



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

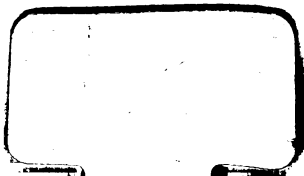
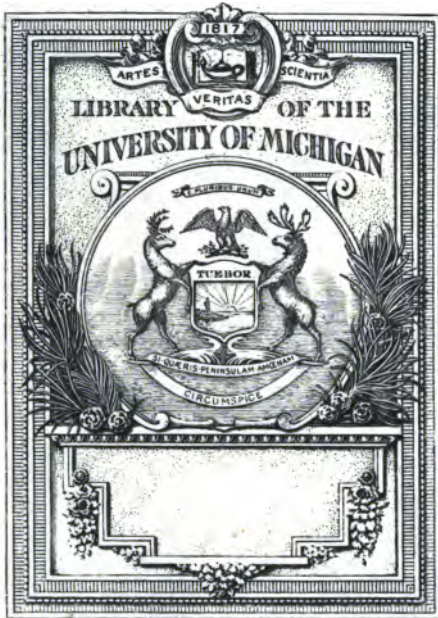
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Grad. R.R. 2

DE

137

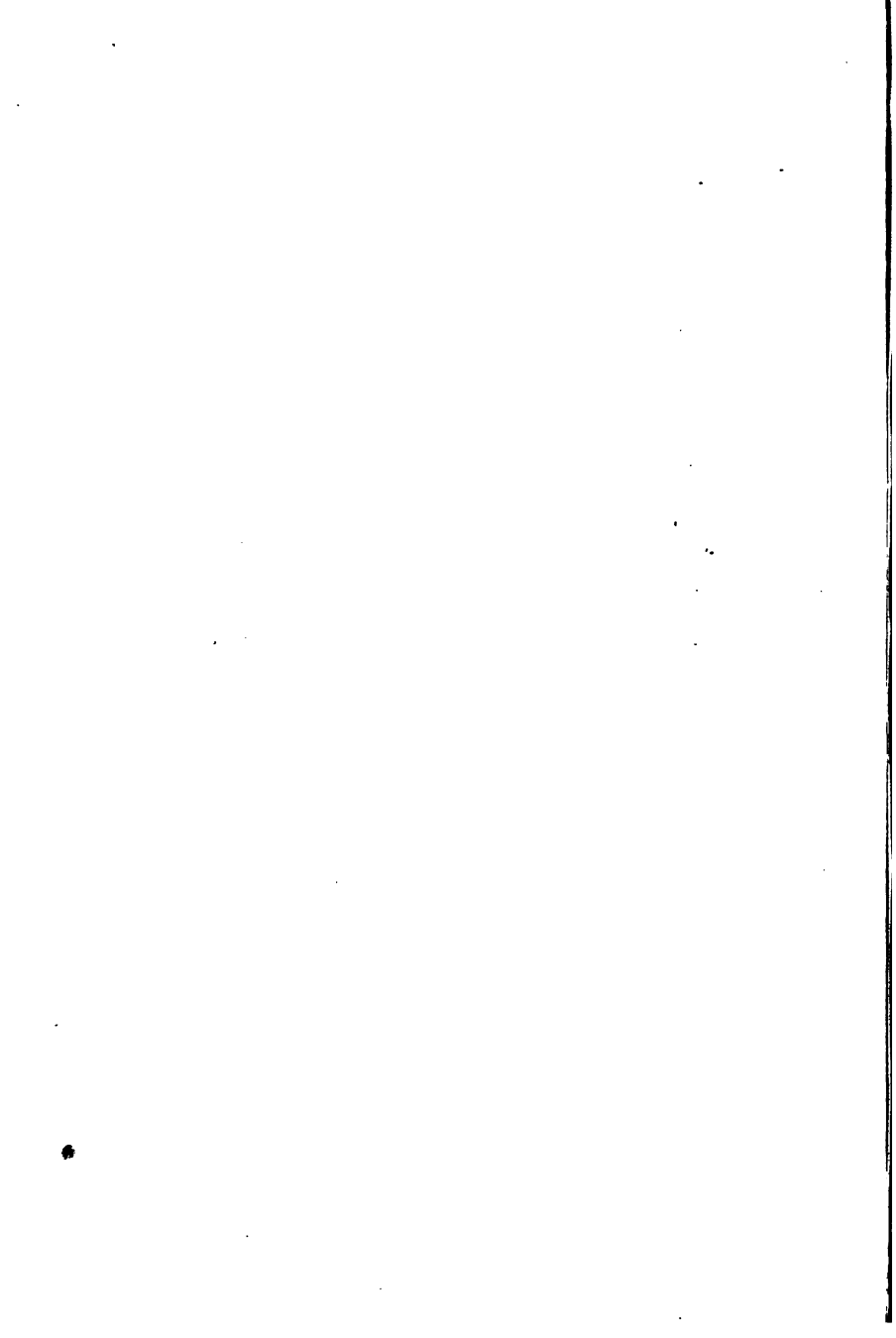
.1855

1917

s. 7 party

p. 62

p. 38



14
39

AN
ANGLO-SAXON READER

*EDITED, WITH NOTES, A COMPLETE GLOSSARY,
A CHAPTER ON VERSIFICATION*

AND

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR

BY

JAMES W. BRIGHT, PH.D., LITT.D.

CAROLINE DONOVAN PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE IN THE
JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

FOURTH EDITION



NEW YORK
HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY

1917

COPYRIGHT, 1891, 1894,, 1917,

BY

HENRY HOLT & CO.

11/17

PREFACE.

THE first three of the following paragraphs are from the former Preface of this book.

In the choice of texts by which the student is to be introduced to the language and literature of Anglo-Saxon times, an editor is compelled, in view of the practical end, to suppress many considerations: there must be gradation that may contradict chronology, or dialectal relationship; there must be a degree of variety that may do violence to completeness. An adjustment in partial harmony with all reasonable requirements is as much as can be hoped for.

The West-Saxon dialect, though not exactly in the line of the subsequent development of the language, is yet best adapted to the conditions of the beginner, for it possesses sufficient uniformity in phonology and inflection, the grammars are based upon it, and it embraces most of the literature. The style and the character of the literature also determine the easiest introduction to be through the later form of this dialect. The following texts have been selected and arranged in accordance with these views. The first three extracts are intended to supply a sufficient basis for an elementary preparation that will fit the student to pass to the study of the Early West-Saxon dialect, and thereafter to read the literature in chronological order. Any slight admixture of dialectal forms will be easily understood by the use of Sievers' Grammar.

Orthographic variation (chiefly due to chronological differences in the texts) has made difficult a compact yet clear arrangement of the glossary; however, the variant forms in parentheses, the principal parts of the verbs, and the citations will be found, it is believed, to mitigate the somewhat sparing use of cross-references. The etymological hints conveyed either in the definitions or by the bracketed forms will suggest some of the fundamental principles of derivation, but they are especially meant to lead the student to consult the Etymological Dictionaries of Skeat and Kluge.

In the successive issues of the third edition of this Reader, corrections and revisions were introduced without formal notice. These changes, it was believed, did not warrant a disturbance of the practical acceptance of different issues as being the same edition. However, an indulgence in 'silent changes,' if carried too far, would needlessly occasion confusion in the use of the book in the class-room. The form in which the fourth edition is now offered to teachers and pupils will be found to be sufficiently revised to justify the specific designation, which was so nearly made appropriate by several of the revised portions of the third edition.

The special feature of the present edition will be observed in the Outline of Grammar, which has been revised chiefly by changing the principal stem-terminations from the Indogermanic to the Germanic forms. The theory, represented in Professor Sievers' Grammar, that Anglo-Saxon is to be distinguished from the other Germanic languages by a peculiar retention of the Indogermanic form of stem-vowels, is set aside in conformity to the now prevailing view of scholars. This will, however, cause no difficulty in following, as before, the fuller exposition of details in Professor

PREFACE.

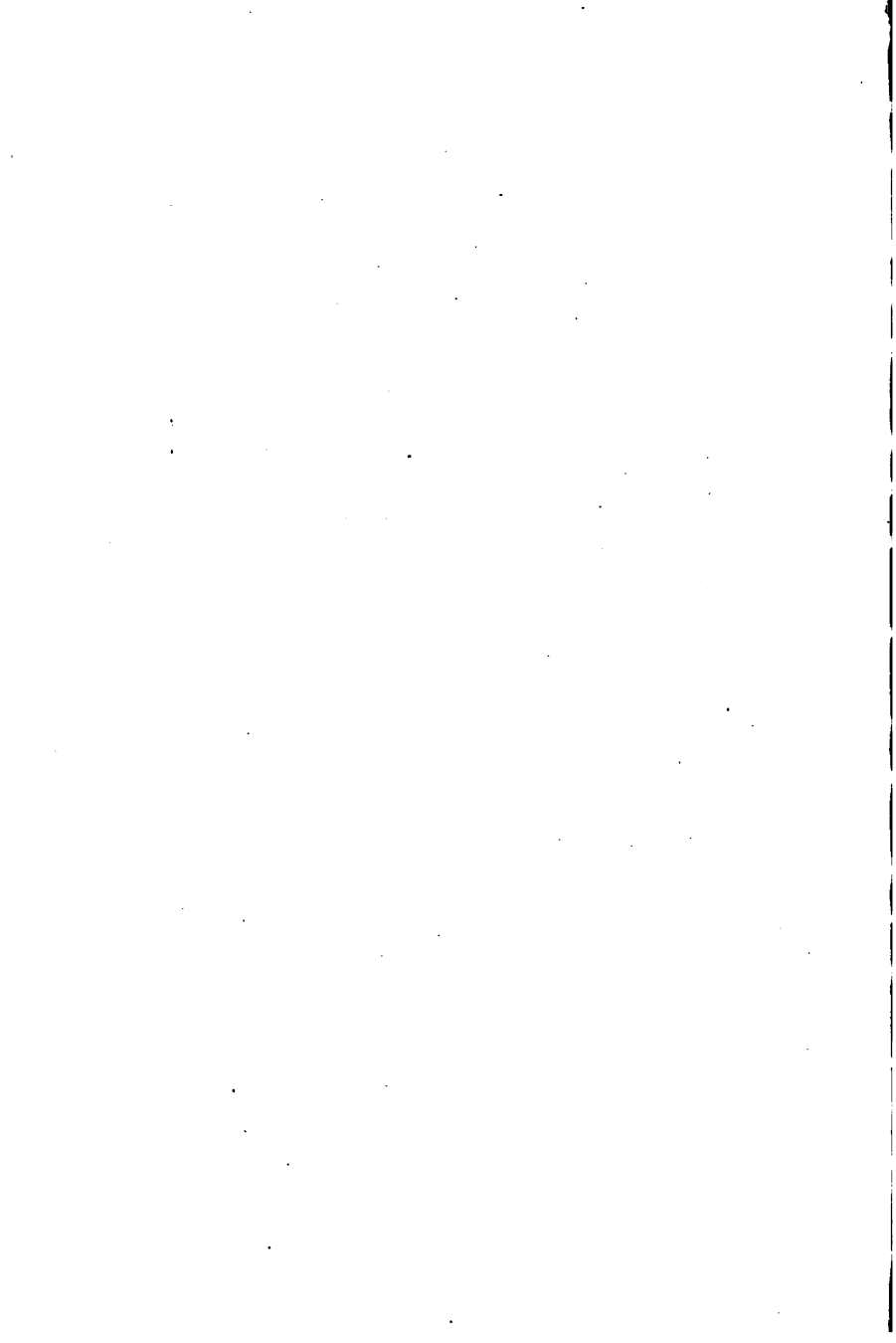
v

Sievers' Grammar (designated by S.), made available in Professor Cook's translation.

Many of the teachers who have been using this Reader have, from time to time, obligingly reported minor errors or omissions, which have all been duly considered. For this helpful kindness thankful acknowledgment is especially due Professors William H. Hulme (specifically for a collation of the manuscripts of the nineteenth selection), John S. P. Tatlock, William Strunk, Jr., Nathaniel E. Griffin, and B. S. Monroe.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,
March, 1917.



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR	ix

PART I.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS: ST. MARK, CHAP. IV.. . . .	1
II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE	5
III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON	8

PART II.

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD	14
V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT	16
VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE	26
VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE	30
VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN	38
IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE	45
X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE	48
XI. THE NATURE OF GOD	59
XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN	62

PART III.

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY	67
XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE	74
XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT	80
XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD	98

	PAGE
XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS	107
XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.	113
XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.	129

PART IV.

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC	142
XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH	146
XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON	149
XXIII. THE WANDERER	160
XXIV. THE PHENIX	165
APPENDIX I. LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE	189
NOTES	195
APPENDIX II. ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION	229
GLOSSARY	241

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.



INTRODUCTORY REMARK.

1. The following outline of Anglo-Saxon Grammar is restricted to the West-Saxon Dialect, that form of the language which in the reign of Alfred the Great (871-901) became dominant for literary purposes and maintained that supremacy to the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. The changes which took place within the West-Saxon Dialect, though slight in respect of phonology and inflection, make it necessary to distinguish Early West-Saxon (EWS), the language of Alfred's time, from Late West-Saxon (LWS), the language of the following two and a half centuries, with Ælfric (died between 1020 and 1025) as the central literary figure. In this outline EWS is regarded as the norm to which LWS is subordinated.

PHONOLOGY.

ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION.

2. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet, as here employed, has two characters (**ƿ**, **ƿ̄**) that are not employed in Modern English.

NOTE.—The MSS. use a special character for *w*; **ƿ** for *g*; **7** (= *and*) and **þ** (= *bat*) are usual.

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

3. An approximate pronunciation of the vowels is indicated in the following table :

a	as in German <i>Mann</i> .
ā	the preceding sound lengthened.
æ	like <i>a</i> in <i>at, man</i> .
ǣ	the preceding sound lengthened.
c	} as in <i>let, men</i> .
ç	
ē	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>they</i> .
i	as in <i>hit, sit, in</i> .
ī	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>machine</i> .
o	as in German <i>Gott</i> .
ō	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German <i>so</i> .
q	as in <i>not</i> .
u	as in <i>full, put</i> .
ū	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>rule</i> .
y	like <i>ü</i> in German: <i>hübsch, Brücke</i> .
ȳ	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German <i>grün</i> .
œ	like <i>ø</i> in German <i>schön</i> .
ie	} These diphthongs (long and short) receive the stress upon the first element; the second element, being unaccented, is very much obscured in pronunciation. The sound of <i>ea, ēa</i> is approximately that of <i>æ + a, ǣ + a</i> (perhaps more nearly <i>æ + uh</i>); otherwise the component parts of these diphthongs are to be pronounced as indicated above.
īe	
ea	
ēa	
eo	
ēo	
io	
īo	

NOTE. — The diphthongs *ie, īe* are peculiar to EWS, where they, however, begin to change into *i, ī*; in LWS the most usual representation is *y, ȳ*. (S. §§ 22, 31, 41, 97.)

CONSONANTS.

4. (a) The following consonants are pronounced as in Modern English: **b, d, l, m, n, p, r** (trilled), **t, w, x**. The pronunciation of the remaining consonants requires special attention.

(b) **c** has always the sound of *k* (the use of the symbol **k** is exceptional). The sound of *kw* or *qu* is, accordingly, represented by **cw** (or **cu**), as in **cwēn, cweðan**, etc., and **cs** has the value of *x*.

NOTE. — This *k*-sound has a guttural or a palatal quality (somewhat as in English *cold*, and *kin*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels.

(c) **f** has two values. (1) In the initial and final positions, in the combinations **ff, fs, ft**, and in most medial positions (cf. the note below), it has the usual (voiceless) sound. (2) In the medial position between vowels and voiced consonants it has the sound of *v*; e.g., **hlāford, ofer, sealfian, æfre**.

NOTE. — In compounds like **ā-fyrhtan, of-lystan**, etc., *f* is strictly not in the medial position, and has therefore its usual sound.

(d) **g** has two values. (1) It almost always represents a voiced spirant, which is either guttural, or palatal (like *g* in German *sagen*, or like *y* in English *you*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels. (2) It is pronounced like *g* in English *go* only when doubled, as in **frogga, frog**; and in the combination **ng**, as in English *longer*.

The combination **cg** (by origin a geminated *g*) is to be pronounced as *dg* in English *ridge*.

(e) **h** is never silent; it is always to be pronounced as a voiceless spirant either guttural (as in German *ach*), or palatal (as in German *ich*) in quality, according to the sounds with which it is combined.

(*f*) *s* has, in all positions, the voiceless sound, except single *s* between vowels, which has the voiced sound (*z*); e.g., *wesan*, *rīsan*, etc.

(*g*) *θ* and *þ* are used without distinction to denote the dental spirant *th*, in all positions, presumably, the voiceless spirant (as in English *thin*), except (as in the case of *f*) between vowels and voiced consonants where the voiced spirant (as in English *thine*) is employed; e.g., *ḡōr*, *cweḡan*, *siḡḡan*, *weorḡan*, etc. The voiced spirant may also be employed in the pronominal forms *ḡū*, *ḡæt*, *ḡēs*, etc.

ACCENTUATION.

5. In Anglo-Saxon words are accented according to the following rules:

Rule I. — Simple words and words with formative or derivative suffixes are accented on the first syllable. The most significant of these suffixes may receive a secondary accent.

Thus, *dāgas*, *gréne*, *éage*, *éagena*, *swéotole hélpan*; *swētèst*, *ḡūrstig*, *bóðung*, *léornunga*, *dýrling*, *mícelnès*, *wýnsùm*, *glædlice*, *bérènde*, *wúndrian*, *wúndròde*.

NOTE. — No vowels or consonants are silent; and both long and short diphthongs require the accent to be placed on the first element.

The secondary accent on suffixes is inferred from metrical usage. See the chapter on VERSIFICATION: APPENDIX II, pp. 235 ff.

Rule II. — Compound words constitute two classes, (1) substantive compounds, and (2) verbal compounds.

A substantive compound receives the chief stress upon the first syllable of its first component (cf. Rule I); the accent of the second component is usually retained as a secondary stress.

A verbal compound is accented on the radical syllable of the verb; the prefix is therefore unaccented.

Thus, (1) substantive compounds: *góld sm`ð*, *mõnn-cýnn*, *swíð mòd* (adj.), *sélf-willes* (adv.), *qnd giet*, *qnd-swáru*, *bí gqng*, *bí spell*, *fór-wéard* (adj.), *in-gqng*, *mís dæd*, *ón-ginn*, *ór èald* (adj.), *tó wéard* (adj.), *ymb-hwýrft*.

(2) Verbal compounds: *ā rīsan*, *be hātān*, *for-lætan*, *ge biddān*, *for-wéorðān*, *mis-fāran*, *ofer-cūman*, *tō-wéorpan*, *wið-stqndān*, *ymb sittān*.

NOTE 1. — An important exception to *Rule II* is to be observed in the accentuation of substantive compounds with the prefixes *ge-*, *be-*, and *for-*; these prefixes are unaccented; e.g., *ge-bóð*, *ge bróðor*, *ge-féohht*, *ge-wéald*; *be-bóð*, *be-gqng*, *be-hāt*; *for-gýtol* (adj.), *for-wýrd*. That, however, these prefixes were formerly accented in substantive compounds, according to the rule, is shown by *gáfol*, *gqmel*, etc., in which the first element is *ga-*, the accented form of *ge-*; the accented form of *be-* is also left in words like *bí-gqng*, *bí-spell*, *bí wist*, etc., and notice *bēot* < **bí-hāt*, by the side of the later *be hāt*; and *frá-bēorht* (adj.), *frá-micel*, *frá-coð*, show a survival of the accented form of *for-*.

NOTE 2. — This difference in accentuation between substantive and verbal compounds (cf. English *abstract* : *abstract*; *present* : *present*; *subject* : *subject*) has (as, in part, seen above) resulted in a corresponding difference of form in certain prefixes:

<i>qnd-giet</i> , <i>intelligence</i>	: <i>on-gietān</i> , <i>to understand</i> .
<i>qnd-sæc</i> , <i>resistance</i>	: <i>on-sácan</i> , <i>to resist</i> .
<i>séf-þūncā</i> , <i>grudge</i>	: <i>of-þýncān</i> , <i>to displease</i> .
<i>bí-gqng</i> , <i>practice</i>	: <i>be-gqngān</i> , <i>to practice</i> .
<i>ór-cnāwe</i> (adj.), <i>recognizable</i>	: <i>ā-cnāwan</i> , <i>to know</i> .
<i>ór-þqnc</i> , <i>device</i>	: <i>ā-þqncān</i> , <i>to devise</i> .
<i>ūð-gqng</i> , <i>escape</i>	: <i>oð-gqngān</i> , <i>to escape</i> .
<i>wiðer-sæc</i> , <i>hostility</i>	: <i>wið-sácan</i> , <i>to resist</i> .

PHONOLOGICAL CHANGES.

6. By the operation of phonetic processes, the Anglo-Saxon system of vowels is made somewhat diversified and complicated. The most important of these processes affecting the radical vowels will now be briefly described.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **æ**.

7. The occurrence of the vowel **a** is very much restricted. In a closed syllable, and in an open syllable followed by **e(i)** in the next syllable, the vowel **a** is mostly modified to **æ**; but **a** remains unchanged in an open syllable that is followed by **a**, **o**, or **u** in the next syllable. (S. § 49 f.)

Thus, **dæg**, **dæg****e****s**, **dæge**, **ðæt**, **wæs**, **fægen**, **wæter**; **dagas**, **daga**, **dagum**, **faran**, **hafoc**, **wacol**.

NOTE. — It might be supposed that the **i** of endings in the second weak conjugation, as in the infinitive ending **-ian**, would change **a** into **æ** in an open syllable; but this **i** was originally **ō**, therefore words like **laðian**, **manian**, **wanian**, etc., constitute only an apparent exception to the rule.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **o**.

8. Before a nasal consonant the vowel **a** is changed into **o**. But there is no uniformity in the employment of **o** for **a**. The predominant form in EWS is **o**; in LWS it is **a**. (S. § 65.)

Thus, **o****nd**, **and**; **h****o****nd**, **hand**; **l****o****nd**, **land**; **m****o****nig**, **manig**; **g****o****ngan**, **gangan**; **g****e****s****o****n****n****i****a****n**, **gesannian**.

NOTE. — When the preceding **on** (< **an**) occurs before a voiceless spirant, **f**, **θ**, **s**, the nasal disappears, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened into **ō**. Under the same conditions, **in** and **un** become **i** and **ū**. (S. §§ 66, 185.)

Thus, **s****ō****f****te** (< ***so****n****f****te**), *softly*; **t****ō****θ** (< ***to****n****θ**), *tooth*; **ō****θ****or** (< ***on****θ****or**), *other*; **g****ō****s** (< ***go****n****s**), *goose*; **s****i****θ** (Goth. **sin****þ****s**), *a going*; **s****w****i****θ** (Goth. **swin****þ****s**), *strong*; **m****ū****θ** (Goth. **mun****þ****s**), *mouth*.

BREAKING.

9. Before **r** + consonant, **l** + consonant, **h** + consonant, and **h** final, the vowels **æ** (from **a**. 7), **e**, and **i** are "broken" into short diphthongs, **æ** becoming **ea**, and **e**, **i** becoming **eo**, **io**. (S. §§ 77-84.)

(a) Thus, æ into *ea*: **hærd* (for *hard*, 7) > *heard*, *hard*; **hælf* > *healf*, *half*; *weorð*, pret. sg. of *weorðan*, to *become*; *wealdan*, to *wield*; *beald*, *bold*; *feallan*, to *fall*; *heall*, *hall*; *eakta*, *eight*; *seah*, pret. sg. of *sēon*, to *see*.

(b) e into *eo* (*io*) before r + consonant: *weorðan*, to *become*; *eorðe*, *earth*; *heorte*, *heart*; *weorc*, *work*.

e into *eo* (*io*) before l + consonant is restricted to l + c or h: *meolcan*, to *milk*; *seolh*, *seal*. Otherwise the e remains: *helpan*, to *help*; *swelgan*, to *swallow*; *sweltan*, to *die*.

Before h + consonant, and h final: *feohtan*, to *fight*; *teohhian*, to *arrange*; *feoh*, *cattle*.

(c) i into *io* (*eo*): stem **hirdia* > **hiordi* > *hierde* (i-umlaut), *herdsman*. **liht* (< *liht*) > *lioht*, *leoht*, *light*, not *heavy*; *Piht*, *Pioht*, *Peoht*, *Pict*. **betwih* > *betwih*, *betweoh*, *between*.

NOTE. — Breaking results from the combination of a palatal vowel (æ, e, i) and a guttural consonant (r, l, h). In passing from the pronunciation of the vowel to that of the consonant, a glide-sound is produced which is a more or less definite guttural vowel. This may be observed in pronouncing *well* as *wæ-al*; *there* as *thæ-ar* or *the-ur*; *fire* as *fi-ur* or *fi-or*. It is this glide-vowel that has supplied the second element of these short diphthongs.

PALATALIZATION.

10. The palatals g, c, and sc, in the initial position change a following æ into *ea*; *ǣ* (= Germanic *ē*) into *ēa*; and e into *ie* (i, y; see 3, Note). (S. § 75.)

(a) Thus, æ into *ea*: **gæf* (7) > *geaf*, *gave*; **gæt* > *geat*, *got*; **cæf* > *ceaf*, *chaff*; Lat. *castra* > **cæster* > *ceaster*, *town*; **scæl* > *sceal*, *shall*; **scaeft* > *sceaft*, *shaft*; **scær* > *scear*, *sheared* (pret. sg.).

(b) *ǣ* into *ēa*: **gǣfon* > *gēafon*, *gave* (pret. pl.); **gǣton* > *gēaton*, *got* (pret. pl.); Lat. *cāseus* > **cāesi* >

*cēasi > cīese (i-umlaut), *cheese*; *scāp > scēap, *sheep*;
*scāeron > scēaron, *sheared* (pret. pl.).

(e) e into ie (i, y): *gefān > giefan, *to give*; *getān > gietān, *to get*; *sceran > scieran, *to shear*.

NOTE 1. — Before all vowels except æ, ē (= Germanic ē) and e, initial g and c do not change the following vowel (S. § 76); but initial sca- and sco- frequently become scea-, sceo-, e.g., scanl, sceand, scōnd, sceōnd, *shame*; pret. scān, scēan, *shone*; Scottas, Sceottas, *the Scots*; scop, sceop, *poet*; scacan, sceacan, pret. scōc, scēoc, *shake*; pret. scōp, scēop, *created*.

NOTE 2. — The palatal pronunciation of medial c, cc, g, and cg, followed by a, o, or u, is often indicated by the insertion of an e (sometimes of an i). This inserted e (i) represents a trace of an original formative i or j. (S. § 203, 6.)

Thus, sēc(e)an (< *sōcian, S. § 45, 8; Goth. sōkjan), *to seek*; cwēcc(e)an (< *cwæcjan), *to quake*; menig(e)o (< *manigī; Goth. manigel), *multitude*; bycg(e)an (Goth. bugjan), *to buy*; sēc(e)as, sēc(e)a, secg(i)um, pl. of sēc(e)g (stem *sægja), *man*.

NOTE 3. — The inserted letter observed in the preceding note marks with prominence the "glide" effect of palatals. This element in the pronunciation leads to further variation in the written forms. Thus, for ia (Ja) the graphic substitutes may be ga, iga, igea; for ie they may be ge, ige: nērian, nērgan, nērgan, nērigean, *to save*; hēr(i)g(e)as, hēr(i)g(e)a, hēr(i)gum, pl. of hēre (stem *hærja-), *army*; wunrlende, wundrigende, *wondering*; winig(e)a, gen. pl. of wine (stem *wini-), *friend*.

Also as a graphic substitute for final ī, some use is made of ig: bī-spell, big-spell, *parable*; hī, hig, pron.; sī, sig (Opt.), *be*; and medial ig is occasionally represented by igg: iggā, iggā, *small island*. (S. § 24, Note.)

NOTE 4. — It is also to be observed that initial *jæ, *jo become gea, geo (gio). Thus, gēar (< *jār; Goth. jēr), *year*; geoc, gloc (< *joc; Goth. juk), *yoke*. In like manner initial *ju becomes geo, gio, or is represented by iu (io). Thus, geong, glong, iung (< *jung; Goth. juggs), *young*; gēo, gīo, iū, io (Goth. ju), *formerly*. (S. § 74.)

GEMINATION BEFORE j.

11. A single consonant (except r) when preceded by a short vowel is geminated by a following j. The

vowel is also umlauted (13), and the *j* itself disappears. (S. § 228.)

Thus, *cynn* (stem **cunja*), *kin*; *sellan* (< **sæljan*; Goth. *saljan*), *to give*; *lecgan* (< **lægjan*; Goth. *lagjan*), *to lay*; *hebban* (**hæfjan*; Goth. *hafjan*), *to heave*; *scieppan*, 13 (< **sceapjan*, 10 < **scæpjan*; Goth. *skapjan*), *to create*; *hliehhan* (< **hleahjan*, 9 < **hlæhjan*; Goth. *hlahjan*), *to laugh*.

But *r* is not geminated: *here* (stem **hærja*; Goth. *harjis*), *army*; *nerian*, 10, Note 3 (< **nærjan*; Goth. *nasjan*), *to save*.

NOTE 1. — It will be noticed that geminated *f* and *g* become *bb* and *cg* respectively.

NOTE 2. — On the other hand, when the radical vowel or radical syllable is long, this formative *j*, first becoming *i* (S. § 45, 8), has not caused gemination of the preceding consonant.

Thus, *sēc(e)an* (< **sōcian*), *to seek*; *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *sęndan* (< **sōndian*), *to send*.

FINAL DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

12. Double consonants (except *cg*) at the end of a word are usually simplified. (S. § 225.)

Thus, *mōnn*, *mōn*, *man*; *męnn*, *męn*, *men*; *eall*, *eal*, *all*; *cynn*, *cyn*, *kin*; *będd*, *będ*, *bed*; *sibb*, *sib*, *peace*. — But, *sęcg*, *man*; *hrycg*, *ridge*; *węcg*, *wedge*.

UMLAUT (i-UMLAUT).

13. The accented vowels (radical vowels) are palatalized by an *i* or *j* of the following syllable. This species of palatalization is called *i-umlaut*, or, briefly, *umlaut*. The *i* and *j* causing the umlaut were, for the most part, either changed into *e* or entirely lost in an early period of the language. (S. §§ 85–100.)

The results of umlaut may be tabulated thus:

æ (< a. 7)	} becomes e. (Sometimes æ. S. § 89, 1, Note 1.)
ɔ (< a. 8)	
ā (< Germanic ai)	becomes ē.
ǣ (< Germanic ē)	remains ǣ.
o, ȝ	become e, ē.
u, ū	become y, ȳ.
ea, ēa	} become ie, iē; i, ī; in LWS usually y, ȳ (3, Note).
eo, ēo	
io, iō	

(a) Thus, æ into e: *here* (< stem **hærja*), *army*; *læggan* (< **lægjan*), *to lay*; *sellan* (< **sæljan*), *to give*; *mæte* (stem **mæti*), *meat*.

(b) ɔ into e: dat. sg. *męn(n)* (< **mɔnni*), nom. (acc.) pl. *męn(n)* (< **mɔnniz*), *man*; *ƿęnc(e)an* (< **ƿɔncian*), *to think*; *węndan* (< **wɔndian*), *to turn*.

(c) ā and ǣ into ē: *dǣl* (stem **dāli*; Goth. *dails*), *portion*; *dǣlan* (< **dālian*; Goth. *dailjan*), *to share*; *hǣlan* (< **hālian*; Goth. *hailjan*), *to heal*; *dǣd* (stem **dādi*; Goth. *-dēds*), *deed*; *lǣce* (stem **lācia*; Goth. *lēkeis*), *leech*.

(d) o, ȝ into e, ē: *morgen* (< **morgan*), but *mergen* (< **morgin*; Goth. *maurgins*), *morrow*; dat. sg. *dehter* (< **dohtri*), *daughter*; *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *fēt, tēð, gēs*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *fōt, foot, tōð* (8, Note), *tooth, gōs, goose*.

NOTE. — The umlaut of o (short) is restricted by reason of the Germanic law according to which o is changed into u before a following i or j. (S. § 45, 3.)

(e) **u, ū** into **y, ȳ**: **cyning** (< *cuning), *king*; **cyme** (stem *cumi); *a coming*; **lyre** (stem *luri), *loss*; **gylden** (< *guldin < *goldin, S. § 93, Note), adj. *golden*; **bycgan** (Goth. **bugjan**), *to buy*; **lys, mȳs**, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of **mūs**, *mouse*, **lūs**, *louse*; **cȳðan** (< *cūðian < *cunðian, S, Note; Goth. **kunþjan**), *to make known*.

(f) **ea, eo, io** into **ie (i, y)**, and **ēa, ēo, iō** into **īe (ī, ȳ)**: **wielm, wylm** (stem *wæelmi > *wealmi, 9), *a surging*; **eald**, *old*, comp. **ieldra**, sup. **ieldesta**; **hierde** (stem *hirdia > *heordia, 9), *herdsman*. **feorr**, *far*, **āfyrran**, *to remove*; **hieran** (< *hēarian; Goth. **hausjan**), *to hear*; **geliefan** (< *gelēafian; Goth. **galaubjan**), *to believe*; **lēoht**, *light*, **liehtan**, *to illuminate*; **frīend**, *friend*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of **frīond (frēond)**, *friend*, **fīond (fēond)**, *foe*.

u- o-UMLAUT.

14. In the accented syllable, and when followed by a single consonant, **a** may be changed into **ea**, and **e, i** into **eo, io**, by the influence of **u** or **o (a)** in the following syllable. This process is called **u- o-umlaut**. It is, however, not uniformly operative in the West-Saxon dialect. (S. §§ 103–109.)

Thus, **eafora**, *heir*; **heafora**, *head*; **weorold**, *world*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **metod**, *meotod*, *Creator*; **seofon**, *seven*; **wita**, **wiota**, *wise man*; **tillian**, **tiolian** (< *tilōian), *to endeavor*; **clipian**, **cliopian**, **cleopian**, *to cry out*; **medu**, **medo**, *mead*; **siodu**, *custom*.

Intervening **c** and **g** prevent the operation of this umlaut: **nacod**, adj. *naked*; **magu**, **mago**, *son*; **racu**, *narrative*; **sacu**, *strife*; **regol**, *rule*; **plega**, *play*; **sigor**, *victory*.

PALATAL-UMLAUT.

15. In some instances, **eo** (**io**) which resulted from the breaking of **e** before **h** + consonant (**9**) becomes **ie** (**i, y**). This process presupposes the change of the guttural **h**, which caused the breaking, into a palatal **h**, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of **i**-umlaut. (S. § 108.)

Thus, **reoht, rieht, riht, ryht, right; cneoht, cnieht, cniht, cnyht, boy; seox (x = hs), siex, six, syx, six.**

NOTE 1.— In LWS **ea, ēa** before **h, x, g,** and **c** are sometimes changed into **e, ē**: **sleh** (for **sleah**) imp. sg. of **slēan, to strike; seh** (for **seah**) pret. sg. of **sēon, to see; geneahhe, geneh(h)e, enough; nēah, nēh, near; ðēah, ðēh, though; weaxan, wēxan, to grow; bēag, bēg, ring; ēac, ēc, also.**

NOTE 2.— In LWS **ea, ēa** after the palatals **g, c,** and **sc** are also sometimes changed into **e, ē** (S. § 109): **gef** (for **geaf**) pret. sg. of **giefan, to give; get** (for **geat**) pret. sg. of **gietan, to get; geat, get, gate; gear, gēr, year; ongēan, ongēn, against; cealf, celf, calf; scēap, scēp, sheep.**

LOSS OF MEDIAL **g**.

16. After a palatal vowel, **g** (palatal) often disappears before **d** and **n**, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, **bregdan, brēdan,** pret. sg. **brægd, brēd, to brandish; pret. sg. sægde, sǣde, pp. gesægd, gesǣd, of seġgan, to say; frignan, frīnan, to inquire; mægden, niāden, maiden; ðegen, ðēn, servant; ðegnian, ðēnian, to serve; wægn, wǣn, wain.**

The occasional disappearance of **g** (guttural) after a guttural vowel is therefore due to the influence of palatal forms: pret. pl. **brūdon,** pp. **brōden** (for **brugdon, brogden**) follow the pattern of **bregdan, brēdan,** etc.

NOTE. — The spirant quality of medial **g**, which underlies this process of disappearance, is further shown in the frequent change (especially in LWS) of final (and occasionally of medial) **g** into **h**. This change is most frequent after a long guttural vowel and after **l** and **r**, but it occurs also under other conditions. Thus, **bēah** (*bēah*), *ring*; **burg** (*burh*), *borough*; **earg** (*earh*), *cowardly*; **iergþu** (*ierhþu*), *cowardice*; **sorg** (*sorh*), *sorrow*; **flōg** (*flōh*), *lōg* (*lōh*), **slōg** (*slōh*), pret. of **flēan**, *to slay*, **lēan**, *to blame*, **slēan**, *to slay*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **h**.

17. Medial **h** (not **hh**) preceded by **r** or **l** and followed by an inflectional vowel disappears, and, in compensation, the stem-vowel is lengthened. (S. § 218.)

Thus, **mearh**, gen. **mēares**, *horse*; **feorh**, gen. **fēores**, *life*; **seolh**, gen. **sēoles**, *seal*.

CONTRACTION.

18. Intervocalic **h** disappears, and the vowels thus brought together are contracted, or the first vowel absorbs the second. (S. §§ 110–119, 218, 222.)

Thus, **feoh**, gen. **fēos**, *property*; **eoh**, gen. **ēos**, *horse*; **pleoh**, gen. **plēos**, *peril*; **hēah**, gen. **hēas**, and **hēan** (< ***hēahan**), *high*.

NOTE 1. — This disappearance of **h** also occurs (with variation) before inflectional syllables beginning with **n** and **r**; before the comparative ending in **r**, and in composition and derivation: **hēah**, acc. masc. **hēane** (**hēanne**, S. § 222, Note 2), dat. fem. **hēare**, comp. **hiēra** (**hierra**); **hēalic**, *high*; **plēolic**, *perilous*; **nēa-læcan**, *to draw near*.

NOTE 2. — Many contracted themes are due to the early loss of intervocalic **h**.

Thus, **ah** + **a** or **u** results in **ēa**: **slēan** (< ***sleahan**, 9, < ***slæhan**, 7; Goth. **slahan**), *to strike*; **þwēan** (Goth. **þwahan**), *to wash*; **ēa** (< ***aha**; Goth. **ahva**, OS and OHG **aha**), *river*; **tēar** (< ***teahur** < ***tahur**), *tear*.

eh + **a** or **o** results in **ēo** (**io**): **sēon** (**sion**) (< ***seohan** < ***sehān**; Goth. **sahvan**, OS and OHG **sehan**), *to see*; **gefēon** (< ***gefehān**), *to rejoice*; **twēo** (< ***tweho**), *doubt*.

i + a or ā results in iō (ēo): *ſēon* (< **ſihan*; Goth. *þeihan* < **þenhan*), *to thrive*; *wrēon* (< **wrihan*), *to cover*; *bēot* (< **bihāt*), *boast*.

A long vowel absorbs the following vowel: *fōn* (< **fōhan* < **fōnhan*), *to seize*; *hōn* (< **hōhan* < **hōnhan*), *to hang*; *tēon* (< **tēohan*), *to draw*; *flēon* (< **flēohan*), *to flee*.

INFLUENCE OF W.

19. The diphthongs *eo*, *io* produced by the breaking (9) or by the *u-o*-umlaut (14) of *e*, *i* are sometimes labialized by a preceding *w* into *u* or *o*. (S. §§ 71, 72.)

Thus, *weorðan* (< **werðan*, 9), *to become*, appears also in the form *wurðan*; *weorðian*, *wurðian*, *to honor*; *weorpan*, *wurpan*, *to throw*; *weorold* (14), *worold*, *world*, *world*; *swæord*, *swurd*, *sword*; *wita*, *wiota* (14), *weota*, *wuta*, *wise man*; *widuwe*, *wioduwe* (14), *wuduwe*, *widow*; *betwih*, *betweoh* (9), *betwuh*, with disappearance of *w*, *betuh*, *between*.

INFLECTION.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

THE a-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 235-250.)

20. The a-declension (which includes the stems in **-ja** and **-wa**) represents the inflection of the greater number of the masculine and the neuter nouns. (Latin and Greek o-declension.)

MASCULINE a-STEMS.

21. (a) Monosyllabic themes: **stān** (Germanic ***stainas** > **-az**; **ai** > **ā**), *stone*; **dæg**, *day*; **weal(1)**, *wall*; **mearh**, *horse*.

Sing. N.A.	stān	dæg	weal(1) (12)	mearh
G.	stānes	dæges	wealles (9)	mēares (17)
D.I.	stāne	dæge	wealle	mēare
Plur. N.A.	stānas	dagas (7)	weallas	mēaras
G.	stāna	daga	wealla	mēara
D.I.	stānum	dagum	weallum	mēarum

22. (b) Dissyllabic themes: **ēðel**, *property*; **engel**, *angel*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **fugol**, *bird*.

Sing. N.A.	ēðel	engel	heofon (14)	fugol
G.	ēðles	engles	heofones	fugles
D.I.	ēðle	engle	heofone	fugle
Plur. N.A.	ēðlas	englas	heofenas	fuglas
G.	ēðla	engla	heofena	fugla
D.I.	ēðlum	englum	heofenum	fuglum

23. (1) In the inflection of dissyllabic themes, when the radical syllable is long, the (short) middle vowel is

syncopated (*ēðles*, *ęngles*); when the radical syllable is short, the middle vowel is retained (*heofones*).

(2) But certain of the themes in *-el*, *-ol*, *-er*, *-or* almost regularly do not retain the middle vowel after a short radical syllable (*fugles*; S. § 245).

(3) A middle vowel which is long (by position) is retained: *wāfels*, *wāfelses*, *covering*; *fāetels*, *fāetelses*, *vessel*; *hęngest*, *hęngestes*, *stallion*; *færeld*, *færeldes*, *journey*.

NOTE. — There is always more or less deviation from the normal forms in the matter of the loss and the retention of the middle vowel. The middle vowel tends to assume the form *e* before a following *a*, *o*, *u* (*heofones*, but *heofenas*; S. § 129), but there is much of unregulated distribution of *o* and *e* as middle vowels.

NEUTER a-STEMS.

24. (a) Monosyllabic themes: *gēar* (*-an* < Indogerm. *-om*), *year*; *word*, *word*; *fæt*, *vessel*; *lim*, *limb*; *feoh*, *cattle*.

S. N.A.	<i>gēar</i> (10, 4)	<i>word</i>	<i>fæt</i>	<i>lim</i>	<i>feoh</i> (<i>fēo</i>)
G.	<i>gēares</i>	<i>wordes</i>	<i>fætēs</i>	<i>limes</i>	<i>fēos</i> (18)
D.I.	<i>gēare</i>	<i>worde</i>	<i>fæte</i>	<i>lime</i>	<i>fēo</i>
P. N.A.	<i>gēar</i>	<i>word</i>	<i>fatu</i> (7)	<i>limu</i> , <i>leomu</i> (14)	
G.	<i>gēara</i>	<i>worda</i>	<i>fata</i>	<i>lima</i> , <i>leoma</i>	
D.I.	<i>gēarum</i>	<i>wordum</i>	<i>fatum</i>	<i>limum</i> , <i>leomum</i>	

25. The case-ending (*u*) of the nom. and acc. pl. disappears after a long radical syllable; after a short radical syllable it is retained: *gēar*, *word*, but *fatu*, *limu* (*liomu*, *leomu*).

NOTE. — The case-ending *u* of the nom. acc. pl. is often weakened to *o* or *a*. Monosyllabic themes may also have prefixes: *gebed*, *prayer*; *gefeoh*, *fight*; *gewrit*, *writing*; *bebod*, *command*.

26. (b) Dissyllabic themes: *hēafod*, *head*; *nīeten* (*nȳten*), *animal*; *wāpen*, *weapon*; *wæter*, *water*.

S. N.A.	<i>hēafod</i>	<i>nīeten</i>	<i>wāpen</i>	<i>wæter</i>
G.	<i>hēafdes</i>	<i>nīetenes</i>	<i>wāpnes</i>	<i>wæteres</i>
D.I.	<i>hēafde</i>	<i>nīetene</i>	<i>wāpne</i>	<i>wætere</i>
P. N.A.	<i>hēaf(o)du</i>	<i>nīetenu</i>	<i>wāpnu, -en</i>	<i>wæter, -u</i>
G.	<i>hēafða</i>	<i>nīetena</i>	<i>wāpna</i>	<i>wætera</i>
D.I.	<i>hēafdum</i>	<i>nīetenum</i>	<i>wāpnum</i>	<i>wæterum</i>

27. The middle vowel is generally syncopated after a long radical syllable (*hēafdes*, *wāpnes*); it is retained after a short radical syllable (*wæteres*), and in some words in *-en* having a long radical syllable (*nīetenes*). The case-ending *u* (*o*, *a*) of the nom. acc. pl. generally remains after a long radical syllable (*hēaf(o)du*, *nīetenu*), *dēofu* (*-o*, *-a*), and disappears when the radical syllable is short (*wæter*).

NOTE. — Usage is not uniform in the treatment of either the middle vowel or the case-ending *u*.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER *ja*-STEMS.

28. (a) Monosyllabic themes: Masculine, *hierde*, *shepherd*; *here*, *army*; *hrycg*, *ridge*. — Neuter, *wīte*, *punishment*; *cynn*, *kin*.

S. N.A.	<i>hierde</i> (13, <i>f</i>)	<i>here</i> (13, <i>a</i>)	<i>hrycg</i> (12)	<i>wīte</i>	<i>cyn(n)</i> (1?)
G.	<i>hierdes</i>	<i>her(1)ges</i> (10, 3)	<i>hrycges</i>	<i>wītes</i>	<i>cynnes</i>
D.I.	<i>hierde</i>	<i>her(1)ge</i>	<i>hrycge</i>	<i>wīte</i>	<i>cynne</i>
P. N.A.	<i>hierdas</i>	<i>her(1)g(e)as</i>	<i>hrycgas</i>	<i>wītu</i>	<i>cyn(n)</i>
G.	<i>hierda</i>	<i>her(1)g(e)a</i>	<i>hrycga</i>	<i>wīta</i>	<i>cynna</i>
D.I.	<i>hierdum</i>	<i>her(1)gum</i>	<i>hrycgum</i>	<i>wītum</i>	<i>cynnum</i>

29. Nouns in *-ja* (= *ia* after a long radical syllable, 11, Note 2) have umlaut of the radical vowel (if it be a vowel that can be affected by umlaut), and gemination

of a single consonant (except *r*) before *j* when the radical vowel is short (11): stem **hrugja-* > *hrycg*, etc.

30. (b) Dissyllabic themes: Masculine, *ǣfen*, *evening*; *fiscere*, *fisher*. — Neuter, *wēsten*, *waste*.

S. N.A.	ǣfen	fiscere	wēsten
G.	ǣfen(n)es	fisceres	wēsten(n)es
D.I.	ǣfen(n)e	fiscere	wēsten(n)e
P. N.A.	ǣfen(n)as	fisceras	wēsten(n)u
G.	ǣfen(n)a	fiscera	wēsten(n)a
D.I.	ǣfen(n)um	fiscerum	wēsten(n)um

NOTE. — A medial geminated consonant is often simplified before an inflectional ending: *ǣfen(n)es*, *wēsten(n)es*, etc.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER *wa*-STEMS.

31. Themes: Masculine, *bearu*, *grove*; *ḡēow*, *servant*. — Neuter, *searu*, *device*; *cnēo(w)*, *knee*.

S. N.A.	bearu, -o	ḡēo(w)	searu, -o	cnēo(w)
G.	bearwes	ḡēowes	searwes	cnēowes
D.I.	bearwe	ḡēowe	searwe	cnēowe
P. N.A.	bearwas	ḡēowas	searu, -o	cnēow(u), cnēo
G.	bearwa	ḡēowa	searwa	cnēowa
D.I.	bearwum	ḡēowum	searwum	cnēowum

32. (1) After a short radical syllable the *w* of the stem has become final *u* (o) of the theme: stem **barwa-* > **haru*; gen. **barwes* > *bearwes* (9); the broken vowel *ea* is transferred to the theme.

(2) The *wa*-stems are relatively few in number. Some of the more common ones are: masc. *snā(w)*, *snow*; *ḡēaw*, *custom*; — masc. and neut. *dēaw*, *dew*; *hlāw*, *hlāw*, *mound*; *hrā(w)*, *hrāe(w)*, *corpse*; — neut. *bealu*, *evil*; *mealu*, *meal*; *hlēo(w)*, *protection*; *trēo(w)*, *tree*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, is often developed before *w*: *bear(u)we*, *bear(o)we*; *sear(u)we*, *sear(e)we*; *beal(o)wes*, etc. (cf. 37, Note).

THE \bar{o} -DECLENSION. (S. §§ 251-260.)

33. All nouns of the \bar{o} -declension (which includes the stems in $-j\bar{o}$ and $-w\bar{o}$) are feminine. (Latin and Greek \bar{a} -declension.)

 \bar{o} -STEMS.

34. Themes: **giefu**, *gift*; **lār**, *lore*; **frōfor**, *consolation*; **firen**, *sin*; **costung**, *temptation*.

S. N.	giefu, -o	lār	frōfor	firen	costung
G.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga, -e
D.I.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga, -e
A.	giefe	lāre	frōfre	firene	costunga, -e
P. N.A.	giefu, -e	lāra, -e	frōfra, -e	firena, -e	costunga, -e
G.	giefu, -ena	lāra, -ena	frōfra	firena	costunga
D.I.	giefum	lārum	frōfrum	firenum	costungum

35. The case-ending **u** of the nom. sg. is retained only in words like **giefu** (with short radical syllable). In the gen. pl. some use is made of the case-ending **-ena**, which is taken from the **n**-declension (**44**). Nouns in **-ung** have commonly the case-ending **-a** in the gen. dat. acc. sg. After a long radical syllable the middle vowel is syncopeated (**frōfre**); it is retained when the radical syllable is short (**firene**).

 $j\bar{o}$ -STEMS.

36. Themes: **wylf**, *she-wolf*; **sib(b)**, *peace*; **byrðen**, *burden*; **hällignes**, *holiness*.

S. N.	wylf	sib(b) (12)	byrðen	hällignes
G.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hällignesse
D.I.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hällignesse
A.	wylfe	sibbe	byrðen(n)e	hällignesse
P. N.A.	wylfa, -e	sibba, -e	byrðen(n)a, -e	hällignessa, -e
G.	wylfa	sibba	byrðen(n)a	hällignessa
D.I.	wylfum	sibbum	byrðen(n)um	hällignessum

Some of the more common *jā*-stems are: *beŋ(n)*, *wound*; *blīðs*, *bliss*, *bliss*; *brycg*, *bridge*; *byrgen*, *tomb*; *cŋdel*, *candle*; *ęcg*, *edge*; *gīemen*, *care*; *gyden*, *god-
dess*; *heġl*, *hell*; *hild*, *battle*; *liðs*, *liss*, *favor*; *milds*,
milts, *mercy*; *sciell*, *scyll*, *shell*; *syġn*, *sin*; *wyġn*, *joy*;
ȳð, *wave*.

WŌ-STEMS.

37. Themes: *stōw*, *place*; *beadu*, *battle*; *lāes*, *pas-
ture*; *māed*, *meadow*.

S. N.	<i>stōw</i>	<i>beadu</i>	<i>lāes</i>	<i>māed</i>
G.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>lāes(w)e</i>	<i>māed(w)e</i>
D. I.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>lāes(w)e</i>	<i>māed(w)e</i>
A.	<i>stōwe</i>	<i>beadwe</i>	<i>lāes(w)e</i>	<i>māed(w)e</i> , (<i>māed</i>)
P. N. A.	<i>stōwa, -e</i>	<i>beadwa, -e</i>	<i>lāes(w)a, -e</i>	<i>māed(w)a, -e</i>
G.	<i>stōwa</i>	<i>beadwa</i>	<i>lāes(w)a</i>	<i>māed(w)a</i>
D. I.	<i>stōwum</i>	<i>beadwum</i>	<i>lāes(w)um</i>	<i>māed(w)um</i>

Here belong also *hrēow*, *repentance*; *trēow*, *faithful-
ness*; *nearu*, *distress*; the plurals *frætwa, -e*, *geatwa, -e*,
getāwa, -e, *ornaments*, *arms*; and *ēa*, *water* (< **ahu*,
18, Note 2; Goth. *ahwa*), gen. sg. *ēa* (*ēas*, *īe*), dat. sg.
ēa (*īe*, *ēi*), acc. sg. *ēa*; nom. acc. pl. *ēa* (*ēan*); dat. pl.
ēaum (*ēam*). There is also a trace of this declension
in the nom. acc. pl. *clēa*, *clēo*, dat. pl. *clēam* (*clām*),
claws.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, may be developed before *w*:
bead(u)we, *bead(o)we*, *near(o)we*, *geat(e)we*, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

THE *i*-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 261-269.)

38. The *i*-declension includes nouns of all genders,
but it has been much affected by the adoption of case-
endings of the *a*-declension.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER I-STEMS.

39. Themes: Masculine, *hryre*, *fall*; *frēondscipe*, *friendship*; pl. *Dene*, *the Danes*; *feng*, *grasp*; pl. *Engle*, *the Angles*. — Neuter, *sife*, *sieve*.

S. N.A.	<i>hryre</i>	<i>frēondscipe</i>	<i>feng</i>	<i>sife</i>
G.	<i>hryres</i>	<i>frēondscipes</i>	<i>fenges</i>	<i>sifes</i>
D.I.	<i>hryre</i>	<i>frēondscipe</i>	<i>fenge</i>	<i>sife</i>
P. N.A.	<i>hryras</i>	<i>Dene</i>	<i>Engle</i>	<i>sifu</i>
G.	<i>hryra</i>	<i>Den(ige)a</i>	<i>Engla</i>	<i>sifa</i>
D.I.	<i>hryrum</i>	<i>Denum</i>	<i>Englum</i>	<i>sifum</i>

40. The original *i* of the stem has produced umlaut of the radical vowel, and survives as *e* in the nom. acc. sg. when the radical syllable is short: **bruri* > *hryre*. The proper case-ending of the nom. acc. pl. masc. is *e* (<*i*), but it has been almost totally superseded by *-as* of the *a*-declension, except in proper nouns like *Dene*, *Engle*, etc.

NOTE. — Traces of the original inflection of the plural are *wine*, *friends*; gen. pl. *winiġea*; *stede*, *places*, etc., occurring by the side of the usual forms *winas*, gen. *wina*, *stedas*, etc. The permanent trace of the original declension is the umlaut of the radical vowel.

FEMININE I-STEMS.

41. Themes: *dǣd*, *deeu*; *cwēn*, *woman*; *scyld*, *guilt*.

S. N.	<i>dǣd</i>	<i>cwēn</i>	<i>scyld</i>
G.	<i>dǣde</i>	<i>cwēne</i>	<i>scyldē</i>
D.I.	<i>dǣde</i>	<i>cwēne</i>	<i>scyldē</i>
A.	<i>dǣd (-e)</i>	<i>cwēn (-e)</i>	<i>scyld</i>
P. N.A.	<i>dǣde (-a)</i>	<i>cwēne (-a)</i>	<i>scyldē (-a)</i>
G.	<i>dǣda</i>	<i>cwēna</i>	<i>scylda</i>
D.I.	<i>dǣdum</i>	<i>cwēnum</i>	<i>scyldum</i>

42. The case-endings acc. sg. *-e*, nom. acc. pl. *-a* are often employed; they are adopted from the *ō*-declension.

xxx AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.

The nouns here represented have the radical syllable long; those with a short radical syllable have conformed to the \bar{o} -declension.

THE u -DECLENSION. (S. §§ 270-275.)

43. Themes: Masculine, **sunu**, *son*. — Feminine, **hond**, *hand*.

S. N.A.	sunu, -o, -a	hond
G.	sunā	honda
D.I.	sunā, -u, -o	honda
P. N.A.	sunā, -u, -o	honda
G.	sunā	honda
D.I.	sunum	hondum

This declension has been reduced to comparatively few surviving forms, such as: masc. **wudu** (< *wiodu*, 19), gen. dat. sg. **wuda**; **sidu** (*siodu*, 14), *custom*, acc. pl. **siodo**; **medu** (*meodu*, 14), *mead*, dat. sg. **meodu, -o**; **feld**, *field*, dat. sg. **felda**; **ford**, *ford*, dat. sg. **forda**; **winter**, *winter*, dat. sg. **wintra**; **sumor**, *summer*, dat. sg. **sumera**; — fem. **duru**, *door*, dat. sg. **duru, -a**; — neut. **fela** (*feola*, 14), *much*.

THE WEAK DECLENSION (n -DECLENSION). (S. §§ 276-278, 280.)

44. Themes: masc., **nōma**, *name*; fem., **tunge**, *tongue*; neut., **ēage**, *eye*; masc., **gefēa**, *joy*.

S. N.	nōma	tunge	ēage	gefēa
G.D.I.	nōman	tungan	ēagan	gefēan
A.	nōman	tungan	ēage	gefēan
P. N.A.	nōman	tungan	ēagan	gefēan
G.	nōmena	tungena	ēagena	gefēana
D.I.	nōmum	tungum	ēaguin	gefēa(u)m

45. The case-ending of the gen. pl. **-ena** (which may also occur as **-ana**, **-ona**, **-una**) is sometimes reduced to **-na**, or even to **-a** (in agreement with other declensions). **-an** often becomes **-on**.

gefēa represents a small class of stems ending in a vowel, which is contracted with the case-endings. Other words of this form are: masc. **frēa**, *lord*; **lēo**, *lion*, gen. **lēon**, etc.; **twēo**, *doubt*; **θrēa**, *threat*; — fem. **flā**, *arrow*.

ēage and **ēare**, *ear*, almost exhaust the neuter nouns of this declension.

FEMININE ABSTRACT NOUNS IN **-u**, **-o**. (S. § 279.)

46. Themes: **wlencu**, *pride*; **stręngu** (**stręngþu**, **stręngþ**), *strength*.

S. N.	wlencu, -o	stręngu, -o	stręngþu, -o, stręngþ
G. }	wlence; -u, -o	stręnge; -u, -o	stręngþe; -u, -o
D. I.			
A. }			
P. N. A.	wlenc(e)a, -u, -o	stręnge, -a; -u, -o	stręngþe, -a; -u, -o
G.	wlenc(e)a	stręnga	stręngþa
D. I.	wlencum	stręngum	stręngþum

47. These nouns represent primarily an original weak declension in **ī(n)** (e.g., **brædu**, **bræd** = Goth. **braidei**; **ei** = **ī**); and secondarily abstracts of the **ā**-declension in ***-iþu**, (Goth. **-iþa**): **stręngþu** < ***stręngiþa**. The **-u** of the nom. sg. has been obtained from the **ō**-declension, and extended to other cases so as to produce often an uninflected singular. There is always more or less conformity to the **ō**-declension, especially by nouns in ***-iþu**. (S. § 255, 3.)

MINOR DECLENSIONS.

THE F-DECLENSION. (S. § 285.)

48. Themes (nouns of relationship): *fæder, father; mōdor, mother; brōðor, brother; sweostor, sister; dohtor, daughter.*

S. N.A.	fæder	mōdor, -ur, -er	brōðor, -ur, -er
G.	fæder, -(e)res	mōdor (mēder)	brōðor
D.I.	fæder	mēder (13, d)	brēðer (13, d)
P. N.A.	fæd(e)ras	mōdru, -a	brōðor, -ðru
G.	fæd(e)ra	mōdra	brōðra
D.I.	fæd(e)rum	mōdrum	brōðrum

S. N.A.	sweostor, -ur, -er	dohtor, -ur, -er
G.	sweostor	dohtor (dehter)
D.I.	sweostor	dohtor, dehter (13, d)
P. N.A.	sweostor, -tru, -tra	dohtor, -tru, -tra
G.	sweostrā	dohtra
D.I.	sweostrum	dohtrum

The datives *mēder, dehter* (which are sometimes transferred into the genitive) exhibit umlaut of the radical vowel (*mēder* < **mōdri*; *dehter* < **dohtri*). *sweostor* also becomes *swoster, swuster* (19), *swyster*.

Here belong also the collective plurals *gebrōðor, brethren, gesweostor, sisters.*

THE ND-DECLENSION. (S. § 286.)

49. Themes: *frēond, friend; hehtend, enemy.*

S. N.A.	frēond	hehtend
G.	frēondes	hehtendes
D.I.	frīend (13, f), frēonde	hehtende
P. N.A.	frīend, frēond, frēondas	hehtend, -das, -de
G.	frēonda	hehtendra
D.I.	frēondum	hehtendum

50. This declension comprises masculine nouns of agency derived from present participles. Like *frēond* are declined *fēond*, *foe*; the collective plurals *gefriend*, *friends*; *gefiend*, *foes*. Like *hęttend* are declined *āgend*, *owner*; *dēmend*, *judge*; *ōhtend*, *persecutor*; *fultum(i)end*, *helper*; *gōddōnd* (pl. *gōddēnd*), *benefactor*; *healdend*, *keeper*; *hǣlend*, *nęrgend*, *saviour*; *wealdend*, *ruler*; *wīgend*, *warrior*; etc. The case-endings gen. sg. -es, dat. sg. -e, nom. pl. -as show conformity to the a-declension, and nom. pl. -e, gen. pl. -ra are in accordance with the regular strong adjective inflection of present participles (62).

THE er-DECLENSION (Goth. *is-*, Indogerm. *os-es-* declension). (S. §§ 280-299.)

51. Themes: Neuter, *lqmb*, *lamb*; *cealf*, *calf*; *ǣg*, *egg*.

S. N.A.	<i>lqmb</i>		<i>cealf</i>	<i>ǣg</i>
G.	<i>lqmbes</i>		<i>cealfes</i>	<i>ǣges</i>
D.I.	<i>lqambe</i>		<i>cealfe</i>	<i>ǣge</i>
P. N.A.	<i>lqmbbru</i> , <i>lqmber</i> , <i>lqmb</i>		<i>cealfru</i>	<i>ǣgru</i>
G.	<i>lqmbra</i>	<i>lqmba</i>	<i>cealfra</i>	<i>ǣgra</i>
D.I.	<i>lqmbрум</i>	<i>lqmbum</i>	<i>cealfрум</i>	<i>ǣgrum</i>

The plurals in *r*, given in the paradigms, to which may be added the occasional pl. *cildru*, *children*, conserve notable traces of the primitive stem-formation.

52. The original stem-endings are also to be recognized in themes like *dōgor*, *day*; *sigor*, *victory*; *hryŕer*, *cattle*; but these have adopted the a-declension, and often a change of gender. Sometimes -er is reduced to -e, as in *sige* (< **siger*; Goth. *sigis*), *victory*; *ęge*

(Goth. *agis*), *fear*, and such words have generally become masculine and follow the *i*-declension. Otherwise the total loss of the stem-ending (as in the sing. of the paradigms) has resulted in a theme like *sæl*, *hall* (by the side of *salor*).

THE RADICAL CONSONANT DECLENSION. (S. §§ 281-284.)

53. Themes: Masculine, *mōnn*, *man*; *fōt*, *foot*; *tōṥ*, *tooth*. — Feminine, *bōc*, *book*; *burg*, *borough*.

S. N.A.	mōn(n)	fōt	tōṥ	bōc	burg
G.	mōnnes	fōtes	tōṥes	bēc, bōce	byr(1)g (13, e)
D.I.	mēn(n) (13, b)	fēt (13, d)	tēṥ	bēc	byr(1)g
P. N.A.	mēn(n)	fēt	tēṥ	bēc	byr(1)g
G.	mōnna	fōta	tōṥa	bōca	burga
D.I.	mōnnum	fōtum	tōṥum	bōcum	burgum

54. (1) A weak acc. sg. *mōnnan*, and the pl. *fōtas*, *tōṥas* sometimes occur. Other masculine forms of this declension survive in *hæle* (*hæleṥ*), *hero*, pl. *hæle*, *hæleṥ* (by the side of *hæleṥas*); *mōnaṥ*, *month*, pl. *mōnaṥ* (by the side of *mōn(e)ṥas*). There are also the neuter forms: *scrūd*, *garment*, dat. sg. *scryd*; *ealu*, *ale*, gen. dat. sg. *ealoṥ*, *-aṥ*.

(2) Like *bōc* are also declined the feminines *brōc*, *breeches*, pl. *brēc*; *gāt*, *goat*, pl. *gēt*; *gōs*, *goose*, pl. *gēs*; *lūs*, *louse*, pl. *lys*; *mūs*, *mouse*, pl. *mys*; *cū*, *cow* (gen. *cū(e)*, *cȳ*, *cūs*; dat. *cȳ*; pl. nom. acc. *cȳ(e)*, gen. *cū(n)a*, *cȳna*; dat. *cūm*, *cūm*). — *niht*, *night*, preserves a trace of this declension in dat. sg., nom. acc. pl. *niht* (the adverbial gen. *nihtes* (70) is due to association with *dæg*es); and *mægeṥ*, *mægṥ*, *maid*, in

undergoing no change in the sing. and the nom. acc. pl. — **burg** sometimes shows departure from this declension by the gen. dat. sg. **burge**, nom. acc. pl. **burge**, **-a**.

ADJECTIVES.

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 291-304.)

55. Adjectives have a double inflection: (1) the Strong (or Indefinite), and (2) the Weak (or Definite) declension.

(1) The Strong declension is used whenever none of the conditions for the use of the Weak declension are present. It has some special case-endings, which are of pronominal origin: masc. neut. dat. sg. **-um**; masc. acc. sg. **-ne**; fem. gen. dat. sg. **-re**; masc. nom. acc. pl. **-e**; gen. pl. **-ra**; with these exceptions this declension agrees with that of **a-** (**ja-**, **wa-**) stems for the masc. and neut., and with that of **ō-** (**jō-**, **wō-**) stems for the fem. forms. A few traces are all that is left to represent the declension of **i-** and **u-**stems (**59**, 2, 3).

(2) The Weak declension is used when the adjective is preceded by a demonstrative (sometimes a possessive) pronoun; in direct address (vocative); and in poetry sometimes in place of the Strong declension. Moreover, the comparatives always follow this declension, and usually the superlatives; and all the ordinals (except **ærest**, **fyrrest**, **fyrest**, **fyrst**, *first*; and **ōðor**, *second*. **74**, 7).

This declension agrees throughout with the **n-**declension of nouns (**44**), except that the gen. pl. often ends in **-ra**.

STRONG DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

(a) a- (ō-) STEMS.

56. Themes: *hræd*, *rapid*; *gōd*, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hrædu, -o</i>
G.	<i>hrædes</i>	<i>hrædes</i>	<i>hrædre (7)</i>
D.	<i>hradum (7)</i>	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hrædre</i>
A.	<i>hrædne</i>	<i>hræd</i>	<i>hræde</i>
I.	<i>hræde</i>	<i>hræde</i>	
P. N. A.	<i>hræde</i>	<i>hradu, -o; -e</i>	<i>hrada, -e</i>
G.	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>
D. I.	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hradum</i>
	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōd</i>
G.	<i>gōdes</i>	<i>gōdes</i>	<i>gōdre</i>
D.	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdre</i>
A.	<i>gōdne</i>	<i>gōd</i>	<i>gōde</i>
I.	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōde</i>	
P. N. A.	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōd; -e</i>	<i>gōda, -e</i>
G.	<i>gōdra</i>	<i>gōdra</i>	<i>gōdra</i>
D. I.	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>	<i>gōdum</i>

NOTE. — The special case-endings, of pronominal origin (55, 1), are marked by difference of type in the paradigm of *hræd*.

57. (1) In LWS the nom. acc. pl. neut. generally ends in *-e* (in conformity to the masc.); the cases in *-um* sometimes appear in *-on*, *-an*; and *-re*, *-ra* may become *-ere*, *-era*.

NOTE. — The nom. acc. pl. masc. *fēawe*, *few*, and *manege*, *many*, because of association with the noun *fela*, *much* (which is also used as an adjective), frequently become *fēawa* and *manega*; so too may occur fem. *maniga*; *calla* for *ealle*, *all*; and *āna* for *āne*, *alone*.

(2) Adjectives in *-h*: *hēah*, *high*, fem. *hēah*, *hēa*; gen. *hēas* (18), LWS also *hēages*; fem. gen. dat.

hēare, hēahre, hēarre; dat. **hēaum, hēam, hēagum**; acc. masc. **hēanne, hēane, hēahne**, etc. — **hrēoh, rough**; dat. **hrēoum**; acc. masc. **hrēone**; gen. pl. **hrēora**; etc. — **rūh, rough**, gen. **rūwes, rūges**; acc. masc. **rūhne**; etc. — **ŭwēorh, transverse**, gen. **ŭwēores**; etc. — **wōh, wrong**, gen. **wōs, wōges**; etc.

(3) In the declension of dissyllabic themes the same principles generally prevail in the retention and the loss of the middle vowels which have been observed in the corresponding declensions of nouns.

(b) ja- (jō-) AND wa- (wō-) STEMS.

58. Themes: **ja- (jō-)** theme, **grēne, green**; **wo- (wō-)** theme, **gearu, ready**.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	grēne	grēne	grēnu, -o
G.	grēnes	grēnes	grēnre
D.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnre
A.	grēnne	grēne	grēne
I.	grēne	grēne	
P. N. A.	grēne	grēnu, -o; -e	grēna, -e
G.	grēnra	grēnra	grēnra
D. I.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gearu, -o	gearu, -o	gearu, -o
G.	gearwes		gear(o)re
D.	gearwum		gear(o)re
A.	gearone	gearu, -o	gearwe
I.	gearwe		
P. N. A.	gearwe	gearu; -we	gearwa, -e
G.		gear(o)ra	
D. I.		gearwum	

59. (1) **frīo (frēo, frīoh, frēoh), free** (stem ***frija-**), gen. **friges**; dat. **frigum**; pl. **frige**, etc., has also con-

tracted forms: dat. **frīoum**; gen. dat. fem. **frīore**; acc. masc. **frīone**; pl. **frīo**; gen. **frīora**, etc.

NOTE.—The **wa**-stems often exhibit a parasitic vowel before **w**: **gear(o)wes**, **gear(e)wes**, **gear(u)we**, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

(2) Adjective **i**-stems follow the declension of **grēne** (**ja**-stem). Thus, **bryce** (stem ***bruci**; 13, *e*), *fragile*; **gemyne**, *mindful*; **swice**, *deceitful*.—With long radical syllable: **brýce**, *useful*; **bliðe**, *blithe*; **swēte**, *sweet*.

(3) Adjective **u**-stems have adopted either the **a**- or the **ja**-declension. **c(w)icu**, **c(w)ucu** (< **cwio**cu; 19), *alive*, and **wlacu**, *tepid*, have the appearance of relics of the **u**-declension, but strictly belong to the **wa**-stems.

WEAK DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

60. Theme: **gōd**, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.V.	gōda	gōde	gōde
G.	gōdan	gōdan	gōdan
D.I.	gōdan	gōdan	gōdan
A.	gōdan	gōde	gōdan
ALL GENDERS.			
P. N.V.A.	gōdan		
G.	gōdena, -ra (55, 2)		
D.I.	gōdum		

NOTE 1.—The gen. pl. sometimes occurs in **-ana**, **-an** (conforming to the other cases); or in **-na**, and **-a** (conforming to nouns). The case-ending **-an** sometimes appears as **-on**; and **-um** may become **-an**, **-on**.

NOTE 2.—Adjectives in **h** are contracted: **hēah**, *high*; **hēa**, **hēan** (18), etc.—**ſwēorh**, *transverse*: **ſwēora**, **-e**, etc.; **wōh**, *wrong*: gen. pl. **wōna**, etc.

DECLENSION OF PARTICIPLES. (S. §§ 305, 306.)

61. Participles admit of the double inflection of adjectives. When the strong inflection is employed, the present participle is declined like a *ja-(jō)* stem (**58**, *grēne*); the past participles (of both Strong and Weak verbs) are declined like *a-(ō-)* stems (**56**).

STRONG DECLENSION OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

62. Theme: Present Participle, *singende*, *singing*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	<i>singende</i>	<i>singende</i>	<i>singendu, -o</i>
G.	<i>singendes</i>	<i>singendes</i>	<i>singendre</i>
D.	<i>singendum</i>	<i>singendum</i>	<i>singendre</i>
A.	<i>singendne</i>	<i>singende</i>	<i>singende</i>
I.	<i>singende</i>	<i>singende</i>	
P. N. A.	<i>singende</i>	<i>singendu, -o; -e</i>	<i>singenda, -e</i>
G.	<i>singendra</i>	<i>singendra</i>	<i>singendra</i>
D. I.	<i>singendum</i>	<i>singendum</i>	<i>singendum</i>

NOTE. — The acc. sg. masc. is often uninflected (having the ending *-e*, instead of *-ne*). When a present participle is used as a noun of agency, it follows the declension of *nd*-stems (**49**, *hettend*).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 307-314.)

63. (1) An adjective forms its Comparative in the ending *-ra* (< **-ira* and **-ora* = Goth. *-iza* and *-oza*); its Superlative in *-est*, or *-ost* (= Goth. *-ist*, *-ost*). There may be umlaut of the radical vowel, but in most instances umlaut does not occur.

Thus, (*a*) with umlaut:

<i>eald, old</i>	<i>ieldra</i>	<i>ieldest</i>
<i>ēaŕe, easy</i>	<i>ieŕra</i>	<i>ieŕest</i>

<i>geong, young</i>	<i>glengra</i>	<i>glengest</i>
<i>grēat, great</i>	<i>grietra</i>	<i>grietest</i>
<i>hēah, high</i>	<i>hiehra (hierra)</i>	<i>hieh(e)st</i>
<i>lōng, long</i>	<i>lēngra</i>	<i>lēngest</i>
<i>sceort, short</i>	<i>sciertra</i>	<i>sciertest</i>

(b) Without umlaut :

<i>ceald, cold</i>	<i>cealdra</i>	<i>cealdost</i>
<i>earm, poor</i>	<i>earmra</i>	<i>earmost</i>
<i>heard, hard</i>	<i>heardra</i>	<i>heardost</i>
<i>hlūd, loud</i>	<i>hlūdra</i>	<i>hlūdost</i>
<i>lēof, dear</i>	<i>lēofra</i>	<i>lēofost</i>
<i>rice, powerful</i>	<i>ricra</i>	<i>rīcost</i>
<i>swið, strong</i>	<i>swiðra</i>	<i>swiðost</i>
<i>swift, swift</i>	<i>swiftra</i>	<i>swiftost</i>

(2) In the limited class of umlauted forms the original endings were *-ira*, *-ist*; while the more common absence of umlaut proves the preference for *-ora*, *-ost*.

NOTE 1. — It is because comparatives follow the weak declension (55, 2) that the masculine theme (in *-a*) is adopted as the theme of the comparative; superlatives admit of double inflection, therefore the strong theme is here employed (in *-ist*, *-ost*, not *-ista*, *-osta*).

NOTE 2. — The ending *-ost* (which is often represented by *-ust*, *-ast*) is occasionally transferred to umlauted forms; and *-est* is often found with the unumlauted forms, particularly when these are inflected: *heardesta*, *ricestan*, etc.

64. Some few comparatives and superlatives have no positive, but are based on corresponding adverbs or prepositions :

<i>(feorr, far)</i>	<i>fierra</i>	<i>fierrest</i>
<i>(nēah, near)</i>	<i>nēarra</i>	<i>niehst</i>
<i>(ǣr, earlier)</i>	<i>ǣrra</i>	<i>ǣrest</i>
<i>(fore, before)</i>	<i>furðra</i>	<i>fyr(e)st</i>

65. A trace of superlatives in *-m* survives in *forma*, *the first*, and *hindema*, *the hindmost*. But to this *-m* the regular ending *-est* has been joined; the result is a (double) superlative ending *-mest* (*-mæst*; = Goth. *-m-ist-*), which appears in the following list. These adjectives are, in the greater number of instances, also based upon adverbs or prepositions, and usually have the comparative in *-erra*.

(<i>sið</i> , late)	<i>siðra</i>	<i>siðmest</i> , <i>siðest</i>
<i>læt</i> , late	<i>lætra</i>	<i>lætimest</i> , <i>lættest</i>
(<i>inne</i> , within)	<i>inn(er)ra</i>	<i>innemest</i>
(<i>ūte</i> , without)	<i>ūt(er)ra</i> , <i>ȳtra</i>	<i>ȳtemest</i> , <i>ūtemest</i>
(<i>ufan</i> , above)	<i>uferra</i> , <i>yfer(r)a</i>	<i>yf(e)mest</i> , <i>ufemest</i>
(<i>niðan</i> , below)	<i>niðerra</i>	<i>niðmest</i>
(<i>fore</i> , before)	<i>furðra</i>	<i>fyrmost</i> , <i>forma</i>
(<i>æfter</i> , after)	<i>æfterra</i>	<i>æftmest</i>
<i>mid(d)</i> , mid		<i>mid(e)mest</i>
(<i>norð</i> , northward)	<i>norð(er)ra</i> , <i>nyrðra</i>	<i>norðmest</i>
(<i>sūð</i> , southward)	<i>sūð(er)ra</i> , <i>sȳðerra</i>	<i>sūðmest</i>
(<i>ēast</i> , eastward)	<i>ēast(er)ra</i>	<i>ēastmest</i>
(<i>west</i> , westward)	(<i>west(er)ra</i>)	<i>westmest</i>

66. In the following list the root of the comparative and superlative differs from that of the positive.

<i>gōd</i> , good	<i>bet(e)ra</i> , <i>bettra</i>	<i>bet(e)st</i>
<i>yfel</i> , evil	<i>wiersa</i>	<i>wierrest</i> , <i>wierst</i>
<i>micel</i> , great	<i>māra</i> , <i>mærra</i>	<i>mæst</i>
<i>lȳtel</i> (<i>lȳt</i>), little	<i>læssa</i>	<i>læs(e)st</i> , <i>lærest</i>

NOTE.— With *gōd* is to be associated (in meaning) the adv. *sēl*, *better*, comp. adj. *sēlla*, *sēlra*, superl. adj. *sēlost*, *sēlest*; and the adv. and subst. *mā* (*mæ*), *more*, belongs to *māra*.

ADVERBS.

CLASSIFICATION AND FORMATION OF ADVERBS.

(S. §§ 315-321.)

67. Some of the more important adverbs of place are the following:—

hwær (LWS hwār), <i>where</i>	hwider , <i>whither</i>	hwonnan , <i>whence</i>
ðær (LWS ðār), <i>there</i>	ðider , ðidres , <i>thither</i>	ðonnan , <i>thence</i>
hēr , <i>here</i>	hider , hidres , <i>hither</i>	heonnan , <i>hence</i>
inne , innan , <i>within</i>	in(n)	innan
ūte , ūtan , <i>without</i>	ūt	ūtan
uppe , uppan , <i>up, above</i>	up(p)	uppan
ufan , <i>above</i>		ufan
neoðan , <i>below, beneath</i>	niðor	neoðan
foran , <i>before</i>	forð	foran
hindan , <i>behind</i>	hinder	hindan
	ēast , <i>east</i>	ēastan
	west , <i>west</i>	westan
	norð , <i>north</i>	norðan
	sūð , <i>south</i>	sūðan
feorran , <i>far</i>	feor(r)	feorran
nēah (nēh), <i>near</i>	nēar	nēan

ADVERBS FORMED FROM ADJECTIVES AND NOUNS.

68. (1) Many adverbs in their formation have a definite relation either to adjectives or to nouns. The largest class is derived from adjectives by the addition of the adverbial ending **-e**. Adjectives in **-e** remain unchanged.

Thus, adj. **georn**, *eager*, — adv. **georne**; **hlūd**, *loud*, — **hlūde**; **hlūtor**, *clear*, — **hlūtre**; **lōng**, *long*, — **lōnge**; **dēop**, **dēoplic**, *deep*, — **dēope**, **dēoplice**; **glæd**, **glædlic**, *glad, etc.* — **glædlice**. — From adjectives in **-e**: adj. **blīðe**, *joyful*, — adv. **blīðe**; **clæne**, *clean*, — **clæne**.

NOTE 1.— In consequence of a marked preference for the termination *-lice*, these adverbs come to exceed in number adjectives in *-lic*.

NOTE 2.— The adverbs *sōfte*, *swōte* are without the umlaut of the corresponding adjectives *sēfte*, *swēte*, *sweet*.

69. Other adverbial endings are *-a* and *-unga* (*-enga*, *-inga*).

Thus: *gēara*, of *yore* (= gen. pl. of *gēar*, *year*); *sōna*, *soon*; *tela* (*teola*, *teala*, *tala*), *properly*; *tūwa* (*twūwa*, *twīwa*), *twice*; *ḡriwa*, *thrice*. — *æninga* (*āninga*, *ānunga*), *entirely*; *eallunga* (*eallinga*), *altogether*; *grundlunga* (*grundlinga*), *completely*; *sōmnuuga* (*sēmninga*), *suddenly*; *wēninga*, *perhaps*.

70. Oblique cases of nouns and adjectives are used adverbially, and from these, as well as from prepositional phrases, have sprung more or less permanent adverbial forms:

Thus (a) genitive adverbs: *dægēs*, *by day*; *nihtes*, *by night*; *ealles*, *altogether*; *nealles* (= *nā* + *ealles*; *nāllēs*, *nālas*, *nālæs*, *nāls*), *not at all*; *elles*, *otherwise*; *micles*, *very*; *nēades*, *needs*; *simbles*, *singales*, *always*; *willes*, *gewealdes*, *willingly*; *self-willes*, *voluntarily*; *up-weardes*, *upwards*; *tōgegnēs*, *against*; *ungewisses*, *unconsciously*; *hū gēares*, *at what time of year*.

(b) Accusative adverbs: *fyrn*, *gefyryn*, *formerly*; *full*, *fully*; *genōg*, *enough*; *hwōn*, *somewhat*; *lȳtel*, *lȳt*, *little*; *ungemēt*, *immoderately*; *upweard*, *upward*.

(c) Dative (Instr.) adverbs: *hwēue* (instr.), *somewhat*; *hām* (*hāme*), *home*; *sāre*, *sorely*; *hwīlum*, *sometimes*; *stundmælum*, *time after time*; *lȳtlum*, *little*; *mīclum*, *very*.

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS. (S. §§ 322, 323.)

71. Adverbs (chiefly those which are derived from adjectives) adopt the comparative and superlative endings **-or**, **-ost** (**-ust**, **-ast**): **georne**, *eagerly*; **geornor**, **geornost**.

72. Certain monosyllabic comparatives are without the comparative ending; these were originally in **-iz** (= Goth. **-is**), and have therefore umlaut: **ǣr**, *earlier* (< ***ǣriz** < ***airiz**, Goth. **airis**); **bet**, *better* (< ***batiz**, Goth. **batis**); **end**, *formerly*; **fierr**, *farther*; **ieō** (**ēaō**), *easier*; **lās**, *less*; **leug**, *longer*; **mǣ** (**mā**), *more*; **nȳr** (**nēar**), *nearer*; **sēft**, *softer*; **sēl**, *better*; **sīō**, *later*; **tylg**, *more willingly*.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL AND ORDINAL NUMERALS. (S. §§ 324-331.)

73. The cardinal and the ordinal numerals are as follows:—

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
1 ān	{ forma , formesta , fyrmost fyrest , fyrst ; ǣrest
2 twēgen , tū , twā	ōðer , æfterra
3 þrie , þrio (þrēo)	þrida
4 fiower (fēower)	fēowerða , fēorða
5 fif	fifta
6 slex , six	sixta
7 slofon (seofon)	seoforða , -eða
8 eahta	eahtoða , -eða , -eoða
9 nigon	nigoða , -eða , -eoða
10 tien , tȳn	tēoða
11 endlefan , -leofan , -lufan , etc.	endlefta , ellefta , etc.
12 twelf	twelfta

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
13 ſrēotiene, -tēne, -tȳne	ſrēotēoſa
14 fēowertiene	fēowertēoſa
15 fiftiene	fiftēoſa
16 ſiextiene	ſiextēoſa
17 ſeofontiene	ſeofontēoſa
18 eahtatiene	eahtatēoſa
19 nigontiene	nigontēoſa
20 twēntig	twēntigoſa, -tigſa, -tiga, etc.
21 ān qnd twēntig	ān qnd twēntigoſa
30 ſritig	ſritigoſa
40 fēowertig	fēowertigoſa
50 fiftig	fiftigoſa
60 ſiextig	ſiextigoſa
70 (hund)ſeofontig	(hund)ſeofontigoſa
80 (hund)eahtatig	(hund)eahtigoſa
90 (hund)nigontig	(hund)nigontigoſa
100 hundtēontig, hund, hundred	(hund)tēontigoſa
110 { hundendleftig hundſleftig, etc.	(hund)endleftigoſa
120 hundtwēftig	(hund)twēftigoſa
200 twā (tū) hund	
1000 ſūsend	

DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

74. (1) The cardinal *ān*, *one*, is generally declined like a strong adjective, with the acc. sg. masc. *ǣnne*, *ānne*, and the instr. sg. *ǣne*, *āne*. When it signifies *alone*, it is often declined weak. (See also the Indefinite Pronouns.)

(2) Themes: *twēgen*, *twain*, *two*; *ſrie*, *three*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	<i>twēgen</i>	<i>tū, twā</i>	<i>twā</i>
G.		<i>twēg(e)a, twēgra</i>	
D.		<i>twām, twām</i>	

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	Ƿrie, Ƿri (Ƿrȳ)	Ƿrio, Ƿrēo	Ƿrio, Ƿrēo
G.		Ƿriora, Ƿrēora	
D.		Ƿrim	

(3) Like *twēgen* is declined *bēgen* (*beggen*), *both*; neut. *bū*; fem. *bā*; gen. *bēg(r)a*; dat. *bāem, bām*.

NOTE.—There is more or less disregard of gender in the use of the above forms. The fem. *twā*, which has been extended to the neut., is sometimes used for *twēgen*; and *bā* and *bū* for *bēgen*, and *Ƿrēo* for *Ƿrie*, occur. When nouns of different gender are referred to, the neut. form of the numeral is generally employed. There is a tendency to use conjointly the monosyllabic forms of *twēgen* and *bēgen*, with some freedom as to gender: masc. fem. *bā twā*; neut. (also masc. fem.) *būtā, būtā, both*.

(4) The cardinals from 4 to 19 are, as a rule, not inflected, except when they are used absolutely (i.e. without a noun); they then take the case-endings nom. acc. *-e*, gen. *-a*, dat. *-um*.

(5) The cardinals in *-tig* are often not inflected; when inflected, the case-endings are gen. *-a, -ra*, dat. *-um*, and sometimes gen. sg. *-es*.

(6) *hund*, usually uninflected, has the dat. sg. *hunde*, and the nom. acc. pl. *hunde*, dat. pl. *hundum*. When inflected, *hundred* has the following case-endings: gen. sg. *-es*, dat. sg. *-e*; nom. acc. pl. *-u, -o*; gen. pl. *-a*, dat. pl. *-um*. The same case-endings with the addition of gen. pl. *-ra* occur with *Ƿūsend*.

(7) The ordinals are all declined like weak adjectives, except *ǣrest, fyrrest, fyrest, fyrst*, which conform to both the strong and the weak declension, and *ōðer* which conforms to the strong declension only.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 332-334.)

75. Themes: First Person, *ic*, *I*; Second Person, *þū*, *thou*; Third Person, *hē*, *he*, *hit*, *it*, *hēo*, *she*.

Sing. N.	<i>ic</i>	<i>þū</i>
G.	<i>mīn</i>	<i>þīn</i>
D.	<i>mē</i>	<i>þē</i>
A.	<i>mec</i> , <i>mē</i>	<i>þec</i> , <i>þē</i>
Dual N.	<i>wit</i>	<i>git</i>
G.	<i>uncer</i>	<i>incer</i>
D.	<i>unc</i>	<i>inc</i>
A.	<i>uncit</i> , <i>unc</i>	<i>incit</i> , <i>inc</i>
Plur. N.	<i>wē</i>	<i>gē</i>
G.	<i>ūser</i> , <i>ūre</i>	<i>ēower</i> (<i>īower</i>)
D.	<i>ūa</i>	<i>ēow</i> (<i>īow</i>)
A.	<i>ūsic</i> , <i>ūs</i>	<i>ēowic</i> , <i>ēow</i> (<i>īow</i>)

S. N.	<i>hē</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hēo</i> (<i>hio</i>), <i>hie</i> , <i>hī</i>
G.	<i>his</i>	<i>his</i>	<i>hiere</i> , <i>hire</i> , <i>hyre</i>
D.	<i>him</i>	<i>him</i>	<i>hiere</i> , <i>hire</i> , <i>hyre</i>
A.	<i>hiene</i> , <i>hine</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hie</i> , <i>hi</i> (<i>hig</i>), <i>hēo</i>
P. N.A.	<i>hie</i> , <i>hī</i> (<i>hig</i>), <i>hȳ</i> , <i>hēo</i> (<i>hio</i>)		
G.	<i>hiera</i> , <i>hira</i> , <i>hyra</i> , <i>heora</i> (<i>hiora</i>)		
D.	<i>him</i> , <i>heom</i>		

NOTE. — The Personal Pronouns are also used as Reflexives.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 335, 336.)

76. The Possessive Pronouns *mīn*, *mine*; *þīn*, *thine*; *ūre*, *our*; *ēower*, *your*; *sīn*, *his*, *her*, *its*; *uncer*, *of us two*; *incer*, *of you two*, are declined like adjectives (strong declension).

NOTE. — The genitives of the Third Personal Pronouns are often used as Possessives.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 337-339.)

77. Themes: masc., *sē*, neut., *ſæt*, fem., *sēo*, *the*, *that*; — masc., *ſēs*, neut., *ſis*, fem., *ſēos*, *this*.

S. N.	<i>sē</i>	<i>ſæt</i>	<i>sēo</i> (<i>sīo</i>)
G.	<i>ſæs</i>	<i>ſæs</i>	<i>ſære</i>
D.	<i>ſæm</i> , <i>ſām</i>	<i>ſæm</i> , <i>ſām</i>	<i>ſære</i>
A.	<i>ſone</i> (<i>ſane</i> , <i>ſæne</i>)	<i>ſæt</i>	<i>ſā</i>
I.	<i>ſy</i> , <i>ſē</i> , <i>ſon</i>	<i>ſy</i> , <i>ſē</i> , <i>ſon</i>	
P. N.A.		<i>ſā</i>	
G.		<i>ſāra</i> , <i>ſæra</i>	
D.I.		<i>ſæm</i> , <i>ſām</i>	
S. N.	<i>ſēs</i>	<i>ſis</i>	<i>ſēos</i> (<i>ſios</i>)
G.	<i>ſis(s)es</i> , <i>ſys(s)es</i>		<i>ſisse</i> , <i>ſeosse</i> (<i>ſisre</i>)
D.	<i>ſis(s)um</i> , <i>ſys(s)um</i> , <i>ſeosum</i>		<i>ſisse</i> , <i>ſeosse</i> (<i>ſisre</i>)
A.	<i>ſisne</i> , <i>ſysne</i>	<i>ſis</i>	<i>ſās</i>
I.	<i>ſys</i> , <i>ſis</i>		
P. N.A.		<i>ſās</i>	
G.		<i>ſissa</i> , <i>ſeossa</i> (<i>ſissera</i>)	
D.I.		<i>ſis(s)um</i> , <i>ſys(s)um</i> , <i>ſeos(s)um</i>	

The Demonstrative *ilca*, *the same*, is generally declined like a weak adjective; *self* (*seolf*, *silf*, *sylf*), *self*, conforms to both declensions of the adjective.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. § 340.)

78. There is no inflected Relative Pronoun. This want is supplied by the use of the Relative Particle *ſe*, used either alone or in combination with the weaker demonstrative *sē*, *ſæt*, *sēo* (and sometimes in combination with a Personal Pronoun), and by the relative use of this demonstrative.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 341, 342.)

79. Theme: masc., *hwā*, *who?* neut., *hwæt*, *what?*

S. N.	<i>hwā</i>	<i>hwæt</i>
G.	<i>hwæs</i>	<i>hwæs</i>
D.	<i>hwæm</i> , <i>hwām</i>	<i>hwæm</i> , <i>hwām</i>
A.	<i>hwone</i> (<i>hwane</i> , <i>hwæne</i>)	<i>hwæt</i>
I.	<i>hwī</i> , <i>hwȳ</i> , <i>hwon</i> (<i>hwan</i>)	<i>hwī</i> , <i>hwȳ</i> , <i>hwon</i> (<i>hwan</i>)

NOTE.—There are no special feminine forms. The instrumental case has also yielded the adverb *hū*, *how?*

hwæðer, *which of two?* *hwilc* (*hwylc*, *hwehc*), *which?* *hūlc*, *what sort?* are declined like strong adjectives.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 343-349.)

80. (1) The Indefinites *ælc*, *each*; *ān*, *a*, *an*; *ænig*, *any*; *uænig* (< *ne* + *ænig*), *none*; *oðer*, *other*; *sun*, *certain*; *swilc*, *such*, are declined like strong adjectives. The nom. sg. *mōn* (*man*) is used as an indefinite, *one*.

(2) The Interrogatives *hwā*, *hwæðer* and *hwilc* are often used as Indefinites. They are also made indefinite by the use of *swā*, *so*: *swā hwā swā*, *who(so)ever*; *swā hwæðer swā*, *which(so)ever of two*, etc. Moreover, the Interrogatives in composition yield many Indefinites: *āhwā*, *any one*; *āhwæt*, *anything*; *æghwā*, *æthwā*, *gehwā*, *each*, *every*; *āhwæðer* (*ōhwæðer*, *āwðer*, *ōwðer*, *āðer*, *ōðer*); *æghwæðer* (*ægðer*, *āðer*), *either*, *each*. *nāhwæðer*, *neither*; *æghwilc*, *gehwilc*, *each*; *soḡhwylc*, *some one*; with the indeclinable *hwega* (*hwegu*, *hwuga*, *-u*, etc.): *hwæthwega*, *something*; *hwilchwega*, *any one*; and *æthwega*, *somewhat*.

(3) Other substantival indefinites are: *āwiht* (*āwuht*, *āuht*, *āht*; *ōwiht*, *ōwuht*, *ōht*), *anything*; *nāwiht* (*nāuht*, *nāht*, *nōht*, etc.) and *nānwuht*, *nothing*.

CONJUGATION.

GENERAL CLASSIFICATION OF VERBS.

81. (1) The two comprehensive classes of verbs are: (1) Strong Verbs, (a) those which form the Principal Parts with a variation of the radical vowel (*Ablaut*), and (b) those which have Reduplicating Preterits; and (2) Weak Verbs, those which (without ablaut) form the Preterit and Past Participle in *d* (*t*).

(2) The Principal Parts of a verb are the Infinitive (which contains that form of the radical vowel which is employed in the entire system of the present tense), the Preterit Singular (and, in the case of Strong Verbs, the Preterit Plural), and the Past Participle. Thus,

<i>drifan</i> , to drive;	<i>drāf</i> , <i>drifon</i> ;	(ge) <i>drifen</i> .
<i>dēman</i> , to judge;	<i>dēmde</i> ;	(ge) <i>dēmed</i> .

CLASSIFICATION OF STRONG VERBS.

(a) ABLAUT VERBS. (S. §§ 379-392.)

82. Ablaut verbs are divided into six classes, in accordance with the principal variations in ablaut (which are due in part to differences in character of the final consonants of the radical syllable).

83. (1) Class I. — Vowels: *ī*; *ā*, *i*; *i*. — (Germanic *ei* > *ī*; *ai*, *i*; *i*). Thus,

(a) <i>bīdan</i> , <i>bīde</i> ;	<i>bād</i> , <i>bīdon</i> ;	(ge) <i>bīden</i> .
<i>bitan</i> , <i>bite</i> ;	<i>bāt</i> , <i>biton</i> ;	(ge) <i>biten</i> .

glīdan , <i>glide</i> ;	glād , glidon ;	(ge)gliden.
rīdan , <i>ride</i> ;	rād , rīdon ;	(ge)rīden.
risan , <i>rise</i> ;	rās , rison ;	(ge)risen.
writan , <i>write</i> ;	wrāt , writon ;	(ge)writen.
(b) snīðan , <i>cut</i> ;	snāð , snīdon ;	(g)snīden.
(c) þēon (18, N. 2), <i>thrive</i> ;	þāh , þīgon ;	(ge)þīgen.

(2) In **snīðan** and **þēon** (< ***ðihan**, 18, Note 2) medial **ð** and **h** of the first two parts are changed into **d** and **g** in the pret. pl. and pp. (past participle). This change from **ð** to **d**, **h** to **g**, also (in other classes of verbs) from **h** to **w** (**g**) (< **hw** — **gw**) and **s** to **r**, is called Grammatical Change (S. §§ 233–234).

NOTE 1. — Grammatical Change (only partially preserved) is due to an original (proto-Germanic) difference of accent, according to which the pret. pl. and the pp. were accented on the final syllable (Verner's Law).

NOTE 2. — The weak verb **riġnan** > **rinan** (16), *to rain*, pret. **rinde**, has also a preterit **rān** (cf. **frīġnan** > **frinan**, 85, Note 3).

(3) To the contract verb **þēon** are to be added **lēon**, *to lend*; **sēon**, *to strain, sift*; **tēon**, *to censure*; **wrēon**, *to cover*. The accidental agreement in the present between these verbs and the contract verbs of Class II has resulted in the production of double forms in the other tenses. Thus,

tēon ;	tāh (tēah),	tīgon (tugon);	tīgen (togen).
þēon ;	þāh ,	þīgon (þugon);	þīgen (þogen).
wrēon ;	wrāh (wrēah),	wrīgon (wrugon);	wrīgen (wrogen).

NOTE 3. — **þēon** has also forms according to Class III, such as pret. pl. **ofer-þūngon**; pp. **ofer-þūngen**; pp. (adj.) **ge-þūngen**, *grown, excellent*, **hēah-þūngen**, *highly prosperous*, etc. These are traces of the original form ***þenhan** > ***ðihan** (18, Note 2).

NOTE 4. — The prefix **ge-** is not always used with the past participle. Hereafter it will be omitted in giving principal parts,

84. Class II.—Vowels: *ēo* (*ū*); *ēa*, *u*; *o*.—(Germ. *eu* (*ū*); *au*, *u*; *u*). Thus,

(a) <i>bēodan</i> , <i>command</i> ;	<i>bēad</i> ,	<i>budon</i> ;	<i>boden</i> .
<i>clēofan</i> , <i>cleave</i> ;	<i>clēaf</i> ,	<i>clufon</i> ;	<i>clofen</i> .
<i>crēopan</i> , <i>creep</i> ;	<i>crēap</i> ,	<i>crupon</i> ;	<i>cropen</i> .
<i>drēogan</i> , <i>endure</i> ;	<i>drēag</i> ,	<i>drugon</i> ;	<i>drogen</i> .
<i>flēogan</i> , <i>fly</i> ;	<i>flēag</i> ,	<i>flugon</i> ;	<i>flagen</i> .
(b) <i>brūcan</i> , <i>enjoy</i> ;	<i>brēac</i> ,	<i>brucon</i> ;	<i>brocen</i> .
<i>būgan</i> , <i>bow</i> ;	<i>bēag</i> ,	<i>bugon</i> ;	<i>bogen</i> .
<i>dūfan</i> , <i>dive</i> ;	<i>dēaf</i> ,	<i>dufon</i> ;	<i>dofen</i> .
(c) <i>cēosan</i> , <i>choose</i> ;	<i>cēas</i> ,	<i>curon</i> (83, 2);	<i>coren</i> .
<i>frēosan</i> , <i>freeze</i> ;	<i>frēas</i> ,	<i>fruron</i> ;	<i>froren</i> .
<i>hrēosan</i> , <i>fall</i> ;	<i>hrēas</i> ,	<i>hruron</i> ;	<i>hroren</i> .
(for) <i>lēosan</i> , <i>lose</i> ;	<i>lēas</i> ,	<i>luron</i> ;	<i>loren</i> .
<i>sēoðan</i> , <i>sethe</i> ;	<i>sēað</i> ,	<i>sudon</i> ;	<i>soden</i> .
(d) <i>flēon</i> (18, N. 2), <i>flee</i> ;	<i>flēah</i> ,	<i>flugon</i> ;	<i>flagen</i> .
<i>tēon</i> , <i>draw</i> ;	<i>tēah</i> ,	<i>tugon</i> ;	<i>togen</i> .

85. Class III.—Vowels: *e* (*i*, *eo*); *æ* (*q*, *ea*), *u*; *u* (*o*).—(Germ. *e* (> *i* before nasal + cons.); *a*, *u*; *u* (*o*)). The verbs of this class are best considered in four divisions.

(1) Verbs with a nasal + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

<i>bīndan</i> , <i>bind</i> ;	<i>bōnd</i> (8),	<i>bundon</i> ;	<i>bunden</i> .
<i>drīncan</i> , <i>drink</i> ;	<i>drōnc</i> ,	<i>druncōn</i> ;	<i>druncen</i> .
<i>fīndan</i> , <i>find</i> ;	<i>fōnd</i> ,	<i>fundon</i> ;	<i>funden</i> .
(on) <i>gīnnan</i> , <i>begin</i> ;	<i>gōn(n)</i> ,	<i>gunnon</i> ;	<i>gunnen</i> .
<i>grīndan</i> , <i>grind</i> ;	<i>grōnd</i> ,	<i>grundon</i> ;	<i>grunden</i> .
<i>sīngan</i> , <i>sing</i> ;	<i>sōng</i> ,	<i>sungon</i> ;	<i>sungen</i> .
<i>swīmman</i> , <i>swim</i> ;	<i>swōm(m)</i> ,	<i>swummon</i> ;	<i>swummen</i> .

NOTE 1.—The verb *rinnan*, *to run*, *rōn(n)*, *rūnon*, *rūnnen*, is more commonly used with metathesis in the first two parts: *irnan* (*lernan*, *yrnan*), *rōn* (*arn*).—There is also metathesis in *beornan* (= Goth. *brinnan*), *to burn*, *brōn(n)* (*bōrn*, *barn*, *bearn*), *burnon*, *burnen*.

(2) Verbs with *l* + consonant after the radical vowel.

Thus,

(a) helpan (9, b), <i>help</i> ;	healp (9, a), <i>hulpon</i> ;	holpen .
belgan , <i>be angry</i> ;	bealg , <i>bulgon</i> ;	bolgen .
delfan , <i>delve</i> ;	dealf , <i>duifon</i> ;	dolfen .
meltan , <i>melt</i> ;	mealt , <i>multon</i> ;	molten .
swelgan , <i>swallow</i> ;	swealg , <i>svulgon</i> ;	swolgen .
swellan , <i>swell</i> ;	sweal (1), <i>swullon</i> ;	swollen .
sweltan , <i>die</i> ;	swealt , <i>swulton</i> ;	swolten .
(b) gieldan (10, c), <i>yield</i> ;	geald , <i>guldon</i> ;	golden .
giellan , <i>yell</i> ;	geal (1), <i>gullon</i> ;	gollen .
gielpān , <i>boast</i> ;	gealp , <i>gulpon</i> ;	golpen .
(c) fēolan , <i>reach</i> ;	fealh , <i>fulgon</i> (83, 2);	folgen .

NOTE 2. — *fēolan* < **feolhan* (9, b) (= Goth. *filhan*); there is also a pret. pl. *fālon* and a pp. *folen* according to Class IV.

(3) Verbs with *r* or *h* + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

(a) feohtan (9, b), <i>fight</i> ;	feaht (9, a), <i>fuhton</i> ;	fohten .		
beorgan , <i>protect</i> ;	bearg , <i>burgon</i> ;	borgen .		
ceorfan , <i>carve</i> ;	cearf , <i>curfon</i> ;	corfen .		
deorfan , <i>labor</i> ;	dearf , <i>durfon</i> ;	dorfen .		
smeortan , <i>smart</i> ;	smeart , <i>smurton</i> ;	smorten .		
(b) hweorfan	} <i>turn</i> ;	hwearf , <i>hwurfon</i> ;	hworfen .	
(hwurfān , 19)				
weorpan	} <i>cast</i> ;	wearp , <i>wurpon</i> ;	worpen .	
(wurpan)				
(c) weorðan	} <i>become</i> ;	wearð ,	{ wurdon	worden .
(wurðān , 19)				

(4) Certain remaining verbs of this class are best considered together.

bregdan	} <i>brandish</i> ;	{ brægd	{ brugdon	{ brogden
(brēdan , 16)				
stregdan	} <i>strew</i> ;	{ strægd	{ strugdon	{ strogden
(strēdan)				
berstan , <i>burst</i> ;		bærst ,	bursten ;	borsten .

ƿerscan , <i>thresh</i> ;	ƿærsce ,	ƿurscon ;	ƿorscen .	
frignan	} <i>inquire</i> ;	{ frægn	{ frugnon	{ frugnen
(frinan , 16)				
murnan , <i>mourn</i> ;		mearn ,	murnon .	
spurnan	} <i>spurn</i> ;	spearn ,	spurnon .	
(spornan)				

NOTE 3.—**stregdan** has also become a weak verb.—By the loss of **g** and the compensatory lengthening of the radical vowel **frignan** becomes **frinan** (16), and being thus attracted to Class 1, yields the preterit **frān**. There is also occasionally assimilation of **g** to **n** resulting in **frinnan**, pret. pl. **frunnon**, etc. The metathesis of **n** appears in pret. sg. **freng**, pret. pl. **frungon**. Other forms are: pret. pl. **frugon**; pp. **gefrugen**, **gefregen**, **gefrægen** and **gefrigen** (cf. 87, Note).

86. Class IV.—Vowels: **e**; **æ**, **ǣ**; **o** (**u**).—(Germ. **e**; **a**, **ē**; **o** (**u**)). In this class the radical vowel is followed by a single liquid or nasal (**l**, **r**, **m**). Thus,

(i) beran , <i>bear</i> ;	bær (7),	bǣron ;	boren .
cwelan , <i>die</i> ;	cwæl ,	cwǣlon ;	cwolen .
helan , <i>conceal</i> ;	hæl ,	hǣlon ;	holen .
stelan , <i>steal</i> ;	stæl ,	stǣlon ;	stolen .
teran , <i>tear</i> ;	tær ,	tǣron ;	toren .
(b) brecan , <i>break</i> ;	bræc ,	brǣcon ;	brocen .
(c) scleran (10), <i>shear</i> ;	scear ,	scēaron ;	scoren .
(d) niman , <i>take</i> ;	{ nōm	{ nōmon	numen .
cuman , <i>come</i> ;	c(w)ōm ,	c(w)ōmon ;	{ cumen
			{ (cymen).

NOTE.—In **brecan** the **r** precedes the radical vowel; it should therefore be found in Class V (cf. **sprecan**).—**niman** has changed **e** to **i** before **m**, and the **u** of **cuman** is exceptional. The preterits of these two verbs are also exceptional in having **ō** (< **ǣ** before a nasal) in the pl., which has also been transferred into the sing. The LWS forms are usually **nam**, **nāmon**, **cōm**, **cōmon**.

87. Class V.—Vowels: **e (i)**; **æ, ǣ**; **e**.—(Germ. **e (i)**; **a, ē**; **e**). The radical vowel is followed by a single consonant (except a liquid or nasal; cf. Class IV). Thus,

(a) metan, measure;	mæt(7), mǣton;	meten.
drepan, strike;	dræp, drǣpon;	{ drepen { (dropen).
lesan, collect;	læs, lǣson;	lesen.
(ge)nesan, recover;	næs, nǣson;	nesen.
{ spreca, speak;	spræc, sprǣcon;	sprecen.
{ specan (LWS);	spæc, spǣcon;	specen.
tredan, tread;	træd, trǣdon;	treden.
wegan, carry;	wæg, { wǣgon { (wāgon);	wegen.
(b) etan, eat;	æt, ǣton;	eten.
fretan, devour;	fræt, frǣton;	freten.
(c) cwæðan, say;	cwæð, cwǣdon (83, 2);	cweden.
(d) giefan (10), give;	geaf, gēafon;	giefen.
gietan, get;	geat, gēaton;	gieten.
(e) (ge)fēon } , rejoice;	{ gefeah	gefǣgon (83, 2); (adj.) gefægen.
(13, N. 2) }	{ (9, a),	
plēon, risk;	pleah.	
sēon, see;	seah, { sāwon (83, 2);	{ sewen (sawen) { sēgon; { segen.*

(f) Several presents are formed in **-jan**. In Germanic the radical vowel **e**, when thus followed by **-j**, became **i** (cf. 13, Note); and the final radical consonant is geminated (11). Thus,

bidan (= Goth.)	} bæd, bǣdon;	beden.
bidjan, bid;		
lleg(e)an, lie;	læg, lǣgon (lāgon);	legu.
sittan, sit;	sæt, sǣton;	seten.
fricg(e)an, inquire		frigen.
ſicg(e)an, take;	ſeah (ſāh).	

NOTE.—The quantity of **æt** and **fræt** is exceptional.—Verbs in **g** may have **ā** in the pret. pl. (**lāgon, wāgon**).—**fricg(e)an** does

not occur in the pret. The pp. *frigen* may belong to *frignan* (cf. 85, Note 3). — *ſicg(e)an* has also weak preterits *ſigede* and *ſigde*.

88. Class VI. — Vowels: a; *ō*, *ō*; a. — (Germ. a; *ō*, *ō*; a). Thus,

(a) <i>faran, go</i> ;	<i>fōr</i> ,	<i>fōron</i> ;	<i>faren (færen)</i> .
<i>bacan, bake</i> ;	<i>bōc</i> ,	<i>bōcon</i> ;	<i>bacen</i> .
<i>dragan, draw</i> ;	<i>drōg</i> ,	<i>drōgon</i> ;	<i>dragen</i> .
<i>galan, sing</i> ;	<i>gōl</i> ,	<i>gōlon</i> ;	<i>galen</i> .
<i>grafan, grave</i> ;	<i>grōf</i> ,	<i>grōfon</i> ;	<i>grafen</i> .
<i>hladan, load</i> ;	<i>hlōd</i> ,	<i>hlōdon</i> ;	<i>hladen</i> .
<i>sacan, contend</i> ;	<i>sōc</i> ,	<i>sōcon</i> ;	<i>sacen (sæcen)</i> .
<i>stōndan, stand</i> ;	<i>stōd</i> ,	<i>stōdon</i> ;	<i>stōnden</i> .
<i>wadan, go</i> ;	<i>wōd</i> ,	<i>wōdon</i> ;	<i>waden</i> .
[<i>wæcnan</i>], <i>awake</i> ;	<i>wōc</i> ,	<i>wōcon</i> .	

(b) <i>sc(e)acan</i> } <i>shake</i> ,	{ <i>scōc</i> ,	<i>scōcon</i> .	{ <i>sc(e)acn</i>
(10, N. 1) } <i>hasten</i> ;	{ <i>scēoc</i> ,	<i>scēocon</i> ;	
<i>sc(e)afan, shave</i> ;	<i>scōf</i> ,	<i>scōfon</i> ;	<i>sc(e)afen</i> .

(c) <i>spqnan, entice</i> ;	{ <i>spōn</i>	{ <i>spōnon</i>	<i>spanen</i> .
	(<i>spēon</i>),	(<i>spēonon</i>);	
<i>weaxan</i> (9), <i>grow</i> ;	{ (<i>wōx</i>)	{ (<i>wōxon</i>)	<i>weaxen</i> .
	<i>wēox</i> ,	<i>wēoxon</i> ;	

(d) <i>fīan</i> (18, N. 2), <i>flay</i> ;	<i>fīog (fīoh)</i> ,	<i>fīogon</i> ;	<i>flagen</i> .
<i>lēan, blame</i> ;	<i>līg (līh)</i> ,	<i>līggon</i> ;	{ <i>lagen (lēgen,</i>
			<i>lægen)</i> .
<i>slēan, strike</i> ;	<i>slīg (slīh)</i> ,	<i>slīggon</i> ;	{ <i>slagen (slēgen,</i>
			<i>slægen)</i> .
<i>ſwēan, wash</i> ;	{ <i>ſwōg</i>	<i>ſwōgon</i> ;	{ <i>ſwagen</i>
	(<i>ſwōh</i>),		
			<i>ſwogen)</i> .

(e) Presents in *-jan* (cf. 87, f):

<i>hebban</i> (11), <i>heave</i> ;	<i>hōf</i> ,	<i>hōfon</i> ;	<i>hafen (hæfen)</i> .
<i>hlehhhan, laugh</i> ;	<i>hlōh</i> ,	<i>hlōgon</i> (83, 2).	
{ <i>scēðſan, injure</i> ,	<i>scōd</i> ,	<i>scōdon</i> .	
{ <i>sceaðſan</i> (10, N. 1);	<i>scēod</i> ,	<i>scēodon</i> .	

scleppan (11), <i>create</i> ;	{ scōp,	scōpon;	{ scepen
	{ scēop (10,	scēopon;	{ (sceapen).
	{ N. 1),		
steppan	stōp,	stōpon;	stapen.
(stæppan) }, <i>step</i> ;			
swerl(ge)an	swōr,	swōron;	{ swaren
(10, N. 3) }, <i>swear</i> ;			{ (sworen).

NOTE 1. — In the pp. the vowel *a* is often changed to *e* or *æ*. — *wæcnan* is a weak present, which, in the absence of a strong form, is associated with the pret. *wōc*. — *spōnan* (LWS also *spōnnan*) has the additional pret. *spēon*, which is due to association with reduplicating verbs (cf. *spōnnan*, *to span*). — *weaxan* (*weahsan*) has adopted commonly the pret. of a reduplicating verb.

NOTE 2. — In *fōg*, *lōg*, *slōg*, etc. (for *fōh*, etc.), grammatical change (83, 2) has yielded to the influence of the pl.; the return to *fōh*, etc., is due to the change of final *g* to *h* (16, Note).

NOTE 3. — Some of these verbs have also weak forms: *hebban*, pret. *hefde*, pp. *hefod*; *sceſſan*, pret. *sceſſede*; *swerian*, *swerede*, etc.

(b) REDUPLICATING VERBS. (S. §§ 393–397.)

89. (1) Reduplicating verbs originally formed the preterit by prefixing to the radical syllable a syllable of reduplication, which consisted of the initial radical consonant + *e*, the vowel of reduplication. A fusion of these two syllables resulted in the surviving preterits. In a few instances there are indications of the mode of that fusion; e.g., pret. of *hātan*: **he-hāt* (= Goth. *haihait*) > **hé-hat* > *heht* > *hēt*; similarly *leolc*, *leort*, *reord*, *ondreord*, occasional (Anglian) preterits of *lācan*, *lāetan*, *rādan*, *ondrādan*.

(2) Reduplicating verbs have the same resultant radical vowel in the entire preterit; and the radical vowel of the past participle is the same as that of the present.

90. Reduplicating verbs may be considered as forming two classes: (1) the *ē*-preterit class, and (2) the *eo*-preterit class. The radical vowels of the present are regarded in subdivisions of these classes.

(1) *ē*-Preterit Class.

(a) <i>blōndan</i> (8), <i>blend</i> ;	<i>blēnd</i> ,	<i>blēndon</i> ;	<i>blōnden</i> .
(b) <i>hātan</i> , <i>call</i> ;	<i>heht</i> , <i>hēt</i> ,	<i>hēton</i> ;	<i>hāten</i> .
<i>lācan</i> , <i>leap</i> ;	(<i>leolc</i>) <i>lēc</i> ,	<i>lēcon</i> ;	<i>lācen</i> .
{ <i>scādan</i> , <i>separate</i> ,	<i>scēd</i> ,	<i>scēdon</i> ;	<i>scāden</i> .
{ <i>scēadan</i> (10, N. 1);	<i>scēad</i> ,	<i>scēadon</i> ;	<i>scēaden</i> .

NOTE 1. — The verb *hātan* has other forms of special importance: (1c) *hätte*, *I am called* (*named*, 'hight') is the sole relic of a medio-passive conjugation, and corresponds to Goth. *haltada*; the corresponding pl. *hätton* has the common weak pret. form. As to tense *hätte*, *hätton* are used both as presents and as preterits, and the infinitive *hātan* is also used with this passive sense.

(c) (on) <i>drædan</i> , <i>fear</i> ;	{ (<i>dreord</i>)	<i>drēdon</i> ;	<i>dræden</i> .
	<i>drēd</i> ,		
<i>lætan</i> , <i>let</i> ;	(<i>leort</i>) <i>lēt</i> ,	<i>lēton</i> ;	<i>læten</i> .
<i>rædan</i> , <i>counsel</i> ;	(<i>reord</i>) <i>rēd</i> ,	<i>rēdon</i> ;	<i>ræden</i> .
<i>slæpan</i>	}	<i>slēp</i> ,	}
(<i>slāpan</i>)			
			(<i>slāpen</i>).

NOTE 2. — (on) *drædan* and *slæpan* occasionally have the pret. weak: *ondrædde*, *slēpte*, *slāpte*, etc. — *rædan*, on the other hand, is commonly conjugated as a weak verb: pret. *rædde*.

(d) <i>fōn</i> (18, N. 2), <i>seize</i> ;	<i>fēng</i> ,	<i>fēngon</i> ;	<i>fōngen</i> .
<i>hōn</i> , <i>hang</i> ;	<i>hēng</i> ,	<i>hēngon</i> ;	<i>hōngen</i> .

(2) *eo*-Preterit Class.

(a) <i>fealdan</i> (9, a), <i>fold</i> ;	<i>fēold</i> ,	<i>fēoldon</i> ;	<i>fealden</i> .
<i>feallan</i> , <i>fall</i> ;	<i>fēoll</i> ,	<i>fēollon</i> ;	<i>feallen</i> .
<i>healdan</i> , <i>hold</i> ;	<i>hēold</i> ,	<i>hēoldon</i> ;	<i>healden</i> .
<i>wealcan</i> , <i>roll</i> ;	<i>wēolc</i> ,	<i>wēolcon</i> ;	<i>wealcen</i> .
<i>wealdan</i> , <i>wield</i> ;	<i>wēold</i> ,	<i>wēoldon</i> ;	<i>wealden</i> .
<i>weallan</i> , <i>well</i> ;	<i>wēoll</i> ,	<i>wēollon</i> ;	<i>weallen</i> .
<i>weaxan</i>	}	<i>wēox</i> ,	}
(88, N. 1)			

(b) <i>bqnnan, summon;</i>	(<i>bēnn</i>) <i>bēonn, -on;</i>	<i>bqnnen.</i>
<i>spqnnan, attack;</i>	(<i>spēnn</i>) <i>spēonn, -on;</i>	<i>spqnnen.</i>
<i>gqngan, go;</i>	(<i>gēng</i>) <i>gēong, -on;</i>	<i>gqngan.</i>

NOTE 3.—*gqngan* is very irregular; there is an inf. *gengan*, pret. *gēng* and *gēngde*; also *gang*. The most commonly used pret. *ēode* belongs to *gān* (107, 4).

(c) <i>bēatan, beat;</i>	<i>bēot,</i>	<i>bēoton;</i>	<i>bēaten.</i>
<i>hēawan, hew;</i>	<i>hēow,</i>	<i>hēowon;</i>	<i>hēawen.</i>
<i>hlēapan, leap;</i>	<i>hlēop,</i>	<i>hlēopon;</i>	<i>hlēapen.</i>
(<i>ā</i>) <i>hnēapan, pluck;</i>	<i>hnēop,</i>	<i>hnēopon;</i>	<i>hnēapen.</i>
(d) <i>blōtan, sacrifice;</i>	<i>blēot,</i>	<i>blēoton;</i>	<i>blōten.</i>
<i>hrōpan, shout;</i>	<i>hrēop,</i>	<i>hrēopon;</i>	<i>hrōpen.</i>
<i>hwōpan, threaten;</i>	<i>hwēop,</i>	<i>hwēopon;</i>	<i>hwōpen.</i>
<i>blōwan, bloom;</i>	<i>blēow,</i>	<i>blēowon;</i>	<i>blōwen.</i>
<i>flōwan, flow;</i>	<i>flēow,</i>	<i>flēowon;</i>	<i>flōwen.</i>
<i>grōwan, grow;</i>	<i>grēow,</i>	<i>grēowon;</i>	<i>grōwen.</i>
<i>rōwan, row;</i>	<i>rēow,</i>	<i>rēowon;</i>	<i>rōwen.</i>
<i>spōwan, succeed;</i>	<i>spēow,</i>	<i>spēowon;</i>	<i>spōwen.</i>

(e) *jan*-presents (cf. 87, f):

<i>hwēsan, wheeze;</i>	<i>hwēos,</i>	<i>hwēoson;</i>	<i>hwōsen.</i>
<i>wēpan, weep;</i>	<i>wēop,</i>	<i>wēopon;</i>	<i>wōpen.</i>
(f) <i>blāwan, blow;</i>	<i>blēow,</i>	<i>blēowon;</i>	<i>blāwen.</i>
<i>cnāwan, know;</i>	<i>cnēow,</i>	<i>cnēowon;</i>	<i>cnāwen.</i>
<i>crāwan, crow;</i>	<i>crēow,</i>	<i>crēowon;</i>	<i>crāwen.</i>
<i>sāwan, sow;</i>	<i>sēow,</i>	<i>sēowon;</i>	<i>sāwen.</i>
<i>swāpan, sweep;</i>	<i>swēop,</i>	<i>swēopon;</i>	<i>swāpen.</i>

ix AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.

CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS. (8. §§ 350-378.)

91. Themes: Ablaut verbs, *singan, to sing; beran, to bear.* — Reduplicating verb, *healdan, to hold.*

PRESENT.			
<i>Indicative.</i>			
Sing. 1.	singe	bere	healde
2.	singest	bir(e)st	hieldst, healdest
3.	singeſ	bir(e)ſ	hieldt, healt, healdeſ
Plur. 1-3.	singaſ	beraſ	healdaſ
<i>Optative.</i>			
Sing. 1-3.	singe	bere	healde
Plur. 1-3.	singen	beren	healden
<i>Imperative.</i>			
Sing. 2.	sing	ber	heald
Plur. 2.	singaſ	beraſ	healdaſ
<i>Infinitive.</i>	singan	beran	healdan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō singanne (-enne, -onne)	beranne	healdanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	singende	berende	healdende
PRETERIT.			
<i>Indicative.</i>			
Sing. 1.	soꝅg	bær	hēold
2.	sunge	bære	hēolde
3.	soꝅg	bær	hēold
Plur. 1-3.	sungon	bæron	hēoldon
<i>Optative.</i>			
Sing. 1-3.	sunge	bære	hēolde
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bæren	hēolden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sungen	(ge)boren	(ge)healden

92. Themes: Contracted presents (18, Note 2), *sēon*, to see; *fōn*, to seize (reduplicating verb). — Presents in *-jan*, *biddan*, to bid; *licgan*, to lie.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
2.	siehist	fēhist	{ bid(e)st { bitst	{ lig(e)st
3.	siehŃ	fēhŃ	{ bideŃ { bit(t)	{ lig(e)Ń { liŃ
Plur. 1-3.	sēoŃ	fōŃ	biddaŃ	licgaŃ

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
Plur. 1-3.	sēon	fōn	bidden	licgen

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	seoh	fōh	bide	licge
Plur. 2.	sēoŃ	fōŃ	biddaŃ	licgaŃ
<i>Infinitive.</i>	sēon	fōn	biddan	licgan
<i>Gerund.</i>	tō sēonne	fōnne	biddanne	licganne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	sēonde	fōnde	biddende	licgende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
2.	sāwe	fēnge	bæde	læge
3.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
Plur. 1-3.	sāwon	fēngon	bædon	lægon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sāwe	fēnge	bæde	læge
Plur. 1-3.	sāwen	fēngen	bæden	lægen
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sewen	(ge)fongen	(ge)beden	(ge)legen

93. (1) The personal endings of the verb exhibit some variations. The older ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. is **-u** (**-o**), but its use is restricted even in EWS; the prevailing ending is **-e** (conforming to **-est**, **-eð**).

The 2 sg. pres. indic. originally ended in **-es** (< ***-is**); the subjoined pronoun **þū** contributed the added **t**. In EWS **-es** is occasionally found, and sometimes the intermediate form **-esð**, but the common form is **-est**.

The older ending of the pret. indic. pl. **-un** is used in EWS, but not as frequently as **-on** (**-an**). In LWS the regular ending **-on** is often weakened to **-an**, **-un**, etc.

For the opt. pl. ending **-en**, pres. and pret., **-on** and **-an** sometimes occur in EWS; but in LWS this ending **-en** is very commonly disguised under the weakened forms **-on**, **-an**, **-un**, etc.

(2) When the pronominal subjects **wē**, *we*, **gē**, *ye*, are placed immediately after the verb, the verbal ending is often (not uniformly) reduced to **-e**. Originally this form was in all probability restricted to the adhortative optative; the **-e** would therefore represent a reduction of **-en**. But in the historic periods of West-Saxon the indic. pres. and pret. and the imperative (**-að** and **-on** also giving way to **-e**) are found attracted into this usage.

Thus, **wē** (**gē**) **cweðað**, but **cweðe wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **maġon**, but **maġe wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **nimen**, but **nime wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **cōmon** (**sōhton**), but **cōme** (**sōhte**) **wē** (**gē**).

(3) The 2 sg. imperative of presents in **-jan** with short radical vowel has the ending **-e**, and is without gemination of the radical consonant (**bide**, **lige**).

NOTE. — The 2 sg. pret. of ablaut verbs has that form of the radical vowel which belongs to the pret. pl. and optative; it is, presumably, an optative form transferred into the indicative (cf. 105, 2).

(4) The 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. have three special features: (1) the radical consonant of presents in **-jan** is not geminated: **bideſt, bideð; ligest, ligeð**. (2) The radical vowel is changed in a manner corresponding to the operation of umlaut. This process is therefore called umlaut, although it is older than the ordinary umlaut and includes the change of **e** into **i**. This umlaut is not uniformly operative; it is most regular in EWS. (3) The personal endings may be syncopated, that is, the **e** of **-est, -eð** may disappear; the consequent combination of the final radical consonant and **-st, -ð** produces results the more common of which are the following:

(a) **d + st** becomes **tst**: **biddan, ðū bitst; stōndan, ðū stētst**. This coincides with **t + st**: **bītan, ðū bītst; gietan, ðū gi(e)tst**.

(b) **ð + st** becomes **tst** or **st**: **snīðan, ðū snītst; weorðan, ðū wi(e)rst; cweðan, ðū cwist**.

(c) **g + st** becomes (less frequently) **hst**: **lēogan, ðū lī(e)hst; stīgan, ðū stīgst. stīhst**. And occasionally **c + st** becomes **hst**: **sēcan, ðū sēcst, sēhst**; but **brūcan, ðū brȳest**, etc.

(d) **d** and **t + ð** become **t** or **tt**: **biddan, hē bidt, bit(t); bebēodan, hē bebīet(t); etan, hē it(t); feohtan, hē fieht; hātan, hē hāet**.

(e) **ð + ð** becomes **ð**: **cweðan, hē cwið; snīðan, hē snīð; weorðan, hē wierð**.

(f) **s + ð** becomes **st**: **cēosan, hē cīest; gehrēosan, hē gehrī(e)st; forlēosan, hē forlī(e)st**.

(g) **g + ð** becomes (less frequently) **hð**: **drēogan, hē drī(e)gð, drī(e)hð; lēogan, hē lī(e)gð, lī(e)hð**. Occasionally **c + ð** becomes **hð**: **sēcan, hē sēcð, sēhð**; but **ðyncan, ðyncð**, etc.

CLASSIFICATION OF WEAK VERBS. (S. § 398.)

94. There are three classes of Weak Verbs: (1) the *ja*-class, (2) the *ō*-class, and (3) the *ai*-class. The Pret-erit and the Past Participle of all classes are formed in *d* (*t*).

NOTE 1. — The formative and derivative *-ja-* (more strictly, *-eja-*) is the same element which is employed in the presents of strong verbs in *-jan*. The verbs of the First Class may, therefore, with equal propriety, be called verbs in *-jan*.

NOTE 2. — Most weak verbs are derivative. Thus, *dōm*, *judgment*, > *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *cūþ*, *adj., known*, > *cýþan* (< **cūþian*), *to make known*; *feorr*, *adv., far*, > *ā-flerran* (< **feorrian*), *to remove*; *tāc(e)n*, *token*, > *tācnian* (< **tācnōjan*), *to betoken*.

Some weak verbs are the transitive (or causative) complements of corresponding intransitive strong verbs, the radical syllable of the weak verb corresponding to that of the pret. sg. of the strong verb. Thus, *liegan*, *to lie*, pret. sg. *læg*, — *lērgan*, *to lay* (< **lægjan*); *sittan*, *to sit*, pret. sg. *sæt*, — *seġtan*, *to set* (< **sætjan*); *cwelan*, *to die*, pret. sg. *cwæl*, — *cweġlan*, *to kill* (< **cwæljan*); *rīsan*, *to rise*, pret. sg. *rās*, — *rēran*, *to rear, raise* (< **rārian*; *r* < *s*); *drincan*, *to drink*, pret. sg. *dronc*, — *drēncan*, *to drench* (< **drōncian*).

CONJUGATION OF THE FIRST CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

(S. §§ 409, 410.)

95. Themes: *frēman*, *to perform*; *hērian*, *to praise* *dēman*, *to judge*; *lādan*, *to lead*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	frēmne	hērie	dēme	lāde
2.	frēmest	hērest	dēm(e)st	{ lād(e)st lāst
3.	frēmeþ	hēreþ	dēm(e)þ	{ lādeþ, lādt, lāt
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmaþ	hēriaþ	dēmaþ	lādaþ

		<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	frēumme	hērlē	dēmē	lāede
Plur. 1-3.	frēummen	hērlēn	dēmēn	lāeden
		<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	frēme	hēre	dēm	lāed
Plur. 2.	frēmmað	hērlað	dēmað	lāedað
<i>Infinitive.</i>	frēmman	hērlan	dēman	lādan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō frēmmanne (-enne, -onne)	hērlanne	dērvanne	lādanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	frēmmente	hērlende	dēmende	lāedende

PRETERIT.

		<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
2.	frēmedest	hēredest	dēmdest	lāddest
3.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmedon	hēredon	dēmдон	lāddon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmeden	hēreden	dēmден	lādden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)frēmed	(ge)hēred	(ge)dēmed	{ (ge)lāded (ge)lād(d)

96. (1) The **j** (**i**) of the element **-ja** (which became **-ia-** after a long radical syllable; cf. **11**, Note 2) produces umlaut of the radical vowel, and gemination of the final radical consonant, when single (except **r**), after a short radical vowel (**11**).

Thus, **frēmman** (< *frōmjān); **hērlan** (< *hærljan); **dēman** (< *dōmian).

(2) The radical consonant is not geminated in the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic., and in the 2 sg. imperative (cf. **93**, 3, 4): **frēmest**, **frēmeð**, **frēme**.

Verbs in **r** exhibit the various graphic substitutions for **i (j) + a vowel (10, Note 3)**. Thus, **hērian**, **hērgan**, **hērigean**, etc.; 1 sg. pres. indic. **herie**, **hēрге**, **herige**, etc.

NOTE 1. — In the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. syncope of the vowel of the personal ending is most frequent with verbs having a long radical syllable: **dēm(e)st**, **dēm(e)ſ**, etc.

(3) The 2 sg. imperative ends in **-e** (without gemination of the radical consonant), but when the radical syllable is long this ending disappears: **frēme**, **dēm** (cf. 93, 3).

NOTE 2. — In a few instances in EWS and somewhat oftener in LWS, the 2 sg. imperative ending **-e** is found after a long radical syllable: **lære**, *teach*; **sēnde**, *send*; **hiere**, *hear*.

(4) An external agreement in some forms between verbs in **r** (like **hērian**; **nerian**, *to save*; **dērian**, *to injure*) and verbs of the Second Class, has gradually brought these verbs in **r** into more or less frequent and complete conformity with the conjugation of the Second Class. Thus, 3 sg. pres. indic. **dereð** and **dērað**; pret. sg. **nerede** and **nerode**; **styrian**, *to stir*, pret. sg. **styrede** and **styrode**.

This resultant double mode of conjugation has also been extended to other verbs. Thus, **frēmman** and **frēmian**, 3 sg. pres. indic. **frēmeð** and **frēmað**, pret. sg. **frēmede** and **frēmode**, pp. **frēmed** and **frēmod**; **dweġllan** (98) and **dweġlian**, *to deceive*; **trymman** and **trymian**, *to confirm*, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PRETERIT TENSE AND OF THE
PAST PARTICIPLE. (S. §§ 401-408.)

97. (1) Verbs with an originally short radical syllable (i.e. those which admit of gemination of the final radical consonant and those in **r**; **11**) have the pret. (sg.) in **-ede** and the pp. in **-ed**, without gemination of the radical consonant and with umlaut of the radical vowel: **frēmede**, (**ge**)**frēmed**; **hērede**, (**ge**)**hēred**.

NOTE. — **lēcgan**, to *lay*, is exceptional in having syncope of the middle vowel: pret. **lēgdē** (**lēde**, **18**), pp. **lēgd** (**lēd**).

NOTE 2. — Verbs in **d** or **t** syncopate the middle vowel and **t + d** becomes **tt**: **hrēddan**, to *liberate*, pr t. **hrēdde**, pp. **hrēd(d)**; **trēddan**, to *tread*, pret. **trēdde**, pp. **trēd(d)**; **lēttan**, to *hinder*, pret **lētte**, pp. **lēt(t)**; **sēttan**, to *set*, pret. **sētte**, pp. **sēt(t)**. In the uninflected form these participles sometimes retain the middle vowel: **trēded**, **sēted**, etc.

So also verbs in the derivative **-ettan** (= **-ettan**; Goth. **-atjan**), like **hlīcettan**, to *lighten*, **ōndettan**, to *confess*, **ōnettan**, to *hasten*, **hālettan**, to *salute*, and **licettan**, to *pretend*, pret. **licette**, pp. **licet(t)**.

(2) Verbs with an originally long radical syllable syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit (**-ede** > **-de**), and usually in the inflected forms of the past participle that have a vocalic case-ending. The radical vowel is umlauted: pret. **dēmde**, pp. **dēmed**, pl. **dēmde**.

NOTE 3. — The pp. of verbs in **d** or **t** (cf. **97**, Note 2) often syncopate the middle vowel: **lāded**, **lād(d)**; **hȳdan**, to *hide*, pret. **hȳdde**, pp. **hȳded**, **hȳd(d)**; **mētan**, to *meet*, pret. **mētte**, pp. **mēted**, **mēt(t)**.

When preceded by a consonant, **d + d** and **tt** (< **t + d**) are simplified: **sēndan**, to *send*, pret. **sēnde**, pp. **sēnded**, **sēnd**; **wēndan**, to *turn*, pret. **wēnde**, pp. **wēnded**, **wēnd**; **hæftan**, to *seize*, pret. **hæfte**, pp. **hæfted**, **hæft**; **wēstan**, to *lay waste*, pret. **wēste**, pp. **wēsted**, **wēst**.

NOTE 4. — Other phonetic changes resulting from the combination of a final radical consonant and the **d** of the pret. and pp. are the following:

(a) After a voiceless consonant (**c**, **p**, **t**, **f**, **ss**, **x** (= **cs**)), **d** becomes **t**: **drēncan**, to *drench*, pret. **drēncte**, pp. **drēnced**, pl. **drēncte**; **hȳ-**

pan, to revile, pret. *hyspte*; *clyppan*, to embrace, pret. *clypte*, pp. *clypt*; for verbs in *t* see the preceding Note; *cyssan*, to kiss, pret. *cyste*, pp. *cyssed*; *lixan*, to shine, pret. *lixte*.

Verbs in the derivative *-læc(e)an* have the pret. and pp. in *ct* or *ht*: *nēalæcan*, to approach, pret. *nēalæcte*, *nēalæhte*, pp. *nēalæct*, *nēalæht*. This change of *ct* into *ht* is found occasionally in other verbs: *īecan*, to increase, pret. *iecte*, *iehte*, pp. *ieced*, *iect*, *ieht*; *ſryccan*, to oppress, pret. *ſrycte*, *ſryhte*, pp. *ſrycced*.

(b) *ſ* + *d* remains, or becomes *dd*: *cŷſan*, to make known, pret. *cŷſde*, *cŷdde*, pp. *cŷſed*, *cŷd(d)*; *nēſan*, to venture, pret. *nēſde*, *nēdde*.

(c) The usual pret. of *nemnan*, to name, is *nemde*, and of *efnan*, *ræfnan*, to perform, *efnde*, *ræfnde*; but verbs in a consonant + *n*, *l*, *r* generally retain the *n*, *l*, or *r* in the form of a syllable (*ne*; *el*, *le*; *er*, *re*), and are thus attracted, particularly in LWS, into the Second Conjugation: pret. *nemnode*, *efnede*; pp. *nemned*, *nemnod*, pl. *nemde*, *nemnede*, *nemnode*; *timbran* (*timbrian*), to build, pret. *timberde*, *timbrede*, *timbrode*, pp. *timbred*, *timbrod*; *dieglan*, to conceal, pret. *diegelde*, *dieglede*, *dieglode*, etc.

(d) In the pret. and pp. of verbs in *rw* and *lw* the *w* sometimes disappears: *glerwan*, to prepare, pret. *glerede*, pp. *glerwed*, *glered*; *wielwan*, to roll, pret. *wielede*, pp. *wielwed*. Many of these verbs (with or without the *w* in all forms) are attracted in LWS into the Second Conjugation: *smlerwan*, to anoint, *smyrlan*; pret. *smyrode*, pp. *smyrod*; *wielwan* (*wylwian*, *wyllan*).

VERBS WITHOUT THE MIDDLE VOWEL. (S. § 407.)

98. The verbs of the following group form the preterit and past participle without the middle vowel *e* (<*i*). These verbs have therefore two special features: (1) The lack of umlaut in the preterit and past participle; and (2) the (Germanic) change of original *e* and *g + d* into *ht*.

Thus, *cwæcc(e)an* (10. Note 2), to shake, < **cwæcjan* (11), pret. *cweahte* < **cwæhte* (9, *a*); *sēc(e)an*, to seek, < **sōcian*, pret. *sōhte*; *ſenc(e)an*, to think, < **ſōncian* (8), pret. *ſōhte* < **ſōnhhte*; *ſync(e)an*, to seem, pret. *ſūhte* < **ſunhte*.

NOTE 1. — **ŷōhte** and **ŷūhte** illustrate the Germanic disappearance of **n** before the voiceless spirant **h**, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (cf. **8**, Note).

The group is as follows:

cweŷllan , <i>kill</i> ;	cwealde ;	(ge)cweald.
dweŷllan , <i>deceive</i> ;	dwealde ;	(ge)dweald.
seŷllan , <i>give</i> ;	sealde ;	(ge)seald.
steŷllan , <i>place</i> ;	stealde ;	(ge)steald.
teŷllan , <i>count</i> ;	tealde ;	(ge)teald.
cweŷc(e)an , <i>shake</i> ;	{ cweahte ;	(ge)cweaht.
	{ cwehte ;	(ge)cweht.
dreŷc(e)an , <i>tex</i> ;	dreahte , (e);	(ge)dreahht, (e).
leŷc(e)an , <i>moisten</i> ;	leahte , (e);	(ge)leahht, (e).
reŷc(e)an , <i>expound</i> ;	reahte , (e);	(ge)reahht, (e).
streŷc(e)an , <i>stretch</i> ;	streahte , (e);	(ge)streaht, (e).
ŷeŷc(e)an , <i>cover</i> ;	ŷeahte , (e);	(ge)ŷeahht, (e).
węc(e)an , <i>wake</i> ;	weahte , (e);	(ge)weaht, (e).
lęc(e)an , <i>seize</i> ;	lęhte ;	(ge)lęht.
bepęc(e)an , <i>deceive</i> ;	bepęhte ;	bepęht.
ręc(e)an , <i>reach</i> ;	ręhte ;	(ge)ręht.
tęc(e)an , <i>teach</i> ;	tęhte ;	(ge)tęht.
ręc(e)an } , <i>reck</i> ;	rōhte .	
reŷc(e)an }		
seŷc(e)an , <i>seek</i> ;	sōhte ;	(ge)sōht.
ŷęnc(e)an , <i>think</i> ;	ŷōhte ;	(ge)ŷōht.
ŷęnc(e)an , <i>seem</i> ;	ŷūhte ;	(ge)ŷūht.
węrc(e)an , <i>work</i> ;	worhte ;	(ge)worht.
bycg(e)an , <i>buy</i> ;	bohte ;	(ge)boht.
bringan } , <i>bring</i> ;	brōhte ;	gebrōht.
bręngan }		

NOTE 2. — In LWS **dweŷllan** has also the forms **dweŷllan**, pret. **dwelede**, **dweŷlode**, pp. **dweled**, **dweŷlod** (96, 4). A trace of an ablaut verb **dweŷlan** is found in the pret. **d(w)ęl**. The pp. of **teŷllan** also appears as **teled**, and **seŷllan** is in LWS usually **syllan**.

NOTE 3. — In LWS **węc(e)an** often becomes **wreŷc(e)an**. A difference of origin, apparently, underlies **ręc(e)an** (< *ręcjan) and **reŷc(e)an** (< *ręcjan); so, too, **bringan** and **bręngan**. A trace of an ablaut verb is the pp. **brungen**.

NOTE 4. — In **bepęc(e)an**, **ręc(e)an**, and **tęc(e)an** the unlauded vowel of the present has been transferred to the pret. and pp. The

more correct forms, **rāht(e)** and **tāht(e)**, occur occasionally in both EWS and LWS.

NOTE 5.—In LWS metathesis occasionally takes place in the pret. and pp. of **wyrc(e)an**: **wrohte**, **wroht**; and **forwyrhte**, **forwyrht** (with the vowel of the present) occur.

NOTE 6.—Occasionally in EWS and almost always in LWS the **ea** before **ht** in the pret. and pp. of verbs in **c** becomes **e**; this is either by transference of the vowel of the present, or (less probably) by palatal-umlaut (15, Note 1): **cwēhte**, (**ge**)**cwēht**; **drehte**, (**ge**)**dreht**, etc.

THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 411-414.)

99. The class-suffix of verbs of the Second Conjugation is **-ō** (94); by the addition of **-jan** the full (infinitive) ending became ***-ōjan**, and this became **-ian**. Because of the original **ō**, the class-suffix in the form **i** does not occasion umlaut or any other change that might be wrought by an original **i** (cf. 7, Note); on the other hand, the class-suffix may cause **u-o-umlaut** (14): **clipian**, **clioþian**, *to cry out*; **hlinian**, **hlionian**, *to lean*, etc.

NOTE 1.—Umlaut appearing in a verb of this class is due either to transference from the First Class (96, 4; 97, Note 4, c), or to the word from which the verb is derived: **endian**, *to end* [**ende**, **end**]; **clānsian**, *to cleanse* [**clāne**, adj. **jo**-stem, *clean*].

NOTE 2.—In metrical usage the class-suffix has a secondary stress (5, Note).

CONJUGATION OF THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

100. Themes: **bodian**, *to proclaim*; **smēag(e)an**, *to consider*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	bodle , (- ige)	smēage
2.	bodast	smēast
3.	bodaþ	smēað
Plur. 1-3.	bodlaþ , (- ig(e)aþ)	smēag(e)aþ

<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	bodle, (-ige)	smēage
Plur. 1-3.	bodien, (-igen)	smēagen
<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	boda	smēa
Plur. 2.	bodlaŕ, (-ig(e)aŕ)	smēag(e)aŕ
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bodian, (-ig(e)an)	smēag(e)an, (smēan)
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ bodianne, (-ig(e)anne, -enne, -onne)	smēag(e)anne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bodlende, (-igende)	smēagende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
2.	boðodest	smēadest
3.	bodode	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododon, (-edon)	smēadon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bo:lo:den (-edon)	smēaden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)bodod, (-ad, -ud)	(ge)smēad

NOTE 1. — In these verbs the graphic substitutions for **ie**, **ia** are common (10, Note 3).

NOTE 2. — The variant forms of the class-vowel **o** of the pret. are **a**, **u**; less frequently **e**, except in the pl., where **e** shares the preference equally with **o**.

NOTE 3. — **trūwian**, to trust (originally of the Third Class), and **ŕēowian**, to serve, sometimes syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit: **trūwde**, **ŕēowde**; with loss of the **w**, **ŕēode** (**ŕēodde**).

101. **smēag(e)an** (< ***smēahōjan** < ***smauhōjan**) represents a small number of contract verbs: **fēog(e)an** (< ***fiōjan**), to hate; **frēog(e)an** (< ***friōjan**), to love,

to free; *scōg(e)an* (< **scōhōjan*), to shoe; *twēog(e)an* (< **twehōjan*), to doubt; *ḡrēag(e)an*, to rebuke; **tēog(e)an* (pret. *tēode*), to arrange; and apparently *bōg(e)an* (3 sg. *bōḡ*), to boast.

THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 415, 416.)

102. Weak verbs of the Third Class, of which the original class-suffix was *-ai* (94), are few in number, and these retain only in part the features of the original conjugation.

CONJUGATION OF THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

103. Themes: *habban*, to have; *libban*, to live; *sęcg(e)an*, to say.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	<i>hæbbe</i>	<i>libbe, lifge</i>
2.	<i>hafast, hæfst</i>	<i>lifast (14), lifast</i>
3.	<i>hafaḡ, hæfḡ</i>	<i>lifafaḡ, lifaḡ</i>
Plur. 1-3.	<i>habbaḡ, hæbbaḡ</i>	<i>libbaḡ, lif(1)g(e)aḡ, lifiaḡ</i>

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	<i>hæbbe</i>	<i>libbe, lif(g)e</i>
1 iur. 1-3.	<i>hæbben</i>	<i>libben, lif(g)en</i>

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	<i>hafa</i>	<i>lifa</i>
Plur. 2.	<i>habbaḡ</i>	<i>libbaḡ, lif(1)g(e)aḡ</i>
<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>habban</i>	{ <i>libban, lif(1)g(e)an, lifian,</i> <i>lifian</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	<i>habbanne, (-enne, -onne)</i>	<i>libbanne, lif(1)(g)enne</i>
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	<i>hæbbende</i>	<i>libbende, lif(1)(g)ende</i>

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	hæfde	lifde, llofode
2.	hæfdest	lifdest, llofodest
3.	hæfde	lifde, llofode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfdon	lifdon, llofdon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	hæfde	lifde, llofode
Plur. 1-3.	hæfdon	lifdon, llofodon

Past Part. (ge)hæfd (ge)lifd, (ge)llofod

NOTE. — **habban** with the negative adverb **ne** prefixed becomes **næbban**.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

PRETERIT.

Sing. 1.	sęge	sęgde, sęde (16)
2.	sęgast, sęgst, sęst	sęgdest, sędest
3.	sęgað, sęg(e)ð, sęg(e)ð	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęg(e)að	sęgdon, sędon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sęge	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęgen	sęgden, sęden

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	sęga. sęge
Plur. 2.	sęg(e)að

Infinitive. sęg(e)an *Past Part.* (ge)sęgd, (ge)sęd

Gerund. { sęg(e)anne, (-onne),
sęgenne }

Pres. Part. sęgende

104. Traces of this conjugation are left in **fylg(e)an**, *to follow*, pret. **fylgde**, and **hyg(e)an**, *to think*, pret. **hogde**; but these verbs have besides conformed completely to the Second Conjugation: **folgian, folgode; hogan, hogode**.

PRETERITIVE PRESENT VERBS. (S. §§ 417-425.)

105. (1) There are some verbs which, in all the Germanic languages, employ in the present exclusively (Indicative and Optative) forms of original ablaut preterits (the original presents being lost). Accordingly they are called preteritive present verbs.

The other parts of the system of present forms, namely, the Imperative, the Infinitive, the Gerund, and the Present Participle, are based upon the indicative plural of these preteritive presents. Upon the basis of the same form of the radical syllable, the conjugation of the tenses is made complete by weak preterits in **d (t)**; whereas the Past Participles (so far as they occur) are in **-en**, as with Strong verbs.

(2) These verbs are special in retaining some features of the more primitive conjugation of ablaut verbs: (a) the 2 sg. of the preteritive present is in **t** or **st**, without change of the radical syllable (cf. **93**, Note); (b) there is a partial survival of the unlauded optative: **dyge, duge; ðyrfe, ðurfe**. On the other hand, the influence of the regular conjugation has occasioned such forms as pl. (**ge**)**munað**; 2 pl. imperative **witað**.

106. The preteritive present verbs are classified in accordance with their relation to the ablaut verbs:

(1) Class I.—(a) *Infinitive*, **witan** (**wietan; wiotan, weotan; 14**), *to know*.

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Indicative</i> sg. 1.	wāt	wl(e)ste, wisse
2.	wāst	
3.	wāt	wl(e)ste, wisse
pl. 1-3.	wl(e)ton, wioton (14)	wl(e)ston, wisson

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
<i>Optative</i> sg.	wl(e)te; pl. -en	wl(e)ste, wisse; pl. -en
<i>Imperative</i> sg. 2.	wite	<i>Past Part.</i> (ge)wl(e)ten
pl. 2.	witaŕ	
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ wl(e)tanne, wiotonne. (-enne, etc.)	
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	witende	

NOTE 1.—nytan (< ne + witan), *not to know*, pres. indic. sg. nāt, nāst, nāt, pl. nyton, has uniformly y, for i (ie, io, eo), in the radical syllable.

(b) *Infinitive, āgan, to possess.*

Pres. Part., āgende.

Indicative., pres., sg. 1. 3. āh (āg), 2. āhst; pl. āgon.

Optative, pres., āge, etc. *Imperative*, āge.

Preterit., āhte, etc. *Past Part.*, adj., āgen, āegen, own.

NOTE 2.—In the present the radical vowel of the singular has been transferred to the plural (āgon, for *igon), hence the uniformity of the radical vowel (infinitive āgan, pret. āhte, etc.). The negative theme is nāgan (< ne + āgan), *not to possess*.

(2) Class II.—*Infinitive, dugan, to avail.*

Pres. Part., dugende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. dēah (dēag); pl. dugon.

Optative, pres., dyge (105, 2), duge, etc.

Preterit., dohte, etc.

(3) Class III.—(a) *Infinitive, unnan, to grant.*

Pres. Part., unnende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. qn(n), an(n); pl. unnon.

Optative, pres., unne, etc. *Imperative*, unne.

Preterit., ūŕe, etc. *Past Part.*, (ge)unnen

the radical vowel of the plural was extended to the singular; association with *cann* may also have favored the transformation of **mōg*.

(b) *Infinitive, (ge-, be-)nugan, to suffice.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 3. neah (impersonal); pl. nugon.

Optative, pres., nuge, etc.

Preterit, nohte, etc.

(6) Class VI. — *Infinitive, mōtan, may.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mōt, 2. mōst; pl. mōton.

Optative, pres., mōte, etc.

Preterit, mōste, etc.

CONJUGATION OF SPECIAL VERBS. (S. §§ 426-430.)

107. Themes: (1) *bēon (wesan), to be*; (2) *willan, to will*; (3) *dōn, to do*; (4) *gān, to go*.

(1)		PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	eom		bēom (bīom)	wæs
2.	eart		bist	wære
3.	is		biſ	wæs
Plur. 1-3.	{ sind, si(e)nt si(e)ndon, -un siondon, -un		bēoſ (bīoſ)	wæron
		<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	sie (si, sig, sȳ), sio (sēo)		bēo (bīo)	wære
Plur. 1-3.	sien (sīn, sȳn)		bēon (bīon)	wæren
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. bēo, wes ; 2 pl. bēoſ, wesaf			
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bēon (bīon), wesan			
<i>Gerund.</i>	bēonne (bionne)			
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bēonde, wesende			

NOTE 1. — Negative forms are *neom* (< *ne + eom*), *nis* (< *ne + is*); *næs* (< *ne + wæs*), *nære, næron*, etc. — *was, nas* appear to be unaccented forms.

lxxviii AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.

NOTE 2.— Some of the special features of the substantive verb are: (a) the employment of different radicals; (b) traces of non-thematic conjugation, such as *m* for the ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. (*eom*, *bēom*); (c) the ending *-on* (*-un*) of the pres. indic. pl. (*sindon*, etc.), which is due to the influence of the preteritive presents.

(2)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
2.	wilt		woldest
3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willaſ (wiellaſ)		woldon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	wille (wielle), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willen (wiellen)		wolden
<i>Imperative.</i>	(only with negative) 2 pl. nyllaſ, nellaſ		
<i>Infinitive.</i>	willan (wiellan)		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	willende (wiellende)		

NOTE 3.— The negative *nyllan* (< *ne* + *willan*), pret. *noelde*, etc., has usually the vowel *y* or *e* in the radical syllable of the present: *nylle*, *nelle*, etc.

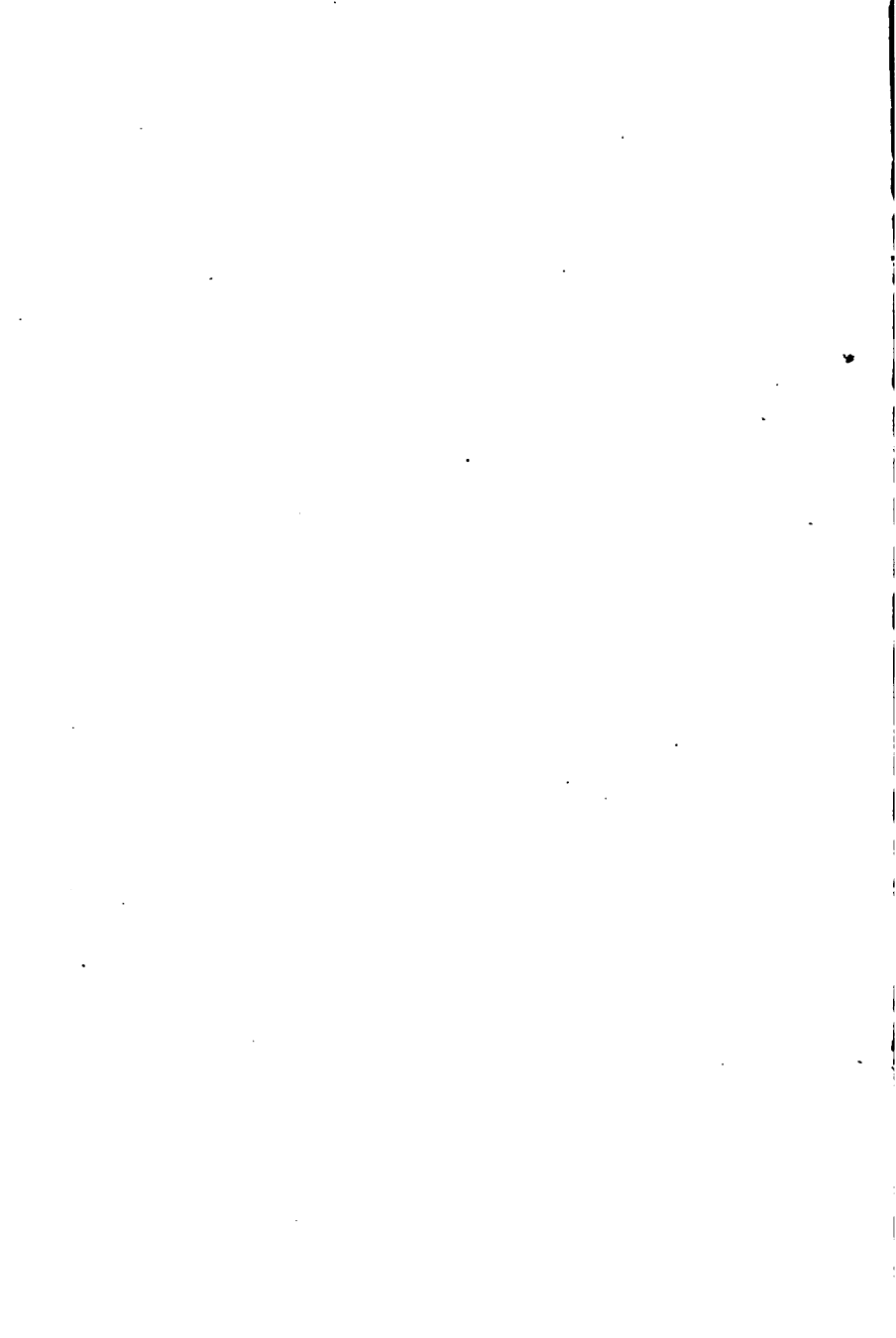
NOTE 4.— *willan* is special in having derived its Present Indicative from the Optative. The 2 sg. *wilt* is in conformity with the preteritive presents, and the pl. *willaſ* is the result of the influence of the regular conjugation.

(3)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	dō		dyde
2.	dēst		dydest
3.	dēſ		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōſ		dydon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	dō		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōn		dyden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. dō; 2 pl. dōſ	<i>Past Part.</i>	{ (ge)dōn (ge)dēn
<i>Infinitive.</i>	dōn	<i>Gerund.</i>	dōnne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	dōnde (dōende)		

NOTE 5. — **dōn** is a non-thematic verb (dialectal 1 sg. pres. indic. **dōm**), and has in the preterit a reduplicated form of the radical.

(4)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative</i>	
Sing. 1.	gā		ēode
2.	gāest		ēodest
3.	gāē		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gāē		ēodon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	gā		ēode
Plur. 1-3.	gān		ēoden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. gā ; 2 pl. gāē	<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)gān
<i>Infinitive.</i>	gān		
<i>Gerund.</i>	gānne		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	gānde		

NOTE 6. — The non-thematic verb **gān** has a special feature in the preterit **ēode**, which in use is also associated with the present **gōngan** (90, Note 3).



PART I.

I.

FROM THE GOSPELS.

St. Mark, Chapter IV.

[The text is based on the Corpus MS. 140 (Corp.) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Variants are taken from A (= MS. II. 2. 11. of the Camb. Univ. Lib.), and from B (= MS. Bodl. 441).]

(1) And eft hē ongan hī æt þære sǣ lǣran. And him wæs mycel mēnegu tō gegaderod, swā þæt hē on scip ēode, and on þære sǣ wæs; and eall sēo mēnegu ymbe þā sǣ¹ wæs² on lande. (2) And hē hī fela on bigspel-lum lārde, and him tō cwæð on his lāre, (3) Gehȳrað: 5
Ūt ēode sē sǣdere his sǣd tō sǣwenne. (4) And þā hē sēow,³ sum fēoll wið þone weg, and fugelas cōmon and hit fræton. (5) Sum fēoll ofer stānscyligean,⁴ þār hit næfde mycele eorðan, and sōna ūp ēode; and for þām hit næfde eorðan picnesse, (6) þā hit ūp ēode, sēo sunne 10
hit forswælde, and hit forseranc, for þām hit wyrtruman næfde. (7) And sum fēoll on þornas; þā stigon ðā þornas and forðrysmodon þæt; and hit wæstm ne bær. (8) And sum fēoll on gōd land, and hit sealde ūppstige-
endne and wexendne⁵ wæstm; and ān brōhte prītige- 15

¹ Only in A.

² Corp., B, wæron. ³ Corp., B, sew.

⁴ A, stanscylan.

⁵ MSS., -stigende and wexende.

fealdne,¹ sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne. (9) And hē cwæð, Gehyre, sē ðe ēaran hæbbe tō gehyranne.

(10) And þā hē āna wæs, hine āxodon þæt bigspell ja twelfe þe mid him wæron. (11) And hē sæde him, Eow
 5 is geseald tō witanne Godes rices gerýnu; þām þe úte synt ealle þing on bigspellum gewurþað²: (12) þæt hī gesēonde gesēon, and nā ne gesēon; and gehýrende gehýren, and ne ongyten; þē læs hī hwænne sýn gecyrrede,³ and him sīn hyra synna forgyfene. (13) Ðā sæde hē him,
 10 Gē nyton pis bigspell? and hū mage gē ealle bigspell witan? (14) Sē þe sǣwð, word lē sǣwð. (15) Sōðlice þā synt wið þone weg þār þæt word is gesāwen; and þonne hī hit gehýrað, sōna cymð Sātanas, and āfyrð þæt word þe on heora heortan āsāwen ys. (16) And
 5 þā synt gelīce þe synt ofer þā stānscyligean⁴ gesāwen; sōna þænne⁵ hī þæt word gehýrað, and þæt mid blisse onfōð; (17) and hī nabbað wyrtruman on him, ac bēoð unstaðolfæste; and syþþan ūp cymð dēofles costnung⁶ and his ēhtnys for þām worde, [and hrædlice hī bēoð
 20 geuntrēowsode]. (18) Hī synd on þornum gesāwen, þæt synd þā ðe þæt word gehýrað; (19) and of yrmðe and swīclōme woroldwelena⁷ and oðra gewilnunga þæt word ofþrysmiað,⁸ and synt būton wæstm gewordene. (20) And þā ðe gesāwene synt ofer þæt gōde land, þā
 25 synd þe þæt word gehýrað and onfōð, and wæstm bringað, sum þritigfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, and sum hundfealdne.

¹ A, þrytgy-fealdne wæstm.

² A, geweorðað.

³ Corp., B, gescyrede (*error*).

⁴ MSS., stanscylan.

⁵ A, þonne.

⁶ A, costung, B, costnunge.

⁷ Corp., woroldwelene, A, worldwelena, B, woroldwelene.

⁸ Corp., B, ofþrysmað, A, ofþrysmiað.

(21) Hē sǣde him, Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt hit
 bēo under bydene āsett, oððe under bēdde? wite gear¹
 þæt hit sý efer candelstæf āsett. (22) Sōðlice nis nān
 ðing behýdd þe ne sý geswutelod; nē nis dīgle geworden,
 ac þæt hit openlice cume. (23) Gehýre, gif hwā ēaran
 hǣbbe tō gehýranne. (24) And hē cwæð tō him, War-
 niað hwæt gē gehýran²; and on þām gemete þe gē metað,
 ēow bið gemeten, and ēow bið gefēct.³ (25) Þām bið
 geseald þe hǣfð; and þām ðe næfð, ēac þæt hē hǣfð him
 bið ætbrōden.

(26) And hē cwæð, Godes rīce ys swylce man wurpe⁴
 gōd sǣd on his land; (27) and slāpe⁵ and ārise dægēs
 and nihtes, and þæt sǣd grōwe and wexe, þonhē hē nāt.
 (28) Sōðlice sylfwilles sēo eorðe wæstm bereð⁶; ærest
 gærs, syððan ear, syppan fullne hwæte on þām ēare. 15
 (29) And þonne sē wæstm hine forð bringð, sōna hē sent
 his sicol, for þām þæt rip æt is.

(30) And eft hē cwæð, For hwām geanlicie wē heofena
 rīce? oððe hwylcum bigspelle wiðmcte wē hit? (31) Swā
 swā senepes sǣd, þonne hit bið on eorðan gesāwen, hit is 20
 ealra sǣda læst þe on eorðan synt; (32) and þonne hit
 āsāwen bið, hit āstihð, and bið ealra wyrta mǣst, and
 hǣfð swā mycel⁷ bōgas þæt heofenes fugelas eardian
 magon under his sceāde. (33) And manegum swylcum
 bigspellum hē spræc tō him þæt hī mihton gehýran. 25
 (34) Ne spæc⁷ hē nā būtan bigspelle; eall hē his leorn-
 ingenihtum asundron rehte.

(35) And [hē] sǣde him þonne æfen was,⁸ Uton
 faran agēn.⁹ (36) And þā¹⁰ menīgu forlætende,¹¹ hī on-

¹ Corp., B, gere.² A, gehyron.³ A, yht.⁴ A, worpe.⁵ MSS., sawe.⁶ Corp., B, berað.⁷ A, spræc.⁸ MSS., bið.⁹ A, ongean.¹⁰ Corp., B, þas.¹¹ Corp., B, forlætan

fēngon hine swā hē on scipe wæs. And ðpre scipu wæron mid him. (37) And þā wæs mycel yst windes geworden, and yþa hē āwearp on þæt scyp, þæt hit gefylled wæs.¹ (38) And hē wæs on scipe ofer bolster slāpende; 5 and hī āwehton hine, and cwædon, Ne belimpð tō þē þæt wē forwurþað²? (39) And hē ārās, and þām winde bebēad, and cwæð tō ðære sǣ, Suwa and gestille.³ And sē wind gewāc þā, and wearð mycel smyltnes. (40) And hē sǣde him, Hwī synt gē forhte? gýt nabbe gē⁴ gelēafan? 10 (41) And hī micclum⁵ ege him ondrēdon, and cwædon ælc tō ððrum, Hwæt wēnst þū hwæt is ðēs, þæt him windas and⁶ sǣ hýrsumiað?

¹ A, B, wæs gefylled.² A, forweorþað.³ A, gestyl.⁴ MSS., ge nabbað.⁵ A, mycelum; B, myclum.⁶ A, B, wyndas and; Corp., *wanting*.

II.

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

[From the Alfredian version of the De Consolatione Philosophiae of Boethius. The text represents MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); MS. B (Bodl. 180 = NE, O. 3. 11) and Junius's transcript of the same, J (Bodl. Jun. 10), supply variants.]

Hit gelamp gio ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðiode ðe Ðrācia¹ hātte, sio wæs on Crēca rice; sē hearpere wæs swiðe ungefrāglīce good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē hæfde ān swiðe ænlic wif, sio wæs hāten Eurulice.² Ðā ongōn mōn sēcgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahthe hearpian þæt sē wudu wagodē, ond þā stānas hī styredon for ðy³ swēge, ond wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan ond stōndan swilce hī tamu wāren, swā stille, ðeah him mēn oððe hundas wið ēoden, ðæt hī nā⁴ ne onscunedon. Ðā sēdon hī þæt ðæs hearperes wif sceolde ācweLAN, ond hire sāule⁵ mōn sceolde lēdan tō helle. Ðā sceolde sē hearpere weorðan swā sārīg, þæt hē ne meahthe ongemōng oðrum mōnnum bion, ac tēah tō wuda, ond sæt on ðæm muntum, ægðer ge dāges ge nihtes, wēop ond hearpode, ðæt ðā wudas bifedon,⁶ ond ðā ea stōdon, ond nān heort ne onscunede⁷ nāenne⁸ lēon, nē nān hara nēenne hund, nē nān nēat nyste nāenne andan nē nāenne ege tō oðram, for

¹ B, racia; J, thracia. ² J, Eurydice. ³ B, hīrgedon for þam.

⁴ B, þæt hi na. ⁵ B, sawle. ⁶ B, bifodon.

⁷ B, onscunode; C, -de broken off. ⁸ C, næne.

ðære mergðe¹ ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðæm hearpere ðā ðūhte
 ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde, ðā ðōhte
 hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu,² qnd ongiunnan him
 olēccan mid his hearpan, qnd biddan þæt hī him āgēafen³
 5 eft his wif. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman ðære
 helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs *Ceruerus*,⁴ sē
 sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, qnd onfægian⁵ mid his
 steorte, qnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā
 wæs ðær ēac swiðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde
 10 bion Caron, sē hæfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, qnd wæs⁶ swiðe
 oreald. Ðā ongon sē hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine
 gemundbyrde ðā hwīle þe hē ðær wære, qnd hine ge-
 sundne eft ðonnan brōhte. Ðā gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðæm
 hē wæs oflyst ðæs selcūðan sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furður
 15 oð hē gemette⁷ ðā graman gydena⁸ ðe folcisce men
 hātað *Parcas*, ðā hī secgað ðæt on nānum men nyten⁹
 nāne āre, ac ælcum men wrečen be his¹⁰ gewyrhtum;
 þā hī secgað ðæt *wealden*¹¹ ælces mannes wyrde. Ðā
 ongon hē biddan heora miltse;¹² ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
 20 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furður, qnd him urnon ealle hell-
 waran ongēan, qnd læddon hine tō hiora cyninge,¹³ qnd
 ongunnon ealle sprecaþ mid him, qnd biddan þæs ðe hē
 bad. Qnd þæt unstillu hwēol ðe *Ixion* wæs tō gebunden,
*Leuita*¹⁴ cyning, for his scylde, ðæt oðstōd for his hearp-
 25 unga; qnd *Tantulus* sē cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde
 ungemetlice gifre wæs, qnd him ðær ðæt ilce yfel filgde¹⁵

¹ B, mirþe; J, mirhte.² C, agefen; B, ageafan.³ B, ongan fægenian.⁴ C, mette.⁵ B, nyton.⁶ C, walden; B, wealdan.⁷ C, cininge.⁸ B, gatu.⁹ C, cerueruerus; B, aruerus.¹⁰ B, se wæs.¹¹ C, metena.¹² C, be his broken of.¹³ C, blisse.¹⁴ B, lauita.¹⁵ B, fyligde.

III

True

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.); the variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi.), O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.), and Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.)]

In ðeosse abbūðissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor ^{glorified} syndriglice mid godcundre gife gehæred¹ ond geweorðad, for þon hē gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcan, þā ðe tō æfæstnisse ond tō arfæstnisse belumpon² swā ðætte swā hwæt swā hē of godcundum stafum þurh bōceras geleornode, þæt hē æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid þā mæstan swētnisse ond inbryrdnisse ^{cons. v. t. d.} *geglengde*³ ond in Engliscgereorde wel geworht⁴ forbrāhte. Ond for his lēop⁵ songum mōnigra mōnna mōd bit tō worulde forhogdnisse 10 ond tō gepēodnisse þæs heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron. Ond eac swelce mōnige ^{others} eðre æfter him in Ongelþeode ongunnon æfeste lēoð wyrcan, ac nænig hwæðre him þæt gelice dōn ne⁶ meachte; ^{because} for þon hē nālæs from mōnnum nē þurh mōn gelæred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcraft leornade, 15 ac hē wæs godcundlice gefultumod,⁷ ond þurh Godes gife þone songcraft onfēng; ond hē for ðon næfre nōht lēasunge,⁸ nē idles lēopes wyrcan ne⁹ meachte, ac efn⁹ þā ān

gpl

¹ Ca, gemærsad.

² T, geglængde; O, Ca, glengcde.

³ O, forhohnesse.

⁴ Ca, leasunga.

⁵ T, belumpen; O, -on.

⁶ O, Ca, gehwær.

⁷ O; T, -med; Ca, -mad.

⁸ Ca.

7 Cause, -wæc, so ca wian

those which (songs)

III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON. 9

ðā ðe tō æfestanisse beluþon, and his þā¹ æfestan tungan
gedeofanade² singan. to sing ^{because} ^{set, appointed}

Wæs hē sē mon in weoruldhade geseted oð þā tide þe
hē wæs gelyfdre ylde, and næfre nænig leoð geleornade.
Qnd hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þær wæs blisse
intingā gedēmed, þæt hēo ealle sceolden³ þurh endebyrd-
nesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him
nealēcan, þonne ārās hē for ^{some} frōm þæm sýmble,
and hām ēode tō his hūse. Þā hē þæt þā sumre tide
dyde, þæt hē forlēt þæt hūs þæs gebēorscipes, and üt wæs

5 ruder (acc)

gongende tō neata scipene, þāra heōrd him wæs þære
neahhte beboden; þā hē ðā þær in gelimplice⁴ tide his
leornu on reste gesette and onslēpte, þā stōd him sum
mon æt þurh swefn, and hine hālette and grētte, and hine
be his noman nemnde: 'Cedmon, sing mē hwæthwugu.'

out (l.)

Þā andswarede hē, and cwæð: 'Ne con ic nōht singan;
and ic for þon of þeossum gebēorscipe üt ēode and hider
gewāt, for þon ic nāht singan ne cūðe.' Eft hē cwæð sē ðe
wið hine⁵ sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðre þū meahht mē⁷ singan.'

Þā cwæð hē: 'Hwæt secal ic singan?' Cwæð hē: 'Sing mē
frumsceaft.' Þā hē ðā þas andsware onfeng, þā ongon hē
sona singan, in herenisse Godes Scyppendes, þā fers and þā
word þe hē næfri ne⁷ gehyrde, þāra⁸ endebyrdnes⁹ þis is:

Nū wē¹⁰ se on herigean heofonrices Weard,
Meotodes meahhte and his mōðgeþanc,
weorc¹¹ wuldorfæder, swā hē wundra gehwæs,
eccc Drihten, or onstealde.

work (as)

eternal Lord

purpose of mind each (gs)

1 Sweet, þære. 2 O, Ca, gedafenode.
3 T, sealde; O, sceolden; Ca, -an; B, -on.
4 T, for forsome. 5 Ca, on gelimplicre.
6 C, O, mid him; Ca, wið him. 7 T, wanting.
8 T, þære. 9 O; T, Ca, -nesse.
10 T, wanting; O, above the line; Ca. 11 O, Ca, wera. 12 Ca, ord.

10 III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

Hē ærest scōp eorðan bearnum ^{earliest} ~~of~~ ^{sons}
 heofon to frōfe, hālig Scyppend ^{Creator}
 pā middangeard monūcynnes Weard ^{keeper}
 ēce Drihten, after tēode ~~and~~ ^{created}
 5 firum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig. ^{almighty}

pā arās hē from pām slæpe, ond eal pā þe hē slæpende
 song fæste in gēmynde hæfde; ond pām wordum sōna ^{memory}
 monig word in pæt ilce gehet Gode wýrdes ^{the same} songes to-
 geþeode. Þā cōm hē on morgenne² to pām tungelftan, ^{joined}

10 sē³ þe his ealdormon wæs: sægde him hwylc gife hē on-
 feng; ond hē hine sōna to þære abbudissan gelaðde, ond
 hire pæt ^{she} cyðde ond sægde. Þā heht hē gesomnian ^{collected}
 ealle pā gelæredestān men ond pā leorneras, ond him
 ondweardum hēt segan pæt swefn, ond pæt leoð singan,
 15 pæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwonan
 pæt cumen wære. Þā wæs him eallum geseġen, swā swā
 hit wæs, pæt him wære from Drihtne sylfum heofonlic ^{ed}
 gifu forġifen. Þā rehton hēo him ond sægdon sum hālig ^{holy}
 20 ond godcūndre lāre word: bebodon him pā, gif hē
 meahste, pæt hē in swinsunge leoðsonges pæt gehwyrde.

Þā hē ðā hæfde pā wisan onfongne,⁵ þā eode hē hām to
 his hūse, ond ewom oġt on morgenne, ond þý þætstan ^{best}
 leoðe geglenged him asong ond ageaf pæt him beboden ^{commanded}
 wæs. ^{gave} ^{entrusted}

15 Ðā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan ond lufgean pā Godes
 gifu in pām men, ond hēo hine pā monaðe ond lærde pæt
 hē woruldhād anforlēte⁶ ond munuchād onfenge: ond
 hē pæt wel pafode. Ond hēo hine in pæt mynster onfeng
 mid his gōdum, ond hine geþeode to gesomnunge þāra

¹ T, godes wordes.

² Ca, -ene; O, marne.

³ T, wanting.

⁴ T, þa.

⁵ O, onfangene; Ca, onfangenne.

⁶ O, forlete; Ca, forlæte.

III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON. II

Godes p̄owa, qnd heht hine l̄aran p̄æt getael p̄æs h̄algan
 st̄ares qnd spelles. Qnd h̄e eal p̄a [pe] h̄e in gehyr̄nesse
 geleornian meakte, mid hine gemyndgade,¹ qnd sw̄a sw̄a
 cl̄æne n̄eten eodorcende² in p̄æt sw̄eteste l̄eod gehwyr̄fde.³
 Qnd his song qnd his l̄eod w̄æron sw̄a wynsum⁴ t̄o gehyr̄-
 anne, p̄ætte seolfan p̄a⁵ his l̄æreowas p̄æt his m̄ude wrot-
 on⁶ qnd leornodon. Song h̄e ærest b̄e middangeardes
 gesceape, qnd bi fruman m̄oncyntnes, qnd eal p̄æt st̄ær
 Genesis, p̄æt is s̄eo æreste Moyses booc; qnd eft bi ūt-
 gonge Israh̄ela folces of Ægypta londe, qnd bi ingonge
 p̄æs gehatlandes; qnd bi oðrum m̄onegum spellum p̄æs
 h̄algan gewrites canones b̄oca; qnd bi Cr̄istes m̄ennisc-
 nesse, qnd bi his p̄rowung, qnd bi his ūp̄astignesse in
 heofonas; qnd bi p̄æs H̄algan Gastes cyme, qnd p̄ara
 apostola l̄ære; qnd eft bi p̄æm dæge⁷ p̄æs t̄oweardan
 d̄omes, qnd bi fyrhtu p̄æs tintreglican wiites, qnd bi sw̄et-
 nesse p̄æs heofonlecan r̄ices, h̄e m̄onig l̄eod geworhte;
 qnd swelce eac oðer m̄onig be p̄æm godcundan fr̄emsum-
 nessum qnd d̄omum h̄e geworhte. In eallum p̄æm h̄e
 geornlice gemde⁸ p̄æt h̄e m̄en atuge from synna lufan
 qnd m̄andæda, qnd t̄o lufan qnd t̄o geornfulnessse awehte
 godra d̄æda; for þon h̄e was s̄e m̄on sw̄ipe æfest ond
 rehollecum p̄eodscipum eadmodlice underf̄eoded; qnd w̄as
 þæm p̄a b̄e in oðre wisan d̄on woldon, h̄e was mid welme⁹
 micelre ellenwōdnisse onbærned. Qnd h̄e for ðon f̄ægre
 ende¹⁰ his lif betynde qnd geendade.

For þon p̄a ðære t̄ide h̄ealæcte his gewitenesse qnd forð-
 f̄ore, p̄a was h̄e f̄eowertȳnum dagum ær, p̄æt h̄e was
 lichomlicre untrynnesse prycced qnd hef̄gad,¹¹ hwæðre t̄o

¹ O, gemyngade; Ca, gemynegode. ² Ca, oðercende.

³ O, Ca; T, gehwerfde.

⁴ O, wynsum; Ca, wynsume.

⁵ O, þa sylfan.

⁶ O, writon.

⁷ O, ege.

⁸ O, gymde.

⁹ O, wylme.

¹⁰ T, ænde.

¹¹ O, hef̄gad.

þon gemetlice þæt hē ealle fā tīd meahthe ge sprecan ge
 gongan. Wæs þær in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in
 þām heora þeaw wæs þæt hēo þā untrumā¹ ond fā ðe æt
 forðfore wæron in lædan² sceoldon, ond him þær ætsomne
 5 fegnian. Þā bæd hē his fegn on æfenne þære neahthe þe
 hē of worulde gongende wæs þæt hē in þām hūse him
 stōve gegearwode, þæt hē gerestan meahthe. Þā wund-
 rode sē fegn for hwon hē ðæs bæde, for þon him iūhte
 þæt his forðfor swā nēah ne wære: dyde hwæðre swā
 10 swā hē cwæð ond bibēad. Ond mid þy hē fā þær on
 reſte eode, ond hē geteonde mōde sumu þing, mid him
 sprecende ætgædere³ ond glēowiende wæs þe þær ær inne
 wæron, þā wæs ofer middeneahthe þæt hē frægn, hwæðer
 hēo ænig hūsl inne hæfdon. Þā ondswardon hēo ond
 15 cwædon: ‘Hwylc þearf is fē hūsles? Ne þinre forþfore
 swā nēah is, nū iū þus rōtlice ond þus glædlice tō ūs
 sprecende eart.’ Cwæð hē eft: ‘Berað mē⁴ hūsl tō.’
 Þā hē hit fā on hōnda hæfde, þā frægn hē, hwæper hēo
 ealle smolt⁵ mōd ond būton eallum incan bliðe tō him
 20 hæfdon. Þā ondswardon hī ealle, ond cwædon þæt
 hēo nænigne incan tō him wiston, ac hēo ealle him swiðe
 bliðemōde wæron; ond hēo wrixendlice hine bædon þæt
 hē him eallum bliðe wære. Þā ondswardede hē ond cwæð:
 ‘Mīne brōðor,⁶ mīne þā leofan, ic eom swiðe bliðemōd tō
 25 ēow ond tō eallum Godes monnum.’ Ond hē⁷ swā wæs
 hine getrymmende mid þy heofonlecan wegneste, ond
 him oðres lifes ingong gegearwode. Fā gýt hē frægn,
 hū nēah þære tīde wære þætte fā brōðor arisan sceolden,⁸
 ond Godes lof ræran⁹ ond heora ūhtsong singan. Þā

¹ O; T, untrumran.

² O, ætgædere is placed before mid him.

³ O, smylte.

⁶ O, broþro.

⁸ T, scolden; O, sceoldon.

² O; T, -on.

⁴ O, me hwæpere.

⁷ T, wanting.

⁹ O, folc læran.

ondswardon hēo: 'Nis hit feor tō þon.' Cwæð hē:
 'Teala,¹ wuton wē wel þære tide bīdan;' qnd þā him
 gebæd, qnd hine gesegnode mid Crīstes rōdetācne, qnd
 his hēafod onhyld² tō þām bolstre, qnd medmicel fæc
 onslēpte,³ qnd swā mid stilnesse his lif geendade. Qnd 5
 swā wæs geworden þætte swā swā hē⁴ hlūttre mōde qnd
 bilwitre qnd smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne þēode, þæt hē
 ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlæt-
 ende, qnd tō his gesihðe becwōm. Qnd sēo tunge þe
 swā mōnig hālwenðe word in þæs Scyppendes lof gesette, 10
 hē ðā swelce ēac þā ytmæstan word in his herenisse, hine
 seolfne segniende qnd his gāst in his hōnda bebēodende,
 betynde. Eac swelce þæt is gesegen⁵ þæt hē wære gewis
 his seolfes forðfōre of þām þe⁶ wē nū secgan hȳrdon.

¹ O, tela.

² T, oh-; O, Ca, B, -on.

³ O, onslæpte.

⁴ T, *wanting*.

⁵ O, gesewen.

⁶ T, *wanting*.

PART II.

IV.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.]

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces ond Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dædum, būton Hām tūnscīre; ond hē hæfde þā op hē ofslōg þone aldormōn þe him lēngest wunode. Qnd hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred
5 ādræfde; ond hē þær wunade, op þæt hiene an swan ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan, — ond hē wræc þone aldormōn Cumbran. Qnd sē Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuiþ Bretwālum; ond ymb xxxi wintra¹ þæs þe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde ādræfan āne æpeling, sē wæs Cyne-
10 heard hāten, — ond sē Cynheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōpur. Qnd þā geāscode hē þone cyning lýtle wērode on wifcýppe on Merantūne, ond hine þær berād, ond þone būr ūtan beōode, ær hine þā mēn onfunden þe mid þām kyninge wærun.
- 15 Qnd þā ongeat sē cyning þæt, ond hē on þā duru ēode, ond þā unhēanlice hine wērede, op hē on þone æpeling lōcude, ond þā ūt rædde on hine, ond hine miclum gewundode; ond hīe alle on þone cyning wærun feohtende, op þæt hīe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Qnd þā on þæs wifes

¹ wiſt.

gebærum onfundon þæs cyninges pegnas þā unstillnesse,
 qnd þā þider urnon swā hwele swā þonne gearo wearþ qnd
 radost. Qnd hiera sē æpeling gehwelcum feoh qnd feorh
 gebēad, qnd hiera nānig hit gepiegean nolde; ac hīe
 simle feohtende wæran, op hīe alle lægon būtan ānum 5
 Bryttiscum gīse, qnd sē swīpe gewundad wæs.

Þā on morgenne gehīerdūn þæt þæs cyninges pegnas, þe
 him beæftan wærun, þæt sē cyning ofslægen wæs. Þā
 ridon hīe þider, qnd his aldormon Ōsrīc, qnd Wiferþ his
 þegn, qnd þā men þe hē beæftan him læfde ær, qnd þone 10
 æpeling on þære byrig mētton, þær sē cyning ofslægen
 læg (qnd þā gātu him tō belocen hæfdon) qnd þā þær tō
 ēodon. Qnd þā gebēad hē him hiera āgeune dōm feos
 qnd londes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūpon; qnd him cyðde¹
 þæt hiera mægas him mid wæron, þā þe him frōm noldon. 15
 Qnd þā cuædon hīe þæt him nānig mæg lēofra nāre
 þonne hiera hlāford, qnd hīe nāfre his banan folgian
 noldon. Qnd þā budon hīe hiera mægum þæt hīe gesunde
 frōm ēodon; qnd hīe cuædon þæt þæt ilce hiera gefērum
 geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wærun. Þā cuæd- 20
 on hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden ‘þon mā þe ēowre
 gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wærun.’ Qnd hīe
 þā ymb þā gātu feohtende wæron op þæt hīe þær inne
 fulgon, qnd þone æpeling ofslōgon, qnd þā men þe him
 mid wærun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormonnes 25
 godsunu; qnd hē his feorh genērede, qnd þeah hē wæs
 oft gewundad.

¹ B, D; E, cydde; A, C, cyðdon.

V.

WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; other MSS. supply variants.]

other after

871. ^{as} Hēr cuōm sē hēre tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe, and pæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas up. pā gemette hie ^{as} Æpelwulf ^{as} aldorman on Englafelda, and him pær wip gefeant, and sigē nam. pæs ymb iiiii niht ^{as} Æperēd cyning and Ælfrēd his brōpur pær micle ^{as} hērd tō Rēadingum gelæddon, and wip pone hēre gefuhton; and pær wæs micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hōnd, and Æpelwulf aldorman wearp ofslægen; and pā Dēniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald.

10 Qnd pæs ymb iiiii niht gefeant Æperēd cyning and Ælfrēd his brōpur wip alne pone hēre on Æscēsdūne. Qnd hie wærun on twæm gefylcūm: on ^{as} oþrum wæs Bāchseg and Halfdene pā hāpnan cyningas, and on oþrum wæron pā eorlas. Qnd pā gefeant sē cyning
 15 Æperēd wip pāra cyninga getruman, and pær wearp sē cyning Bāgseg ofslægen; and Ælfrēd his brōpur wip pāra eorla getruman, and pær wearp Sidroc eorl ofslægen sē ālda, and Sidroc eorl sē glōnca, and Ōsbearn eorl, and Fræna eorl, and Hareld eorl; and pā ^{as} hērgas bēgen
 20 gefliemde; and fela þusenda ofslægenra, and onfeohende wæron op niht.

Qnd pæs ymb xiiii niht gefeant Æperēd cyning and Ælfrēd his brōdur wip pone hēre æt Basengum, and pær pā Dēniscan sige nāmon.

first
in the
hand
of
the
king

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur wip þone hēre æt Meretūne, qnd hīe wārun on tuām gefylcūm, qnd lī. būtū gefliemdōn, qnd lōnge on dæg sige āhton; qnd þær wearþ micel wælsliht on gehwæpere hōnd; qnd jā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald; qnd þær wearþ Hēahmund bisceop¹ ofslægen, qnd fela gōdra monna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sūmōrlida.

Qnd þæs ofer Eastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning; qnd hē ricode v gear; qnd his lic lip æt Winburnan.

þā feng Ælfrēd Æþelwulfing his brōpur tō Wesseaxna rice. Qnd þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wip alne þone hēre æt Wiltūne, qnd hine lōnge on dæg gefliemde, qnd jā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald.

Qnd þæs gēares wurdon viiii folcgefeohht gefohten wip þone hēre on þy cynglice be sūban Temese, būtan² þām þe him Ælfrēd wæs cyninges brōpur qnd antipig aldormōn qnd cyninges fegnas olt rāde onridon þe mōn nā ne funde; qnd þæs gēares wārun ofslægene viiii eorlas, qnd ān cyning. Qnd þy gēare nāmon Westseaxe frīp wip þone hēre.

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr sē micla hēre, þe wē gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þām ēastrice westweard tō Bunnan, qnd þær wurdon gescipode swā þæt hīc āsettan him on āne sīp ofer mid horsum mid ealle; qnd þā cōmon ūp on Limenē mūpan mid eel hunde scīpa. Sē mūpa is on ēastewardre Cent, æt þæs miclan³ wuda ēastende þe wē Andred hātað. Sē wudu is ēastlang qnd

¹ A, bisc.

² A, W, ond butan.

³ A, miclam; E, mycclan; F, mucelan; B, C, D, ilcan.

westlang hundtwelftiges mila lang, oppe lengra, qnd pif-
 tiges mila brād. Seo ēa, þe wē ær ymbe spræcon, lið ut
 of þæm wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon up hiora scipu oþ
 pone weald, iiii mila fram þæm mūþan utewardum, qnd
 5 þær ābræcon an geweorc: inne on þæm fæstene¹ sæton
 fēawa cirlice men on, qnd wæs sāmworht. *unfished*

þā sōna æfter þæm cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa up on
 Temese mūþan, qnd worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne,
 qnd sē oþer hēre æt Apuldre.

- 10 894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe
 hīe on þæm ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norp-
 hymbre qnd Eāstengle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āþas
 geseald, qnd Eāstengle foregīsla vi: qnd. þēh ofer þā
 trēowa, swā oft swā þā oþre hērgas mid ealle hērige ut
 15 fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oppe mid oppe on heora healfe.²
 Qnd þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fierd, qnd fōr þæt
 hē gewīcode betwuh þæm twām hērgum, þær þær hē nīehst
 rymet hæfde for wudufæstene qnd for wæterfæstene,
 swā þæt hē mehte ægþerne geræcan, gif hīe ænigne feld
 20 sēcan wolden. þā fōron hīe sippan æfter þæm wealda
 hlōpum qnd flocrādum, bī swā hwaperre efes³ swā hit
 þonne fierdlēas wæs. Qnd him mōn ēac mid oþrum flo-
 cum sōhte mæstra daga ælce, oppe on dæg⁴ oppe on niht,
 ge of þære fierde ge ēac of þæm burgum. Hæfde sē cyn-
 25 ing his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt līe wæron simle
 healfe æt hām, healfe ute, būtan þæm mōnnum þe þā
 burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm sī hēre oftor eall ute of
 þæm setum þonne tūwwa: oþre sīpe þā hīe ærest tō
 lode cōmon, ær sīo fierd gesamnod wære; oþre sīpe þā

¹ A, W, F, fenne; E, fæne; B, læstene; C, D, fæstene.

² After healfe A, on (*originally* æt?); B, W, on; C, D, ond þa;
 Eds., an or on.

³ D, healfe.

⁴ C, D, oppe on dæg; A, B, wanting.

hie of þæm setum faran woldon. Þā hie gefēngon micle herēhȳð, qnd þā woldon fērian norþweardes ofer Tēmeſe in on Eāstseaxe ongēan þā ſcipu. Þā forrād ſio fierd hie foran, qnd him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, qnd pone here gefliemde, qnd þā herēhȳpa āhrēddon; qnd hie flugon ofer Tēmeſe būton ælcum forda; þā ūp be Colne on āne iggað. Þā besæt ſio fierd hie þær ūtan þā hwīle þe hie þær lēngest mēte hæfdon; ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn¹ gesetenne qnd hiora mēte genotudne²; qnd wæs sē cyng þā piderweardes on fære, mid þære scīre þe mid him fierdedon. Þā hē þā wæs piderweardes, qnd ſio oþeru fierd wæs hāmweardes; qnd ðā Dēniſcan sæton þær behindan, for þæm hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þæm gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne mēhton fērian.

Þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norþhymbrum būgeað qnd on Eāstēnglum sum hund ſcipa, qnd fōron sūð ymbūtan, qnd sum fēowertig ſcipa norþ ymbūtan, qnd ymbsæton ān geweorc on Defnascīre be þære Norþsæ; qnd þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron, ymbsæton Exancester. Þā sē cyng þæt hierde, þā wēnde hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre þære fierde, būton swīpe gewaldenum dæle easte-wardes pæs folces. Þā fōron forð oþ þe hie cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, qnd þā mid þæm burgwarum qnd þæm fultume þe him westan cōm, fōron eāst tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þær cumen mid his herge þe ær æt Middeltūne sæt; qnd ēac sē micla here wæs þā þær tō cumen þe ær on Limene mūpan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweorc æt Bēamflēote, qnd wæs þā ūt āfaren on hergaþ, qnd wæs sē micla here æt hām. Þā fōron hie tō, qnd gefliemdon pone here, qnd þæt geweorc ābræcon, qnd genāmon eal þæt þær binnan wæs, ge on

¹ B, C, stemninge; D, steminge.² B, benotodne.

fēo, ge on wifum, ge ēac on bearnum, qnd brōhton eall in
 tō Lundenbyrig; qnd pā scipu eall oðpe tōbræcon, oðpe
 forbærndon, oðpe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton, oðpe tō Hrō-
 fescceastre; qnd Hæstenes wif qnd his suna twēgen mōn
 5 brōhte tō pæm cyninge, qnd hē hī him eft āgeaf, for pæm
 þe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðerēdes ealdor-
 monnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten tō Bēam-
 flēote cōme, qnd hē him hæfde ġeseald ġislas qnd āðas;
 qnd sē cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, qnd ēac swā pā hē
 10 pone cnihlt āgef qnd pæt wif. Ac sōna swā hīe tō Bēam-
 flēote¹ cōmon, qnd pæt ġeweore ġeworc^t wæs, swā hērgode
 hē on his riçe, pone ilcan ende þe Æþerēd his cumpæder
 healdan sceolde; qnd eft oþre sīpe hē wæs on hērgað
 gelend on pæt ilce riçe, jā pā mōn his ġeweorc ābræc.

15 Pā sē cyning hine pā west wende mid pære fierde wið
 Exançestres, swā ic ær sæde, qnd sē hēre jā burg beseten
 hæfde, pā hē pær tō ġefaren wæs, jā ēodon hīe tō hiora
 scipum.

20 Pā hē jā wið pone hēre pær west² ābisgod wæs, qnd
 pā hērgas wæron pā ġegaderode bēgen tō Scēobyriġ³ on
 Eastseaxum, qnd pær ġeweorc worhtun,⁴ fōron bēgen æt-
 gædere ūp be Temese; qnd him cōm midel ēaca tō æġþer
 ġe of Eastenġlum ġe of Norphymbrum. Fōron pā ūp be
 Temese oþ pæt hīe ġedydon æt Sæferne; jā ūp be Sæ-
 25 ferne.⁵ Pā ġegaderode Æþerēd ealdormōn, qnd Æþelm
 ealdorman, qnd Æþelnōþ ealdorman, qnd jā cinges þegnas
 þe jā æt hām æt pæm ġeweorcum wæron, of ælcere byriġ
 be ēastan Pedredan, ġe be westan Sealwuda ġe be ēastan,
 ġe ēac be norþan Temese, qnd be westan Sæfern, ġe ēac
 30 sum dæl pæs Norðwēal-cynnes. Pā hīe pā ealle ġegade-

¹ Sweet; A, Bleamfleote.

² A, wæst.

³ C, Sceabyriġ; D, Sceore byriġ.

⁴ A, worhtum.

⁵ D, foron þa up be Temese ond be Sæferne; B, C, wanting.

segen

Shoebury

rode wæron, þā offōron hīe þone hēre hindan æt Butting-
 tūne, on Sæferne stape, qnd hine þær utan besæton on ælce¹
 healfe, on ānum fæstennē. Þā hīe ðā fela wucena sæton
 on twā healfe þære² ē, qnd sē cyng wæs west on Defnum
 wip þone sciphēre, þā wæron hīe mid mētelieste ġewægde, 5
 qnd hæfdon miclne dæl þāra horsa freten, qnd þā ōpre
 wæron hungre āwolēn. Þā ēodon hīe ut tō ðām mon-
 num þe on ēasthealfe þære ē wicodon, qnd him wip ġe-
 fuhton; qnd þā Crīstnan hæfdon siġe. Qnd þær wearð
 Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, qnd ēac mōniġe ōpre 10
 cyninges þegnas; qnd þāra Dēniscra þær wearð swīpe
 mycel wæl ġeslēġen³; qnd sē dæl þe þær aweg cōm wur-
 don on flēame ġenērede.

Þā hīe on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora ġeweorce qnd tō
 hiora scipum, þā ġegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastēnglum 15
 qnd of Norðhymbrum miclne hēre onforan winter, qnd
 befæston hira wīf qnd hira scipu qnd hira feoh on Ēast-
 ēnglum, qnd fōron ānstreces dægēs qnd nihtes, þæt hīe
 ġedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wirhēalum, sēo is 20
 Lēgaceaster⁴ ġehāten. Þā ne mēhte sēo fird hīe nā
 hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þām ġeweorce;
 besæton þeah þæt ġeweorc utan sume twēġen dagas, qnd
 ġenāmon ceapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, qnd þā mēn
 ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan⁵ mēhton būtan ġeweorce,
 qnd þæt corn eall forbærndon, qnd mid hira horsum frēt- 25
 ton⁶ on ælcere efenēhðe. Qnd þæt wæs ymb twēlf mōnað
 þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sē cōmon.

895. Qnd þā sōna æfter þām, on ðys ġere, fōr sē hēre
 of Wirhēale in on Norðwēalas, for þām hīe ðær sittan ne

¹ D, ælcere.

² A, þær.

³ A, qnd to geslegen *wanting*; supplied by B, C; wæl *from* D.

⁴ B, Leg ceaster; C, Liege cester; D, Lige ceaster.

⁵ D, of ridan.

⁶ D, fræton.

męhton: þæt wæs for ðý þe hīe wæron benumene ægðer
 ge þæs ðeapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehęgod hæfdon.
 Þā hīe ðā eft út of Norðwēalum wendon mid þære hęre-
 hýðe þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer
 5 Norðhymbra lond ond Eāstęngla, swā swā sēo fird hīe
 geræcan ne męhte, op þæt hīe cōmon on Eāstseaxna lond
 ēasteward on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þære sǣ, þæt is
 Męresīg hāten.

Qnd þā sē hęre eft hāmward wende þe Exanceaster
 10 beseten hæfde, þā hęrgodon hīe ūp on Sūdseaxum nēah
 Cisseceastre, qnd þā burgware hīe gefliemdon, qnd hira
 mōnig hund ofslōgon, qnd hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þý ylcān gēre onforan¹ winter þā Dęniscan þe on
 Męresige sǣton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tęmese, qnd þā
 15 ūp on Lýgan.² Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider
 ofer sǣ cōmon.

896. Qnd þý³ ylcān gēre worhte sē foresprecena hęre
 geweorc be Lýgan,² xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. Þā þæs
 on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara, qnd ēac swā
 20 ōpres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dęniscana ge-
 weorce, qnd þær wurdon gefliemde, qnd sume fēower cyn-
 ings þęgnas ofslǣgene.) Þā þæs on hærfeste þā wicode
 sē cyng on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwile þe hīe hira corn
 gerypon, þæt þā Dęniscan him ne męhton þæs ripes for-
 25 wiernan. Þā sume dæge rād sē cyng ūp be þære ēa, qnd
 gehāwade hwær mōn męhte þā ēa forwyrēan, þæt hīe ne
 męhton þā scipu út bręngan. Qnd hīe ðā swā dydon:
 worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þære ēas. Þā hīe
 ðā þæt geweorc furpum ongunnen hæfdon, qnd þær tō
 30 gęwīrod hæfdon, þā onętet sē hęre þæt hīe ne męhton þā

¹ B, on forewerdne; C, on fore weardne; D, on fore weard.

² B, Liggean; C, Ligenan; D, Ligean, Lygean.

³ A, On þy; B, On þon; C, Ond þy; D, Ond þa þy.

teon
S.2

f. v. e. t. i. g.

scipu út brengan. Þá forlæton hie hie, qnd eodon ofer land þæt hie gedýdon æt Cwætbryce¹ be Sæfern, qnd þær *geweorc*² worhton. Þá rād seo fird west æfter þæm herige, qnd jā men of Lundenbyrig gefetedon þā scipu, qnd þā ealle þe hie ālædan ne mehton tōbræcon, qnd þā þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Qnd jā Dēniscan hæfdon hira wif befæst innan Eāstengle, ær hie út of þæm geweorce fōron. Þā sæton hie pone winter æt Cwætbryce.³ Þæt wæs ymb þreo gēr þæs þe hie on Limene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sǣ.

897. Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr sē here, sum on Eāstengle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feohlēase wæron him þær scipu begēton, qnd sūð ofer sǣ fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde sē here, Godes þonces, Angelcyn ealles for swiðe⁴ gebrocod; ac hie wæron micle swiþor gebrocede on þæm þrim gearum mid cēapes cwilde qnd mōnna, ealles swiþost mid þæm þæt manige þāra sēlesteña⁵ cynges þēna þe þær on londe wæron forðferdon on þæm þrim gearum. Jāra wæs sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfescastre, qnd Cēolmund ealdormōn on Cēnt, qnd Beorhtulf ealdormōn on Eāstseaxum, qnd Wulfrēd ealdormōn on Hāmtūnsceire,⁶ qnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, qnd Eadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, qnd Beornulf wiçgefēra⁷ on Winteceastre, qnd Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, qnd manige æac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan⁸ nemde.

Þy ilcan gēare drehton jā hergas on Eāstenglum qnd on Norðhymbrom Westseaxna lond swiðe be þæm sūð-

¹ D, æt Brygge.

² B, C, æt Brice; D, æt Brygge.

⁴ B, C, D, Angel cynnes ealles fulswipe.

⁵ B, C, selestra.

⁷ A, W; B, C, D, gerefa.

² A, gewerc.

⁶ B, C, D, *omit* Wulfred.

⁸ B *adds* witan.

stæde mid stælhergum, ealra swīpust mid ðæm æscum
 þe hīe fela gēara ær timbredon. Þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng
 timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah
 tū swā lange swā þā oðru; sume hæfdon LX āra,¹ sume
 5 mā; þā wæron ægðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran,² ge ēac
 hierran³ þonne þā oðru; næron nāwðer nē on Frēsisc
 gescæpene nē on Dēnisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt
 hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahthen. Þā æt sumum cirre þæs
 ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu tō Wiht, qnd þær mycel
 10 yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum ge wel hwær be ðæm
 sārīman. Þā hēt sē cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra
 nīwena scipa; qnd forfōron him þone mūðan foran on
 ūtermere. Þā fōron hīe mid þrīm scipum ūt ongēn hīe,
 qnd þrēo stōdon æt ufewardum þæm mūðan on drygum;
 15 wæron þā mēn uppe on londe of āgāne. Þā gefēngon hīe
 þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðæm mūðan ūtewardum, qnd þā
 mēn ofslōgon, qnd þæt ān oðwand; on þæm wæron ēac
 þā mēn ofslægehe būton fifum; þā cōmon for ðy on weg
 ðe ðāra oþerra scipu āsætton. Þā wurdon ēac swīðe unōð-
 20 elīce āseten: þrēo āsætton on ðā healfe þæs dēopes⁴ ðe ðā
 Dēniscan scipu āseten wæron, qnd þā oðru eall⁵ on oþre
 healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō oðrum. Ac ðā þæt
 wæter wæs āhebbad fela furlanga frōm þæm scipum, þā
 ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm þæm þrīm scipum tō þæm oðrum
 25 þrīm þe on hira healfe beþbbade wæron, qnd hīe þā þær
 gefuhton. Þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa,
 qnd Wulfheard Frīesa, qnd Æbbe Frīesa, qnd Æðelhere
 Frīesa, qnd Æðelferð cynges genēat, qnd ealra monna,
 Frēsiscra qnd Englisera LXII, qnd þāra Dēniscena cxx.

¹ B, arena.² A, C; D, untealran; B, unge (*end of line*) -tran.³ A, hieran; B, C, hearran; D, hearra.⁴ B, ðære dypan.⁵ B, C, D, ealle.

þā cōm þām Dēniscum scipum þēh ær flōd tō, ær jā Crīst-
 nan mehten hira ūt āscūfan,¹ qnd hīe for ðy ūt oðrēowon.
 Jā wæron hīe tō þām gesārgode² þæt hīe ne mehton Sūð-
 seaxna lōnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira þær tū sǣ on lōnd
 wearp; qnd þā meṅ mon lǣdde tō Winteceastre³ tō þām 5
 cynges, qnd hē hīe ðær āhōn hēt; qnd þā meṅ cōmon on
 Eāstengle þe on þām ānum scipe wæron swīðe forwund-
 ode.

Þy ilcan sumera forwearð nō lǣs þonne xx scipa mid
 monnum mid ealle be þām sūðriman. Þy ilcan gēre forð- 10
 fērde Wulfrīc cynges horsðegn; sē wæs ēac Wealhgefēra.⁴

* * * * *

901. Hēr gefōr Ælfrēd Aþulfing, syx nihtum ær ealra
 hāligra mæssan. Sē wæs cyning ofer eall Qngelcyn būtan
 ðæm dǣle þe under Dēna onwalde wæs; qnd hē hēold
 þæt rīce oþrum healfum lǣs þe xxx wintra. Qnd jā 15
 fēng Eadweard his sunu tō rīce.

¹ A, *changed from ascuton.*

² D, *gegaderode.*

³ D, *Wiltun ceastre.*

⁴ A, W; B, C, D, *gerefa.*

VI.

ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

[The Preface to the Alfredian version of Gregory's *De Cura Pastoralis*, according to the Hatton MS. (Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib.), with variants from C (= C. i = MS. Cotton Tiberius B. xi. Brit. Mus.).]

Ælfrēd kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biseþ his word-
 um luflice ond frēondlice; ond ðe cȳðu hāte ðæt mē
 cōm swiðe oft on gemynd, hwelce wrotan iu wæron giond
 Angeleynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra;
 5 ond hū gesæliglīca tīda ðā wæron giond Angeleynn; ond
 hū ðā kyningas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces (on
 ðām dagum) Gode ond his ærendwrecum hērsusedon;
 ond hū¹ hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora
 onweald innanbordes gehioldon, ond ēac ūt hiora ēdel²
 10 gerȳmdon; ond hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge
 mid wīsdōme; ond ēac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne
 hīe wæron ægðer ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb
 ealle ðā ðiowotdōmas ðe hīe Gode ðōn scoldon; ond hū
 raan ūtanbordes wīsdōm ond lāre hiēder on lōnd sōhte,
 15 ond hū wē hīe nū scēoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe hab-
 ban scēoldon. Swæ clāne hīo wæs oðfeallenu on An-
 gelcynne ðæt swiðe fēawa wæron behionan Humbre ðe
 hiora ðēninga cūðen understōndan on Ænglisc oððe fur-
 ðum ān ærendgewrit of Līðdene on Ænglisc arēccan; ond
 20 ic wēne ðætte nōht monige begiondan Humbre næren.
 Swæ fēawa hiora wæron ðæt ic furðum ānne ānlēpne ne

¹ H, *wanting*.

² C, *oedel*.

mæg geðencean be sūðan ^{South of} Temese, ðā ðā ic tō rice fēng. Gode ælmihtegum siē ðonc ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl habbað ^{supply} lāreowa. Qnd for ðon ic ðē bebiode ðæt ðū dō swā ic ^{believe} ðætte ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðissa woruldðinga tō ðæm ^{these things} geæmetige, swā ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone ^{where} wīsdōm ðe ðē God gealde ðær ðær ðū hiege befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwelc ^{wher} witu ^{wher} us ðā becōmon for ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæder ^{anywhere} ne lufodon, nē ēac oðrum monnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman ānne wē lufodon ^{Christ} ðætte wē Cristne wæren, ^{and} qnd swiðe fēawe ðā ðēawas.

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic geseah, ær ðæm ðe hit eall forhergod wære qnd forbærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma qnd bōca gefylða, ^{and} qnd ēac micel menigeo Godes ^{is} ðiowa, qnd ðā swiðe lýtle fiorme ðāra bōca wiston, for ðæm ðe hie hiora nānwuht ongietan ^{and} ne meahton, for ðæm ðe hie næron ou hiora āgen ^{and} geðiode āwritene. Swelce hie cwæden: ‘Ūre ieldrán, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær hīoldon, hie lufodon wīsdōm, qnd ðurh ðone hie begæton ^{and} welan, qnd us lāfdon. Hēr mon mæg giet gesion hiora swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, qnd for ðæm wē habbað nū ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone wīsdōm, for ðæm ðe wē noldon tō ðæm spore mid ūre mōde onlūtan.’

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swiðe swiðe ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe giū wæron giond Angelcynn, qnd ðā bēc ealla ^{and} be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hie hiora ðā nænne dæl noldon on hiora āgen ^{and} geðiode wendan. Ac ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, qnd cwæð: ‘Hie ne

¹ C, hæfdon.

² C, wæron.

³ H, gefylða.

⁴ H, ongiotan.

⁵ C, ægen.

⁶ H, eallæ.

⁷ C, ægen.

wēndon þætte æfre męnn sceolden swæ réccelēase weorðan, qnd sīo lār swæ oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, qnd woldon ðæt hēr ðȳ māra wīsdōm on lōnde wære ðȳ wē mā geðēoda cūðon.⁷

5 Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wæs ærest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, qnd eft, ðā¹ hīe Créacas geliornodon, ðā węndon hīe hīe on hiora āgen² geðīode ealle, qnd ēac ealle oðre bēc. Qnd eft Lædenware swæ same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe węndon ealla ðurh wīse wealhtōdas
10 on hiora āgen geðīode. Qnd ēac ealla oðra Crīstena³ ðīoda sumne dæl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode węndon. For ðȳ mē ðyncð bętre, gif īow swæ ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma⁴ bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfosta⁵ sīen eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā on ðæt geðīode węnden ðe wē
15 ealle gecnāwan mægen, qnd *gedōn*⁶ swæ wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sīo gioguð ðe nū is on Angeleynne frīora mōnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ðæt hīe ðām befēolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō
20 nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Ænglisc gewrīt ārædan: lære mōn siððan furðor on Lædengeðīode ðā ðe mōn furðor lēran wille, qnd tō hierran⁷ hāde dōn wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sīo lār Lædengeðīodes ær ðissum āfeallen⁸ wæs giond Angel-
25 cynn, qnd ðeah mōnige cūðon Ænglisc gewrīt ārædan, ðā ongan ic ongemang oðrum mislicum qnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc węndan on Ænglisc ðe is genęmned on Læden 'Pastoralis,' qnd on Ænglisc 'Hierdebōc,' hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgit of andgiete, swæ swæ ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum
30

¹ C, ða ða.² C, ægen. ³ H, oðræ Crīstnæ. ⁴ H, sumæ.⁵ C, nīdbeðȳrfesta. ⁶ MSS., ge don. ⁷ H, hieran. ⁸ C, oðfeallen.

ærcebiscepe, qnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, qnd æt Grim-
 bolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, qnd æt Iōhaune mīnum mæs-
 seprēoste. Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ
 ic hīe forstōd, qnd swæ ic hīe andgitfullīcost āreccan
 meahte, ic hīe on Ænglisc āwende; qnd tō ælcum biscep- 5
 stōle on mīnum rīce wille āne onsendan; qnd on ælcere
 bið ān æstel, sē bið on fiftægum mancessa. Qnd ic be-
 biode on Godes naman ðæt nān mōn ðone æstel frōm
 ðære bēc ne dō,¹ nē ðā bōc frōm ðæm mynstre; uncūð hū
 lōnge ðær swæ gelærede biscepas sien, swæ swæ nū, Gode 10
 ðonc, wel hwær siendon. For ðy ic wolde ðætte hīe eal-
 neg æt ðære stōwe wāren, būton sē biscep hīe mid him
 habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō lāne sīe, oððe hwā oðre
 bī wīte.

¹ C, doe.

VII.

FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

[According to the Hatton MS. and with variants from C. i.]

GREGORY'S PROLOGUE.

þū lēofusta brōður, suīðe frēondlice qnd suīðe frem-
 sumlice ðū mē tældesð¹ qnd mid ēaðmōde ingeðqnce ðū
 mē cīddesð,¹ for ðon ic mīn māð qnd wolde flēon ðā
 byrðenne ðære hirdelecan giemenne. Ðāra byrðenna
 5 hēfignesse, eall ðæt ic his geman, ic āwriþe on ðisse
 andweardan bēc, ðy læs hī hwæm leohte ðyncen tō un-
 derfōnne; qnd ic ēac lære ðæt hira nān ðāra ne wilnie
 ðe hine unwærlīce begā; qnd sē ðe hī unwærlīce qnd
 unryhtlice gewilnige, ondræde hē ðæt hē hī æfre under-
 10 fēnge. Nū ic wilnige ðætte ðeos spræc stigge on ðæt
 ingeðqnce ðæs leorneres, swæ swæ on sume hlædre, stæp-
 mælum nēar qnd nēar, oð ðæt hīo fæstlice gestōnde on
 ðæm solore ðæs mōdes ðe hī leornige. Qnd for þy ic hī
 tōdæle on fēower: ān is ðāra dæla, hū hē on ðone folgoð
 15 becume; oðer, hū hē ðær on libbe; ðrida is, hū hē ðær
 on lære; feorða² is, hū hē his āgene unðēawas ongietan
 wille qnd hira geðæf bion, ðy læs hē for ðy underfenge
 his ēaðmōdnesse forlæte, oððe eft his lif sīe ungelīc his
 ðēnunga, oððe hē tō crīste qnd tō stīð sīe for ðy under-
 20 fenge his lārēowdōmes; ac gemetgige hit sē ege his
 āgenra unðēawa, qnd befæste hē mid his lifes bisenum ðā
 lāre ðæm ðe his wordum ne geliefen; qnd ðonne hē gōð

¹ C, -est.² H, feorðe.

weorc wyrce, gemyne hē ðæs yfeles ðe hē worhte, þætte¹
 sio unrōtnes, ðe hē for ðæm yflan weorcum hæbbe, ge-
 metgige ðone gefēan ðe hē for ðæm gōdan weorcum
 hæfde, ðy læs hē beforan ðæs dieglan Dēman ēagum sīe
 āhafen on his mōde qnd on ofermettum āðunden, qnd
 ðonne ðurh ðæt selfīce his gōdan weorc forlēose. Ac
 mōnige sindon mē suīðe onlice on ungelærednesse, ðeah
 ðe hī nāfre leorningnihtas nāren, wilniað ðeah lārēowas
 tō bēonne, qnd ðynceð² him suīðe leoht sio byrðen ðæs
 lārēowdōmes, for ðon ðe hī ne cunnon ðæt mægen his
 micelnesse. Frōm ðære dura selfre ðisse bēc, ðæt is frōm
 onginne ðisse spræce, sint ādrifene qnd getælde ðā un-
 waran ðe him āgniað³ ðone cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes ðe hī
 nā ne geleornodon.

I. Dætte unlærde ne dyrren underfōn lārēowdōm.

For ðon ðe nān cræft nis tō lāranne ðæm ðe hine ær
 geornlice ne leornode, for hwon bēoð æfre suæ ðriste ðā
 ungelæredan ðæt hī underfōn ðā heorde ðæs lārēowdōmes,
 ðonne sē cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes bið cræft ealra cræfta?
 Huā nāt ðæt ðā wunda ðæs mōdes bið dīgelran ðonne ðā
 wunda ðæs lichaman? Qnd ðeah ðā woroldlecan lācas
 scōmað ðæt hī onginnen ðā wunda lācnian ðe hī gesion ne
 magon, qnd huru gif hī nōuðer geonāwan ne cunnan nē
 ðā medtrymnesse nē ēac ðā wyrta ðe ðær wið sculon.
 Qnd hwīlon ne scōmað ðā ðe ðæs mōdes lāceas bēon
 scoldon, ðeah ðe hī nāne wuht ongitan ne cunnon ðāra
 gæstlecena beboda, ðæt hīe him ontēoð ðæt hīe sīen
 heortan lācas. Ac for ðon ðe nū eall sē weorðscipe ðisse
 worolde is gecierred — Gode ðonc — tō weorðscipe ðæm

¹ H, ðetta.² H, ðyncet.³ H, agniat.

æwfæstum,¹ ðæt ðā sindon nū weorðoste ðe æwfæstoste²
 sindon, for ðon licet suiðe mōnig ðæt hē æwfæsð³ lārēow
 sīe, ðe hē wilnað micle woroldāre habban. Be ðām
 Crisð⁴ selfa cleopode qnd ðus cwæð: ‘Hī sēcað ðæt hī
 5 mōn ærest grēte qnd weorðige on cēapstōwum qnd on
 gebēorscipum, qnd ðæt hīe fyrrest hlynigen æt æfengief-
 lum, qnd ðæt ieldesðe⁵ setl on gemētengum⁶ hī sēcað.’
 For ðon hīe suā on ofermēttum qnd mid ūpāhafenese
 becomað tō ðære āre ðære hirdelecan giēmenne, hī ne
 10 magon medomlice ðēnian ðā ðēnunga, qnd ðære ēaðmōd-
 nesse lārēowas bion; ac sīo tunge bið gescinded⁷ on ðām
 lārīowdōme ðonne hīo oðer lārð, oðer hīo⁸ liornode. Suel-
 cum mōnnum Dryhten cidde ðurh ðone wītgan, qnd him
 suelc oðwāt, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Hīe rīcsedon, næs ðeah mīnes
 15 ðonces; ealdormen hī wæron, qnd ic hīe ne cūðe.’ ðā ðe
 suā rīcsiað,⁹ hī rīcsiað of hira āgnūm dōme, næs of ðæs
 hīehstan Dēman, ðonne hī ne bēoð mid nānre sylle un-
 derscotene ðæs godcundlican mægenes, nē for nānum
 cræfte gecorene, ac mid hira āgenre gewilnunge hīe biðð
 20 onbærneðe, ðæt hīe gerēafiað suā hēane lārīowdōm suiðor
 ðonne hī hine geearnien. Hīe ðonne sē ēca qnd sē diegla
 Dēma ūpāhēfeð suelce hē hī nyte, qnd geðafiende hē hit
 forbireð for ðām dōme his geðylde. Ac ðeah hī on ðām
 hāde fela wundra wyrren, eft ðonne hī tō him cumað, hē
 25 cuið: ‘Gewītað frōm mē, gē unryhtwyrhtan! nāt ic hwæt
 gē sint.’ Eft hē hīe ðrēade ðurh ðone wītgan for hira
 ungelærednesse, ðā hē cuæð: ‘ðā hierdas næfdon qndgit:
 hīe hæfdon mīne æ, qnd hī mē ne gecniowon.’ Sē ðe
 Godes bebodu ne gecnæwð, ne bið hē oncnāwen frōm Gode.

¹ H, -am (*originally* -um); C, -estan; C. li, æwfæstum.

² C, -osðe.

³ C, æwfæst.

⁴ C, Crist.

⁵ C, yldeste.

⁶ C, -ingum.

⁷ C, gescended.

⁸ C, *wanting*.

⁹ H, rīcsieað.

Dæt ilce cuæð sanctus Paulus : 'Sē ðe God ne ongit, ne ongit God hine.' Unwīse lārēowas cumað for ðæs folces synnum ; for ðon oft for ðæs lārēowes unwīsdōme misfarað ðā hīeremenn, qnd oft for ðæs lārēowes wīsdōme unwīsum hīeremennum bið geborgen. Gif ðonne ægðer 5 bið unwīs, ðonne is tō geðencanne hwæt Crīst¹ self cuæð on his godspelle ; hē cwæð : 'Gif sē blinda ðone blindan lāt,² hī feallað bēgen on ænne pytt.' Be ðæm ilcan sē sealmscop cuæð : 'Sīen hira ēagan āðīstrode dæt hī ne gesēon, qnd hiora hrycg³ simle gebīged.'⁴ Ne cwæð hē 10 dæt for ðy ðe hē ænegum men ðæs wýscte oððe wilnode, ac hē wītgode suā suā hit geweorðan sceolde. Sōðlice ðā ēagan dæt bēoð ðā lārēowas, qnd sē hrycg³ dæt sint ðā hīeremenn ; for ðan ðā ēagan bīoð on ðām lichman foreweardum qnd ufeweardum, qnd sē hrycg færð æfter ælcere 15 wuhte ; suā gāð ðā lārēowas beforan ðæm folce, qnd dæt folc æfter. ðonne ðām lārēowum āðīstriað ðæs mōdes ēagan, ðe beforan gān scoldon mid gōdum bīsenum, ðonne gebīgð dæt folc hira hrycg tō hefegum byrðenum manegum. 20

II. Nē eft ðā gelæredan, ðe swā nyllað libban swā hīe on bōcum leornodon dæt hī scoldon, ne underfōn ðā āre ðæs lārēowdōmes.

Mōnige ēac wīse lārēowas winnað mid hira ðēawum wið ðā gæsðlecan bebodu ðe hī mid wordum lārað, ðonne 25 hīe on oðre wīsan libbað, on oðre hī lārað. Oft ðonne sē hirde gæð on frēcne wegās, sīo hiord, ðe unwærre bið, gehrīst. Be suelcum hirdum cwæð sē wītga : 'Gē fortrædon Godes scēapa gærs, qnd gē gedrēfdon hiora wæter

¹ C, Crist.² C, lædeð.³ H, hrygc.⁴ C, gebigged.

mid iowrum fōtum, ðeah gē hit ær undrēfed druncen.¹ Suā ðā lārēowas, hī drincað suīðe hlūter wæter, ðonne hī ðone godcundan wīsdōm leorniað, qnd ē.æc ðonne hīe hiene lārað; ac hīe hit gedrēfað mid hira āgnum unðēawum,
 5 ðonne ðæt folc bīsenað on hira unðēawum nāls² on hira lāre. Lē.ah ðæt folc ðyrste ðære lāre, hīe hīe ne magou drincan, ac hīo bið gedrēfed mid ðām ðe ðā lārēowas oðer dōð oðer hīe lārað. Be ðæm Dryhten cwæð eft ðurh ðone wītgan: ‘Yfle prēostas bīoþ folces hryre.’ Ne
 10 ðereð nān mōn suīðor ðære hālgan gesomnunge ðonne ðā ðe ðone nōman underfōð qnd ðā endebyrdnesse ðæs hālgan hādes, qnd ðonne on wōh dōð; for ðon hīe nān mōnn ne dearr ðrēagean ðeah hīe āgylten, ac mid ðām bēoð synna suīðe gebrædda ðe hīe bēoð suā geweorðade.
 15 Ac hīe woldon selfe flēon ðā byrðenne suā micelre scylde, ðā ðe his unwierðe wæron, gif hīe mid hiora heortan ēarum woldon gehieran qnd geornlice geðencan ðone Crīstes cuide, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Sē ðe ænigne ðissa ierminga besuicð, him wære bētere ðæt him wære sumu ęsulcweorn
 20 tō ðæm suīran getiged,³ qnd suā āworpen tō sæs grunde.’ Ðurh ðā cweorne is getācnod sē ymbhwyrft ðisse worolde on d.ē.æc mōnna līfes qnd hira gesuinces, qnd ðurh ðone sæggrund hira ęnde qnd sē sīðemesða⁴ dęmm.⁵ Ðonne bið sīo cweorn becierred, ðonne sē mōnn bið geęndod
 25 ðonne bið sīo micle cweorn becierred, ðonne ðēos weorlð bið geęndod. Sē ðonne pe⁶ tō hālgum hāde becymð, qnd ðonne mid yflum bīsnum oððe worda oððe weorca oðre on wōn gebringð, bētre him wære ðæt hē on læssan hāde qnd on eorðlicur. weorcum his lif geęndode; for
 30 ðæm gif hē on ðæm wel dēð, hē hæfð ðæs gōd lēan, gif

¹ C, druncon.⁴ C, -esta.² C, nalles.⁶ C, ðom.³ C, getigged.⁵ H, wanting.

hē yfle dēð, læsse wīte hē ðrōwað on helle git hē āna
 ðider¹ cymð, ðonne hē dō gif hē ðerne mid him ðider¹
 bringð.

XXII. Hū swīðe sē reccere sceal bēon on his smēaunga
 ābisgod ymb ðā² hālgan æ.

Ac eall ðis³ āredað sē reccere suīðe ryhte, ðonne hē
 for Godes lufum qnd for Godes ege dēð ðæt ðæt hē dēð,
 qnd ælce dæge geornfullīce smēað ðā bebodu hālegra ge-
 writa, ðætte on him sīe ūppāræred sē cræft ðære gīemenne
 ymbe ðā forescēawunga ðæs hefonlīcan līfes, ðone⁴ sin- 10
 gāllice ðisse eorðlīcan drohtunge gewuna wile tōweorpan,
 būton hine sīo myndgung ðāra hāligra gewrita onbryrde.
 For ðām sē eorðlīca gefērsceipe hine tīehð on ðā lufe
 his ealdan ungewunan, hē sceal simle hīgian ðæt hē
 weorðe onbryrd qnd geednīwad tō ðām hefonlīcan eðle. 15
 Ac his mōl bið suīðe iēðegende⁵ qnd suīðe ābisgad mid
 eorðlīca mōnna wordum, for ðām hit is openlice cūð
 ðætte sīo ūterre ābisgung ðissa woroldðinga ðæs mōnnes
 mōd gedrēfð, qnd hine scofett⁶ hidres ðidres⁷ oð ðæt hē
 āfielð of his āgnum willan; ac him bið ðearf ðæt hē hine 20
 genime simle be ðære leornunge lāligra gewrita, qnd be
 ðām ārise. For ðiosum ðingum manade⁸ Paulus Tīmo-
 theum his cniht, qnd cwæð: ‘Ðonne ic cume, ðonne bēo
 ðū ābisgad ymbe ræðinge.’ Qnd eft Dāuīd⁹ be ðām ilcan
 spræc, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Lōca, Dryhten, hū suīðe ic lufige 25
 ðīne æ; ealne dæg ðæt bið mīn smēaung.’ Eft bī ðys
 ilcan Dryhten bebēad Moyse hū hē scolde beran ðā earce,
 ðā hē cwæð: ‘Wyrc fēower hringas ælgyldene, qnd āhōh

¹ C, ðæder.

² C, on ðære (for ymb ða).

³ H, ðiss.

⁴ H, ðonne.

⁵ C, yðegende.

⁶ C, scofeð.

⁷ H, ðædres.

⁸ C, manoda.

⁹ H, Dauit.

hīe suīðe fæste on ðā fēower hyrnan ðære earce; qnd
 hāt wyrcean twēgen stengas of ðæm trēowe ðe is hāten
 sethim, ðæt ne wyrð nǣfre forrotad, qnd befōh ūtan mid
 golde; qnd sting ūt ðurh ðā hringas bī ðære earce sīdan,
 5 ðæt hīe man mæge beran on ðām, qnd læt hī stician ðær
 on, ne tio hīe mōn nǣfre of.' Hwæt mæg ðonne ealles
 sēo earc tǣcnian būton ðā hālgan ciricean,¹ on ðære sculon
 hangian ðā fēower hringas on ðām fēower hyrnum, ðæt
 sint ðā fēower hyrnan ðises middangeardes, binnan ðæm
 10 is tōbrædd Godes folc, ðæt is ūtan begyrdd mid ðām
 fēower godspellum? Ðā sāglas² ðonne, ðe mōn ðā earce
 big beran sceal, sticiað eallne weg inn on ðām hringum
 ðā earce mid tō beranne, ðā beoð geworht of ðæm trēowe
 sethim, ðæt nǣfre ne rotað. Suā sindon tō sēceanne
 15 strōnge qnd unāðrotene lārēowas qnd ðurhwuniende on
 ðære lāre hāligra bōca, ðā simle sculon bīon bodiende
 ymbe ðā ānmōdnesse ðære hālgan gesōmunga,³ suā suā
 ðā anbestungnan⁴ sāglas² ðā earce berað. Ðæt is ðonne
 ðæt mōn ðā earce bere on ðæm sāglum,⁵ ðætte ðā gōðan
 20 lārēowas ðā hālgan gesōmunge lārēnde,⁶ ðā niwan qnd
 ðā ungelēaffullan mōd mid hira lāre *gelædað*⁷ tō ryhtum
 gelēafan. Ðā sāglas² is beboden ðæt scoldon beon mid
 golde befoḡne. Ðæt is, ðonne ðā lārēowas mid wordum
 oðre mēnn lārað, ðæt hī ēac selfe on hira āgnum weorcum
 25 biorhte scīnen.⁸ Be ðām sāglum⁵ is suīðe gescēadlice
 gecueden ðæt hīe sculon simle stician on ðām hringum,
 qnd nǣfre ne mōton him beon of ātogene, for ðæm is micel
 nīedðearf ðætte ðā ðe beoð gesette tō ðære ðēnunga ðæs
 lārēowdōmes, ðæt hī nǣfre ne gewīten⁹ frōm ðære georn-
 30 fulnesse ðære rædinge qnd leornunge hāligra gewrita.

¹ C, cyricean.² C, sahlas.³ C, -unge.⁴ H, anbestungne.⁵ C, sahlum.⁶ C, beoð lārēnde,⁷ H, C, gelæde.⁸ C, scienen,⁹ C, gewieten.

For ðæm is eac gecueden ðætte simle ðā ofergyldan
 sāglas¹ sceolden stician on ðæm gyldnum hringum, ðy
 læs hine ænig wuht gælde ungearowes, ðonne mōn ðā
 earce beran scolde. Ðæt is, ðonne ðonne ðāra lārēowa
 hīeremenn hwæthwugu gæsðlīces² tō him sēcað qnd hī 5
 frīnað,³ ðonne is suīðe micel scand gif hē ðonne færð
 : ē·ende hwæt hē seġllan scyle, ðonne hē īowan⁴ scolde.
 Ðæt him mōn tō āscað. Ac ðonne sticiað ðā sāglas¹
 suīðe singāllice on ðæm hringum, ðonne ðā lārēowas
 simle on hira heortum smēagað ðā hālgan gewritu. 10
 Qnd ðonne hī hebbað⁵ suīðe ārodlīce ðā earce ūp, ðonne
 hī suīðe hrædlīce bīoð gearwe tō lēranne ðætte ðonne
 ðearf bið. Bī ðæm suīðe wel sē forma hierde ðære hālgan
 ciricean, ðæt is sanctus Pētrus, manode oðre hierdas,
 ðā hē cuæð: ‘Bīoð simle gearwe tō lēranne qnd tō for- 15
 giefanne ælcum ðāra ðe īow ryhtlice bidde ymbe ðone
 tōhopan ðe gē habbað on ēow.’ Suelce hē openlice
 cuæde: ‘Ne *bregde* gē⁶ nō ðā stengas of ðæm hringum,
 ðy læs sīo earc sī ungearo tō beranne.’

¹ C, sahlas.² C, gast.³ C, frienað.⁴ C, ic wan.⁵ C, hæbbað.⁶ H, bregden ge; C, brede ge.

Mon

VIII.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[This narrative is inserted in the Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World. The text follows the Lauderdale MS. (Helmingham Hall, Suffolk) at the beginning; after that the Cotton MS., Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.]

Ohthere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē ealra Norðmōnna norpmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þæm lande norþweardum wip þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde þeah þæt¹ þæt land siē swīpe lang norþ þonan; ac hit is eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum stycemælum ^{duwē}wiciað Finnas, on huntoðe on wintra, qnd on sumera on fiscepe² be þære sǣ. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hū lōnge þæt land norþryhte lāge, ~~oppe~~ hwæðer ænig mōn be norðan þæm wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē 10 norþryhte be þæm lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēorbord, qnd þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord þrie dagas. Þā wæs hē swā feor norþ swā þā hwælhuntan firrest farap. Þā fōr hē þā giet norþryhte swā feor³ swā hē meahte on þæm oþrum þrim dagum gesiglan.⁴ Þā bēag 15 þæt land þær ēastryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lond, hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westanwindes qnd hwōn norþan, qnd siglde ðā⁵ east be lande swā swā hē meahte on fēower dagum gesiglan.⁴ Þā sceolde hē ðær⁶ bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes,⁷ for ðæm þæt

¹ L, *wanting*.

² C, *fiscepe*.

³ C, *swa feor wanting*.

⁴ C, *geseglian*.

⁵ C, *seglde banon*.

⁶ C, *wanting*.

⁷ C, *rihte-*

land beag þær sūpryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæper. Þā siglde¹ hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swā swā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan.² Ðā læg þær ān micel ēa ūp in on³ þæt land. Þā cirdon hīe ūp in on ðā ēa, for þām hīe ne dorston forþ bī þære ēa siglan⁴ for unfripe; for þām ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ōpre healfe þære ēas.⁵ Ne mētte hē ær nān gebūn land, sippan hē from his āgnum hām⁶ for; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt steorbord, būtan fīscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond þæt wæron eall Finnas; ond him wæs ā wīdse on ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīpe wel gebūd hira land: ac hīe ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac jāra Terfinna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewīcōdon, oppe fīsceras, oppe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sǣdon þā Beormas ægþer ge of hīera āgnum lande ge of þām landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wæron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōpes wæs, for þām hē hit self ne geseah. Þā Finnas, him fūhte, ond þā Beormas spræcon nēah ān gefēode. Swīpost hē for ðider, tō ēacan þæs landes scēawungē, for þām horshwælum,⁸ for ðām hīe habbað swīpe æpele bān on hīora tōpum—jā tēð hīe brōhton sume þām cyninge—ond hīora hūd⁹ bið swīðe gōd tō scīprāpum. Sē hwæl bið micle læssa þonne ðōre hwalas: ne bið hē lengra ðonne syfan elna lange; ac on his āgnum lande is sē bētsta hwælhuntað: jā beoð eahta and fēowertiges elna lange, and jā mæstan fiftiges elna lange; þāra hē sǣde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swyðe spēdig man on þām æhtum þe heora spēda on beoð, þæt is, on wiltrum. Hē hæfde þā gýt, ðā

¹ C, seglede.² C, geseglian.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, seglian.⁵ C, ea.⁶ C, hame.⁷ C, gebun.⁸ L, horschwælum.⁹ L ends here.

hē þone cyninge sōhte, tamra dēora unbebohtra syx hund.
 5 þā dēor hī hātað ‘hrānas;’ þāra wæron syx stælhānas;
 ðā beoð swyðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðæm hý fōð þā
 wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þæm fyrstum mannum
 on þæm lande: næfde hē þeah mā ðonne twēntig hryðera,
 and twēntig scēapa, and twēntig swýna; and þæt lýtle
 þæt hē ƿrede, hē ƿrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ár is mæst
 on þæm gafole þe ðā Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið
 on dēora fellum, and on fugela fēðerum, and hwales bāne,
 10 and on þæm sciprāpum þe beoð of hwæles hýde geworht
 and of sēoles. Æghwile gylt be hys gebyrdum. Sē byrd-
 esta sceall gyldan íftýne mearðes fell, and fif hrānes,
 and ān beren¹ fel, and tyn ambra feðra, and berenne kyr-
 tel oððe yterenne, and twēgen sciprāpas; ægþer sý syxtig
 15 ƿlna lang, oþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, oþer of síoles.

Hē sǣde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýpe lang and
 swýðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ^{ƿitan} oððe ƿrian
 mæg, þæt líð wið ðā sǣ; and þæt is þeah on sumum
 stōwum swýðe clúdig; and licgað wilde mōras wið ēastan
 20 and wið ūpp on emnlange þæm býnum lande. On þæm
 mōrum eardiað Finnas. And þæt býne land is ēaste-
 weard brādost, and symle swā norðor swā smælrē.² Easte-
 weard hit mæg bion syxtig mīla brād, oþpe hwēne brædre²;
 and middeweard þritig oððe brādre; and norðeweard hē
 25 cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte beon þreora
 mīla brād tō þæm mōre; and sē mōr syðþan, on sumum
 stōwum, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum ofer-
 fēran; and on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg
 on syx dagum oferfēran.

30 ðonne is tōemnes þæm lande sūðeweardum, on oðre
 healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ þæt land norðeweard;

¹ C, beran; Sweet.

² Sweet, bradre.

and tōemnes þām lande norðewardum, Cwēna land. Þā Cwēnas hērgiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmēn ofer ðone mōr, hwīlum þā Norðmēn on hȳ. And þær sint swīðe micle mēras fersce geond jā mōras; and berað jā Cwēnas hyra scypu ofer land on ðā mēras, and þanon hērgiað on ðā 5 Norðmēn; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scypa and swȳðe leohte.

Ohtþere sǣde þæt sio scīr hǣtte Hālgoland, þe hē on būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde be norðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðewardum þām lande, þone¹ man 10 hǣt Sciringeshēal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode, and ælce dæge hǣfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwīle hē sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið ærest Īraland, and þonne ðā ĭgland þe synd betux Īra- 15 lande and þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cȳnð tō Sciringeshēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan þone Sciringeshēal fylð swȳðe mycel sǣ ūp in on ðæt land; sēo is brādre þonne ænig man ofer sēon mæge. And is Gotland on oðre healfe ongēan, and 20 siððan² Sillēnde. Sēo sǣ līð mænig hund mīla ūp in on þæt land.

And of Sciringeshēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fīf dagan tō þām porte þe mon hǣt æt Hǣpum; sē stent betuh Winēdum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in 25 on Dēne. Ðā hē þiderweard seglode fram Sciringeshēale, jā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Dēnamearc and on þæt stēorbord wīdsǣ þrȳ dagas; and jā, twēgen dagas ær hē tō Hǣpum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillēnde, and ĭglanda fela. On þām landum eardod- 30 don Ĕngle, ær hī hider on land cōman. And hym wæs

¹ C, þonne.² C, siðða.

jeallum

ðā twēgen dadas on ðæt bæcbord þā igland þe in [on]’
 Dēnemeorce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hǣðum, þæt hē wære
 on Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs
 5 ealne weg ȳrnēde under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on
 stēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and
 Læland, and Falster, and Scōnēg; and jās land eall
 hȳrað tō Dēnemeorcan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs
 ūs on bæcbord, and þā habbað him sylfe² cyning. Þonne
 10 æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūs jās land, jā synd hātene
 ærest Blēcinga-ēg, and Mēore, and Eowland, and Gotland
 on bæcbord; and jās land hȳrað tō Swēom.³ And Weo-
 nodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wīslēmūðan.
 Sēo Wīslē is swȳðe mycel ēa, and hīo tōlīð Witland and
 15 Weonodland; and þæt Witland belimpeð tō Estum; and
 sēo Wīslē līð ūt of Weonodlande, and līð in Estmēre;
 and sē Estmēre is huru fiftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð
 Ilfing ēastan in Estmēre of ðām mēre, ðe Trūsō standeð
 in stæðe; and cumað ūt samod in Estmēre, Ilfing ēastan
 20 of Estlande,⁴ and Wīslē sūðan of Winodlande. And
 þonne benimð Wīslē Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þām
 mēre west and norð on sǣ; for ðȳ hit man hæt Wīslē-
 mūða.

Þæt Estland⁵ is swȳðe mycel, and þær bið swȳðe manig
 25 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyningc. And þær bið
 swȳðe mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and sē cyning and jā
 rīcostan mēn drincað mȳran meole, and jā unspēdigan
 and þā jēowan drincað medo. Þær bið swȳðe mycel
 gewinn betwēonan him. And ne bið ðær nænig ealo

¹ Sweet.

² C, sylf; Sweet.

³ C, Sweon; Sweet.

⁴ C, Eastlande; Sweet.

⁵ C, Eastland; Sweet.

gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið medo genōh. And þær is mid Estum ðeāw, þonne þær bið man dēad, þæt hē lið inne unforbærned mid his mǣgum and frēondum mōnað, ge hwilum twēgen; and jā kyningas, and jā oðre hēah-
 ðungene mēn, swā micle lencg swā hī mǣran spēda 5
 habbað, hwilum healf gēar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and licgað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwile þe þæt lic bið inne, þær sceal bēon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þy ylcen dæge [þe]¹ hī hine tō þæm āde beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hī 10
 his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe bið æfter þæm gedrynce and þæm plegan, on fif oððe syx, hwylum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos andēfn bið. Alęgað hit ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle þone mǣstan dǣl fram þæm tūne, þonne oðerne, ðonne þone² þridan, oþ þe hyt eall āléd bið on þære ānre mīle; 15
 and sceall bēon sē lǣsta dǣl nýhst þæm tūne ðe sē dēada man on lið. Þonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā mēnn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þæm lande, forhwæga on fif mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þæm fēo. Þonne ærnað hý ealle tōweard þæm fēo: ðonne cymeð sē man 20
 sē þæt swiftoſte³ hors hafað tō þæm ærestan dǣle and tō þæm mǣstan, and swā ælc æfter oðrum, oþ hit bið eall genumen; and sē nimð þone lǣstan dǣl sē nýhst þæm tūne þæt feoh gærneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges mid ðeām⁴ fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðy 25
 þær bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dýre. And þonne his gestrēon bēoð þus eall āspēnded, þonne byrð man hine út, and forbærneð mid his wǣpnum and hrægle; and swīðost ealle hys spēda hý forspēndað mid þæm⁴ langan legere þæs dēadan mannes inne, and þæs þe hý be þæm wegum 30
 ālęgað, þe ðā fremdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt

¹ Sweet.² C, bæne.³ C, swifte; Sweet.⁴ C. ðan.

is mid Estum þēaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes mān^{ca}
 bēon forbærned; and gyf þār man ān bān findeð unfor-
 bærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. And þær is mid
 Estum¹ ān mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrcean; and þy
 5 þær licgað þā dēadan mēn swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt
 hī wyrcað þone cyle him² on. And þeah³ man āsette
 twēgen fætels full ealað oððe wāteres, hī gedōð þæt
 ægper³ bið oferfrozen, sam hit sī sumor sam winter.

¹ C, Eastum; Sweet.² C, hine; Sweet.³ C, oþer; Sweet.

IX.

IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); with variants from MS. B (Bodl. 180, formerly marked NE. C. 3. 11), and from J (Bodl. Jun. 12), which is Junius's transcript of B.]

Ic þē wolde gīet reccan sume swiðe rihte race,¹ ac ic wāt þæt þis folc his nele gelyfan²: þæt is, þæt ðā bioð gesæligran þe mōn wītnað, þonne þā bion þe hī wītniað. Ðā wundrode ic ðæs, qnd cwæð, 'Ic wolde þæt þū mē ge-reahte³ hū hit swā bion⁴ meahte.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hwæðer þū ongite þæt ælc yfelwillende mōn qnd⁵ yfelwyrcende sīe wītes wyrðe?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Genōg sweetole ic þæt ongite.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hū ne is sē ðonne yfelwillende qnd yfelwyrcende ðe þone unscyldigan wītnað?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Swā hit is swā þū sægst.'⁶ Ðā cwæð hē,¹⁰ 'Hwæðer þū wēne þæt ðā sīen earne qnd ungesælige þe wītes wyrðe bioð?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Ne wēne ic his nō,⁷ ac wāt geare.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Gif þū nū dēman mōste,⁸ hwæðerne woldes⁹ þū dēman wītes wyrðran, þe ðone þe ðone unscyldgan¹⁰ wītnode, ðe ðone þe þæt wīte polade?' Ðā¹⁵ cwæð ic, 'Nis þæt gelic; ic wolde helpan þæs ðe ðær unscyldig wære, qnd hēnan þone þe hine yflode.' Ðā

¹ C, *raca*.

² B, *nyle geleafan*.

³ B, *gerehtes*.

⁴ B, *wanting*.

⁵ J, and *ælc*.

⁶ B, *segst*.

⁷ B, *na*.

⁸ B, *mostost*.

⁹ B, *woldest*.

¹⁰ B, *wyrðran þe none scyldgan*.

cwæð hē, ‘þonne þē ðincð sē earmra, sē [þe] þæt yfel
 dēð, þonne sē þe hit þafað?’ Ðā cwæð ic, ‘þæs ic gelēfe,
 þætte ælc unriht wītnung sīe þæs¹ yfel þe hit dēð, næs
 þæs² ðe hit ðafað, for ðæm his yfel hine gedēð earmne.
 5 Qnd ic onгите ðæt þis is swīðe³ riht racu þæt þū nū rēcst,
 qnd swīðe anlic þæm þe þū ær reahtes⁴; ac ic wāt þeah
 þæt þis⁵ folce swā ne þincð.’

Ðā cwæð hē, ‘Wel þū hit ongitst. Ac ðā þingeras
 þingiað nū hwilum þæm þe læssan þearfe āhton; þingiað
 10 þæm þe⁶ þær man yflað, qnd ne þingiað þæm þe þæt yfel
 dōð. Þæm wære māre ðearf þe þā oðre unscyldge yflað,
 þæt him mōn þingode tō ðæm rīcum, qnd bæde þæt him
 mōn dyde swā micel wīte swā hī þæm oðrum unscyldgum
 dydon. Swā swā sē sīoca āh þearfe þæt hine mōn læde
 15 tō þæm læce þæt hē his tilige, swā āh sē þe⁶ ðæt yfel
 dēð, þæt hine mōn læde tō þæm rīcum, þæt mōn þær mæge
 snīðan qnd bærnan his unpēawas. Ne cweðe ic nā þæt
 þæt yfel sīe þæt mōn helpe þæs unscyldgan, qnd him fore-
 þingie, ac ic cweðe þæt hit is bētere⁷ þæt mōn wrēge þone
 20 scyldgan; qnd ic seġge þæt sīo forespræc ne dyge nāuðer
 nē þæm scyldgan nē ðæm þe him foreþingað, gif hī þæs
 wilniað þæt him heora yfel unwrecen sīe be ðæs gyltes
 andēfne. Ac ic wāt gif ðā scyldgan ænigne spearcan
 wīsdōmes hæfden, qnd be *ænigum*⁸ dæle ongēaten þæt
 25 hī meahthen heora scylda þurh⁹ þæt wīte gebētan þe him
 hēr on weorulde on becōme, þonne noldon hī nā cweðan
 þæt hit wære wīte, ac woldon¹⁰ cweðan þæt hit wære
 heora clāensung qnd heora bētrung; qnd noldon nænne
 þingere gesēcan, ac lustlice hī woldon lætan þā rīcan hī
 30 tūcian æfter hiora āgnum willan. For ðæm ne scyle nān

¹ B, *wanting*.² B, *þas*.³ B, *swa*.⁴ B, *rehtest*.⁵ B, *þys*.⁶ C, *wanting*.⁷ B, *betre*.⁸ C, *ænegnum*; B, *ægnum*.⁹ C, *þurg*.¹⁰ C, *woldan*.

wīs man nāenne mannan hatian. Ne hatað nān mōn þone gōdan, būtan sē eallra dysgosta; nē þæt nis nān riht þæt mōn þone yflan hatige, ac hit is rihtre þæt him mōn miltsige¹: þæt is þonne hiora mildsung, þæt mōn wrece hiora unðēawas be hiora gewyrhtum.² Ne scyle nān mōn sīocne mōnnan ond³ gesārgodne swencan; ac hine mōn *sceal*⁴ lādan tō þæm lāce, þæt hē his tilige.

¹ B, mildsige.

³ B, *wanting*.

² C, unwyrhtum

⁴ C, scel; B, sceolde.

X.

PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*, according to the Cotton MS.]

þā ongan hē sprecan swīðe forran ymbūtan, swelce hē
 nā þā spræce ne mǣnde, qnd tlohode hit ðeah þider-
 weardes, qnd cwæð, 'Ealla gesceafta gesewenlīca qnd
 ungesewenlīca, stillu qnd unstillu, onfōð æt þām stillan,
 5 qnd æt þām gestæððegan, qnd æt þām anfealdan Gode
 endebyrdnesse¹ qnd andwlitan² qnd gemetgunge³; qnd
 for *hwām* hit swā⁴ gesceapen wæs, for ðām hē wāt hwȳ⁵
 hē gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop: nis him nān wiht⁶ unnyt
 þæs ðe hē gescēop. Sē God wunað symle on þære hēan
 10 ceastre his anfealdnesse⁷ and bilewitnessse, þonnan hē dǣlð
 manega qnd misleca⁸ gemetgunga eallum his gesceaftum,
 qnd þonnan hē welt eallra. Ac ðæt ðæt⁹ wē hātað Godes
 foreþonc qnd his forescēawung, þæt bið þā hwīle þe hit
 ðær mid him bið on his mōde ær ðām þe hit gefrēmed
 15 weorðe, þā hwīle ðe hit gefōht bið; ac siððan hit full-
 frēmed bið, þonne hātað wē hit wyrd: be þȳ mæg ælc
 mōn witan þæt hit sint ægþer ge twēgen naman ge twā
 þing,¹⁰ foreþonc qnd wyrd. Sē foreþonc is sēo godcunde
 gescēadwīnes, sīo is fæst on þām hēan Scēppende¹¹ þe

¹ C, endeberdnesse.

² C, an- (*rest broken off*).

³ C, gemetunge.

⁴ B, for hwam hit swa; C, *broken off*

⁵ B, þȳ.

⁶ B, wuht.

⁷ B, anfealdnesse.

⁸ B, mistlice.

⁹ C, ðætte.

¹⁰ C, þingc.

¹¹ B, sceoppende.

eall forewāt, hū hit geweorðan sceal¹ ær ær hit geweorðe.
 Ac þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, þæt bið Godes weorc þæt² hē
 ælce dæg wyrð, ægþer ge þæs þe³ wē gesiðð ge þæs þe
 ūs ungesewenlic bið. Ac sē godcunda foreþonc heaðerað
 ealle gesceafta þæt hī ne mōton tōslūpan of⁴ heora ęnde- 5
 byrdnesse.⁵ Sīo wyrd ðonne dælp eallum gesceaftum
 andwlitan,⁶ qnd stōwa, qnd tīda, qnd gemetgunga. Ac
 sīo wyrd cymð of ðām gewitte qnd of ðām foreþonce þæs
 ælmehtigan Godes, sē wyrð æfter his unāsęgendlicum
 foreþonce swā⁷ hwæt swā hē⁸ wile. 10

Swā swā ælc cræftega ðęncð qnd mearcað his weorc on
 his mōde ær ær hē hit wyrce, qnd wyrð siððan eall, þīos
 wandriende wyrd þe wē wyrd hātað, færð æfter his fore-
 þonce qnd æfter his gepęahte, swā swā hē tiohhað þæt hit
 sīe. Þęah hit ūs manigfaldlic⁸ ðince, sum good, sum yfel, 15
 hit is ðęah him ānfeald good, for ðām hē hit eall tō
 gōdum ęnde bręngð,⁹ qnd for gōde dēð eall þæt þæt hē
 dēð. Siððan wē hit hātað wyrd, syððan hit geworht bið;
 ær hit wæs Godes¹⁰ foreþonc qnd his foretiohung: ðā
 wyrd hē þonne wyrð, oððe þurh ðā goodan ęnglas, oððe 20
 þurh mōnna sāwla, oððe þurh oðerra gesceafta lif, oððe
 þurh heofones tungl, oððe ðurh þāra scuccena¹¹ mislice
 lotwrencas; hwīlum þurh ān ðāra, hwīlum¹² þurh eall ðā.
 Ac þæt is openlice cūð, þæt sīo godcunde foretiohung is
 ānfeald qnd unāwęndendlic,¹³ qnd welt ælces þinges ęnde- 25
 byrdlice, qnd eall þing gehīwað. Sumu þing þonne on
 pisse weorulde sint underðied þære wyrde; sume hire
 nān¹⁴ wuht un-erðied¹⁵ ne sint. Ac sīo wyrd qnd eall ðā

¹ C, sceall.² B, þe.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, gesceafta to of broken off.⁵ B, wyrðnesse.⁶ C, anwlitan.⁷ B, þonne swa.⁸ B, manigfealdlic.⁹ B, bringð.¹⁰ C, goodes.¹¹ C, senccena.¹² B, hwilcum.¹³ C, unandwendlic.¹⁴ B, nane.¹⁵ B, underþiede.

ping þe hire underðied sint, sint underðied ðæm god cundan foreþonce. Be ðæm ic ðe mæg sum bispell seġgan, þæt þū meah¹ þȳ sweotolor ongitan hwilce meġ bið underðied þære wyrde; hwylce² ne biðð. Eall ðios
 5 unstill gesceaft qnd þios hwearfiende hwearfað on ðæm stillan Gode, qnd on ðæm gestæððegan, qnd on ðæm ānfealdan; qnd hē welt eallra gesceafta swā swā hē æt fruman getiohhod³ hæfde, qnd gēt hæfð.

Swā swā on wānes eaxe hwearfiað þā hwēol, qnd sīo
 10 eax stent⁴ stille, qnd byrð þeah ealne⁵ þone wān, qnd⁶ welt ealles þæs færeltes⁷—þæt hwēol hwerfð ymbūtan, qnd sīo nafu, nēhst⁸ ðære⁸ eaxe, sīo færð⁹ micle fæstlicor⁸ qnd orsorglicor þonne ðā felgan⁸ *dōð*¹⁰—swelce sīo eax sīe þæt hēhste gōð⁸ þe¹¹ we¹¹ neġnað God; qnd þā
 15 sēlestan¹¹ meġ¹¹ *farað*¹² nēhste¹³ Gode, swā swā sīo nafu færð nēahst¹³ þære eaxe; qnd þā midmestan swā swā ðā spācan. For ðæm þe ælces spācan¹⁴ bið ððer qnde fæst on ðære nafe, ððer on þære felge, swā bið þæm midlestan mōnnum; ððre hwīle hē smēað on his mōde ymb þis
 20 eorðlice, ððre hwīle ymb ðæt godcundlice, swilce hē lōcie mid ððre ēagan tō heofonum, mid ððre tō eorþan. Swā swā þā spācan sticiað, ððer qnde on þære felge, oþer on þære nafe, middewearð¹⁵ sē spāca bið æġðrum emn nēah, ðeah ððer qnde bið fæst on þære nafe, ððer on þære felge;
 25 swā biðð þā midmestan¹⁶ meġ onmiddan þām spācan, qnd þā beþran nēar þære nafe, qnd þā mætran¹⁷ nēar ðæm

¹ B, miht.⁴ C, stint.⁷ B; færeltes.¹⁰ C, *broken off*; B, don.¹² C, *broken off*; B, faran.¹⁴ C, span.¹⁶ B, mæstan.² B, *wanting*.⁵ B, byrð eal ealne.⁸ C, *partly broken off*.¹¹ C, *broken off*.¹³ B, nehst.¹⁵ B, middewearðre.¹⁷ C=rdale, mæstan.³ B, getiohhod.⁶ C, *wanting*.⁹ B, ferð.

felgum: bið þeah fæste on ðære nafe, qnd *sio nafu*¹ on ðære eaxe. Hwæt þā felga þeah hongiað on þæm *spācum*,² þeah hī eallunga wealowigen on þære eorðan; swā dōð jā mætestan³ men on þæm midmestum, qnd þā midmestan⁴ on þæm *betstum*,⁵ qnd þā betstan on Gode.⁶ Þeah þā 5 mætestan³ ealle hiora lufe wendan tō ðisse weorolde, hī ne magon þær onwunigan, nē tō *auhte*⁷ ne weorðað, gif hī be nānum dæle ne beoð gefæstnode tō Gode, þon mā þe þæs hweoles⁸ felga magon bion on⁹ ðæm færelte,¹⁰ gif hī ne bioð fæste on ðæm *spācum*,¹¹ qnd jā spācan on þære 10 eaxe. Jā felga¹² bioð fyrrest þære eaxe, for ðæm hī farað ungerellicost.¹³ Sio nafu færð næaxst¹⁴ þære eaxe, for ðy hio færð gesundlicost.¹⁵ Swā dōð ðā sēlestan men. Swā hī⁹ hiora lufe nēar Gode lætað, qnd swiðor þās eorðlican þing forsēoþ,¹⁶ swā hī beoð orsorgan, qnd 15 læs rēccað hū sio wyrd wandrige, oððe hwæt hio¹⁷ brēnge. Swā swā sio nafu bið symle swā⁹ gesund, hnæppen jā felga on þæt ðe hī hnæppen; qnd þeah bið sio nafu hwæthwugu tōdæled from þære eaxe. Be þy þū meahht ongitan þæt sē wæn¹⁸ bið micle lēng gesund, þe læs 20 bið tōdæled from þære eaxe. Swā bioð þā men eallra orsorgoste,¹⁹ ægðer ge þisses andweardan lifes earfoða²⁰ ge þæs tōweardan, þā þe fæste bioð on Gode; ac swā

¹ MSS., se nafa.² B, mæstan.³ MSS., betstan.⁴ MSS., nauhte.⁵ B, *wanting*.⁶ B, spacanm; J, spacanum.⁷ B, ungeredelicost.⁸ B, gesundfullicost.⁹ C, hi.¹⁰ C, orsorgestæ.¹¹ MSS., spacan.¹² C, -mestan *broken off*.¹³ C, on Gode *broken off*.¹⁴ B, hweohles.¹⁵ B, færclede.¹⁶ B, felga.¹⁷ B, nehst.¹⁸ C, qnd *to* forsioþ *wanting*.¹⁹ C, þe wen.²⁰ C, earfoða.

hī swīður bīoð āsyndrode fram Gode, swā hī swīður bīoð gedrēfde qnd geswēncete, ægþer ge on mōde ge on lichōman.

- Swilc is þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, be þām godcundan
 5 foreþonce: swylce sīo¹ smēaung, qnd sīo gescēadwīsnēs,
 is tō metanne wið þone gearowitan; qnd swylce jās lē-
 nan þing bīoð tō metanne wið ðā ēcan²; qnd swilce þæt
 hwēol bið tō metanne wið ðā eaxe. For ðām sīo eax
 welt ealles þæs wānes; swā dēð sē godcunda foreðonc.
 10 Hē āstereð³ þone rodor qnd jā tunglu, qnd jā eorðan
 gedēð stille; qnd gemetgað jā fēower gesceafta, þæt is,
 wæter, qnd eorðe, qnd fȳr, qnd lyft. Þā hē geðwærað
 qnd wlitegað, hwīlum eft unwlitegað, qnd on oðrum hīwe
 gebrengð qnd eft geednīwað; qnd tȳdreð⁴ ælc tūdor, qnd
 15 hit⁵ eft gehȳt qnd gehelt þonne hit forealdod bið qnd
 forsēarod, qnd eft geēowð⁶ qnd geednīwað þonne þonne
 hē wile.⁷ Sume ūðwiotan ðeah sēcgað, þæt sīo wyrd
 wealde⁸ ægþer ge gesælða ge ungesælða ælces mōnnes.
 Ic þonne sēcge, swā swā ealle crīstene mēn sēcgað, þæt
 20 sīo godcunde foretiohung his wealde,⁹ næs sīo wyrd;
 qnd ic wāt þæt hīo dēmð eall þing swīðe rihte, þeah un-
 gescēadwīsum mēn swā ne þince. Hī wēnað þæt þāra
 ælc sīe gōd ðe hiora willan¹⁰ fulgæð; nis hit nān wundor,
 for ðām hī bēoð āblēnde mid ðām þiostrum heora scylda.
 25 Ac sē godcunda foreþonc hit understēnt eall swīðe rihte,
 þeah ūs þince for ūrum dysige þæt hit on¹¹ wōh fare,
 for ðām wē ne cunnon þæt rihte¹² understandan. Hē
 dēmð ðeah eall swīðe rihte, þeah ūs hwīlum swā ne
 ðince.

¹ C, *wanting*.

² B, *entire clause wanting*. ³ B, *styreð*.

⁴ C, *tīdreð*.

⁵ MSS., *hi*.

⁶ C, *geewð*.

⁷ C, *he wile wanting*.

⁸ C, *wyrð wold*.

⁹ C, *walde*.

¹⁰ C, *hiora willan broken off*.

¹¹ B, *wanting*.

¹² MSS., *riht*.

Ealle mēn spyrjað¹ æfter þām hēhstan goode, [ægðer] ge goode ge yfle. Ac for ðy ne magon þā yflan cuman tō ðām hēan hrōfe eallra gooda, for ðām hī ne spyrjað on riht æfter. Ic wāt jēah [pæt] þū cweðe² nū hwonne tō mē, ‘Hwylc unriht mæg bēon māre þonne [pæt] hē³ 5 þafige pæt hit geweorðe, swā hit hwilum gewyrð, pæt þām goodum becymð ānfeald yfel on þisse weorulde, qnd þām yflum ānfeald gōd; qnd oðre⁴ hwile ægðer gemenged, ægðer⁵ ge ðām goodum ge þām yflum?’ Ac ic ðe ācsige hwæðer þū wēne pæt ænig mōn sīe swā andgitfull pæt hē 10 mæge ongitan ælcne mōn on riht, hwylc hē sīe, pæt hē nāwðer ne sīe nē bētra⁶ nē wyrsa þonne hē his wēne? Ic wāt ðeah pæt hī ne magon. Ac *wyrð*⁷ swiðe⁸ oft on wōn sē sido þe sume mēn sēcgað pæt [hē] sīe mēde wyrðe, sume mēn sēcgað pæt hē sīe wītes wyrðe. Jēah 15 hwā mæge ongitan hwæt oðer dō, hē ne mæg witan hwæt hē þencð; jēah hē mæge sume his willan ongitan, þonne ne mæg⁹ hē eallne. Ic jē mæg ēac rēccan sum bīspell be þām pæt jū hit⁹ mēaht jē sweotolor ongitan, jēah hit¹⁰ ungescēadwīse mēn ongitan ne mægen. Pæt is, For hwī 20 sē gooda lāce sēlle þām hālum mēn sēftne drēnc qnd swētne, qnd oðrum hālum biterne qnd strangne? Qnd hwilum eft þām unhālum, sumum līðne, sumum strangne; sumum swētne, sumum biterne? Ic wāt pæt ælc jāra þe pone cræft ne can, wīle þæs wundrian for hwī hī¹¹ swā 25 dōn; ac his ne wundriað jā lācas nāuht, for ðām hī witon pæt ðā oðre nyton: for ðām hī cunnon¹² ælces hiora medtrymnesse¹³ ongitan qnd onenāwan,¹⁴ qnd ēac ðā

¹ C, spyrjað.² C, cwæðe.³ C, ge.⁴ C, oððre.⁵ C, *wanting*.⁶ B, betera.⁷ B, weorðað.⁸ C, *ðeah to swiðe broken off*.⁹ B, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, þeah hit *illegible*.¹¹ C, hwi hi *illegible*.¹² C, *illegible*.¹³ B, medtrumnesse.¹⁴ B, tocnawan.

cræftas þe þær wið sceolon. Hwæt is sawla¹ hælo bûte rihtwisnes? oððe hwæt is hiora untrumnes² bûte un-
 jēawas? Hwā is þonne beþera læce þære sawle þonne sē
 þe hī gescēop, þæt is God? Hē ārað þā³ goodan, qnd
 5 wītnað ðā yflan. Hē wāt hwæs ælc wyrðe bið; nis hit nān
 wundor, for ðām hē of ðām hēan hrōfe hit eall gesihð,
 qnd þonnan miscað qnd metgað ælcum be his gewyrhtum.

Þæt wē þonne hātað⁴ wyrd, þonne sē gescēadwīsa God,
 þe ælces mōnnes ðearfe wāt, hwæt wyrðe oððe gefafað
 10 þæs þe wē ne⁵ wēnað. Qnd gīt⁶ ic jē mæg sume bisne
 fēaum⁷ wordum secgan be þām dæle þe sīo mēnrisce
 gescēadwīsnis mæg ongitan þā godcundnesse. Þæt is
 þonne, þæt⁸ wē ongitað hwīlum mōn⁹ on oðre wīsan, on
 oðre hine God ongit.¹⁰ Hwīlum wē tiohhiað þæt hē sīo
 15 sē beþra,¹¹ qnd þonne wāt God þæt hit swā ne bið. Þonne
 hwām hwæt cymð, oððe godes oððe yfles, māre þonne
 ðē jincð þæt hē wyrðe sīe, ne bið sīo unrihtwisnes nō on
 Gode, ac sīo unglēawnes bið on ðē selfum, þæt þū hit ne
 canst on riht gecnāwan. Oft gebyreð fēah þætte mēn
 20 ongitað mōn on⁸ ðā ilcan wīsan þe hine God ongit. Oft
 hit⁸ gebyreð ðætte manige mēn bīoð swā ungetrume
 ægper ge on mōde¹² ge on lichōman, þæt hī ne magon
 nē⁸ nān good dōn, nē nān yfel nyllað unnēdige; qnd
 bīoð ēac swā ungepyldige, þæt hī ne magon nān earfoðu¹³
 25 gefyldelīce āberan. For ðām hit gebyreð oft þæt God
 nylle for his mildheortnesse nān unāberendlice¹⁴ broc him
 ansettan, þy læs hī forlæten hiora unsceaðfulnesse,¹⁵ qnd

¹ C, sawle.² B, untrymnes; C, illegible.³ B, þæm.⁴ C, hætað.⁵ C, þæs þe we nað.⁶ B, get.⁷ B, feawum.⁸ B, wanting.⁹ C, wanting.¹⁰ C, andgit.¹¹ B, þe betsat.¹² C, men to mode broken off.¹³ B, earfoða.¹⁴ B, aberendlic.¹⁵ C, unseað.

weorðen wyrstan, gif hī āsterede¹ bīoð onð geswēncte.²
 Sume mēn bēoð ælces cræftes fullcræftige, onð fullhālige
 weras onð rihtwīse. Þonne þincð þæt Gode unriht þæt
 hē swylce swēnce; ge furðum þone dēað, þe eallum mōn-
 num is gecynde tō þolianne, hē him gedēð sēftran þonne 5
 oðrum mōnnum: swā swā gīo wīsmōn cwæð, þæt sē god-
 cunda anwald gefriodode his dēorlingas under his³ fiðra⁴
 sceade,⁵ onð hī scilde swā geornlice swā man dēð þone
 æppel⁶ on his ēagan. Manige tiliað Gode tō cwēmanne
 tō þon georne, þæt hī wilniað hiora āgnum willum manig- 10
 feald earfoðu tō ðrōwianne; for ðæm hī wilniað māran
 āre onð māran hlīsan onð weorðscipe mid Gode to hab-
 banne þonne þā habbað þe softor⁷ libbað.

Oft ēac becymð sē anwald þisse worulde tō swīðe
 goodum mōnnum, for ðæm þæt sē anwald þāra yflena⁸ 15
 weorðe tōworpen. Sumum mōnnum God seled⁹ ægðer
 ge good ge yfel gemenged, for ðæm hī ægpres earniað.
 Sume hē berēafað hiora welan swīðe hraðe, þæs þe hī
 ārest gesælige weorðað, þy læs hī for lōngum gesældum
 hī tō ūp *ahæbben*¹⁰ onð þonan on ofermēttum weorðen. 20
 Sume hē¹¹ læt þrēagan mid heardum broce, þæt hī leorn-
 igen þone cræft gepylde¹² on ðæm langan geswince.
 Sume him ondrādað earfoðu swīðor þonne hī þyrfen,
 þeah hī hī¹³ ēaðe ādreogan mægen. Sume hī gebycgað
 weorðlicne hlīsan þisses andweardan lifes mid hiora 25
 āgnum dēaðe; for ðæm hī wēnað þæt hī næbben¹⁴ nān
 oðer fioh¹⁵ þæs hlīsan¹⁶ wyrðe, būton hiora āgnum fiore.

¹ B, astyred.² B, geswenced.³ C, *wanting*.⁴ B, fiðera.⁵ C, sceate.⁶ B, ælp; J, æpl.⁷ C, habbanne *to softor broken off*; J *cites* C, hæbben.⁸ C, yfelana.⁹ B, selleð.¹⁰ C, ahæbben.¹¹ B, hi *to he wanting*.¹² C, gepyldelice.¹³ B, *wanting*.¹⁴ B, habben.¹⁵ B, fioð.¹⁶ B, hlīsan.

Sume mēn wæron gīo unoferswiðedlice, swā þæt hī nān
 ne meahste mid nānum wīte oferswiðan. Þā bȳsnodon
 hiora æftergengum, þæt hī nāren mid wītum oferswiðde.
 On þām wæs sweotol þæt hī, for heora gōdum weorcum,¹
 5 hæfdon² ðone cræft þæt him mōn ne meahste oferswiðan.
 Ac þā yflan, for hiora yflum weorcum, wæron gewītnode
 ond oferswiðde,³ for ðām þæt čā wītu gestīrden oðrum
 þæt hī⁴ swā gedōn ne dorsten, ond ēac þā *gebēten*⁵ þe hī
 þonne brociað. Þæt is swiðe sweotol tācn þām wīsun,
 10 þæt hē ne sceal lufian tō ungemetlice ðas woruldgesælða,
 for ðām hīe oft cumað tō ðām wyrrestum⁶ mōnnum.
 Ac hwæt wille wē cweðan be þām andweardan welan þe
 oft cymð tō ðām goodum? Hwæt hē⁷ elles sīe būton
 tācn þæs tōweardan welan, ond þæs edlēanes angin þe
 15 him God tīohhod hæfð for his goodan willan? Ic wēne
 ēac þætte God sælle mænegum yfelum mōnnum⁸ gesælða,
 for þām þe hē wāt hiora gecynd ond hiora willan swā
 gerādne þæt hī for nānum ermðum⁹ bīoð¹⁰ ne þȳ beþran,
 ac þȳ¹¹ wyrstan. Ac sē gōda lāce, þæt is God, lācnað
 20 hiora mōd mid ðām welan; wile þæt hī⁴ ongiten hwōnan
 him sē wela cōme, ond oļeccc þām þe lās hē him þone
 welan āfyrre, oððe hine þām⁴ welan, ond wende his
 þēawas tō gōde, ond forlæte ðā unþēawas¹² ond þā yfel
 þe hē ær for⁴ his ermðum dyde. Sume bīoð þeah þȳ
 25 wyrstan¹³ gif hī welan habbað, for ðām hī ofermodigað¹⁴
 for ðām welan, ond his ungemetlice brūcað.

¹ C, þæt to weorcum broken off. ² C, only -den left; B, hæfdon.

³ B, gewitnode ofer swiðe.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ MSS., gebetan.

⁶ B, wyrston.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ C, men.

⁹ B, earmðum.

¹⁰ C, byoð; B, bið.

¹¹ B, no þȳ bettran ne na þȳ.

¹² C, þeawas to unþeawas broken off.

¹³ C, wyrson.

¹⁴ B, for þam ofermodgian.

Manegum mēn biōð ēac forgifene for ðǣm þās weoruld-
 gesǣlða, þæt hē scyle¹ þǣm goodum lēanian hiora good,
 qnd þǣm yflum hiora yfel. For ðǣm symle biōð þā
 goodan qnd þā yflan ungeþwære² betwuh him, ge ēac
 hwilum þā yflan biōð ungerāde betwuh him selfum; ge
 furðum ān yfel man bið hwilum³ ungeþwære him selfum,
 for ðǣm þe hē wāt þæt hē untela dēð, qnd wēnð him
 þāra⁴ lēana, qnd nyle þeah þæs geswican nē hit furðum
 him ne læt hrēowan: qnd þonne for ðǣm singālan⁵ ege
 ne mæg nō weorðan geþwære on him selfum. Oft hit
 ēac⁶ gebyreð⁷ þæt sē yfla forlæt his yfel for⁷ sumes oðres
 yfles mannes andan, for⁷ ðǣm hē wolde mid þē tēlan⁸
 þone oðerne⁷ þæt hē onscunode his þēawas: swincð⁷ þonne
 ymb þæt swā hē swiðost mæg, ðæt⁷ hē⁷ tiolað ungelic tō
 bionne⁹ þǣm oðrum⁷; for ðǣm hit is þæs godeundan
 anwealdes⁷ gewuna, þæt hē wircð¹⁰ of yfle good. Ac lit
 nis nānum mēn ālēfed þæt hē mæge¹¹ witan eall þæt God
 getiohhod hæfð, nē ēac āreccan¹² þæt þæt hē geworht
 hæfð. Ac on þǣm hī habbað genōh tō ongitanne, þæt sē
 Scippend¹³ qnd sē Waldend¹⁴ eallra gesceafta welt qnd
 rihte¹⁵ gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop, qnd nān yfel ne
 worhte nē gēt ne wyrcð, ac ælc yfel hē ādrifð of eallum
 his rice. Ac gif þū æfter þǣm hēan¹⁶ anwalde spyrian¹⁷
 wilt þæs ælmehtigan Godes, þonne ne¹⁶ ongitst þū nān

¹ C, scile.² C, simle.⁵ C, singalum.⁷ C, broken off.⁹ B, bion.¹¹ C, Ac to mæge broken off.¹³ B, sceoppend.¹⁵ C, rehte.² C, ungeþwere.⁴ B, maran.⁶ C, wanting.⁸ B, lætan.¹⁰ B, wyrcð.¹² B, arecan.¹⁴ B, wealdend.¹⁶ B, wanting.¹⁷ B, anwealde scyrian.

yfel on nānum þinge, þēah þē nū¹ ðince þæt hēr micel on
 |ȝs middangearde sīe ; for ðāem hit is riht þæt ðā goodan
 hæbben² good edlēan hiora goodes, and þā yflan hæbben³
 wīte hiora yfles ; ne bið þæt nān yfel ðæt³ riht bið, ac
 5 bið good.

¹ C, |inge þe nu nu ; B, þinge þeah nu ; J, þeah ðe nu.

² B, habban.

³ B, þætte.

XI.

THE NATURE OF GOD.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðȳ wē sceoldon¹ ealle² mægene spyr-
ian æfter Gode, þæt wē wissen³ hwæt hē wære. Ðēah
hit ȳre mæð ne sīe þæt wē witen hwylc hē sīe,⁴ wē sculon
þēah be þæs andgites mæðe þe hē ȳs gifð fandian⁵; swā
swā wē ær cwædon þæt mon sceolde⁶ ælc þing ongitan 5
be his andgites mæpe, for ðæm wē ne magon ælc þing
ongitan swylc swylce hit bið. Ælc gesceaft ðēah, ægðer
ge⁷ gescēadwīs ge ungescēadwīs, þæt sweetolað þæt God
ēce is. For ðæm nāfre swā manega gesceafta, qnd swā
micla qnd swā⁷ fægra,⁸ hī ne underðiodden læssan ge- 10
sceafte qnd læssan anwalde þonne hī⁹ ealle sindon, nē
furðum emne miclum.' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Hwæt is ēcnes?'
Fā cwæð hē, 'þū mē āhsast micles earfoðes tō ongitanne.
Gif þū hit witan wilt, ðū scealt habban ær þīnes mōdes
ēagan clāne qnd hlūtor.¹⁰ Ne mæg ic ðē nāuhit helan þæs 15
þe ic wāt. Wāst þū þæt þreo ðing sindon on þīs middan-
gearde? An is hwilendlic, þæt hæfð¹¹ ægðer ge fruman
ge ende, qnd nāt¹² ðēah nān wuht ðæs ðe hwilendlic is,
nāuðer nē his fruman nē his ende. Oðer ðing is ēce,

¹ C, scoldon.

² B, eallon.

³ B, wiston.

⁴ B, witan he sle.

⁵ B, fundigan.

⁶ C, scolde.

⁷ B, *wanting*.

⁸ B, swægra.

⁹ C, *wanting*.

¹⁰ B, hlutore *with erasure of o*; J, hluttre.

¹¹ B, þæs þe (*for þæt hæfð*).

¹² B, ic nat.

þæt hæfð fruman qnd næfð nænne ende, qnd wāt¹
 hwonne hit onginð, qnd wāt þæt hit næfre ne geendað;
 þæt sint englas, qnd monna sāula.² Þridde ðing is ēce,
 būton ende qnd būton anginne, þæt is God. Betweoh
 5 þæm þrim is swiðe micel tōscēad. Gif wit þæt eall sculon
 tōsmēagian,³ þonne cume wit late tō ende þisse bēc, oððe
 næfre. Ac ān þing ðū scealt nēde⁴ þær ær⁵ witan, for
 hwȳ God is gehāten sīo hēhste ēcnes.' Ðā cwæð ic
 'Hwȳ?' Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðon þe⁶ wē witon swiðe lȳtel
 10 ðæs ðe ær ūs wæs, būton be gemynde qnd be geāscunge⁷;
 qnd gēt lāsse þæs ðe æfter ūs bið. Þæt ān ūs is⁸ gewis-
 lice andweard, þæt þe⁸ þonne bið; ac him is eall andweard,
 ge þæt þe⁹ ær wæs, ge þæt þe⁹ nū is, ge þæt þe⁹ æfter ūs
 bið; eall þæt is him andweard. Ne wexð¹⁰ his wela¹¹ nā⁶
 15 nē ēac næfre ne wanað. Ne ofman hē næfre nān wuht,
 for þæm hē¹² næfre nāuht ne forgeat. Ne sēcð hē nān
 wuht nē ne smēað, for ðæm þe hē hit wāt eall. Ne sēcð
 hē nān wuht, for ðȳ hē nān wuht ne forléas. Ne ēht¹³
 hē nānre wuhte, for ðȳ hine nān wuht ne mæg flīon. Ne
 20 ondræt hē him⁶ nān¹⁴ wuht, for ðæm hē næfð nænne
 rīcran, nē furðum nænne gelican. Simle hē bið gifende,
 qnd ne wanað his næfre nāuht. Symle hē bið ælmihtig,
 for ðæm hē symle wile good, qnd næfre nān yfel. Nis
 him nānes þinges nēdþearf. Symle hē bið lōciende, nē
 25 slæpð hē næfre. Symle hē bið gelīce monp̄wære. Symle
 hē bið ēce, for ðæm næfre sīo tiid næs þæt hē nære, nē
 næfre ne wyrð. Simle hē bið frioh, nē bið hē tō nānum
 weorce genēded. For his godcundlicum anwalde hē is
 æghwær andweard. His micelnesse ne mæg nān man

¹ B, ic wat.² B, sawla.³ B, asmeagan.⁴ B, nyde.⁵ C, an.⁶ B, wanting.⁷ C, geæscum.⁸ B, te.⁹ MSS., þæt te (for þæt þe).¹⁰ C, sceaxð (?).¹¹ B, welena.¹² B places he after nauht.¹³ B, efst.¹⁴ C, nane.

āmetan; nis jæt ðēah ne¹ lichqmlīce² tō wēnanne, ac gāst-
 līce, swā swā nū wīsdōm is qnd rihtwīsnēs, for ðāem hē
 jæt is self. A³ hwæt ofermōdie gē þonne, oððe hwȳ
 āhēbbe gē ēow wið swā hēane anwald? For ðāem gē
 nāuht wið hine dōn ne magon. For ðāem sē ēca qnd sē 5
 ælmehtiga symle sit on þāem hēan⁴ setle his anwaldes,
 þqnan hē mæg eall gesīon, qnd gilt ælcum swīðe⁴ rihte
 æfter his gewyrhtum. For ðāem hit nis nō unnet⁵ jæt wē
 hopien tō Gode; for ðāem hē ne went⁶ nā swā swā wē
 dōð. Ac biddað⁷ hine ēaðmōdlīce,⁸ for ðāem hē is swīðe 10
 rūmmōd qnd swīðe mildheort. Hēbbað ēower mōd tō
 him mid ēowrum hōndum, qnd biddað þæs þe riht sīe qnd
 ēower þearf sīe, for ðāem hē ēow nele wyrnan. Hatiað
 yfel qnd flēoð swā gē swīðost magen. Lufiað cræftas qnd
 folgiað þāem. Gē habbað mīcle nēððearfe⁹ þæt gē symle 15
 wel dōn, for ðāem gē symle beforan þāem ēcan qnd þāem
 ælmihtigan Gode dōð eall þæt þæt gē dōð. Eall hē hit
 gesihð, qnd eall hē hit forgilt.⁷

¹ B, no.⁴ B, be þam (for swīðe).⁷ B, abiddað.² C, licumlice.⁵ B, unnyt.⁸ C, eadmodlice.³ MSS., heah.⁶ B, welt.⁹ B, ðearfe.

XII.

THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.), except at the middle part of the extract, where the reading of O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.) is introduced. The variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi. Brit. Mus.), Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.) and B (= MS. 41 Corp. C. C. Camb.).]

when he then
preached
by
his
self
1877
delayed yet
by
5
10
15
20
 Mid þy̅ hē þā Paulinus sē biſceop Godes word bodade
 ond lārde, ond sē cyning ^{delayed yet} þā gyt tō gelyfanne, ond
 þurh sume tīle, swā swā wē ær cwædon, ^{by} gelimplicum ana
 sæt, ond geornlice mid him seolfum smæde ond þohte
 5 hwæt him selest tō dōnne wære ond hwyle æfastnes him
 tō healdanne wære, þā wæs sume dæge sē Godes wer
 ingongende tō him þær hē āna sæt, ond sette his þā swiðe
 ran hond him on þæt hēafod, ond hine ahsode hwæðer
 hē þæt tācen ongytan meahhte. þā oncnēow hē hit sōna
 10 sweotole, ond wæs swiðe forht geworden, ond him tō
 fōtum fēoll; ond hine sē Godes monn up hōf ond him
 cūðlice tō spræc, ond þus cwæð: Onðo hwæt, þū nū hafast
 þurh Godes gife þīnra fēonda hond beswicade, þā ðu ðe
 ondrēde, ond þū þurh his sylene ond gife þām rice on-
 15 fēnge þe ðu wilnadest. Ac gemyne nū þæt þū þæt þridde
 gelæstest þæt þū gehēte, þæt þū onfō his gelēafan ond his
 bebodu healde, sē ðe ^{honor} þe fōm wilwendlicum earfeðum
 genereðe ond ēac in ære wilwendlices rices ahōf. Ond
 gif ðu forð his willan hēarsum beon wilt, þone hē þurh
 20 mē bodað ond lāreð, hē þonne þe ēac fōm tintregum

genereð æra yfela, ond þec dælneomende gedēð mid him þæs ecan rices in heofonum.¹

Þā² sē cyning jā jā s word gehyrde, þā ondsvarode hē him, ond cwæð, þæt hē æghwæper ge wolde ge sceolde þæm geleafan onfōn þe hē lærde; cwæð hwæpere, þæt hē wolde mid³ his frēondum ond mid³ his wyttum gesprec ond gepeaht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt gefasian woldan, þæt hī ealle on lifes willan Criste gehālgade wæran. Þā dyde sē cyning swā swā hē cwæð, ond sē bisceop þæt gefafade.

Þā hæfde hē gesprec⁴ ond gepeaht mid his witum, ond syndriglice wæs fram him eallum frigneðde hwylc him þūhte ond gesawen wære þeos nīwe lār ond þære godeundnesse bigong þe þær læred wæs. Him þā ondsvarode his ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wæs hāten: 'Geseoh þū, cyning, hwelc þeos lār sie þe us nū bodad is. Ic þe soðlice andette, þæt ic eumlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallinga nāwint unigenes nē nyttnesse hafad sio æfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon ond beoðon. For þon nænig iinra þegna neodlicor nē gelustfullicor hine sylfne underþeodde tō ūra goda bigange þonne ic; ond noht þon læs monige syndon þā þe mārān gefe ond frēmsumilēsse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic, ond on eallum þingum mārān gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif ūre godo ænige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldan hie mē mā fultumian, for þon ic him geornlicor þeodde ond hyrde. For þon mē þynced wislīc, gif þū gesēo þā þing beteran ond strangran þe ūs nīwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām onfōn.'

Þæs wordum oþer cyninges wita ond ealdormann geþafunge sealde, ond tō þære spræce fēng ond þus cwæð: 30

¹ Thus far the text follows T.

² Here O begins.

³ Ca, B; O, wanting.

⁴ Ca, gespræce; B, spræce.

'pýslíc mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde lif
 manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þære tīde þe ūs tūcō
 is, swylc¹ swā þū æt swæsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdor-
 mannum ond þegnum on wintertīde, ond sīe fyr onælæd²
 5 ond jīn heall gewyrmed, ond hit rīne, ond snīwe, ond
 styrme³ ūte; cūme ān spearwa ond hƿædlice þæt hūs
 þurhflēo, cūme þurh ōpre duru in, þurh ōpre ūt gewite.
 Hwæt hē on þā tīd þe hē inne bið, ne bið hrīnen⁴ mid þy
 storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtia ond
 10 þæt læste⁵ fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft
 cymeð. Swā þonne þis monna lif tō medmīclum fæce
 ætýweð; hwæt þær fōregānge, wōðe hwæt þær æfterfylige,
 wē ne cunnun. For þon gif þeos lār ōwiht eūclīcre ond
 gerisenlicre⁶ brēnge, þæs weorþe is þæt wē þære fyr sēn.
 15 Þeossum wordum gelicum ðōre aldormen ond ðæs cyn-
 ings gepeahteras spræcan.

Þā gēn tōætýhte Cēfi, ond cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulīnus
 þone bisceop geornlicor gehýran be þām Gode sprecende
 þām þe hē bodade. Þā hēt sē cyning swā dōn. Þā hē þā
 20 his word gehýrde, þā clypode hē ond þus cwæð: 'Geare
 ic þæt ongeat þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beēodan; for
 þon swā micle swā ic geornlicor on þām bigange þæt
 sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit læs mētte. Nū þonne ic ope-
 lice ondette þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt
 25 ūs mæg þā gylt syllan ēcre ēadignesse ond ēces lifes
 hālo. For þon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þæt templ
 ond þā wīgbedo,⁷ þā ðe⁸ wē būton wæstmum ænigre
 nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hrape forlōosen ond fyre

¹ B; O, sw lic swa (a erased after sw); Ca, swa gelic swa.

² O, onælæd.

³ C, B, hagelge (for styrme).

⁴ B; O, hrined (h above the line); Ca, rined.

⁵ Ca, B, læste.

⁶ C, geweorlicre.

⁷ O ends with wig; T begins with bedo; Ca, weofedu.

⁸ T, ða.

as if
 (taken out)
 might
 that

appear
 show
 manifest

suby
 sent

this help precede

follows

follow

worship

man
 can
 give

stan

forbærne. Ono hwæt, hē þā wæs sē cyning openlice
 ondettende¹ þām biscope ond him eallum, þæt hē wolde
 fæstlice þām deōfolgildum widsacan ond Crīstes gelēafan
 onfōn.

Mid þy þe hē þā, sē cyning, frōm þām foresprecenan
 biscope sōhte ond āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ār
 biēdon, hwā ðā wīgbed ond þā hērgas þāra deōfolgilda
 mid heora heowum þe hēo ymbsette wāron, hēo ārest
 ādligan ond tōweorpan scolde, þā ondsworede hē: 'Efne
 ic. Hwā mæg þā nū ead, þe ic longe mid dysignesse
 beōde, tō bȳsene ðerra monna gerisenlecor tōweorpan,
 þonne ic seolfa þurh þā snytro þe ic frōm þām sōðan
 Gode onfēng?' Ond hē ðā sōna frōm him āwearp þā
 idlan dysignesse þe hē ār beōde, ond þone cyning hæd
 þæt hē him wāpen sealde ond stōðhors, þæt hē mealte
 on euman ond deōfolgyld tōweorpan. For þon þām
 biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālyfēd þæt hē mōste
 wāpen wegān nē eacor būton on mȳran rīdan. Þā sealde
 sē cyning him sweord, þæt hē hine mid gyrdē: ond nōm
 his spere on hond ond hlēop on þæs cyninges stēdan, ond
 tō þām deōfulgeldum fērde. Þā ðæt folc hine þā geseah
 swā geōscyrpedne, þā wēndon hēo þæt hē teola ne wiste,
 ac þæt hē wēdde. Sōna þæs þe hē nealēhte tō þām
 hērige, þā scēat hē mid þy spere þæt hit sticode fæste, on
 þām hērige, ond wæs swīde gefēonde þære ongytenesse
 þæs sōðan Godes bigonges. Ond hē ðā heht his gefēran
 tōweorpan ealne þone hērig ond þā gētīmbrō, ond for-
 bærnan.² Is sēo stōw gyt ætēawed gū ðeara deōfulgilda
 nōht feor east frōm Eoforwīccastre begeondan Deor-
 wentan þære ea, ond gēn tō dæge is nēmed Godmund.

¹ Miller; T, ondette; O, Ca, andette (with omission of was);
 B, andettende.

² O, Ca, B; T, -ndon.

ingahām, þær sē biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryrd-
 nesse tōwearp ond fordyde ȝā wigbed þe hē seolfa ær
 gehālgode.

Da onfēng Eadwine cyning mid eallum þām æðelingum
 his lēode ond mid micle force Crīstes geleafan ond
 fulwilde bæðe þȝ endlyftan geara his fices. Wæs hē
 gefulwad frōm Paulini, þām biscope his lārēowe, in
 Eoforwicceastre þȝ hālgestan Eastordæge in Scē. Pētres
 cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē þær hræde geweorce of trēo

10 cirican getimbrode.¹ Stōpan hē gecristnod wæs swiçe
 eac his lārēowe ond biscope Paulini biscopseol forgeaf
 Ond sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē ongon mid þæs
 biscopes lāre maran cirican ond hyrran stānenne timbran
 ond wyrcan ymb þā cirican utan þe hē þær worhte. Ac

15 ær þon hēo sēo² hearnis þæs wealles gefylled wære ond
 geendad, þæt hē sē cyning mid arleastre cyale oisleged
 wæs, ond þæt ilce geweore his æfterfylgende Oswalde
 forlēt to geendianne. Of þære tīde Paulinus, sē biscop,

20 sȝx ger fult þæt is oð ende³ þæs cyninges rīces, þæt hē
 mid his hultome in þære māgōe Godes word bodade ond
 lārde; ond men gelyfidon ond gefulwade wæron, swā
 monige swā fortōde wæron to ēcum life.

¹ B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

² B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.

³ T, endan.

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY.

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Þisses middangeardes ende neāh is.

Mēn þā lēofostan, hwæt! nū ānra manna gehwylcne ic myngie qnd lære, ge weras ge wif, ge geonge ge ealde, ge snottre ge unwise, ge þā welegan ge þā pearfan, þæt ānra gehwylc hine sylfne scēawige qnd ongyte, qnd swā hwæt swā hē on mycclum gyltum oþþe on medmycclum gefremede, þæt hē þonne hrædlice gecyrre tō |ām sēlran qnd tō þon sōðan læcedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God ælmihtigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt ealle mēn sȳn hāle qnd gesunde, qnd tō |on sōþan andgite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæp: 'Iā ēadmōðan heortan qnd þā forhtgendan qnd þā bifigendan qnd þā cwacigendan qnd Iā ondræðendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogap Iā næfre God ne ne forsyhp; ah heora þēna hē gehyreð, þonne hīe tō him cleopiað qnd him āre biddap.'

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon qnd oncnāwan qnd swiþe gearlice ongeotan þæt þisses middangeardes ende swiþe neāh is, qnd manige frēcnessa ætēowde, qnd manna wōhdæda qnd wōnessa swiþe gemōnigfealdode; qnd wē fram dæge tō oþrum geāxiað ungecyndelico wītu qnd

*ungecnydelice*¹ dēapas geond þeodland tō mannum cumene; qnd wē oft ongytaþ þæt āriseþ þeod wiþ þeode, qnd ungelimlico gefeohht on wōlicum dædum; qnd wē gehyrap oft secggan gelōme worldrīcra manna dēap þe heora lif
 5 mannum lēof wære, qnd þūhte fæger qnd wlitig heora lif qnd wynsumlic; swā wē ēac geāxiað mislice ādla on manegum stōwum middangeardes, qnd hungras wexende; qnd manig yfel wē geāxiaþ hēr on life gelōmlīcian qnd wæstmian, qnd nænig gōd āwunigende, qnd ealle world-
 10 licu þing swiþe synlicu; qnd cōlaþ tō swiþe sēo lufu þe wē tō ūrum Hælende habban sceoldan, qnd þā gōdan weorc wē ānforlættaþ þe wē for ūre sāule hære begān sceoldan. þās tæcno þyslico syndon þe ic nū hwile big sægde be þisse worlde earfoþnessum qnd fræcnessum, swā Crīst
 15 sylfa his geongrum sægde, þæt þās þing ealle geweorpan sceoldan ær þisse worlde ende.

Uton wē nū efstan ealle mægene gōdra weorca, qnd geornfulle bēon Godes miltsa, nū wē ongeotan magon þæt þis nēalæcþ worlde forwyrde; for þon ic myngige qnd
 20 manige manna gehwylcne þæt hē his āgene dæda georne smēage, þæt hē hēr on worlde for Gode rihtlice lifge, qnd on gesyhþe þæs hēhstan Cyninges. Sȳn wē rūmmōde þearfendum mannum, qnd earmum ælmesgeorne, swā ūs God sylfa bebēad þæt wē sōpe sibbe hēoldan, qnd ge-
 25 þwærnesse ūs betwēonon habban. Qnd þā mēn þe bearn habban, lēran hīe þæm rihtne þeodscipe, qnd him tæcean lifes weg qnd rihtne gang tō heofonum; qnd gif hīe on ænigum dæle wōlice libban heora lif, sȳn hīe þonne sōna frōm heora wōnessum onwēnde, qnd fram heora unrihtum
 30 oncyrron, þæt wē purh þæt ealle Gode lician, swā hit eallum gelēaffullum folcum beboden standeþ, næs nā þam

¹ -cynelice.

ānum þe Gode sylfum underþeodde syndon mid myclum hādum, biscopas qnd cyningas qnd mæssepreostas qnd hēahdiaconas, ac ēac sōþlice hit is beboden subdiaconum qnd munecum. Qnd is eallum mannum nēdpearf qnd nytlic þæt hīe heora fulwihthādas wel gehealdan. 5

Ne bēo nānig man hēr on worldrice on his geþohte tō mōdig, nē on his lichōman tō strang, nē nīpa tō georn, nē bealwes tō beald, nē bregda tō full, nē inwit tō lēof, nē wrōhtas tō wēbgenne, nē searo tō rēnigenne. Ne þearf þæs nān man wēnan þæt his lichama mōte oppe mæge jā 10 synbyrþenna on eorþscrafe gebētan; ah hē þær on moldan gemolsnaþ, qnd þær wyrde bideþ hwonne sē ælmihtiga God wille þisse worlde ende gewyricean, qnd þonne hē his byrnsweord getyþþ qnd þās world ealle þurhslyþþ, qnd þā lichōman þurhscōoteð, qnd þysne middangeard tōclēofeð, 15 qnd þā dēadan ūp āstandaþ; biþ þonne sē flæschoḡma āscyred swā glæs: ne mæg ðæs unrihtes bēon āwiht bedigled. For þon wē habbaþ nēdþearfe þæt wē tō lange ne fylgeon unwitweorcum, ac wē sceolan ūs geearnian þā siblecan wāra Godes qnd manna, qnd þone rihtan gelēafan 20 fæste staðelian on ūrum heortum, þæt hē ðær wunian mæge qnd mōte, qnd þær grōwan qnd blōwan. Qnd wē sceolan andettan þā sōþan gelēaffulnesse on ūrne Drihten qnd on ¹ Hælende Crist, his ðone ācendan Suna, qnd on ðone Hālgan Gāst, sē is efnēce Fæder qnd Sunu. Qnd 25 wē sceolan gehyhtan on Godes þā gehālgodan cyricean, qnd on ðā rihtgelēfedan. Qnd wē sceolan gelyfan synna forlætnessa, qnd lichōman āristes on *dōmes*² dæg. Qnd wē sceolan gelēfan on þæt ēce lif, ond on þæt heofonlice rice þæt is gehāten eallum þe nū syndan gōdes wyrhtan. 30 Þis is sē rihta gelēafa þe āghwylcum mēn gebyreð þæt hē

¹ ond on *misplaced after Crist.*

² domos.

wel gehealde qnd gelæste, for ðon þe nān wyrhta ne mæg
 gōd weorc wyrcean for Gode būton *lufan*¹ qnd gelēfan.
 Qnd ūs is mycel nēðpearf þæt wē ūs sylfe geðencean qnd
 gemunan, qnd þonne geornost þonne wē gehýron Godes
 5 bēc ūs beforan recccean qnd rādan, qnd godspell secggean,
 qnd his wuldorþrymmas mannum cýpan. Uton² wē þonne
 georne teolian þæt wē æfter þon ðē beþeran sýn qnd þē
 sēlran for ðære lāre ðe wē oft gehýrdon.

Éalā meþn ðā lēofostan, hwæt! wē sceolan geðencean
 10 þæt wē ne lufian tō swiþe þæt þæt wē *forlætan*³ sceolan,
 nē þæt huru ne forlætan tō swiþe þæt wē ecelice habban
 sceolan. Geséo wē nū for georne þæt nænig man on
 worlde tō ðæs mycelne welan nafað, nē tō ðon mōdelico
 gestrēon hēr on worlde, þæt sē on medmyccelum fyrste tō
 15 ende ne cume, qnd þæt eall forlæteð þæt him ær hēr on
 worlde wynsumlic wæs qnd lēofost tō āgenne qnd tō
hæbbenne.⁴ Qnd sē man næfre tō ðon lēof ne bið his
 nēhmāgum qnd his worldfrēondum, nē heora nān hine tō
 þæs swiþe ne lufað þæt hē sōna syppan ne sý onscungend,
 20 seoppān sē lichoma qnd sē gāst gedælde bēop, qnd þincð
 his nēawist lāplīco qnd unfæger. Nis þæt nān wundor;
 hwæt biþ hit lā elles būton flæsc, seoððan sē ecea dæl of
 biþ, þæt is sēo sāwl? hwæt biþ lā elles sēo lāf būton wyrma
 meþe? Hwær bēop þonne his welan qnd his wista? hwær
 25 bēoð þonne his wlencea qnd his anmēdlan? hwær bēop
 þonne his iðllan gescyrplan? hwær bēop ðonne þā glengeas
 qnd þā myccelan gegyrelan þe hē þone lichoman ær mid
 frætwode? hwær cumap þonne his willan qnd his fyren-
 lustas ðe hē hēr on worlde beēode? Hwæt! hē þonne
 30 sceal mid his sāule ānre Gode ælmihtigum riht āgyldan
 ealles þæs þe hē hēr on worlde tō wōmmum gefrēmede.

¹ lufon.² Vton.³ -on.⁴ -ene.

Magon wē nū gehēran [secg]¹ gean be [sumum welegum
 men]¹ qnd worldricum ; āhte hē on þysse worlde mycelne
 welan qnd swiðe mōdelico gestrēon qnd manigfealde, qnd
 on wynsunnesse lifde. Þā gelamp him þæt his lif wearð
 geendod qnd færlīc ende on becōm þisses lēanan *lifes*.² Þā 5
 wæs his nēhmāga sum qnd his worldfrēonda þæt hine
 swyþor lufode þonne ænig oþor man ; hē jā for þære
 langunga qnd for þære gēomrunga þæs oþres dēapes, lēng
 ou þām lande gewunian ne mihte, ac hē unrōtmōd of his
 cýpþe gewāt qnd of his earde, qnd on þām lande feala 10
 wintra wunode ; qnd him nāfre sēo langung ne getēorode,
 ac hine swiþe gehyrde qnd præade. Þā ongan hine eft
 langian on his cýpþe, for þon þæt hē wolde gesēon eft qnd
 scēawian þā byrgenne, hwylc sē wære þe hē oft ær mid
 wlite qnd mid wæstmum fægerne m . . .³ geseah. Him 15
 jā tō cleopodon þæs dēadan bān, qnd þus cwædon : ‘ For
 hwon cōme þū hider ūs tō scēawigenne ? Nū þū miht hēr
 gesēon moldan dæl qnd wyrmes lāfe, þær þū ær gesāwe
 godweþ mid golde gefāgod. Scēawa þær nū dūst qnd
 dryge bān, þær þær þū ær gesāwe æfter flæsclīcre gecynde 20
 fægre leomu on tō sēonne. Ealā þū frēond qnd mīn mæg,
 gemyne þis qnd ongyt jē sylfne, þæt þū eart nū þæt ic
 wæs io ; qnd þū byst æfter fæce þæt ic nū eom. Gemyne
 þis qnd oncnāw þæt mīne welan þe ic io hæfde syndon
 ealle gewitene qnd gedrorene, qnd mīne hērewic syndon 25
 gebrosnode qnd gemolsnode. Ac onwēnd jē tō jē sylfum,
 qnd jīne heortan tō rāde gecyr, qnd gearna þæt jīne bēna
 sýn Gode ælmihtigum andfenge.’ Hē þā swā gēomor qnd
 swā gnorngende gewāt frōm þære dūstscēawunga, qnd
 hine þā onwēnde frōm ealre þisse worlde begangum ; 30

¹ MS. damaged here ; emendations by Morris.² lifæs.³ MS. damaged here ; three or four words cut off (Morris).

qnd hē ongan Godes lof leornian qnd þæt læran, qnd þæt gāstlice mægen lufian; qnd þurh þæt geearnode him þā gife Hāliges Gāstes, qnd ēac þæs ōpres sāule of wītum genērede qnd of tintregum ālēdde.

- 5 Magon wē þonne, meṅ þā lēofestan, ūs þis tō gemyndum habban, qnd þās bȳsene on ūrum heortan stapelian, þæt wē ne sceolan lufian worlde glengas tō swīpe nē þysne middangeard; for þon þe þeos world is eall forwordenlic qnd gedrōfenlic qnd gebrosnodlic qnd *feallenic*,¹ qnd þeos
 10 world is eall gewitenlic.² Uton wē þonne geornlice geþencean qnd oncnāwan be þyses middangeardes fruman; þā hē ærest gesceapen wæs, þā wæs hē ealre fægernesse full, qnd hē wæs blōwende on him sylfum on swȳpe manigfealdre wynsumnesse. Qnd on þā tīd wæs mannum
 15 lēof *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd hālweṅde qnd *hāl*⁴ smyltnes wæs *ofer*³ eorþan, qnd sibba genihtsumnes, qnd tūddres æpelles. Qnd þes middangeard wæs on þā tīd tō þon fæger qnd tō þon *wynsumlic*⁵ þæt hē tēah meṅ tō him þurh his wlite qnd þurh his fægernesse qnd wynsumnesse fram þon
 20 ælmihtegan Gode. Qnd þā hē þus fæger wæs qnd þus wynsum, þā wisnode hē on. Crīstes hāligra heortum, qnd is nū on ūrum heortan blōwende swā hit gedafen is. Nū is æghwōnon hrēam qnd wōp; nū is hēaf æghwōnon, qnd sibbe tōlēsnes; nū is æghwōnon yfel qnd slēge; qnd
 25 æghwōnon þes middangeard flȳhp from ūs mid mycelre biternesse, qnd wē him flēondum fylgeap, qnd hine feallendne lufiap. Hwæt! wē on þām gechnāwan magon þæt þeos world is scyṅdende qnd heononweard. Uton wē þonne þæs geþencean, þā hwīle þe wē magon [qnd]⁶ mōton, þæt
 30 wē ūs georne tō Gode pȳdon. Uton ūrum Drihtne hȳran

¹ feallendlic.² gewiten; Morris, gewitendlic (?).³ ofor.⁴ heal.⁵ wym-.⁶ Holthausen.

georne, qnd him þancas seġgan ealra his geofena qnd ealra his miltsa qnd ealra his ēaðmōdnessa qnd fr̄msumnessa þe hē wiþ ūs æfre gecȳpde, þæm heofonlican Cininge þe leofað qnd rīxap on worlda world aa būton ende on ēcnesse. AMEN.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

[From the Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. of Ælfric's Homilies.]

Iōhannes sē Godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, wearð on
 ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēos-
 unge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē
 hine lufode synderlice; nā swā micclum for ðære mæg-
 5 lican sibbe swā for ðære clænnyssse his ansundan mægð-
 hādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hē on
 ēcnysse on ungewemmedum mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit
 is geræd on gewyrdelicum racum þæt hē wolde wīfian,
 and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp hit
 10 þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð átēorod. Sē Hælend ðā
 hēt þā ðeningmen¹ āfyllan six stānene fatu mid hlūttrum
 wætere, and hē mid his blētsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum
 wīne āwēnde. Þis is þæt forme tācn ðe hē on his men-
 niscnyssse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð Iōhannes swā
 15 onbryrd þurh þæt tācn, þæt hē ðær rihte his brȳde on
 mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and
 wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine
 ætbræd þām flæsclīcum lustum. Witodlice ðisum lēofan
 leorningenihte befæste sē Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē
 20 on rōdehengene manncynn ālȳsde, þæt his clāne lif ðæs
 clānan mædenes Mariān gȳmde; and heo ðā on hyre
 swyster suna pēnungum wunode.

¹ C, ðenigmen.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode sum wælhrēow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce, æfter Nerōne, sē wæs Domiciānus gehāten, crīstenra manna ĕhtere: sē hēt āfyllan āne cȳfe mid weallendum ele, and þone mæran godspellere þær on hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes gescyldnyse ungewemmed of ðām hātan¹ bæðe ēode. Eft ðā ðā sē wælhrēowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bodunge ālēcgan, þā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum īgeoðe þe is Paðmas gecīged, þæt hē ðær þurh hungres scearpnysse ācwæle. Ac sē ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlēt tō gȳmelēaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on ðām wræcsīðe þā tōweardan onwrigenyse, be ðære hē āwrat ðā bōc ðe is gehāten 'Apocalipsis': and sē wælhrēowa Domiciānus on ðām ylcan gēare wearð ācweald æt his witena handum; and hī ealle ānmōdlice ræddon þæt ealle his gesetnyssa āȳdlode wæron. þā wearð Nerua, swiðe ārfæst man, tō cāsere gecoren. Be his geþafunge gecyrde sē apostol ongēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē ðe mid hospe tō wræcsīðe āsēnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan weras and wīf fægnigende, and cweðende, 'Geblētsod is sē ðe cōm on Godes naman.'

Mid þām ðe sē apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig Ephesum, þā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan līc tō byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swiðe gelyfed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cystigum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce folgodon. Ðā hēt sē apostol ðā bære settan, and cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst ārære ðē, Drūsiāna; ārīs, and gecyrr hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on þīnum hūse.' Drūsiāna þā ārās swilce of slæpe āwrēht,² and carfull be ðæs apostoles hāse hām gewēnde.

¹ MSS., hatum.² B, aweht.

On ðam ðörum dæge ēode sē apostol be ðære stræt; þā
 ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lādde twēgen gebrōðru þe
 hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēor-
 wurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwȳsan on ealles
 5 þæs folces gesihðe, tō wāfersȳne, swylce tō forsewen-
 nysse woruldlicra æhta. Hit wæs gewunelic on ðam
 tīman þæt ðā ðe woldon woruldwīsdōm geceordlice leor-
 nian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum, and
 ðā tōbræcon; oððe on sumum gyldenum wēge, and ðone
 10 on sǣ āwurpan; þī lǣs ðe sēo smēaung þāra¹ æhta hī
 æt ðære lāre hrēmde. Þā clypode sē apostol ðone ūðwitan
 Grāton him tō, and cwæð, ‘Dyslic bið þæt hwā woruld-
 lice spēda forhogige for manna hērunge, and bēo on
 Godes dōme geniðerod. Yðel bið sē lācedōm þe ne mæg
 15 ðone untruman gehælan; swā bið ēac yðel sēo lār ðe ne
 gehælbð ðære sǣwle leahtras and unðéawas. Sōðlice mīn
 lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan lifes
 þysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan
 becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dælan, gif hē wolde
 20 fulfrēmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on
 heofenum, and ðær tō ēacan þæt ēce lif.’ Grāton ðā sē
 ūðwita him andwyrde, ‘Þās gymstānas synd tōcwȳsede
 for yðelum gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās
 bricas tō ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum
 25 frēmian.’ Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðāra gymstāna bricas,
 and beseah tō heofonum, þus cweðende, ‘Drihten Hæl-
 end, nis ðē nān ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne
 tōbroccenan middangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh
 tācen þāre hālgan rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan
 30 gymstānas ðurh ðīnra engla handa, þæt ðās nytenan
 meñn ðīne mihta oncnāwon, and on þē gelyfon.’ Hwæt!

¹ C, ðære.

ðā færlīce wurdon ðā gymstānas swā ansunde þæt furðon nān tācen ðære ærran tōcwýsednysse næs gesewen. Þā sē ūðwita Grāton samod mid þām cnihtum fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum, gelyfende on God. Sē apostol hine fullode mid eallum his hīrēde, and hē ongann Godes ge-
 5 lēafan openlice bodian. Þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstānas, and ealle heora æhta dældon wædlum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel mēnigu gelēaffullra him ēac tō geðeodde.

Þā becōm sē apostol æt sumum sǣle tō þære byrig Per-
 gamum, þær ðā foresædan cnihtas iu ær eardodon, and gesāwon heora ðeowan mid *godwebbe* gefrætewode,¹ and on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid dēoffles flān þurhscotene, and drēorige on mōde þæt hī wædligende on ānum wāclīcum wæfelse fērdon, and heora
 15 ðeowan on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende wæron. Þā undergeat sē apostol ðās dēoffīcan fācn, and cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo þæt ēower mōd is āwēnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe gē ēowre spēda þearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre fyligdon: gāð nū for ðī tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrd-
 20 ene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.’ Hī dydon be his hǣse, and hē on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda geblētsode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwēnde. Eft cwæð sē apostol Iōhannes, ‘Gāð tō ðære sǣ strande, and fēccað mē papolstānas.’ Hī dydon swā; and Iōhannes þā on
 25 Godes mægenðrymme hī geblētsode, and hī wurdon gehwyrfede tō dēorwurðam gymmum. Þā cwæð sē apostol, ‘Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað pises goldes and ðissera gymstāna.’ Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende, ‘Ealle ðās goldsmiðas secgað þæt hī næfre ær swā clǣne
 30 gold nē swā rēad ne gesāwon; ēac ðās gymwyrhtan

¹ C, godwebbe gefreatewode; Sweet, gefrætewode.

seȝgað þæt hī nǣfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne ge-
 mētton.' Þā cwæð sē apostol him tō, 'Nimað þis gold
 and ðās gymstānas, and farað, and biggað ēow landāre ;
 for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. Biggað ēow
 5 þællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lýtrelre hwīle scīnon swā swā
 rōse, þæt gē hrædlīce forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and
 welige hwīlweṅdlice, þæt gē ēcelīce wædliōn. Hwæt
 lā ! ne mæg sē ælmihtiga Wealdend purhtēon þæt hē dō
 his ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and
 10 unwiðmetenlice scīnan ? Ac hē sette gecamp gelēafful-
 lum sāwlum, þæt hī gelyfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan,
 ðā ðe for his naman þā hwīlweṅdan spēda forhogiað. Gē
 gehældon untruman on þæs Hælandes naman, gē āflīgdon
 dēoflu, gē forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce un-
 15 coðe gehældon : efne, nū is ðēos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and
 gē sind earmingas gewordenne, gē ðe wæron mære and
 strange. Swā micel ege stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī
 be ēowere hāse þā ofsettan dēofolsēocan forlēton ; nū gē
 ondrædað ēow dēoflu. Þā heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum
 20 gemæne. Nacode wē wæron ācennede, and nacode wē
 gewītað. Þære sunnan beorhtnys,¹ and þæs mōnan lēoht
 and ealra tungla sind gemæne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan.
 Rēnsēūras and cyrcan duru, fulluht and synna forgyf-
 ennys, hūselgang and Godes nēosung sind eallum ge-
 25 mæne, earmum and ēadigum ; ac sē ungesælīga gýtserne
 wile mære habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne hē
 furðon orsorh ne bricð his genihtsumnysse. Sē gýtserne
 hæfð ænne lichaman, and menigfealde scrūd ; hē hæfð
 āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan : witodlice þæt
 30 hē for gýtsume uncyste nānum oðrum syllan ne mæg,
 þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām ; swā swā sē witega cwæð,

¹ C, beorhnys ; Sweet.

“On idel bið ælc man gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið þæra æhta ðēowa, þonne hē him eallunga þēowað; and þær tō ēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt hē ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brūcan. Hē carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sȳ; hē gȳmð grædelice his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytla¹ hē berȳpð þā wanspēdigang,² hē fulgæð³ his lustum and his plegan; þoune færlīce gewitt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forseyldigod, synna āna mid him fērigende; for ðan þe hē sceal ēce wīte ðrōwian.’

Efne ðā ðā sē apostol þās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær sum wuduwe hire suna līc tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewifod þrītīgum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod mid þām licmannum rārigende hī āstrēhte æt þæs hālgan apostoles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman ārærde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drūsiānam. Iōhannes ðā ofhrēow þære mēder and ðæra licmanna drēorignysse, and āstrēhte his lichaman tō eorðan on langsumum gebede, and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpāhafenum handum langlice bæd. Þā ðā hē ðus ðrīwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē unwindan þæs cnihtes līc, and cwæð, ‘Ēalā ðū cniht, ðe purh ðīnes flāscses lust hrædlīce ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā þū cniht, þū ne cūðest ðinne Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend; þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī þū beurne on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for ðīnre nytennysse geornlice bæd, þæt þū of dēaðe ārīse, and þisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cȳðe hū micel wuldor hī forluron, and hwilc wīte hī geearnodon.’ Mid

¹ C, gebytlu; Sweet.² C, wann; Sweet.³ B, folgað.

ðām þā ārās sē cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes
 fōtum, and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswēnde
 wæron, þus cweðende, 'Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower
 gȳmdon drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan
 5 blissigende on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan
 rīce gearo, and scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllede,
 and mid ēcum lēohte; þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe,
 and gē begēaton eow ðeosterfulle wununga mid dracum
 āfyllede and mid brastligendum līgum, mid unāsęcgend-
 10 līcum wītum āfyllede and mid anðræcum stęncum; on
 ðām ne āblind grānung and þoterung dages oppe nihtes:
 biddað for ðī mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol,
 ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē eow fram ðām ēcum forwyrde
 ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe ārærde; and hē eowre
 15 sāula, þe nū sind adylegode of þære līfican bēc, gelæde
 eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Sē cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and
 þæt folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlice biddende þæt hē him
 20 tō Gode gepingode. Sē apostol þā bebēad ðām twām
 gebrōðrum þæt hī ðrītig daga be hrēowsunge dædbētende
 Gode geofrodon, and on þām¹ fæce geornlice bādon þæt
 þā gyldenān gyrda eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwęndon,
 and þā gymstānas tō heora wācnysse. Æfter ðrītigra
 25 daga fæce, þā þā hī ne mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold
 and þā gymstānas tō heora gecynde āwęndan, ðā cōmon
 hī mid wōpe tō þām apostole, þus cweþende, 'Symle ðū
 tæhtest mildheortnysse, and þæt man oðrum miltsode;
 and gif man oðrum miltsað, hū mīcele swīðor wile God
 30 miltsian and ārian mannum his handgeweorce! Þæt þæt
 wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton, þæt wē nū mid

¹ C, *wanting*.

wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað.¹ Ðā andwyrde sē apostol, 'Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and jā stānas tō sǣstrande: hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.' Þā ðā hī þis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā þæt hī ādrǣfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehǣldon, and feala tǣcna on Drihtnes naman gefrēmedon, swā swā hȳ 5
 ær dydon.

Sē apostol jā gebigde tō Gode ealne pone eard Asiam, sē is geteald tō healfum dǣle middaneardes; and āwrāt ðā fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrępað swȳðost ymbe Crīstes godcundnysse. Ðā oðre ðrȳ godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus, Lūcās, āwriton æror be Crīstes męnniscnysse. Þā āsprungan gedwolmęnnu on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crīst nǣre, ær hē ācęnned wæs of Marīan. Jā bǣdan ealle ðā lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē þā 15
 fēorðan bōc gesette, and þǣra gedwolmanna dyrstignesse ādwǣscte. Iōhannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemǣnelice; and hē æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste āfyllad, þæt hē ealle Godes ęnglas and ealle gesceafta mid hēalīcum mōde oferstāh, and mid 20
 ðysum wordum þā godspellīcan gesętnysse ongan, '*In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua,*' þæt is on ęnglisc, 'On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; þis wæs on frymðe mid Gode. Ealle ðing 25
 sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nān þing būton him gesceapen.' And swā forð on ealre ðǣre godspellīcan gesętnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelice būtan angynne of his Fæder ācęnned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnyse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, ā būtan 30
 ęnde. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his męnniscnysse, for ðan þe

¹ C, bereowsiað.

þā ǫry ǫðre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þām heora bēc
setton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt þā dēofolgyldan, þe þā
gýt ungelēaffulle wǣron, gecwædon þæt hī woldon þone
5 apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. Þā cwæð sē
apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum, ‘Gāð ealle endemes tō
Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt
sēo cyrcce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō
ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht þā
10 hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower tem-
pel þurh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwýse
ēower dēofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic geðúht þæt gē
geswýcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelyfon on ðone sōðan
God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.’ Þā hǣðengyldan ðisum
15 cwyde geðwǣrlǣhton, and Ióhannes mid geswǣsum
wordum þæt fole tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām
dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him
eallum clypode, ‘On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ
mid eallum þām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt
20 þeos mēnigu tōcnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggeng
is.’ Hwæt ðā fǣrlīce āhrēas þæt tempel grundlunga mid
eallum his anlicnyssum tō dūste āwēnde. On þām ylcan
dæge wurdon gebigede twelf ðusend¹ hǣðenra manna tō
Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.
25 Þā sceorede ðā gýt sē yldesta hǣðengylda mid myc-
elre þwyrnyse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelyfan búton
Ióhannes áttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone
cwealmbæran² drenc oferswīðde. Þā cwæð sē apostol,
‘Þeah ðū mē áttor sylle, þurh Godes naman hit mē ne
30 dęrað.’ Ðā cwæð sē hǣðengylda Aristodēmus, ‘Þū scealt
ǣrest ǫðerne gesēon drincan, and ðær rihte cwelan, þæt

¹ B, þusenda.

² C, R. cwelmbæran.

hūru ðin heorte swā forhtige for ðām dēadbærum drēnce.
 Iōhannes him andwyrde, ‘Gif ðū on God gelyfan wylt,
 ic unforhtmōd ðæs drēnces onfō.’ Þā getēngde sē Aristo-
 dēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genain on his cwearterne
 twēgen ðeofas, and sealde him ðone unlybban ætforan 5
 eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesilðe; and hī ðær rihte
 æfter ðām drēnce gewiton. Syððan sē hǣðengilda ēac
 sealde ðone āttorbæran drēnc jām apostole, and hē mid
 rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his lichaman gewæpnode,
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan 10
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā
 and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīda dæges, and
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwilitan būton blācunge
 and forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon, ‘Ān sōð God is, sē
 ðe Iōhannes wurðað.’ Þā cwæð sē hǣðengylda tō ðām 15
 apostole, ‘Gyt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan
 on ðines Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte ge-
 clāensod fram ælcere twȳnunge.’ Ðā cwæð Iōhannes,
 ‘Aristodēme, nim mīne tunecan, and lēge bufon þæra
 dēadra manna līc, and cweð, “Þæs Hǣlendes Crīstes 20
 apostol mē āsēnde tō ēow, þæt gē on his naman of dēaðe
 ārison, and ælc mann oncnāwe þæt dēað and līf þēowiað
 mīnum Hǣlende.”’ Hē ðā be ðæs apostoles hāse bær
 his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām dēadum; and hī
 ðær rihte ansunde ārison. Þā ðā sē hǣðengilda þæt ge- 25
 seah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum, and syððan
 fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra mid hlūd-
 dre stemne cȳdde. Hī ðā bēgen þone apostol gesōhton,
 his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad sē apostol him seofon
 nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter ðām 30
 fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
 māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære
 cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.

þā ðā sē apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara,
 þā ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid þām oðrum apos-
 tolum, þe hē of ðisum life genumen hæfde, and cwæð,
 ‘Iōhannes, cum tō mē: tīma is þæt þū mid ðinum ge-
 5 brōðrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe.’ Iōhannes
 jā ārās, and ēode wið þæs Hælandes; ac hē him tō
 cwæð, ‘Nū on sunnandæg, mīnes ærīstes dæge, þū cymst
 tō mē;’ and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewende tō heof-
 enum. Sē apostol micclum blissode on ðām behāte, and
 10 on þām sunnanūhtan ærwacol tō ðære cyrcan cōm, and
 þām folce, fram hancrēde oð undern, Godes gerihta lārde,
 and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt sē Hælend hine
 on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hēt ðā
 delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt
 15 āwegan. And hē ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrg-
 ene, and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode, ‘Drihten
 Crīst, ic þancige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō þīnum
 wistum; þū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan jē gewil-
 node. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac þū
 20 cwæde þæt ic andbidode, þæt ic ðē māre folc gestrynde.
 þū hēolde mīne lichaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and
 þū simle mīne sāwle onlihtest, and mē nāhwār ne for-
 lēte. þū settest on mīnum mūðe þīnre sōðfæstnysse
 word, and ic āwrāt ðā lāre ðe ic of ðinum mūðe ge-
 25 hȳrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcan geseah. Nū
 ic ðē betæce, Drihten, þīne bearn, ðā ðe þīn gelaðung,
 mæden and mōder, þurh wæter and þone Hālgan Gāst
 ðē gestrynde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid
 ðām ðe ðū cōme, and mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan
 30 mē lifes geat, þæt ðæra ðeostra ealdras mē ne ge-
 mēton. þū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū
 þe be ðīnes Fæder hāse middangeard gehældest, and ūs
 ðone Hālgan Gāst āsēndest. þē wē heriað, and þanciað

þīnra męnigfealdra gōða geond ungeęndode worulde.¹
Amen.

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlic lēoht bufon
 čām apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte
 scīnende þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs lēohtes lēoman 5
 scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām lēohte his gāst āgeaf
 þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rice gelaðode. Hē gewāt
 swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnyse of ðisum andweardan
 life swā swā hē wæs ælfręmed fram lichamlicere gewęm-
 mednyse. Sōðlice syððan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid 10
 mannan āfyllled. Manna wæs gehāten sē heofenlica męte
 þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū
 wæs sē bigleofa gemēt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān
 ðing elles; and sē męte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne
 andweardan dæg. . Þær bēoð fela tācna ætēowode, and 15
 untrume gehælde and fram eallum frēcednyssum ālȳsede
 purh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. Þæs him getīðað Drihten
 Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and
 Hālgum Gāste ā būton ęnde. Amen.

¹ C, R; B, woruld; Sweet, worulda.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

[The text of this homily of Ælfric on St. Gregory's Day is here given according to MS. Gg. 3. 28 of the Camb. Univ. Lib. (C). The variants that are not marked are from MS. Bodl. 340 (= NE. F. 4. 10).]

Grēgōrius sē hālga pāpa, Ængliscre ðeode apostol, on
 ðisum andwerdan¹ dæge, æfter mēnigfealdum² gedeorfum
 and hālgum gecnyrdnyssum, Godes rice gesæliglice āstāh.
 Hē is rihtlice Ængliscre ðeode apostol, for ðan ðe hē þurh
 5 his ræd and sande ūs fram dēofles biggengum ætbræd,
 and tō Godes gelēafan gebigde. Manega hālige bēc cýðað
 his drohtnunge and his hālige lif, and ēac 'Historia³ An-
 glōrum,' ðā ðe Ælfrēd cyning of Lēdene⁴ on Ænglisc
 āwēnde. Sēo⁵ bōc sprecð genōh swutellice⁶ be ðisum
 10 hālgan⁷ were. Nū wylle⁸ wē sum ðing scortlice ēow be
 him⁹ gereccan, for ðan ðe sēo⁵ foresæde bōc nis ēow
 eallum cūð, þeah ðe heo on Ænglisc āwēnd¹⁰ sý.

Þēs ēadiga pāpa¹¹ Grēgōrius wæs of¹² æðelborenre
 mægðe and ēawfæstre ācenned; Rōmāniscce witan wæron
 15 his māgas; his fæder hātte Gordiānus, and Fēlix, sē

¹ ðysum andweardan.

² mænig-

³ istoria.

⁴ lædene.

⁵ sý^o (sý with o above the line by another hand).

⁶ swutellice.

⁷ ðam halgum.

⁸ wille.

⁹ sceortlice be him (eow wanting).

¹⁰ awænd.

¹¹ wer (for papa).

¹² Above the line by another hand.

ēawfæsta pāpa, wæs his fifta fæder. Hē wæs — swā swā
 wē cwædon¹ — for worulde æðelboren, ac hē oferstāh his
 æðelborennysse mid hālgum ðēawum and mid gōdum
 weorcum geglengde.² Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama, sē
 swēgð³ on Lēdenum⁴ gereorde ‘Vigilantius,’ þæt is on 5
 Ænglisc ‘Wacolre.’⁵ Hē wæs swiðe wacol on Godes be-
 bodum, ðā ðā hē sylf hērigendlice leofode, and hē wacol-
 lice ymbe⁶ manegra ðēoda þearfe hogode and him⁷ lifes
 weg⁸ geswutelode. Hē wæs fram cildhāde on bōclīcum
 lārum getyð, and hē on ðære lāre swā gesæliglice ðeah, 10
 þæt on ealre Rōmānabyrig næs nān his gelīca geðūht.
 Hē geneordlæhte æfter wīstra lārēowa gebisnungum,⁹ and
 næs forgytol,¹⁰ ac gefæstnode his lāre on fæsthafelum
 gemynde. Hē hlōd ðā mid þurstigum brēoste¹¹ ðā flōw-
 endan lāre, ðe hē eft æfter fyrste mid hunigswēttre 15
 ȝrotan þæslike bealcette. On geonglicum gearum, ðā ðā
 his geogoð¹² æfter gecynde woruldðing lufian sceolde, þā
 ongann¹³ hē hine sylfne tō Gode geðēodan, and tō ēðele
 þæs ūpplican¹⁴ lifes mid eallum gewilnungum¹⁵ orðian.
 Witodlice æfter his fæder forðsīðe, hē ārærde six mun- 20
 uclif on Sicilialande,¹⁶ and þæt sefoðe binnon Rōmāna-
 byrig¹⁷ getimbrode, on ðām hē sylf regollīce under ab-
 bodes¹⁸ hæssum drohtnode. Þā seofon mynstru hē gelēnde¹⁹
 mid his āgenum, and genihtsumlice tō dæghwōmlīcum
 bigleofan gegōdode. Þone oferēacan his æhta hē āspēnde 25

¹ swa we ær cwædon.

² geglengde.

³ C, sweigð.

⁴ lædenum.

⁵ wacol. . for wacolre (erasure of about two letters).

⁶ embe.

⁷ heom.

⁸ C, weig.

⁹ bisnungum.

¹⁰ forgytel.

¹¹ He hlod mid þurstigum

¹² geogoðe.

¹³ ongan.

mode.

¹⁴ uplican.

¹⁵ gewilnungum.

¹⁶ silicia lande.

¹⁷ C, -burh.

¹⁸ abbudes.

¹⁹ gelænde.

on Godes þearfum, and ealle his woruldlican æðelborenyssse tō heofonlicum wuldre āwēnde. Hē ēode ær his gecyrrednysse geond Rōmānaburh mid þællenum¹ gyrlum, and scīnendum gymmum,² and rēadum golde gefrætewod,
 5 ac³ æfter his gecyrrednysse hē ðēnode Godes ðearfum, hē sylf ðearfa, mid wācum wæfelse befangen.⁴

Swā fulfrēmedlice⁵ hē drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednysse, swā þæt hē mihte ðā gȳu⁶ bēon geteald on⁷ fulfrēmedra hālgena geteþle. Hē lufode⁸ forhæfednysse
 10 on mēttum and on drēnce, and wæccan⁹ on syndrigum gebedum; þær tō ēacan hē ðrōwade¹⁰ singāllice untrumnyssa,¹¹ and swā hē stiðlicor mid andwerdum¹² untrumnyssum ofset¹³ wæs, swā geornfullicor þæs ēcan lifes gewilnode.

Þā undergeat sē pāpa, þe on þām tīnan þæt apostolice
 15 setl gesæt, hū sē ēadiga Grēgōrius on hālgum mægnum ðēonde wæs, and hē ðā¹⁴ hine of ðære munuclican drohtnunge genam and him tō gefylstan gesette, on¹⁵ diaconhāde geēndebyrdne. Ðā gelamp hit æt sumum sǣle, swā swā gȳt for oft dēð, þæt Ænglisce cȳpmenn¹⁶ brōhton
 20 heora ware tō Rōmānabyrig, and Grēgōrius ēode be þære stræt tō ðām Ængliscum mannum, heora ðing scēawigende. Þā geseah hē betwux ðām warum cȳpecnihtas gesette, þā wæron hwītes lichaman and fægeres andwlitan menn, and æðellice gefexode.¹⁷ Grēgōrius ðā behēold
 25 þæra¹⁸ cnapena wlite, and befrāu of hwilcere¹⁹ þēode hī

¹ pellemum.

³ eac (*for ac, with e dotted for erasure*).

⁵ fullfremedlice. ⁶ iu (*for gyu*).

⁸ lufude.

⁹ drynce and on wæccan.

¹¹ untrumnyssse.

¹² andweardum.

¹⁴ Wanting.

¹⁵ and before on (*by later hand*).

¹⁶ cepmenn (*y over first e, by later hand*).

¹⁸ þara.

² gimmmum.

⁴ befangen wæs.

⁷ to (*for on*).

¹⁰ þrowode.

¹³ ofset.

¹⁷ gefeaxode.

¹⁹ hwylcera.

gebrōhte wæron. Þā sǣde him man þæt hī of Ænglalande
wæron, and þæt ðære ðeode męnnisc swā wlitig wære.
Eft ðā Gręgōrius befrān, hwæðer þæs landes folc cristen
wære ðe hæðen. Him man sǣde þæt hī hæðene wæron.
Gręgōrius ðā of innweardre¹ heortan langsume siccet- 5
unge² tēah, and cwæð, ‘Wālāwā, þæt swā fægeres hīwes
męnn sindon³ ðām sweartan dēofle underðeodde!’ Eft
hē āxode, hū ðære ðeode nama wære þe hī of cōmon.
Him wæs geandwyrð, þæt hī Angle genęmnode wæron.⁴
Þā cwæð hē, ‘Rihtlice hī sind Angle⁵ gehātene, for ðan 10
ðe hī ęngla wlite habbað,⁶ and swilcum gedafenað þæt hī
on heofonum ęngla gefēran bēon.’ Gýt ðā Gręgōrius be-
frān, hū ðære scīre nama wære þe ðā cnapan of ālǣdde
wæron. Him man sǣde, þæt ðā scīrmęn⁷ wæron Dēre⁸
gehātene. Gręgōrius andwyrde, ‘Wel hī sind Dēre⁹ ge- 15
hātene, for ðan ðe hī sind¹⁰ fram graman genęrode,¹¹ and
tō Cristes mildheortnyse gecygede.¹²’ Gýt ðā hē befrān,
‘Hū is ðære lēode¹³ cyning gehāten?’ Him wæs geand-
swarod,¹⁴ þæt sē cyning Ælle gehāten wære. Hwæt ðā
Gręgōrius gamenode mid his wordum tō ðām namau, and 20
cwæð, ‘Hit gedafenað þæt Alllūia sý¹⁵ gesungen on ðām
lande¹⁶ tō lofe þæs ælmihtigan Scyppendes.¹⁷’

Gręgōrius ðā sōna¹⁸ eode tō ðām pāpan þæs apostolican
setles, and hine bæd þæt hē Angelcynne¹⁹ sume lārēowas

¹ inne weardre.

² siccetuge.

³ syndon.

⁴ engle wæron (genemnode *wanting*).

⁵ synt engle.

⁶ hæbbað.

⁷ scīrmenn.

⁸ deri (i *altered from e*).

⁹ synt deri (i *altered from e*).

¹⁰ synt.

¹¹ generede.

¹² gecigede.

¹³ þeode (*for leode*).

¹⁴ geandwyrð (*for geanswarod*).

¹⁵ si.

¹⁶ iglande (*for lande*).

¹⁷ þam ælmihtigan scyppende.

¹⁸ *Wanting*.

¹⁹ to angel cynne.

āsēnde, ðe hī tō Crīste gebīgden,¹ and cwæð, þæt hē sylf
 gearo² wære þæt weorc tō gefremmenne³ mid Godes ful-
 tume, gif hit ðām pāpan swā gelicode. Þā ne mihte sē
 pāpa þæt geðafian, jēah ðe⁴ hē eall wolde; for ðan ðe ðā
 5 Rōmāniscan ceastergewaran noldon geðafian þæt swā ge-
 togen mann and swā geðungen lārēow þā burh eallunge⁵
 forlēte, and swā fyrren wræcsið genāme.

Æfter ðisum⁶ gelamp þæt micel manncwealm becōm
 ofer⁷ ðære Rōmāniscan lēode, and ærest ðone pāpan
 10 Pelāgium⁸ gestōd, and būton yldinge ādydde. Witodlice
 æfter ðæs pāpan geendunge, swā micel cwealm wearð
 þæs folces, þæt gehwær stōdon āwēste hūs geond þā burh
 būton būgigendum.⁹ Þā ne mihte swā ðeah sēo Rōmāna-
 burh¹⁰ būton¹¹ pāpan wunian, ac eal¹² folc ðone ēadigan
 15 Grēgōrium tō ðære geðingðe¹³ ānmōdlice gecēas, jēah ðe
 hē mid eallum mægne¹⁴ wiðerigende¹⁵ wære. Grēgōrius
 ðā āsēnde ænne pistol tō ðām cāsere¹⁶ Mauriciūm — sē
 wæs his gefædera — and hine hālsode and micclum bæd,
 þæt hē nāfre ðām folce ne geðafode þæt hē mid þæs
 20 wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wære; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd
 þæt hē ðurh ðone micclan hād on woruldlicum wuldre, þe
 hē ær āwearp, æt sumum sǣle bepæht wurde. Ac ðæs
 cāseres¹⁷ hēahgerēfa, Germānus, gelæhte ðone pistol æt
 Grēgōries¹⁸ ærendracan, and hine tōtær; and siððan¹⁹
 25 cýdde þām cāsere þæt þæt folc Grēgōrium tō pāpan ge-
 coren hæfde. Mauriciūm ðā,⁴ sē cāsere, þæs Gode ðancode,

1 C, gebigdon.

4 *Wanting*.

7 on (*for ofer*).

10 romanisce (*for Romanna*).

12 eall.

15 wiðrigende.

18 gregorius.

2 geara.

5 eallunga.

8 pelaium.

13 C, geðincðe.

16 kasere.

19 syððan.

8 gefremmanne.

6 þysum.

9 buigendum.

11 butan.

14 mægene.

17 kaseres.

and hine gehādian hēt. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius flēames cēpte
and on dymhofon¹ ætlūtode; ac hine man gelæhte, and
tēah tō Pētres cyrcan,² þæt hē ðær tō pāpan gehālgod
wurde. Grēgōrius ðā, ær his hādunge, þæt Rōmānisce
folc for ðām onsīgendum cwealme ðisum³ wordum tō
behrēowsunge⁴ tihte⁵:

‘Mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan, ūs gedafenað þæt wē
Godes swingle, þe wē on ær tōwearde ondrædan sceoldon,
þæt wē hūru nū andwerde⁶ and āfandode ondrædan.⁷
Geopenige ūre sārny s ūs infær sōðre gecyrrednyse, and
þæt wīte ðe wē ðrōwjað tōbrece ūre heortan heardnyse.⁸
Efne nū ðis folc is mid swurde þæs heofonlican graman
ofslægen,⁹ and gehwilce ænlīpige¹⁰ sind¹¹ mid færlīcum
slihte āwēste. Nē sēo ādl ðām dēaðe ne forestæpð, ac gē
gesēoð þæt sē sylfa dēað þære ādle yldinge forhradað.
Sē geslagena bið mid dēaðe gegripen,¹² ær ðan ðe hē tō
hēofungum sōðre behrēowsunge gecyrran mæge. Hogiað
for ðī hwīlc sē becume ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan
Dēman, sē ðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewēpan ðe hē gefremode.
Gehwilce eorðbūgigende sind¹³ ætbrōdene, and heora hūs
standað āwēste. Fæderas and mōðru¹⁴ bestandað heora
bearna līc, and heora¹⁵ yrfenuman him sylfum tō for-
wyrde forestæppað. Uton eornostlice flēon tō hēofunge
sōðre dādbōte, þā hwīle ðe wē mōton, ær ðan þe sē færlīca
slēge ūs āstrēcce. Uton gemunan swā hwæt swā wē
dwēligende āgylton, and uton mid wōpe gewītnian þæt
þæt wē mānfullīce ādrugon.¹⁶ Uton forhradian Godes

¹ dimhofan.

² cirican.

³ þysum.

⁴ C, bereowsunge.

⁵ tyhte.

⁶ andwearde.

⁷ ondrædon.

⁸ and þæt wite to heardnyse wanting.

⁹ ofslægen.

¹⁰ enlipige (*altered by another hand to ænlipige*).

¹¹ synd.

¹² forgripen.

¹³ Gehwylce eorðbugiende synt.

¹⁴ C, moddru.

¹⁵ ac heora.

¹⁶ adrugan.

ansýne on andetnysse,¹ swā swā sē witega ūs manað: ‘Uton āhebban ūre heortan mid handum tō Gode;’ þæt is, þæt wē sceolon ðā gecnyrdnysse ūre bēne mid gearnunge gōdes weorces ūp āræran. Hē forgifð trūwan ūre
 5 forhtunge, sē ðe þurh his witegan clypað, “Nylle² ic þæs synfullan dēað, ac ic wille þæt hē gecyrrre and lybbe.³”

‘Ne geortrūwige nān man⁴ hine sylfne for his synna micelnysse; witodlice ðā ealdan gyltas⁵ Niniueiscre ðeode ðrēora daga behrēowsung⁶ ādilegode⁷; and sē gecyrrreda⁸
 10 sceaða on his dēaðes cwyde⁹ þæs ēcan lifes mēde gearnode. Uton āwendan ūre heortan¹⁰; hradlice bið sē Dēma tō ūrum bēnum gebiged,¹¹ gif wē fram ūrum ðwyrnyssum bēoð gerihlæhte. Uton standan mid gemāglicum¹² wōpum ongēan ðām onsigendum swurde swā miccles
 15 dōmes. Sōðlice gemāgnys¹³ is jām sōðan Dēman gecwēme, þeah ðe hēo mannum unðancwurðe sý, for ðan ðe sē ārfæsta and sē mildheorta God wile þæt wē mid gemāglicum¹² bēnum his mildheortnysse ofgān, and hē nele swā micclum swā wē gearniað ūs geysian. Be
 20 ðisum¹⁴ hē cwæð þurh his witegan, ‘Clypa mē on dæge ðīnre gedréfednysse, and ic ðē āhrēdde, and ðū mærsast¹⁵ mē.’ God sylf is his¹⁶ gewita þæt hē miltsian¹⁷ wile him tō clypigendum,¹⁸ sē ðe manað þæt wē him tō clypian sceolon. For ðý, mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan,¹⁹ uton ge-
 25 cuman on ðām fēorðan dæge þysre²⁰ wucan on ærnemrigen, and mid ēstfullum mōde and tēarum singan²¹

¹ ondetnysse (*altered by another hand to an*).

² nelle.

³ libbe.

⁴ mann.

⁵ leahtras (*for gyltas*).

⁶ C, bereowsung.

⁷ adilgode.

⁸ gecyrrrede.

⁹ cwide.

¹⁰ heorhtan.

¹¹ gebiged to urum benum.

¹² gemahlicum.

¹³ gemahnys.

¹⁴ þysum.

¹⁵ mærsost.

¹⁶ Wanting.

¹⁷ mildsian.

¹⁸ clypiendum.

¹⁹ leofestan.

²⁰ þyssere.

²¹ C, singon.

seofonfealde lētānias¹ þæt sē streca Dēma ūs geārige,
þonne² hē gesihð þæt wē sylfe ūre gyltas wrecað.³

Eornostlice ðā ðā micel mēnigu,⁴ ægðer ge prēosthādes
ge munuchādes⁴ mēnn and þæt lāwede folc, æfter ðæs
ēadigan Grēgōries⁵ hāse, on þone wōdnesdæg tō þām
seofonfealdum lētānium gecōmon,⁶ tō ðām swīðe āwēlde
sē foresēða cwealm, þæt hundehtatig manna, on ðære
ānre tīde feallende, of life gewiton, ðā hwīle þe þæt folc
ðā lētānias sungon.⁷ Ac sē hālgā sācerd ne geswāc þæt
folc tō manigenne, þæt hī ðære bēne ne geswicon oð þæt
Godes miltsung þone rēðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius, siððan⁸ hē pāpanhād underfēng,
gemunde hwæt hē gefyrn Angelcynne gemynte, and ðær
rihte þæt luftȳme weorc gefrēmode. Hē nā tō ðæs hwon⁹
ne mihte þone Rōmāniscan¹⁰ biscoopstōl¹¹ eallunge¹²
forlætān, ac hē āsēnde oðre bydelas, geðungene Godes
ðēowan, tō ðysum īglānde, and hē sylf micclum mid his
bēnum and tihtingum¹³ fylste, þæt ðæra bydela bodung
forðgeŋge and Gode wæstm̄bære wurde. Þæra bydela¹⁴
naman sind¹⁵ þus gecīgede: Augustīnus, Mellītus, Laurentius,
Pētrus, Iōhannes, Iustus. Ðās lārēowas¹⁶ āsēnde sē
ēadiga pāpa¹⁷ Grēgōrius, mid manegum oðrum munecum,
tō Angelcynne, and hī ðisum¹⁸ wordum tō ðære fare tihte¹⁹:
‘Ne bēo gē āfyrhte ðurh geswince þæs langsuman fær-
eldes, oððe purh yfelra manna ymbespræce; ac mid ealre
ānrādnyse and wylme þære sōðan lufe þās ongunnenan²⁰

¹ C, lætanias.

⁴ munc hades.

⁷ sang.

¹⁰ romaniscene.

¹² eallunga.

¹⁵ synd.

¹⁸ þysum.

² gif (for þonne).

⁵ gregorius.

⁸ syððan.

¹¹ C, biscopstol.

¹³ getihtingum.

¹⁶ laureowas.

¹⁹ tyhte.

³ meniu.

⁶ comon.

⁹ nates hwon (for na to
ðæs hwon).

¹⁴ bydele.

¹⁷ Wanting.

²⁰ ongunnenun.

ðing þurh Godes fultum gefrēmmað. And wite gē þæt
 ēower mēd on ðām ēcan¹ edlēane swā miccle² mære bið,
 swā micclum swā gē mære³ for Godes willan swincað.
 Gehȳrsumiað ēadmōdlice on eallum ðingum Augustīne,
 5 þone ðe wē ēow tō ealdre gesetton: ⁴ hit frēmað ēowrum
 sāwlum swā hwæt swā gē be his mynegunge gefyllað.
 Sē ælmihtiga God þurh his gife ēow gescylde, and geunne
 mē þæt ic mōte ēoweres⁵ geswinces wæstm on ðām ēcan
 ēðele gesēon, swā þæt ic hēo gemēt samod on blisse
 10 ēoweres⁵ edlēanes, ðeah ðe⁶ ic mid ēow swincan ne mæge,
 for ðon⁷ ðe ic wille swincan.' Augustīnus ðā mid his
 gefērum, þæt sind⁸ gerēhte fēowertig wera, fērde⁹ be
 Grēgōries¹⁰ hāse, oð þæt hī tō ðisum¹¹ īglande gesund-
 fullice becōmon.

15 On ðām dagum rīxode Æpelbyrht¹² cyning on Cant-
 warabyrig¹³ rīclīce, and his rīce wæs āstreht fram ðære
 micclan ēa Humbre oð sūðsæ. Augustīnus hæfde ge-
 numen wealhstōdas of Francena rīce, swā swā Grēgōrius
 him bebēad; and hē ðurh ðæra wealhstōda mūð þām
 20 cyninge and his lēode Godes word bodade: hū sē mild-
 heorta Hælend mid his āgenre ðrōwunge þysne scyldigan
 middaneard ālysde, and gelēaffullum mannum heofonan
 rīces infær geopenode. Þā andwyrde sē cyning Æðel-
 briht Augustīne, and cwæð þæt hē fægere word and behāt
 25 him cȳdde; and cwæð þæt hē ne mihte swā hrædlice
 þone ealdau gewunan ðe hē mid Angelecynne hēold for-
 lāetan; cwæð þæt hē mōste frēolīce ðā heofonlican lāre
 his lēode bodian, and þæt⁶ hē him and his gefērum¹⁴

¹ C, ecam (*changed to ecum*).

² miccle.

³ maran.

⁴ geset habbað (*hab- by another hand, -bað on an erasure*).

⁵ eowres.

⁶ Wanting.

⁷ for ðan.

⁸ synd.

⁹ þæt ferde.

¹⁰ gregorius.

¹¹ ðysum.

¹² æðelbriht.

¹³ C, cantwarebyrig.

¹⁴ C, geferan.

bigleofan ðēnian wolde; and forgeaf him ðā wun-
unge on *Cantwarabyrig*,¹ sēo wæs ealles his rīces hēafod-
burh.

Ongann² ðā Augustīnus mid his munecum to geefen-
lāecenne pāra apostola lif,³ mid singālum gebedum and 5
wæccum⁴ and fæstenum Gode ðēowigende, and lifes word
pām ðe⁵ hī mihton bodigende,⁶ ealle middaneardlice ðing,
swā swā ælfrēmede, forhogigende⁷; ðā ping āna þe hī tō
bigleofan behōfedon underfōnde; be ðām ðe hī tæhton
sylfe lybbende, and for ðære sōðfæstnysse ðe hī bodedon 10
gearowe⁸ wæron ehtnysse tō ðoligenne and dēaðe sweltan,
gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ðā gelyfdon for wel mēnige,⁹ and on Godes
naman gefullode wurdon,¹⁰ wundrigende pāre bilewit-
nysse heora unscæððigan lifes and [pāre]¹¹ swētnysse 15
heora heofonlican lāre. Ðā æt nēxtan gelustfullode ðām
cyninge Æðelbrihte heora clāne lif and heora wynsume
behāt, þā sōðlice wurdon mid manegum tātnum gesēðde¹²;
and hē ðā gelyfende wearð gefullod, and micclum ðā
crīstenan geārwurðode, and swā swā heofonlice ceaster- 20
gewaran lufode: nolde hē¹³ swā ðeah nēenne tō crīsten-
dōme genēadian, for ðan¹⁴ ðe hē ofāxode æt ðām lārēowum
his hāle pæt Crīstes ðēowdōm ne sceal bēon genēadad,¹⁵
ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ðā dæghwōmlīce¹⁶ for wel
mēnige⁹ efstan tō gehyrenne ðā hālgan bodunge, and 25
forlēton heora hāðenscipe, and hī sylfe geðeoddon¹⁷
Crīstes gelaðunge, on hine gelyfende.

¹ -burh; C, cantwarebyrig.

² ongan.

³ life.

⁴ C, wæccan.

⁵ *Above the line in another hand.*

⁶ bodiende.

⁷ forhogiende.

⁸ gearewe.

⁹ mænige.

¹⁰ *Wanting; wurdon after naman by later hand.*

¹¹ Sweet.

¹² geseðede.

¹³ C, wanting.

¹⁴ for ðam.

¹⁵ geneadod.

¹⁶ dæghwamlice.

¹⁷ geþeoddan.

Betwux ðisum¹ gewende Augustīnus ofer sǣ tō ðām
*ercebisceope*² Æthērium, and hē hine gehādode Angel-
 cynne³ tō *ercebisceope*,⁴ swā swā him Grēgōrius ær ge-
 wissode. Augustīnus ðā gehādod cyrde tō his *biscep-*
 5 *stōle*,⁵ and āsēnde ærendracan tō Rōme, and cȳdde ðām
 ēadigan Grēgōrie þæt Angelcynn crīstendōm underfēng,
 and hē ēac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrān, hū him tō
 drohtnigenne wære betwux ðām nīghworfenum folce.
 Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissi-
 10 gendum mōde, þæt Angelcynne swā gelumpen wæs, swā
 swā hē sylf geornlice gewilnode, and sēnde⁶ eft ongēan
 ærendracan tō ðām gelēaffullan⁷ cyninge Æþelbrihte,
 mid gewritum and mēnigfealdum⁸ lācum, and ðōre ge-
 writu tō Augustīne, mid andswarum ealra ðæra ðinga þe
 15 hē hine befrān, and hine ēac ðisum¹ wordum manode.
 ‘Brōðer⁹ mīn sē lēofosta,¹⁰ ic wāt þæt sē ælmihtiga God
 fela wundra þurh ðē þære ðēode ðe hē gecēas geswutelad.
 þæs ðū miht blissigan,¹¹ and ēac ðē ondrædan: þū miht
 blissigan¹¹ gewisslice¹² þæt ðære ðēode¹³ sǣwla þurh ðā
 20 ȳttran wundra bēoð getogene tō ðære incundan gife;
 ondræd ðē swā ðeah þæt ðīn mōd ne bēo āhafen mid
 dyrstignysse on ðām tǣcnum þe God ðurh ðē gefrēmað,
 and þū ðonon¹⁴ on īdelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan,
 þonon¹⁴ ðe ðū wiðūtan on wurðmynte āhafen bist.’
 25 Grēgōrius āsēnde ēac Augustīne¹⁵ hālige lāc on mæs-
 serēafum, and on bōcum, and ðæra apostola and martyra
 reliquias samod; and bebēad þæt his æftergengan¹⁶ symle
 ðone pallium and ðone ercehād æt ðām apostolīcan setle

¹ þysum.² arce; C, -biscope. ³ *Wanting*.⁴ arcebisceope; C, ercebisceope.⁵ MSS, biscop-.⁶ sēnde.⁷ geleaffullum.⁸ mēnig-.⁹ Brōðor.¹⁰ leofesta.¹¹ blissian.¹² gewisslice.¹³ þæra þeoda.¹⁴ þanon.¹⁵ agustine.¹⁶ æftergengan.

Rōmāniscre¹ gelaðunge feccan sceoldon. Augustīnus
 gesette æfter ðisum² bisceopas³ of his gefērum tō⁴ ge-
 hwilcum burgum on Ængla ðeode, and hī on Godes ge-
 lēafan ðeonde⁵ ðurhwunodon oð ðisum² dægðerlicum
 dæge.

5

Sē ēadiga Grēgōrius gedihte manega hālige trahtbēc,
 and mid micelre gecnyrdnyse Godes folc tō ðām ēcan
 life gewissode, and fela wundra on his life geworhte,⁶ and
 wuldorfullīce þæs pāpan setles⁷ gewēold ðrēottȳne⁸ gēar
 and six mōnðas and tȳn dagas, and siððan⁹ on ðisum² 10
 dæge gewāt tō ðām ēcan setle heofenan¹⁰ rīces, on ðām
 hē leofað mid Gode ælmihtigum ā on ēcnysse. Amen.

¹ romaniscere.

² þysum.

³ C, biscopas.

⁴ C, *wanting*.

⁵ *Wanting*.

⁶ geworhte on his life.

⁷ þæt papan setl.

⁸ þryttene.

⁹ syððan.

¹⁰ heofonan.

XVI.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cotton
Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

After ðan ðe Augustinus tō Englalande becōm, wæs
 sum æðele cyning, Oswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra
 lande, gelyfed swýpe on God. Sē fērde on his iūgoðe
 fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and
 5 pær sōna wearð gefullod, and his gefēran samod þe mid
 him siȝedon. ~~Herwux~~ þām wearð ofslagen Eadwine his
 ēam, Norðhymbra cynineg, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta
 10 cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, and twēgen his æftergengan
 binnan twām gearum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō
 scea^{fulc}me lūcode þā Norðhymbran ^{people} lēode æfter heora hlāf-
 ordes fylle, ~~ðo~~ þæt Oswold sē eadiga his yfelnyse
 15 adwæsete. Oswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlice wið
 feaht mid lýtum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde,
 and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slēge. Oswold þā
 20 ^{before} ~~ær~~ þan þe hē
 tō ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum, "Uton
 feallan tō ðære rōde, and þone ^{almighty} Ælmihtigan biddan læt
 hē us āhrēdde wið þone mōdigan fēond þe us āyllan
 wile. God sylf wāt geara þæt wē ^{shall} winnā rihtlice wið
 20 þysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ure lēode." Hī feallon
 þā ealle mid Oswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syþþan
 on ^{next morning} ðerne mergen godon tō þām gefeohte, and gewun-
 non pær sige, swā swā sē Eallwealdend heom uðe for
 Oswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fynd, þone mōdigan

About that
 time
 oppressed
 class

fall

Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Ōswold þær arærde, on wurōmynte þær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and eac swilce nytena þurh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on ise, þæt his earm tōbærst, and læg þā on bēdde gebrocod for ðearfe, oð, þæt man him flette of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs meoses þe hēo mid beweaken wæs, and sē ādliga sōna on slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte þurh Ōswoldes geearnungum.

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Englisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þā Rōmāniscan worhtan, þær þær Ōswold oferwann þone wælhreowan cyning. And þær wearð sippan aræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurōmynte, þe wunad ā on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rices gewēold, and wolde gebigan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām līngendan Gode. Sende ðā tō Scotlande, þær sē gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafodmenn þæt hī his bēnum getipod, and him sumne lārēow sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman; and him wearð þæs getipod. Hī sendon þā sōna þām gesælīgan cyninge sumne arwurðne bīsceop, Aidān gehāten.

Sē wæs mæres lifes man on munuclīce drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes pinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe rīca manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde pearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum mōde.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine arwurðlice uhdērieng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwend eft tō Gode fram þām wipersæce þe hī

again

whit

XVI.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cotton
Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

Æfter ðan ðe Augustinus tō Ēnglalande becōm, wæs
 sum æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra
 lande, gelyfed swyþe on God. Sē fērde on his iūgoðe
 fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and
 þær sōna wearð gefullod, and his gefēran samod þe mid
 him sǣdon. ~~Be twun þām~~ wearð ofslagen Eadwine his
 ēam, Norðhymbra cynineg, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta
 cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, and twēgen his æftergengan
 binnan twām gearum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō
 scea^{fulle}me lūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode æfter heora hlāf-
 ordes fylle, ~~ðo~~ þæt Ōswold sē eadiga his, yfelynsse
 ādwāsete. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlice wið
 feaht mid lytlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde,
 and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slege. Ōswold þā
 15 ^{Cl}ūrærde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ^{before} ær þan þe hē
 tō ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum, 'Uton
 leallan tō ðære rōde, and þone ^{Almighty} Almitigan biddan þæt
 hē ūs āhrēdde wið þone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āyullan
 wile. God sylf wāt gearu þæt wē ^{fast} fast rihtlice wið
 20 þysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ūre lēode.' Hī ^{fall} feallon
 þā ealle mid Ōswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syþþan
 on oðerne mērgen godon tō þām gefeohte, and gewun-
 non þær sige, swā swā sē Eallwealdend heom ūðe for
 Ōswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fynd, þone mōdigan

About that
time

Oppressed
Class

fall

next morning

Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Ōswold þær arārde, on wurōmynte þær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nytena purh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on ise, þæt his earm tōbærst, and læg þā on bedde gebrocod for ðearfe, oð þæt man him flette of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs meoses þe hēo mid bēweaxen wæs, and sē ādligā sōna on slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte purh Ōswoldes gearnungum.

Sēo stow is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Englisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þā Rōmāniscan worhtan, þær þær Ōswold oferwann þone wælhrēowan cyning. And þær wearð sibban arāred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurōmynte, þe wunad ā on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rices gewēold, and wolde gebīgan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām līngendan Gode. Sende ðā tō Scotlande, þær sē galeafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafodmēn þæt hī his bēnum getipodon, and him sumne lārēow sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman; and him wearð þæs getipod. Hī sendon þā sōna þām gesælīgan cyninge sumne arwurōne bišceop, Aidān gehāten. Sē wæs mæres lifes man on munuclīre drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes pinges wīlīgende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe ricra mānna, þæt hē arabe dælde þearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum mōde.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hīne arwurōlice underrēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwend eft tō Gode fram þām wipersæce þe hī

again

which they

W. (exp. p. 100)

handy

along

who

Hr

30

Whatsoever

rich man

faith

10 to gewende wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaf-
 fula cyning gerehte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde
 þæs bisceopes bodunge mid blipum mōde, and wæs his
 wealhstōd, for þan þe hē wel cūpe Scyttise, and sē bis-
 ceop Aidān ne mihte gebīgan his spræce tō Norðhym-
 briscum, gereorde swā hræpe þā gīt. Sē biscop þā fērde
 bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land¹ gelēafan and
 fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him
 wel gebysnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode
 15 swā swā hē lærde oðre. Hē lfode forhæfednysse and
 hālige rædninge, and iunge men tēah georne mid lāre, swā
 þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon seālmās
 leornian oððe sume rædninge swā hwider swā hī fērdon
 þām folce bodigende. Seldom hē wolde rīdan, ac siððe on
 20 his fōtum, and munuclīce leofode betwux ðām lāweddān
 folce mid mycelre gescēadwīsnysse and sōpum mægnum.

þā wearð sē cyning Ōswold swīðe ælmesgeorn and
 ēadmōd on þeawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and
 man ārærde² cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynster-
 20 lice gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sēal þæt hī sēton ætgædere,
 Ōswold and Aidān, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær
 man þām cyninge cynelīce þēnunga on ānum sylfrenan
 disce; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges þegna þe his
 25 ælmyssan bewiste, and sæde þæt fela þearfan sētan geond
 þā stræt gehwanon cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan.
 Þā sēnde sē cyning sōna þām þearfum pone sylfrenan
 disc mid sande mid ealle, and hēt tōceorfan pone disc
 and syllan þām þearfum heora ælcum his dæl; and man
 30 dyde ðā swā. Þā genam Aidānus sē æðela bisceop þæs
 cyninges swyþran hand mid swīðlicre blysse, and clypode

¹ Sweet; MS., norhymbra lande.

² Sweet; MS., ahrærde

discretion
reason
wisdom

mid gelēafan, þus cweðende¹ him tō, 'Ne forrotige on brosnunge þeos geblētsode swyðre hand.' And him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidānus him bæd, þæt his swiðre hand is gesundful oð þis.

Ōswoldes cynerice wearð gerȳmed jā swyðe, swā þæt fēower þeoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā sē ælmihtiga God hī geānlæhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwic þæt ænlice mynster þe his mæg Ēadwine ær begunnen² hæfde; and hē swanc for heofonan rice mid singalum gebedum swiþor þonne hē hogode hū hē gehēolde on worulde jā hwilwundlican gepincðu, þe hē hwōnlīce lufode. Hē wolde æfter ūhtsange oftost hine gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan ūpgange mid swyðlicre onbryrdnyse; and swā hwær swā hē wæs, hē wurðode æfre God ūpawendum handbredum wið þæs heofones Weard.

On þām ylcian tīman cōm ēac sum biseop fram Rōmebyrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena³ kyninge, Cynegyls gehāten, sē wæs ðā gīt hādæn and eall Westseaxena land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan ræde þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes willan gefremman, and bodian þām hāpenum þæs Hælendes naman and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrlnenum landum. Þā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gīt hāpen, and gebigde þone cynincg Kynegyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp jā swā þæt sē gelēaffulla Ōswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cynegylse, and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen

¹ Sweet; MS., cwæðende.

² Sweet; MS., begunnon.

³ Sweet; MS., westseaxan.

gesicclod, and sōna þær fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan
 wōdum gelicost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond
 þone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyn-
 ing Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær fore-
 5 sǣdan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrępode þā stōwe, hā
 eallum limum, and sē hlāford þæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā
 fērde forð on his weg pider hē gemynt hæfde. Þā wæs
 þær ān mǣden licgende on paralyzin² lange gebrocod.
 Hē began þā tō gereçcenne hū him on rāde getimode, and
 10 mann fęrode þæt mǣden tō þære foresǣdan stōwe. Hēo
 wearð þā on slǣpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum
 limum fram þām egeslican broce. Band þā hire hēafod,
 and bliðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn
 ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be
 15 ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of þām
 hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lǣdde forð mid
 him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras bliðe æt
 þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,
 and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man
 20 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddes ðām gebēorum, and þā
 spearcan wundon wið þæs hrōfes³ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs
 fǣrlīce eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte
 aweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen⁴ būton þām ānum
 poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna æt-
 25 stōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs
 hālgau weres gearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan
 forbærnan. And manega męn siððan gesōhton þone stęde
 heora hǣle feccende, and heora frēonda gehwilcum.
 Þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce
 30 tō Īrlande, and ēac sūp tō Franclande, swā swā sum

¹ Sweet; MS., wealweode.³ Sweet; MS., rofes.² Sweet; MS., paralisyn.⁴ Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæsseprēost be ānum mēn sǣde. Sē prēost cwæð þæt ān wer wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gýmde his lāre, and hē lithwōn hogode embe his sǣwle þearfe oððe his Scyppendes beboda, ac ādrēah his lif on dyslicum weorcum, oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ęnde gebrōht. Þā clypode hē þone prēost þe hit cýdde eft þus, and cwæð 5 him tō sōna mid sǣrlīcre stemne, 'Nū ic sceall geęndian earmlicum dēape, and tō helle faran for fracodum dǣdum, nū wolde ic gebētan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode gecyrran and tō gōdum þēawum, and mīn lif āwęndan eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes būton sum hālgā mē pingie tō þām Hǣlende Crīste. Nū is ūs gesǣd þæt sum hālig cyning is on ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ænig ping hǣfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē, ic þē bidde.' Ðā 15 sǣde sē prēost him, 'Ic hǣbbe of þām stocce þe his hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelyfan wylt, jū wurpest hāl sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow, and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde jām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte, and syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewęnde tō Gode mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā hwider swā hē cōm, hē cýdde jās wundra. For þý ne sceall nān mann āwǣgan þæt hē sylfwylles behǣt jām ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þē lǣs þe hē sylf 25 losige, gif hē ālihð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð sē hālgā Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit nān wundor nys þæt sē hālgā cyning untrumnyse gehǣle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde gehelpan, þā þā hē hēr on līfe wæs, þearfum and wann- hālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hǣfð hē þone wurð- mynt on þære ēcan worulde mid jām ælmihtigan Gode for his gōdnysse. Eft sē hālgā Cūðberht, þā þā hē gīt 30

cnapa wæs, geseah hū Godes *englas*¹ feredon Aidānes
 sāwle, þæs hālgan biseopes, blīðe tō heofonum tō þām
 ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde geearnode. þæs hālgan
 Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter manegum gēarum
 5 tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and God þær ge-
 swutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer. Sý
 þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað ā
 tō worulde. Amen.

¹ MS., *englas*.

XVII.

ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

[The text follows MS. Laud Misc. 509 (formerly Laud E. 19) Bodl. Lib.; the variants are from MS. Cotton Claudius B. iv. Brit. Mus. (C), and MS. li. i. 33, Camb. Univ. Lib. (Ca).]

Incipit prefatio Genesis Anglice.

Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd¹ ealdormann eadmōdlice.
 þū bæde mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde ðē āwēndan of Lēdene
 on Ænglisc þā bōc Genesis: þā þūhte mē hefigtīme þē tō
 tīdienne þæs, and þū cwæde þā þæt ic ne þorfte nā māre 5
 āwēndan þære bēc būton tō Isaace, Abrahāmes suna, for
 þām þe sum oðer man þē hæfde āwēnd fram Isaace þā bōc
 oð ende. Nū þincð mē, lēof, þæt þæt weorc is swīðe
 plēolic mē oððe ænigum mēn tō underbeginne,² for
 þan þe ic ondræde, gif sum dysig man þās bōc ræt oððe 10
 rædan gehyrð, þæt hē wille wēnan þæt hē mōte lybban
 nū on þære nīwan æ swā swā þā ealdan fæderas leofodon
 þā on þære tīde ær þan þe sēo ealde æ gesett wære, oððe
 swā swā mēn leofodon under Moyses æ. Hwilon ic
 wiste þæt sum mæsseprēost, sē þe mīn magister wæs 15
 on þām tīman, hæfde þā bōc Genesis, and hē cūðe be
 dæle Lȳden understandan; þā cwæð hē be þām hēah-
 fædere Iācōbe, þæt hē hæfde fēower wif, twā gewustra
 and heora twā þīnena. Ful sōð hē sæde, ac hē nyste,
 nē ic þā gīt, hū micel tōdāl ys betweohx³ þære ealdan 20
 æ and þære nīwan. On anginne pisere worulde nam sē

¹ Ca, æþelweard.

² Ca, underginnene.

³ Ca, betweox.

brōðer¹ hys swuster¹ tō wīfe, and hwilon ēac sē fæder
 tȳmde bī² his āgenre dehter,³ and manega hæfdon mā
 wifa⁴ tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte pā æt. fruman
 wīfian būton on his siblingum.⁵ Gyf hwā wyle nū swā
 5 lybban æfter Crīstes tōcyme swā swā mēn leofodon ær
 Moises æ oððe under Moises æ, ne byð sē man nā Crīsten,
 nē hē furðon⁶ wyrðe ne byð þæt him ænig Crīsten man
 mid ete.⁷ Þā ungelæredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt lītes
 understandað of þām Lȳdenbōcum, þonne þincð⁸ him sōna
 10 þæt hī magon mære lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne cunnon swā
 þeah þæt gāstlice andgit þær tō, and hū sēo ealde æ wæs
 getācnung tōweardra þinga, oððe hū sēo nīwe gecȳðnis
 æfter⁹ Crīstes mēnniscnisse wæs gefillednys ealra¹⁰ þæra
 þinga, þe sēo ealde gecȳðnis getācnode tōwearde be Crīste
 15 and be hys gecorenum. Hī cwæðað ēac oft be *Paul*,¹¹
 hwī hī ne mōton habban wif swā swā Pētrus sē apostol
 hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan þæt sē ēadiga Pē-
 trus leofede æfter Moises æ oð þæt Crist þe on¹² þām
 tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige
 20 godspel and gecēas Pētrum¹³ ærest him tō gefēran: þā
 forlēt Pētrus þær rihte his wif and ealle þā twelf apos-
 tolas, þā þe wif hæfdon,¹⁴ forlēton ægðer ge wif ge æhta,
 and folgodon Crīstes lāre tō þære nīwan æ and clæn-
 nisse þe hē silf pā ārærde. Prēostas sindon gesette tō
 25 lārēowum¹⁵ þām læwedum fōlce. Nū gedafnode him þæt

¹ Ca, -or.³ Ca, agene dohtor.⁵ Ca, gesiblingum.⁷ Ca, gereordige (*for ete*).⁹ Ca, gecȳðnes wære æfter.² Ca, wið (*for bi*).⁴ Ca, ma wif hæfdon.⁶ Ca, forðon.⁸ L, þingd.¹⁰ Ca, ealda.¹¹ L, *modern hand has written Paul over an erasure of four or five letters*; Ca, petre.¹² Ca, oð þæt þe crist on.¹⁸ Ca, þa petrus.¹⁴ Ca, hæddon.¹⁵ Ca, larium.

hig cūðon þā ealdan æ gāstlice understandan and hwæt
 Crīst silf tæhte and his apostolas on þære nīwan gecyð-
 nisse,¹ þæt hig mihton þām folce wel wissian tō Godes
 gelēafan and wel bīsnian tō gōdum weorcum. Wē seȝgað
 ēac foran tō þæt sēo bōc is swiðe dēop gāstlice tō under- 5
 standenne, and wē ne writað nā māre būton þā nacedan
 gereȝednisse.² Þonne þincð þām ungelæredum þæt eall
 þæt andgit bēo belocen on þære ānfealdan gereȝednisse ;
 ac hit ys swiðe feor þām. Sēo bōc ys gehāten Genesis,
 þæt ys 'gecyndbōc' for þām þe hēo³ ys firmest bōca⁴ and 10
 spricð⁵ be ælcum gecinde⁶; ac hēo ne spricð nā be þæra
 engla gesceapenisse.⁷ Hēo onginð þus: *In principio*
creauit deus celum⁸ et terram, þæt ys on Ænglisc, 'On an-
 ginne⁹ gesceōp God heofenan and eorðan.' Hit wæs
 sōðlice swā gedōn þæt God ælmihtig geworhte¹⁰ on an- 15
 ginne þā þā hē wolde gesceafta. Ac swā þeah æfter
 gāstlicum andgite þæt anginn ys Crīst, swā swā hē sylf
 cwæð tō þām Iūdēiscum: 'Ic ēom angin, þe tō ēow sprece.'
 Þurh þis angin worhte¹¹ God Fæder heofenan and eorðan,
 for þan þe hē gescēop¹² ealle gesceafta þurh þone Sunu sē 20
 þe wæs æfre of him *accenned*¹³ wīsdōm of þām wīsan
 Fæder. Eft stynt¹⁴ on þære bēc¹⁵ on þām forman ferse,¹⁶
Spiritus dei ferebatur super aquas, þæt ys on Ænglisc,
 'And Godes Gāst wæs gefērod ofer wæteru.' Godes Gāst
 ys sē Hālgā Gāst þurh þone geliffæste sē Fæder ealle þā 25

¹ Ca, niwan æ gecyðnesse.

² Ca, hu (*for* heo).

³ Ca, specð.

⁴ Ca, gesceapennesse.

⁵ L, annginne.

⁶ Ca, weorhte.

⁷ L, accenned.

⁸ Ca, boc.

² Ca, gerædnusse.

⁴ Ca, *wanting*.

⁶ Ca, allum gecyndum.

⁸ L, scelum; Ca, celum.

¹⁰ Ca, geweorhte.

¹² Ca, gescop.

¹⁴ Ca, stent.

¹⁶ Ca, uerse.

brōðer¹ hys swuster¹ tō wīfe, and hwilon ēac sē fæder
 tȳmde bī² his āgenre dehter,³ and manega hæfdon mā
 wifa⁴ tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte þā æt. fruman
 wifian būton on his siblingum.⁵ Gyf hwā wyle nū swā
 5 lybban æfter Crīstes tōcyme swā swā meṅ leofodon ær
 Moises æ oððe under Moises æ, ne byð sē man nā Crīsten,
 nē hē furðon⁶ wyrðe ne byð þæt him ænig Crīsten man
 mid ete.⁷ Þā ungelæredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt litles
 understandað of þām Lȳdenbōcum, þonne *þincð*⁸ him sōna
 10 þæt hī magon mære lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne cunnon swā
 þeah þæt gāstlice andgit þær tō, and hū sēo ealde æ wæs
 getācnung tōweardra þinga, oððe hū sēo nīwe gecȳðnis
 æfter⁹ Crīstes meṅniscnisse wæs gefillednys ealra¹⁰ þæra
 þinga, þe sēo ealde gecȳðnis getācnode tōwearde be Crīste
 15 and be hys gecorenum. Hī cwæðað ēac oft be *Paul*,¹¹
 hwī hī ne mōton habban wif swā swā Pētrus sē apostol
 hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan þæt sē ēadiga Pē-
 trus leofede æfter Moises æ oð þæt Crīst þe on¹² þām
 tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige
 20 godspel and gecēas Pētrum¹³ ærest him tō gefēran: þā
 forlēt Pētrus þær rihte his wif and ealle þā twēlf apos-
 tolas, þā þe wif hæfdon,¹⁴ forlēton ægðer ge wif ge æhta,
 and folgodon Crīstes lāre tō þære nīwan æ and clæn-
 nisse þe hē silf þā ārærde. Prēostas sindon gesette tō
 25 lārēowum¹⁵ þām lāwedum folce. Nū gedafnode him þæt

¹ Ca, -or.³ Ca, agene dohtor.⁵ Ca, gesiblingum.⁷ Ca, gereordige (*for ete*).⁹ Ca, gecȳðnes wære æfter.¹¹ L, *modern hand has written Paul over an erasure of four or five letters*; Ca, petre.¹³ Ca, þa petrus.¹⁴ Ca, hæddon.² Ca, wið (*for bi*).⁴ Ca, ma wif hæfdon.⁶ Ca, forðon.⁸ L, þingd.¹⁰ Ca, ealda.¹² Ca, oð þæt þe crist on.¹⁵ Ca, larium.

hig cūðon þā ealdan æ gāstlice understandan and hwæt
 Crīst silf tæhte and his apostolas on þære niwan gecyð-
 nisse,¹ þæt hig mihton þām folce wel wissian tō Godes
 gelēafan and wel bīsnian tō gōdum weorcum. Wē seȝgað
 ēac foran tō þæt sēo bōc is swīðe dēop gāstlice tō under- 5
 standenne, and wē ne writað nā māre būton þā nacedan
 gereȝcednisse.² Þonne pincð þām ungelæredum þæt eall
 þæt andgit bēo belocen on þære ānfealdan gereȝcednisse;
 ac hit ys swīðe feor þām. Sēo bōc ys gehāten Genesis,
 þæt ys 'gecyndbōc' for þām þe hēo³ ys firmest bōca⁴ and 10
 spricð⁵ be ælcum gecinde⁶; ac hēo ne spricð nā be þæra
 engla gesceapenisse.⁷ Hēo onginð þus: *In principio*
creauit deus celum⁸ et terram, þæt ys on Ænglisc, 'On an-
 ginne'⁹ gesceōp God heofenan and eorðan.' Hit wæs
 sōðlice swā gedōn þæt God ælmihtig geworhte¹⁰ on an- 15
 ginne þā þā hē wolde gesceafta. Ac swā þeah æfter
 gāstlicum andgite þæt anginn ys Crīst, swā swā hē sylf
 cwæð tō þām Iūdēiscum: 'Ic ēom angin, þe tō ēow sprece.'
 Þurh þis angin worhte¹¹ God Fæder heofenan and eorðan,
 for þan þe hē gescēop¹² ealle gesceafta þurh þone Sunu sē 20
 þe wæs æfre of him *accenned*¹³ wīsdōm of þām wīsan
 Fæder. Eft stynt¹⁴ on þære bēc¹⁵ on þām forman ferse,¹⁶
Spiritus dei ferebatur super aquas, þæt ys on Ænglisc,
 'And Godes Gāst wæs gefērod ofer wæteru.' Godes Gāst
 ys sē Hālgā Gāst þurh þone geliffæste sē Fæder ealle þā 25

¹ Ca, niwan æ gecyðnesse.

² Ca, hu (*for* heo).

³ Ca, specð.

⁷ Ca, gesceapennesse.

⁹ L, annginne.

¹¹ Ca, weorhte.

¹³ L, accenned.

¹⁵ Ca, boc.

² Ca, gerædnusse.

⁴ Ca, *wanting*.

⁶ Ca, allum gecyndum.

⁸ L, scelum; Ca, celum.

¹⁰ Ca, geweorhte.

¹² Ca, gescop.

¹⁴ Ca, stent.

¹⁶ Ca, uerse.

gesceafta þā hē gescēop þurh þone sunu, and sē Hālgā Gāst
 færð geond manna heortan and sil¹ ūs synna forgife-
 nisse, ærest þurh wæter on þām fulluhte, and siððan þurh
 dædbōte²; and gif hwā forsihð þā forgifenisse þe sē Hālgā
 5 Gāst sylð,³ þonne bið his synn æfre unmyltsiendlic on
 ēcnysse. Eft⁴ ys sēo hālige þrinnys gewutelod⁵ on pisre
 bēc,⁶ swā swā ys on þām worde⁷ þe God cwæð: 'Uton
 wircean mannan tō ūre anlicnisse.' Mid þām þe hē cwæð,
 'Uton wircean,' ys sēo þrinnis gebīenod; mid þām þe hē
 10 cwæð, 'tō ūre anlicnisse,' ys sēo sōðe ānnis gewutelod;
 hē ne cwæð nā mēnifealdlice tō ūrum anlicnissum, ac
 ānfealdlice⁸ tō ūre anlicnisse. Eft cōmon þrī englas tō
 Abrahāme and hē spræc tō him eallum⁹ þrīm swā swā
 tō ānum. Hū clipode Abēles blōd tō Gode būton swā
 15 swā ælces mannes misdæda wrēgað hine tō Gode būtan
 wordum? Be þisum litlum man mæg understandan hū
 dēop sēo bōc ys on gāstlicum andgite, þēah þe hēo mid
 leohtlicum wordum āwriten sig. Eft Iōsēp, þe wæs ge-
 seald¹⁰ tō Egipta lande and hē āhrēdde þæt folc wið þone
 20 miclan hunger, hæfde Crīstes getācnunge þe¹¹ wæs ge-
 seald for ūs tō cwale and ūs āhrēdde fram þām ēcan
 hungre hēllesūsle:¹² Þæt mīcele geteld þe Moises worhte
 mid wunderlicum cræfte on þām wēstene, swā swā him
 God sylfe gedihte, hæfde getācnunge Godes gelaðunge
 25 þe hē silf āstealde þurh his apostolas mid *mēnigfældum*¹³
 frætewum and fægerum þēawum. Tō þām geweorce brōhte

¹ Here C begins; Ca, deþ (for silð).

² Ca, deð (for sylð).

³ C, -ode.

⁴ Ca, weorde.

⁵ C, Ca; L, eallon.

⁶ Ca, he (for þe).

⁷ C; L, dætbote.

⁸ C; L, ort.

⁹ Ca, boc.

¹⁰ C; L, andfealdlice.

¹¹ C, Ca; L, gesæld.

¹² Ca, wanting.

¹³ L, menigfældum; C, menifealdum.

þæt folc gold and seolfor and dēorwirðe¹ gimstānas and
*menigfealde*² mærdā; sume ēac brōhton gātehær, swā swā
 God bebead.³ Þæt gold getācnode ūrne gelēafan and ūre
 gōde ingehid þe wē Gode offrian sceolon; þæt seolfor
 getācnode Godes spræca and þā hālgan lāra⁴ þe wē hab-
 ban sceolon tō Godes weorcum; þā gimstānas getācnodon
 mislice fægernissa on Godes mannum; þæt gātehær ge-
 tācnode þā stiðan dædbōte þæra manna þe heora sinna
 behrēowsiað. Man offrode ēac fela cinna orf Gode tō
 lāce biinnan þām getelde, be þām ys swiðe menigfeald
 getācnung, and wæs beboden þæt sē tægel sceolde bēon
 gehāl æfre on þām nŷtene æt þære offrunge for þære
 getācnunge⁵ þæt God wile þæt wē simle wel dōn oð ęnde
 ūres lifes: þonne bið sē tægel geoffrod on ūrum weorcum.
 Nū ys sēo foręsæde bōc on manegum stōwum swiðe nearo-
 lice⁶ gesett, and þeah swiðe dēoplice⁷ on þām⁸ gāstlicum
 andgite, and hēo is swā⁸ geęndebyrd swā swā God silf
 hig gedihte þām writere Moise, and wē durren nā mære
 āwritan on Ænglisc þonne þæt Lēden⁹ hæfð, nē þā ęnde-
 birdnisse āwēndan būton þām ānum þæt þæt Lēden and
 þæt Ænglisc nabbað nā āne wisan on þære spræce fand-
 unge. Æfre sē þe āwęnt oððe sē þe tæcð¹⁰ of Lēdene on
 Ænglisc, æfre hē sceal gefadian hit swā þæt þæt Ænglisc
 hæbbe his āgene wisan, elles hit bið swiðe gedwolsum
 tō rādenne þām þe⁸ þæs Lēdenes wisan¹¹ ne can. Is
 ēac tō witanne þæt sume gedwolmen wæron þe woldon
 āwurpan þā ealdan æ, and sume woldon habban þā

¹ C, deorwurðe.² L, menigfælde; C, mænigfealde.³ C, swa swa seo æ bebead.⁴ C, Ca, lare.⁵ Ca, for þære getacnunge *wanting*. ⁶ C, Ca; L, nærollice.⁷ Ca, gesett and þeah suiðe deoplice *wanting*.⁸ Ca, *wanting*.⁹ C, Ca; L, liden.¹⁰ Ca, tecð.¹¹ C, wise.

ealdan¹ and āwurpan þā nīwan, swā swā þā Iūdēiscan dōð; ac Crīst sylf and his apostolas ūs tæhton ægðer tō healdenne þā ealdan gāstlice and þā nīwan sōðlice mid weorcum. God gescēop ūs twā ēagan and twā ēaran,
 5 twā nospirlu and twēgen weleras, twā handa and twēgen fēt, and hē wolde ēac habban twā gecyðnissa on pissere worulde geset, þā ealdan and þā nīwan, for þām þe hē dēð swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, and hē nænne rædboran næfð, nē nān man þearf² him cweðan tō: 'Hwī dēst þū
 10 swā?' We sceolon āwēndan ūrne willan tō his gesetnissum and wē ne magon gebīgean his gesetnissa tō ūrum³ lustum. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic ne dearr nē ic nelle nāne bōc æfter pissere of Lēdene on Ænglisc āwēndan, and ic bidde þē, lēof ealdorman, þæt þū mē þæs nā lęng
 15 ne bidde þī læs þe ic bēo þē ungehīrsum, oððe lēas gif ic dō. God þē sig milde ā on ēcnisse. Ic bidde nū on Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwritan wylle, þæt hē hig gerihte wel be þære bȳsne, for þan þe ic nāh geweald, þeah þe hig hwā tō wōge bringe purh lēase wīteras, and
 20 hit byð þonne his pleoh nā mīn⁴: mycel yfel dēð sē unwītere, gif hē nele hys wōh gerihtan.⁵

¹ C, Ca; I, ealdan *wanting*.² Ca, ne þearf.³ Ca, on urum.⁴ Ca, his and na min.⁵ C, his gewrit gerihtan.

XVIII.

THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

[The text follows MS. 198 (S. 8) of Corpus Christi College, Camb. (C); the Blickling MS. of Homilies (B) supplies variants for a portion of the text.]

In this H.
 Hēr segð þæt æfter þām þe Drihten Hælend Crist tō
 heofonum ^{scilicet} astāh, þæt þā apostoli wæron ætsomne; and
 hī sendon ^{for} him betwōnum, ^{hows} hwider ^{Savior} hyra genwylc ^{father}
 faran scolde tō lāranne. Segþ þæt sē ēadiga Mathēus ^{they}
 gehlēat tō Marmadonia ^{the} þære ceastre; segð þonne þæt þā ^{that}
 mēn ^{to} þe on þære ceastre wæron þæt hī hlāf ne æton, nē
 wæter ne druncon, ac æton manna lichāman and heora
 blōd druncon; and æghwylc man, ^{flesh} þe on þære ceastre cōm
 ælfeōdisc, segð þæt hīe hine sōna genāmon and his ēagan
 üt ^{for} āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan þæt mid ^{take}
 mycelum² lybcraefte wæs ^{with} geblāden, and mid þy þe hīe
 pone drenc druncon, hīe heora heorte³ wæs tōlēsed and
 heora mōd onwended. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā in ēode on
 þā ceastre, and hraðe hīe hine genāmon and his ēagan
 üt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan,⁴ and hine
 sendon⁵ on carcerne,⁶ and hīe hine hēton þæt āttor etan,
 and hē hit etan nolde; for þon⁷ his heorte næs tōlēsed,⁸
 nē his mōd onwended⁹; ac¹⁰ hē wæs sīmlē tō Drihtne bid-
 dende mid myelum wōpe, and cwæð tō him, ‘Mīn Drihten
 Hælend Crist, for þon wē ealle forlēton ure cnēorisse,¹¹

¹ C, -an.

² C, mielen.

³ C, heorta.

⁴ C, drinccan.

⁵ Here B begins.

⁶ B, carcern.

⁷ MSS., for þon þe.

⁸ B, tolysedu.

⁹ B, næs onwended.

¹⁰ B, ah.

¹¹ B, cneorisne.

and wæron þē fylgende, and jū eart ure ealra fultum, þā
 þe on jē gelyfaþ, beheald nū and geseoh hū þās men
 þinum þeowe dōð. And ic jē bidde, Drihten, þæt þū, mē
 forgife mīnra ēagna lēoht, þæt ic gesēo jā þe mē onginnad
 5 dōn on þisse ceastre jā weorstan tintreġo; and ne for-
 læt mē, mīn Drihten Hælepd² Crist, nē mē ne pone⁴ bitterestan⁵ dēap.⁶

Mid⁶ þy þe hē pis gebed sē ēadiga Mathēus gecweden
 hæfde, mycel lēoht and beorht⁷ onlēohte⁸ þæt carcern,
 10 and Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden tō him⁹ on þām
 lēohte cwepende, 'Mathēus, mīn sē lēofa, beheald on mē.'
 Mathēus¹⁰ þā lōciende. hē¹¹ geseah Drihten Crist, and
 eft Drihtnes stefn¹² wæs [geworden tō him] cwepende,
 'Mathēus, wes þū gestrangod, and ne¹³ ondræd þū þē, for
 5 þon ne forlæte ic þē æfre, ac¹⁴ ic jē gefrēolsige of ealre¹⁵
 frēcennesse, and nālæs þæt ān, ac simle ealle jīne brō-
 ðor,¹⁶ and ealle þā þe on mē gelyfað on eallum tīdum op¹⁷
 ēcnesse. Ac onbīd hēr seofon and twēntig¹⁸ nihta, and¹¹
 æfter þon¹⁹ ic sēnde tō jē Andrēas, þinne brōþor, and²⁰ hē
 20 jē ut ālædeþ of þissum carcerne, and ealle þā þe mid þē
 syndon.' Mid⁶ þy þe pis gecweden wæs, Drihten him
 eft tō cwæð, 'Sib sī mid jē, Mathēus.' Hē²¹ þā þurhwu-
 niende mid gebedum wæs²² Drihtnes lof singende on þām
 carcerne. And þā unrihtan men in ēodon on²³ þæt car-
 25 cern þæt hīe þā men ut lædan woldon²⁴ and him tō mēte

1 B werrestan tintreġa.

2 B, Hælende.

3 B, ne þu me ne syle.

4 C, þon.

5 B, biter-.

6 B, and mid.

7 B, frea beorht.

8 B, onlyhte.

9 C, geworden to him *wanting*.

10 B, Se eadiga M.

11 B, *wanting*.12 B, Drihten (*for* Drihtnes stefn).

13 C, ne ne.

14 B, ah.

15 C, ealra.

16 B, nalæs to simle *wanting*; C, breþere.17 B, on (*for* op).

18 C, xxvii.

19 C, þan.

20 B, þæt.

21 C, *wanting*.

22 C, and.

23 C, in.

24 B, -an.

dōn. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā betynde his ēagan þy læs þā cwēlleras gesāwan¹ þæt his ēagan geopenede² wæron; and hie³ cwædon him betwýnum, 'Þrý⁴ dagas nū tō lāfe syndon þæt wē hine willað ācweþllan and ūs tō mēte gedōn.'

Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā⁵ gefelde⁶ xx daga. Ðā Drihten Hælend Crīst cwæð tō Andrēa⁷ his apostole, mid þi þe hē wæs in Achāia þām lande and þær lærde his discipulī, hē cwæð, 'Gang on Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and ālæd þanon Mathēum⁹ þinne brōþor of þæm carcerne,¹⁰ for þon þe nū gīt¹¹ þrý⁴ dagas tō lāfe syndon, þæt hie hine willað ācweþllan and him tō mēte gedōn.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, hū mæg ic hit on þrim dagum gefaran? Ac mā wēn is þæt þū onsēnde þinne engel sē hit mæg hrædlicor gefaran,¹³ for þon, mīn Drihten, þū wāst þæt ic eam flæsclic man, and ic hit ne mæg hrædlice gefaran,¹⁵ for þon þe, mīn Drihten,¹⁶ sē siðfæt is þider tō lang, and ic þone weg ne can.' Drihten¹⁸ him tō cwæð, 'Andrēas, gehēr¹⁹ mē, for þon þe ic þē geworhte, and ic þinne sið gestapelode and getrymede. Gang nū tō þæs sæs²¹ wæroðe mid þinum discipulum, and þū þær gemētest scip on þām wæroðe; and²² āstīg on þæt mid þinum discipulum.' And mid þy þe hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend ðā gīt wæs sprecende and cwæð, 'Sib mid þē and mid eallum þinum discipulum.' And hē āstāg on heofonas.²³

¹ B, -on.

² B, -ode.

³ C, he.

⁴ C, iii.

⁵ C, se.

⁶ B, gefylde.

⁷ C, Andreae.

⁸ B, Mermedonia.

⁹ C, Matheus.

¹⁰ C, þinne to carcerne wanting.

¹¹ C, þe nu git wanting.

¹² B, Hælende. ¹³ B, geferan.

¹⁴ B, eom.

¹⁵ B, hrædlicor þider geferan.

¹⁶ C, þe min Drihten wanting.

¹⁷ B, ic after weg.

¹⁸ B, Drihten Crīst.

¹⁹ B, gehyre.

²⁰ B, siðfæt.

²¹ C, sæ.

²² C, wanting.

²³ C, And mid to heofonas wanting.

Sē hāliga Andrēas pā ārās on mergen,¹ and hē ēode tō
 pære sǣ mid his discipulum, and hē geseah scip on pām
 waroðe² and p̄r̄y³ weras on pām sittende; and hē wæs
 gefeonde mid mycle⁴ gefēan, and him tō cwæð, ‘Brōðor,
 5 hwider wille gē faran⁵ mid pīs mēdmiclum scipe?’
 Drihten Hælend⁶ wæs on pām scipe swā sē⁷ *steor-men*
 and his twegen englas mid him, pā wæron gēnwyrde *turned*
 on manna onsyne. Drihten Crīst him pā⁷ tō cwæð, ‘On
 Marmadonia⁸ ceastre.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswa-
 10 rode, and hē⁹ cwæð, ‘Brōðor, onfōh ūs mid ēow on pæt
 scip and gēlædað ūs on pā ceastre.’ Drihten him tō
 cwæð, ‘Ealle mēn flēoð of pære ceastre; tō hwām wille¹⁰
 gē pider faran¹¹?’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 hē cwæð, ‘Medmycel¹² ærende wē pider habbað, and ūs
 15 is *need* pæt wē hit *small* gēfyllōn.’ Drihten Hælend⁶
 him tō cwæð, ‘Āstigað on pis scip tō ūs, and seþlað ūs
 ēowerne færsecat.¹³’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 20 *Hear* Gēh̄yrāð gēbrōpor, nabbað¹⁴ wē færsecat,¹³ ac¹⁵ wē syndon
 discipulī Drihtnes Hælendes Crīstes, pā hē gēceās; -and
 20 pis bebōð hē ūs sealde, and hē cwæð, ‘Þonne gē faren¹⁶
 20 *godspel* tō lārenne, þonne nabbe gē mid ēow hlāf nē beoh,
 nē twifeald bræg. Gif pū þonne wille mildheortnesse
 mid⁹ ūs ðon, saba¹⁷ ūs pæt h̄wædlice¹⁸; gif pū þonne nelle,
 gēcyð¹⁹ ūs swā þeah²⁰ þone weg.’ Drihten Hælend⁹ him
 25 tō cwæð, ‘Gif pis gebōð ēow wære geseald fram ēowrum
 Drihtene, āstigað hider mid gefēan on mīn scip.’

¹ B, morgen.² B, warpe.³ C, iii.⁴ B, myclum (mid *wanting*).⁵ C, willað; B, wille feran.⁶ B, Hælende Crist.⁷ C, *wanting*.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ B, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, willað.¹¹ C, feran.¹² C, Neðmycel.¹³ B, fer-.¹⁴ B, ne habbað.¹⁵ B, ah-.¹⁶ B, -an.¹⁷ B, sæga.¹⁸ C, hræt-.¹⁹ B, gēcype.²⁰ C, swa þeah *wanting*.

Sē hālga Andrēas þā¹ āstāh on þæt scip mid his discipulum,² and hē gesæt beforan³ þām stēorrēþran þæs scipes,⁴ þæt wæs Drihten Hælend Crīst. Drihten Hælend⁵ him tō cwæð, 'Ic gesēo þæt⁶ þās brōðor synt geswencede of pisse sǣwe hrēohnesse⁷; ācsa hīe hwæper hī woldon tō lande⁸ āstigan and þīn þær onbīdan op þæt þū gefylle þīne þēnungē tō þære þe⁹ þū sēnded eart,¹⁰ and ðū þonne eft hwyrfest¹¹ tō him.' Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Mīpe¹² bearn, wille gē tō lande faran¹³ and mīn þær onbīdan?' His discipulī him⁹ andswarodon,¹⁰ and hīe cwædon, 'Gif wē gewitað fram þē, þonne bēo wē fremde fram eallum þām gōdum þe þū ūs gearwodeþ; ac wē bēoð mid þē swā hwyder¹⁴ swā þū fareþ.' Drihten Hælend him tō cwæð, tō þām hālga Andrēa,¹⁵ 'Gif þū sy sōðlice his discipul sē is cweden Crīst, spec¹⁶ tō þīnum¹⁵ discipulum be þām mægenum þe þīn Lārēow dyde, þæt sīe geblētsod¹⁷ heora¹⁸ heorte, and hīe ofergieton¹⁹ pisse sǣwe ege.' /Sē hālga Andrēas cwæð tō his discipulum, 'Sumre tīde mid þī þe wē wæron mid ūrum Drihtne, wē āstigon mid him on scip; and⁹ hē ætȳwde ūs swā hē slæpende wære tō costianne, and dyde swīpe hrēoge þā sǣ²⁰; fram þām winde wæs geworden swā þæt þā selfan ȳpa wæron āhafene ofer þæt scip. Wē ūs þā swīpe andrēdon and cīgdon²¹ tō him, Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.

¹ C, *wanting*; B, þa astag.

³ B, be.

⁵ B, Hælend Crīst.

⁷ B, hreonesse.

¹⁰ C, eart sended.

¹² B, min.

¹⁴ C, hwær.

¹⁶ B, sprec.

¹⁸ C, hiere.

²⁰ B, swīpe hreonesse ðære sǣwe. ²¹ B, cegdon.

² C, mid his discipulum *wanting*.

⁴ C, þæs scipes *wanting*.

⁶ C, for þon þe (*for þæt*).

⁸ B, eorþan. ⁹ C, *wanting*.

¹¹ B, hryrfest.

¹³ B, willaþ ge astigan on eorðan.

¹⁵ B, halgan Andrea *wanting*.

¹⁷ B, þætte sy geblissad.

¹⁹ B, syn ofergytende.

for you

or

And hē þā ārās and bebēad þām winde þæt hē gestilde-
 ðā¹ wæs geworden mycel smyltnes on þære sǣ. And hī
 hine² ondrēdon ealle þā þe his weorc gesāwon. Nū
 þonne, mīne³ bearn, ne ondrǣdaþ gē ēow, for þon þe ūre
 5 God ūs ne forlǣteð.'

And þus cwēpende, sē hālga Andrēas sette⁴ his hēafol
 ofer ænne his discipula,⁵ and hē onslēp.⁶ Drihten Hæl-
 end⁷ þā wiste for þon þe sē hālga Andrēas þā slēp, hē
 cwæp tō his englum, 'Genimað Andrēas and his disci-
 10 puli, and āsettað hīe beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre; and
 mid þī þe gē hīe þær āsetton, hweorfað⁹ eft tō mē.' And
 þā englas dydon swā heom beboden wæs; and hē āstāh
 on heofonas.

þā sē mergen¹⁰ geworden wæs, þā sē hālga Andrēas
 15 liggende wæs¹¹ beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and his
 discipulōs þær slāpende wǣron mid him; and hē hīe
 aweahte, and cwæð, 'Ārisað gē,² mīne bearn, and ongitað
 Godes mildheortnesse sīo is nū mid ūs geworden. Wē
 20 witon¹² þæt ūre Drihten mid ūs wæs on þām scipe, and
 wē hine ne ongeatōn; hē hine gceadmedde,¹³ swā stēor-
 rēpra, and hē hine aeteowde swā man ūs tō costīenne.¹⁴

Sē hālga Andrēas þā lōcode tō heofonum,¹⁵ and hē cwæð,
 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crist, ic wāt þæt þū ne cart
 25 fram þīnum feowum, and ic þē behēold on þām scype, and
 ic wæs tō þē sprecende swā tō men. Nū þūne, Drihten,
 ic þē bidde þæt þū mē þē onywe¹⁶ on pisse stōwe.' þā pis
 gecweden wæs, þā¹⁷ Drihten him ætýwde his onywe on

1 C, and.

4 B, asette.

7 B, Hælende Crist.

10 B, morgen.

12 B, witon we.

16 B, on heofenas.

2 C, wanting.

5 C, discipul.

8 B, Mermedonia.

11 B, þa se haliga to wæs wanting.

13 C, geead-.

16 B, æteowe.

3 B, mīn.

6 C, and slēp.

9 C, hrowað.

14 B, costīenne.

17 B, wanting.

fægeres cildes wife, and him to c¹ æð, 'Andréas, gefeoh¹
 mid þinum discipulum.' Sē hālga Andréas jā hine gebæd
 and cwæð, 'Forgif mē, mīn Drihten, þæt ic tō þē sprec-
 ende wæs swā tō men; and² wēn is þæt ic gefirnde,
 for þon þe³ ic tē ne gefear. Drihten him þā tō cwæð,
 'Andréas, hænig wuht þu gefirnodest, ac for þon ic swā
 dyde, for þon þu swā cwæde⁵ þæt ju hit ne meahtes⁶ on
 ðrim⁷ dagum hider gefaran⁸; for þon ic þē swā ætēowde,
 for þon ic eom mihing⁹ mid⁴ worde⁴ swā eall tō ðonne,¹⁰
 and ānra genwileum tō ætēowenne swā hwæt swā mē¹⁰
 hcað. Nū þonne ārīs, and gā¹¹ on jā ceastre tō Mathēum
 þinum brēper, and læt¹² þonne hine of pære ceastre, and
 ealle jā þe mid him syndon. Hne¹³ ic jē gecyþe, An-
 dréas, for þon þe manega tintrega hie jē on bringað, and
 jinne lichaman geond pisse ceastre lōnan¹⁴ hie tōstencap¹⁵
 swā þæt þin blōd flōwð¹⁶ ofer eorðan swā swā¹⁷ wæter.
 Tō deape hie jē willap gekædan, ac hī ne magon; ac
 manega earfoðnesse hie jē magon¹⁸ on gebringan; ac
 þonne hwæpere aræfna¹⁹ þu jā ealle, Andréas, and ne dō
 ju after heora ungeleaffulness. Gemete, hū manega²⁰
 earfoðnesse²⁰ fram lūdēum ic wæs prōwende, þā² hie mē
 swungon, and hie mē spætton²¹ on mīne onsyne; ac eall²²
 ic hit aræfneð, þæt ic ēow ætēowe hwylce²³ gemete gē

¹ C, geseoh.

² B, gefyrenode.

³ B, ne gefyrenodest þu nan wuht, ah forðon ðu cwæde.

⁶ B, mihte.

⁸ B, hider gefaran.

¹⁰ C, done. ¹¹ B, gang.

¹³ C, Ana. ¹⁴ B, lanan.

¹⁶ B, flewþ.

¹⁸ C, ac manega to magon wanting.

²⁰ B, Gemete to earfoðnesse wanting. ²¹ B, spætledon.

²² B, minne ondwlēotan ah eal.

² B, wanting.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁷ C, iii.

⁹ C, ætēowe.

¹² B, alæde.

¹⁵ B, tostenceað.

¹⁷ C, swa (for swa swa).

¹⁹ B, ah þonne hwæpre aræfne.

²¹ B, spætledon.

²³ B, hwylcum.

of fairnes child of
observe
prayed
flashed
hope
formerly
persecuted
may
appeared
pleased
lead
nk. manifest
body through
long
blot
perform
Rem
face

10 *to del* sculon ^{ought} ~~aræfnan~~.¹ Gehiere mē, Andrēas, and ^{to del} aræfna þās tintrego, for þon manigē synt on þisse ceastre jā ^{to del} sculon gelēofan on minne naman.² Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on heofonas.

5 Sē hālga Andrēas jā in ēode on þā ceastre mid his discipulum; and nænig man hine ne ^{was not} mihte gesēon. Mid þī þe hie cōmon tō þæs ^{prison} carcernes dyru, hie þær gemetton seofon ^{guards} byrdas standan. Sē hālga Andrēas jā ^{to del} gebæd on his heortan, and raðe hīo wæron deade. Sē hālga

10 Andrēas þā ēode tō þæs carcernes duru, and hē worhte Crīstes tōde tæcen, and rape jā dura wæron ontȳnede, and hē in ēode on þæt carcern mid his discipulum, and hē geseah þone ēadigan Mathēus ænne ^{sittan}² singende.

Sē ēadiga Mathēus jā and sē hālga Andrēas hie wæron ^{to del} 15 cyssende him betwēonon. Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Hwæt is þæt brōþor? Hū eart þū hēr gemēt? Nū þry dagas tō lāfe syndon þæt hie þē willaþ acwellan, and him tō mēte gedōn.’ Sē hālga Mathēus him andswarode, and hē cwæð, ‘Brōþor Andrēas, ac ne gehȳrdest þū

20 Drihten cwepende, “For þon þe ic ēow sēnde swā swā scēap on middum wulfum?” Þanon wæs geworden, mid þy þe hie mē sēndon on þis carcern, ic bæd ūrne Drihten þæt hē hine ætēowde, and hrafe hē mē hine ætēowde, and hē mē tō cwæð, “Onbīd hēr xxvii daga, and æfter þon ic sēnde tō

25 þē Andrēas þinne brōðor, and hē þē ūt ālæt of þissum carcerne and ealle þā [þe] mid þē syndon.” Swā mē Drihten tō cwæp, ic gesio.³ Brōðor, hwæt sculon wē nū dōn?’

Sē hālga Andrēas jā and sē hālga Mathēus gebædon tō Drihtne, and æfter þon gebede sē hālga Andrēas sētte ^{to del} 30 his hand ofer þāra wera ēagan þe⁴ þær on þæm carcerne⁵

¹ Here B ends.³ C, gesie.⁵ C, on lande; Zupitza.² C, sitton.⁴ C, þa.

wæron, and gesihþe hīe onfēngon. And eft hē sētte his hand ofer hiora heortan, and heora *andgit*¹ him eft tō hwirfde. Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Gangað on þās niþeran dālas þisse ceastre, and gē þær gemētað mycel lictreow; sittað under him and etað of his wæstmum oð 5
 þæt ic ēow tō cyme.’ Hī cwædon tō þām hālgan Andrēa, ‘Cum nū mid ūs, for þon þe þū eart ūre wealdend, þy læs wēn is þæt hī ūs eft genimon and on þā wyrstan tintregu hīe ūs on gebringan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Farað pider, for þon þe ēow nænig wiht ne đerað nē ne 10
 swenceþ.’ And hraðe hīe þā ealle fērdon, swā him sē hālgas Andrēas bebēad. And þær wæron on þām carcerne twā hund and eahta and fēowertig wera, and nigon and fēowertig wīfa, ðā sē hāliga Andrēas þanon onsēnde. And þone ēadigan Mathēum hē gedyde gangan tō þām 15
 ēastdæle mid his discipulum and āsetton² on þā dūne þær sē ēadiga Pētrus sē apostol wæs. And hē þær wunode mid him.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and hē ongan gangan ūt þurh midde þā ceastre, and hē cōm tō 20
 sumre stōwe, and hē þær geseah swer standan, and ofer þone swer ærne onlicnesse. And hē gesæt be þām swere anbīdende hwæt him gelimpan scolde. Ðā unrihte meþ þā ēodon þæt hīe þā meþ ūt gelæddon, and hīe tō meþe gedydon.³ And hīe gemētton þæs carcernes duru opene, 25
 and þā seofon hyrdas dēade licgan. Mid þy þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe eft hwirfdon tō hiora ealdormannum, and hīe cwædon, ‘Þīu carcern open wē gemētton, and in gangende nænige⁴ wē þær gemētton.’ Mid þī þe hīe gehyrdon þāra sācerda ealdormēþ, hīe⁵ cwædon him betwēonon, ‘Hwæt 30

¹ C, andgeat.² C, and se haliga Andreas and asetton.³ C, gedon; Zupitza.⁴ Eds.; C, mænige.⁵ C, and hie.

wile þis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwile wundor in ēode on þæt carcern and jā hyrdas ācwælde, and sōmunga [ālȳsde þā] þe ¹ þær betȳnede wæron.'

After þiossum him ætēowde dēofol on cnihtes onlic-
 5 nysse, and him tō cwæð, 'Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr sumne ælþēodigne man þæs nama is Andrēas, and ācwellað hine. Hē þæt is sē jā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ut ālædde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon; efstað, mīne bearn, and ācwellað hine.' Sē hāliga An-
 10 drēas jā cwæð tō þām dēofle, 'Eno ² jū heardeste stræl tō æghwilcre *unrihtnesse*,³ jū þe simle fihtest wið manna cyn; mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst jē gehnæde in helle.' Þæt dēofol, þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, 'Þīne stefne ic gehiere, ac ic ne wāt hwær þū eart.' Sē hāliga
 15 Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'For þon þe jū eart blind, þū ne gesihst ænigne of Godes þām hālgum.' Þæt dēofol jā cwæð tō þām folce, 'Behealdað ēow and gesēoð hine, for þon þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.'

Dā burhlēode jā urnon, and hī betȳndon þære ceastre
 20 gatu, and hī sōhton þone ⁴ hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine genāmon. Drihten Hælend hine þā ætēowde þām hālgan Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, 'Andrēa ārīs, and gecȳð him þæt hīe ongieton mīn mægen on þē wesan.' Sē hāliga Andrēas jā ārās on þæs folces gesihþe, and hē cwæð, 'Ic
 25 eom sē Andrēas þe gē sēcaþ.' Þæt folc þā arn, and hīe hine genāmon, and cwædon, 'For þon þū ūs þus dydest, wē hit þē forgyldað.' And hīe þōhton hū hīe hine ācwellan meahton.

þā wæs sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce,
 30 'Gif ēow swā licige, uton *sendan* ⁵ rāp on his swȳran, and

¹ Goodwin, alyside þa þe; C, somnunga þy.

² C, -tesse.

³ C, þæne.

⁴ C, Ana.

⁵ C, sendon.

hine tēon purh pisse ceastre lanan, and þis uton wē dōn
 op þæt hē swelte. And mid þī þe hē dēad sīe, uton wē
 dælan his lichaman ūrum burhlēodum.' And þā eall þæt
 folc þæt gehierde, hit him līcode, and hraðe hīe sēndon
 rāp on his swēoran, and hīe hine tugon geond þære 5
 ceastre lanan. Mid þī þe sē ēadiga Andrēas wæs togen,
 his lichama wæs *gemenged*¹ mid þære eorðan, swā þæt
 blōd flēow ofer eorðan swā wæter. Ðā æfen geworden
 wæs, hī hine sēndon on þæt carcern, and hīe *gebundon*²
 his handa behindan, and hīe hine forlēton; and eall his 10
 lichama [wæs]³ gelýsed. Swilce oþre dæge þæt ilce hīe
 dydon.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā wēop, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten
 Hælend Crīst, cum and geseoh þæt hīe mē dōð, þīnum
 þeowe; and eall ic hit āræfnie for þīnum gebode þe þū mē 15
 sealdest, and þū cwæde, "Ne dō æfter hiora ungelēafu-
 ræsse." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh hū hīe mē dōð.'
 Mid þī hē þus cwæð, þæt dēofol cwæð tō þām folce,
 'Swingað hine on his mūð, þæt hē þus ne sprece.' Ðā
 geworden wæs þæt hīe hine eft betýndon on þām car- 20
 cerne.

Ðæt dēofol þā genam mid him oþre seofon dēoflo, þā þe
 [sē]³ hāliga Andrēas þanon affiende, and in gangende on
 þæt carcern hīe gestōdon on gesing þæs ēadigan An-
 drēas, and hine bismriende mid myclere bismre, and hīe 25
 cwædon, 'Hwæt is þæt þū hēr gemētest? Hwilo ge-
 frēolsep þe hū of ūrum gewēalde? Hwār is þīn gylp and
 þīn hiht?' Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām oðrum dēoflum,
 'Mīne bearn, æwēllað hine, for þon hē ūs gespende and
 ūre weorc.' Þā dēofla þā blæston⁴ hīe ofer þone hālgan 30
 Andrēas, and hīe gesāwon Crīstes rōde tācen on his

¹ C, -eð.

² C, -en.

³ Goodwin.

⁴ C, -an.

wile þis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwile wundor in ēode on þæt carcern and jā hyrdas ācwælde, and sōmunga [ālysde þā] þe¹ þær betȳnede wæron.’

5 After þissum him ætēowde dēofol on cnihtes onlic-
 nysse, and him tō cwæð, ‘Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr
 sumne ælþeodigne man þæs nama is Andrēas, and ācwellað
 hine. Hē þæt is sē jā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ut
 ālædde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon;
 efstað, mīne bearn, and ācwellað hine.’ Sē hāliga Au-
 10 drēas jā cwæð tō þām dēofle, ‘*Eno*² jū heardeste stræl tō
 æghwilcre *unrihtnesse*,³ jū þe simle fihtest wið manna
 cyn; mīn Drihten Hælend Crist jē gehnæde in helle.’
 Þæt dēofol, þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, ‘Þīne
 stefne ic gehiere, ac ic ne wāt hwær þū eart.’ Sē hāliga
 15 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘For þon þe jū eart blind, þū ne
 gesihst ænigne of Godes þām hālgum.’ Þæt dēofol jā
 cwæð tō þām folce, ‘Behealdað ēow and gesēoð hine, for
 þou þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.’

20 Dā burhlēode jā urnon, and hī betȳndon þære ceastre
 gatu, and hī sōhton þone⁴ hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine
 genāmon. Drihten Hælend hine þā ætēowde þām hālgan
 Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēa ārīs, and gecȳð him
 þæt hīe ongieton mīn mægen on þē wesan.’ Sē hāliga
 Andrēas jā ārās on þæs folces gesihþe, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic
 25 eom sē Andrēas þe gē sēcap.’ Þæt folc þā arn, and hīe
 hine genāmon, and cwædon,⁵ ‘For þon þū ūs þus dydest,
 wē hit þē forgyldað.’ And hīe þōhton hū hīe hine
 ācweġllan meahton.

30 Þā wæs sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce,
 ‘Gif ēow swā licige, uton *sendan*⁵ rāp on his swȳran, and

¹ Goodwin, alysde þa þe; C, somnunga þy.

² C, -tesse.

³ C, þæne.

⁴ C, Ana.

⁵ C, sendon.

hine tēon þurh þisse ceastre lanan, and þis uton wē dōn
 oþ þæt hē swelte. And mid þī þe hē dēad sīe, uton wē
 dǣlan his lichaman ūrum burhlēodum.' And þā eall þæt
 folc þæt gehierde, hit him licode, and hraðe hīe sēndon
 rāp on his swēoran, and hīe hine tugon geond þære 5
 ceastre lanan. Mid þī þe sē ēadiga Andrēas wæs togen,
 his lichama wæs gemenged¹ mid þære eorðan, swā þæt
 blōd flēow ofer eorðan swā wæter. Ðā æfen geworden
 wæs, hī hine sēndon on þæt carcern, and hīe gebundon²
 his handa behindan, and hīe hine forlēton; and eall his 10
 lichama [wæs]³ gelýsed. Swilce oþre dæge þæt ilce hīe
 dydon.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā wēop, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten
 Hǣlend Crīst, cum and geseoh þæt hīe mē dōð, þīnum
 þēowe; and eall ic hit āræfnie for þīnum gebode þe þū mē 15
 sealdest, and þū cwæde, "Ne dō æfter hiora ungelēaful-
 næsse." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh hū hīe mē dōð.'
 Mid þī hē þus cwæð, þæt dēofol cwæð tō þām folce,
 'Swingað hine on his mūð, þæt hē þus ne sprece.' Ðā
 geworden wæs þæt hīe hine eft betýndon on þām car- 20
 cerne.

Ðæt dēofol þā genam mid him oþre seofon dēoflo, þā þe
 [sē]³ hāliga Andrēas þanon afliehte, and in gangende on
 þæt carcern hīe gestodon on gesihþe þæs ēadigan An-
 drēas, and hine bismriende mid myclere bismre, and hīe 25
 cwædon, 'Hwæt is þæt þū hēr gemētest? Hwilo ge-
 freolsep þe þū of ūrum gewearde? Hwær is þīn gylp and
 þīn hiht?' Ðæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām oðrum dēoflum,
 'Mīne bearn, āweallað hine, for þon hē ūs gesende and
 ūre weorc.' Þā dēofla þā blæston⁴ hīe ofer þone hālgan 30
 Andrēas, and hīe gesawon Crīstes rōde tācen on his

¹ C, -eð.

² C, -en.

³ Goodwin.

⁴ C, -an.

onsiēne, hī ne dorston hine gehealæcan, ac hraðe hīe on
 weg flugon. ^{that} þæt dēofol him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn, for
 hwon ne acwæaldon gē hine?’ Hīe him andswarodon
 and hīe cwædon, ‘Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde
 5 tūcn¹ on his onsiēne wē gesāwon, and wē ūs andrēdon.
 Wē witon for þon þe ^{we know} ~~er~~ hē ^{earnestly} on þæs ^{hardship} eārloðnesse cōm, hē
 ūre wæs ^{ruler} wealdend. Gif þū mæge, acwepel hine; wē þē on
 pissum ne hērsu²miad̄, þy læs wēn sīe þæt hine God ge-
 frēolsige and ūs sende on ^{our} wyrstan tintrego.’ Sē hālīga
 10 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ^{though} þeān þe gē mē acwellan, ne dō ic
 ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hælandes
 Crīstes.’ And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs æt hie tūgon þone hālgan
 Andrēas, and hē cīgde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and
 15 cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, mē gehw³rtsumiað³ þās
 tintrega, for þon ic eom ^{person of doubtful} geteoroð. Mīn Drihten Hælend
 Crīst, āne ^{time} tid on rōde ^{cross} þū ^{suffered} browodest, and þū cwæde,
 “Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?” Nū iiii dagas syndon
 syððan ic wæs ^{drawn} getogen furh ^{dear} þisse ceastre lanum. Þū
 20 wāst, Drihten, jā ^{dear} mēhniscan tyddernysse; hāt onfon
 mīnne gāst. Hwær syndon ^{strengthened} þīne word, Drihten, on jān
 þū ūs gestrangodest, and þū cwæde, “Gif gē mē gehyrað,
 and gē mē beoð fylgende, ne ān loc of ēowrum heafde
 forwyrð.” Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn
 25 lichama⁴ and loccas mīnes heafdes mid þisse eorðan synd
 gemengde. ^{one} One⁵ iiii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen
 tō þām wyrstan tintregum, and þū mē ne ætēowdest.
 Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, ^{strengthened} gestranga mīne heortan.
 Ðus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefn wæs
 30 geworden, on Ebrēisc cwepende, ‘Mīn Andrēas, heofon

¹ C, tanc.

² C, he ær.

³ C, -að (for -iað); Eds.

⁴ C, geseoh for þinum lichaman; Goodwin, geseoh for þon min lichama; Morris.

⁵ C, Ane.

and eorðe mæg ^{sunished} gewitan; mīn word nāfre ne ^{fail's} gewītaþ.
 Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þīnne lichaman and loccas
 þīnes hēafdes, hwæt hīe syndon ^{seone} gewordenē. Sē hāliga
 Andrēas þā lōciende hē geseah ^{faul} geblōwen ^{result} wæstū
 beforde; and hē cwæð, 'Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt 5
 þū ne forlēte mē.'

On ^{to thing} æfenne þā geworden hīe hine betýndon on þām
 carcerne, and hīo cwædon him betwýnum, 'For þon þe
 þisse nihte hē swelt.' Him ætēowde Drihten Hælend
 Crīst on þæm carcerne, and hē āþenede his hand and 10
 genam, and hē cwæð, 'Andrēas, ārī.' Mid þī þe hē þæt
 gehýrde, hraþe hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and
 hē cwæð, 'Þancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst.'
 Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum
 þæm carcerne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stānenne 15
 anlīcnesse. And hē āþenede his handa and hierē tō
 cwæð, 'Ondræd þē Drihten and his rōde *tācn*,¹ beforan
 þæm forhtigað heofon and eorþe. Nū þonne, anlīcnes, dō
 þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes;
*sēnd*² mycel wæter þurh þīnne mūþ, swā þæt sīen gewem- 20
 mede ealle þā on þisse ceastre syndon.' Mid þī hē þus
 cwæð, sē ēadiga Andrēas, hraþe sīo stānene³ onlīcnes
 sēndde mycel wæter þurh *hiere*⁴ mūþ swā sealt, and *hit*⁵
 æt manna lichaman, and hit ācwealde heora bearn and
 hyra nýtenu. And hīe ealle woldon flēon of þære ceastre. 25
 Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst,
 ne forlæt mē, ac sēnd mē þīnne engel of heofonum on
 fýrenum wolcne, þæt *hē*⁶ embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt
 [mēn hīe] ne magen genēosian for þæm fýre.' And þus
 cwepende, fýren *wolcen*⁷ āstāh of heofonum, and hit 30

¹ C, tanc.

² C, sænd.

³ C, stefne; Goodwin.

⁴ C, heore.

⁵ C, hie.

⁶ C, þa.

⁷ C, wolc.

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þy þæt ongeat sē
 ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. Þæt wæter wēox
 of mannes swūran, and swīpe hit æt hyra lichaman. And
 hīe ealle cīgdon and cwædon, 'Wā ūs, for þon þe þās ealle
 5 ūp cōmon for þissum æl;ēodigum þe wē on þissum car-
 cerne betýned habbað. Hwæt lēo wē dōnde?' Sume
 hīe cwædon, 'Gif ēow swālice fūhte, utan gangan on
 þissum carcerne and hine ūt forlætān, þy læs wēn sīe þæt
 wē yfele forweorþon; and uton wē ealle cīgean and cweþān
 10 for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses ælþeodigan
 mannes; þonne āfyrreþ hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.'

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drihtene
 wæron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō þære stānenan anlīcnesse,
 'Āra nū þurh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā wæter of
 15 þinum mūpe þū ne seþd.' And þā gecweden, þæt wæter
 oflan, and mā of *hiere*¹ mūpe hit ne ēode. Sē hāliga
 Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter
 þegnunges gearwode beforan his fōtum. And þā [þe] þær
 tō lāfe wæron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carcerne duru, and hīe
 20 cwædon, 'Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē
 dydon on þisne ælþeodigan.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd
 on þæs folces gesihpe, and sēo eorpe hīe ontýnde, and hīo
 forsweah þæt wæter mid þām mannum. Þā weras þe²
 þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīpe ondrædon, and hīe cwædon,
 25 'Wā ūs, for þon þe þēs deað fram Gode is, and hē ūs wile
 ācweþan for þissum earfoðnessum þe wē þissum mannan
 dydon. Sōðlice fram Gode hē is seþd, and hē is Godes
 þeowa.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Mīne bearn,
 ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on þīs wætere
 30 syndon, eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden
 þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.'

¹ C, heora.² C, þa.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd tō Drihtne, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, send þinne þone Hālgan
 Gāst þæt [hē] āwecce ealle þā þe on þisse wætere syndon,
 þæt hie geliefon on þinne naman.’ Drihten þā hēt ealle
 ārīsan þe on þām wætere wæron. And æfter þissum sē 5
 hāliga Andrēas hēt cyrican getimbrian on þære stōwe
 þær sē swer stōd. And hē him sealde bebodu Drihtnes
 Hælandes¹ Crīstes, [and hē cwæð,] ‘And lufiað hine for
 þon mycel is his mægen.’ And ænne of heora aldor-
 mannum tō bisceope hē him gesette, and hē hī gefullode, 10
 and cwæð, ‘Nū þonne ic eom gearo þæt ic gange tō
 mīnum discipulum.’ Hīe ealle hine bædon and hīe
 cwædon, ‘Medmycel fæc nū gýt wuna mid ús, þæt þú ús
 gedēfran² gedō, for þon þe wē nīwe syndon tō þissum
 gelēafan gedōn.’ Sē hālgā Andrēas hīe þā nolde gehieran, 15
 ac hē hīe grētte and hīe swā forlēt. Him fylgede mycel
 manigo pæs folces wēpende and hrȳmende, and þā āscān
 lēoht ofer heora hēafod.

Mid þī sē hālgā Andrēas þanon wæs farende, him ætīwde
 Drihten Hælend Crīst on þām wege on ansīne fægeres 20
 cildes, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, for hwan gæst þū swā
 būton wæstmę þīnes gewinnes, and þū forlēte þā þe þe
 bædon, and þū nære *miltsiende*³ ofer heora cild þā þe þe
 wæron fylīende and wēpende? Þāra cirm and wōp tō mē
 āstāh on heofonas. Nū þonne hwyrf eft on þā ceastre, and 25
 bēo þær seofon dagas, oþ þæt þū gestrangie heora mōd
 on mīnne gelēafan. Gang þonne tō þære ceastre mid
 þīnum discipulum, and gē⁴ on mīnne gelēafan gelēofan.’
 Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on
 heofonas. 30

¹ C, -dest; Eds.² C, gedefra.³ C, miltsiend.⁴ Goodwin, þa þe (*for ge*).

sceoldon onfōn. And nū hy¹ ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȳht
 þā ðe gefyrn on deaðes dymnyse sǣton. Ac uton ealle
 geblyssian þæs lēohtes." Sē wȳtega þā Symeōn, heom
 eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, "Wuldriað þone
 5 Dryhten Crȳst,¹ Godes sunu, þone þe ic bær on mȳnum
 earmum intō þām temple; and ic þā ðus cwæð, 'þū eart²
 lēoht and frofer³ eallum jēodum, and þū eart² wuldor
 and wurþmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.'" Symeōne þā þus
 gesprecenum,⁴ eall þæt werod þāra hālgena jā wearð
 10 swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter jām þær cōm swylce
 þunres slēge, and ealle jā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and
 cwædon, "Hwæt eart² þū?" Sēo stefen heom andswarode
 and cwæð, "Ic eom Iōhannes þæs hēhstan wītega, and ic
 eom cumen⁵ tōforan hym þæt ic his wegas gegearwian⁶
 15 sceal, and geican jā hǣle hys folces."

'Ādām jā wæs þys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cweð-
 ende sē wæs genemned Seth, hē cwæp, "Geręce þȳnum
 bearnum and þysum hēahfæderum ealle jā ðing þe ðū fram
 Mychaele jām hēahęngle gehȳrdest, jā ðā ic jē āsęnde
 20 tō neorxnawanges geate, þæt ðū sceoldest Dryhten byd-
 dan þæt hē myd jē his ęngel āsęnde þæt hē jē ðone ele
 syllan sceolde of jām trēowe ðære myldheortnyse, þæt
 ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, þā ðā ic
 myd eallum untrum⁷ wæs." Seth, Ādāmes sunu, wæs þā
 25 tō genēalǣcende þām hālgum hēahfæderum and þām
 wȳtegam, and wæs cweðende, "Efne þā ic wæs Dryhten
 byddende æt neorxnawanges geate, þā ætȳwde mē¹ Mich-
 ael sē hēahęngel and mē tō cwæð, 'Ic eom āsęnd fram
 Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesętt ofer ealle męnnisce
 30 līchaman. Nū sęcge ic jē Seth, ne pearft þū swincan

¹ C, *wanting*. ² C, *earð*. ³ C, *frofor*. ⁴ C, *gesprecenum*.
⁵ C, *comen*. ⁶ C, *gegearrian*. ⁷ C, *untrumme*.

byddende nē þȳne tēaras āgēotende þæt ðū þurfe biddan
 þone ele of jān trēowe þære myldheortnysse þæt þū Ādām
 þȳnne fæder myd smyrian mōte for his lichaman sære,
 for þām ðe gýt ne syndon gefyllede þā fif þusend wyntra
 and þā fif hund wyntra þe sceolon bēon āgāne ær hē ge-
 hǣled wurðe; ac þonne cymð sē myldheortesta Crȳst,
 Godes sunu, and gelǣt þȳnne fæder Ādām on neorxn-
 wang tō þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse.” þā ðys
 wæron eall¹ gehȳrende ealle þā² hēahfæderas and þā
 wȳtegan and ealle þā hālgan þe þær on þām cwicsūsle
 wæron, hig wæron swȳðe geblyssigende and God wuld-
 rigende.

‘Hyt wæs swȳpe angrīslīc þā ðā Sātanas, þære helle
 ealdor and þæs dēaðes hēretoga, cwæð tō þære helle,
 “Gegearwa jē sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crȳst onfōn, sē hyne
 sylfne gewuldrod hǣfð, and ys Godes sunu and ēac man,
 and ēac sē dēað ys hyne ondrǣdende — ‘and mȳn sǣwl
 ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg’ —
 For þig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, and yfel wȳrcende
 ongēan mē and ēac ongēan þē; and fæla þe ic hǣfde tō
 mē gewyld and tō ātogen, blynde and healte, gebȳgede
 and hrēoflan,³ ealle hē fram þē ātȳhð.” Sēo heġl þā swiðe
 grymme and swȳðe egeslice andswarode þā⁴ Sātanase,
 þām ealdan dēofle, and cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē ðe ys⁵ swā
 strang and swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig
 þone dēað ondrǣdende þe wyt gefyrn beclȳsed hǣfdon?
 For þām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hǣfdon,⁶ þū hig
 myd þȳnre myhte tō mē getuge,⁷ and ic hig¹ fæste ge-
 hēold; and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ær wære,
 hwæt ys sē man and sē Hǣlend þe ne sig þone dēað and

¹ C, *wanting*. ² C, *wanting*. ³ C, *hreffan*. ⁴ C, *ðam*.

⁵ C, *se þe sy*. ⁶ C, *ealle ðe anweald on eorðan hafedon*.

⁷ C, *getogon*. ⁸ C, *earð*.

5 ^{the way of life} onsiene: hī ne ^{approach} dorston hine gehēalæcan, ac hraðe hīe on
 weg flugon. Ðæt dēofol him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn, for
 hwon ne ācwealdon gē hine?’ Hīe him andswarodon
 and hīe cwædon, ‘Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde
 5 ^{tācn} on his onsiene wē gesāwon, and wē ūs ^{hear} andrēdon.
 Wē witon for þon þe ^{earnestly} hē on þæs ^{hardship} earfōðnesse cōm, hē
 ūre wæs wealdend. Gif þū mæge, ācweļ hine; wē þē on
 þissum ne hērsamīað, þy læs wēn sīe þæt hine God ge-
 freolsige and ūs sende on ^{circle} wyrstan tintrego.’ Sē hāliga
 10 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ^{þear} þe gē mē ācweļlan, ne dō ic
 ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hælendes
 Crīstes.’ And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs eft hīe tugin þone hālgan
 Andrēas, and hē cigde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and
 15 cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, mē gehntsumīað³ þās
 tintrega, for þon ic eom ^{þeone eorðlice} gēteofod. Mīn Drihten Hælend
 Crīst, āne ^{time} tid on rōde þū ^{cross} þrowodest, and þū cwæde,
 “Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?” Nū iiii dagas syndon
 syððan ic wæs ^{drawn} getogen furh þisse ceastre lanum. Þū
 20 wāst, Drihten, þā mēhniscan ^{þear naturlicnes} tyddernysse; hāt onfon
 mīne ^{spirit} gāst. Hwær syndon þīne word, Drihten, on þām
 þū ūs ^{strongly} gēstrāngodest, and þū cwæde, “Gif gē mē gehyrað,
 and gē mē ^{one} bēoð fylgende, ne an loc of ēowrum hēafde
 25 forwyrð.” Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn
 lichama⁴ and loccas mīnes hēafdes mid þisse eorðan synd
 gemengde. ^{one} iiii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen
 tō þām wyrstan tintregum, and þū mē ne ætēowdest.
 Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, ^{strongly} gēstrānga mīne heortan.
 Ðus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefn wæs
 30 geworden, on Ebrēisc cwepende, ‘Mīn Andrēas, heofon

¹ C, tanc.² C, he ær.³ C, -að (for -iað); Eds.⁴ C, geseoh for þinum lichaman; Goodwin, geseoh for þon min lichama; Morris.⁵ C, Ane.

and eorðe mæg gewitan; mīn word nāfre ne ^{fails} gewitan. Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þinne lichaman and loccas þines hēafdes, hwæt hie syndon ^{become} gewordenē. Sē hāliga Andrēas jā lōciende hē geseah geblōwen ^{with} tveow wæstin ^{result} of a bear; and hē cwæð, ‘Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt 5
þū ne forlēte mē.’

On æfenne ^{evening} þā geworden hie hine betyndon on þām carcerne, and hīo cwædon him betwȳnum, ‘For þon þe pisse nihte hē swelt.’ Him ætēowde Drihten Hælend Crīst on þām carcerne, and hē āþenede his hand and 10
genam, and hē cwæð, ‘Andrēas, ārīs.’ Mid jī þe hē þæt gehȳrde, hrape hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and hē cwæð, ‘þancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum þām carcerne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stānenne 15
anlicnesse. And hē āþenede his handa and hiere tō cwæð, ‘Ondrād þē Drihten and his rōde *tācn*,¹ beforan þām forhtigað heofon and eorþe. Nū þonne, anlicnes, dō þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes; *sænd*² mycel wæter þurh þinne mūþ, swā þæt sien gewem- 20
mede ealle þā on pisse ceastre syndon.’ Mid þī hē þus cwæð, sē ēadiga Andrēas, hrape sīo stānene³ onlicnes sēndde mycel wæter þurh *hiere*⁴ mūþ swā sealt, and *hit*⁵ æt manna lichaman, and hit ācwealde heora bearn and hyra nȳtenu. And hie ealle woldon flēon of þære ceastre. 25
Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, ne forlæt mē, ac sēnd mē þinne engel of heofonum on fȳrenum wolcne, þæt *hē*⁶ embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt [men hie] ne magen genēosian for þām fȳre.’ And þus cwepende, fȳren *wolcen*⁷ āstāh of heofonum, and hit 30

¹ C, tanc.² C, sænd.³ C, stefne; Goodwin.⁴ C, heore.⁵ C, hie.⁶ C, þa.⁷ C, wolc.

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þȳ þæt ongeat sē
 ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. Þæt wæter wēox
 oþ mannes swūran, and swīpe hit æt hyra lichaman. And
 hīe ealle cīgdon and cwædon, ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þās ealle
 5 ūp cōmon for þissum ælþeodigum þe wē on þissum car-
 cerne betȳned habbað. Hwæt bēo wē dōnde?’ Sume
 hīe cwædon, ‘Gif ēow swālice þūhte, utan gangan on
 þissum carcerne and hine ūt forlætan, þȳ læs wēn sīe þæt
 wē yfele forweorþon; and uton wē ealle cīgean and cweþan
 10 for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses ælþeodigan
 mannes; þonne āfyrreþ hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.’

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drihtene
 wæron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō þære stānenan aulicnesse,
 ‘Āra nū þurh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā wæter of
 15 þīnum mūpe þū ne seþd.’ And þā gecweden, þæt wæter
 oflan, and mā of *hiere*¹ mūpe hit ne ēode. Sē hāliga
 Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter
 þegnunge gearwode beforan his fōtum. And þā [þe] þær
 tō lāfe wæron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carcerne duru, and hīe
 20 cwædon, ‘Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē
 dydon on þisne ælþeodigan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd
 on þæs folces gesihþe, and sēo eorþe hīe ontȳnde, and hīo
 forsweah þæt wæter mid þām mannum. Þā weras þe²
 þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīpe ondrædon, and hīe cwædon,
 25 ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þēs deað fram Gode is, and hē ūs wile
 ācweþllan for þissum earfoðnessum þe wē þissum mannan
 dydon. Sōðlice fram Gode hē is seþd, and hē is Godes
 þēowa.’ Sē hālgā Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn,
 ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on þīs wætere
 30 syndon, eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden
 þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.’

¹ C, heora.² C, þa.

Sē hāliga Andrēas pā gebæd tō Drihtne, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, send þinne pone Hālgan
 Gāst þæt [hē] āwecce ealle pā þe on þisse wætere syndon,
 þæt hīe geliefon on þinne naman.’ Drihten pā hēt ealle
 ārisan þe on þām wætere wæron. And æfter pissum sē 5
 hāliga Andrēas hēt cyrican getimbrian on þære stōwe
 pær sē swer stōd. And hē him sealde bebodu Drihtnes
 Hælendes¹ Crīstes, [and hē cwæð,] ‘And lufiað hine for
 þon mycel is his mægen.’ And ænne of heora aldor-
 mannum tō bisceope hē him gesette, and hē hī gefullode, 10
 and cwæð, ‘Nū þonne ic eom gearo þæt ic gange tō
 mīnum discipulum.’ Hīe ealle hine bædon and hīe
 cwædon, ‘Medmycel fæc nū gýt wuna mid ūs, þæt þū ūs
 gedēfran² gedō, for þon þe wē nīwe syndon tō þissum
 gelēafan gedōn.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas hīe pā nolde gehieran, 15
 ac hē hīe grētte and hīe swā forlēt. Him fylgede mycel
 manigo þæs folces wēpende and hrȳmende, and pā āscān
 leoht ofer heora hēafod.

Mid þī sē hāliga Andrēas þanon wæs farende, him ætīwde
 Drihten Hælend Crīst on þām wege on ansīne fægeres 20
 cildes, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, for hwan gæst þū swā
 būton wæstme þīnes gewinnes, and þū forlēte pā þe þe
 bædon, and þū nære *miltsiende*³ ofer heora cild pā þe þe
 wæron fylende and wēpende? Þāra cirm and wōp tō mē
 āstāh on heofonas. Nū þonne hwyrf eft on pā ceastre, and 25
 bēo pær seofon dagas, oþ þæt þū gestrangie heora mōd
 on mīnne gelēafan. Gang þonne tō þære ceastre mid
 þīnum discipulum, and gē⁴ on mīnne gelēafan gelēofan.’
 Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on
 heofonas. 30

¹ C, -dest; Eds.² C, gedefra.³ C, miltsiend.⁴ Goodwin, þa þe (*for ge*).

Sē ēadiga Andrēas þā wæs eft hwyrfende on Marmadonia ceastre, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic þē blētsige, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, þū þe gehwyrfest ealle sāula, for þon þū mē ne forlēte út gangan mid mīnre hātheortan of þisse
 5 ceastre.’ Hī wæron gefēonde mycle gefēan; and hē þær wunode mid him seofon dagas, lārende and strangende hira heortan on gelēafan ūres Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes. Mid þī þe þā wæron gefyllede seofon dagas, swā swā him Drihten bebēad, hē fērde of [Mar]¹madonia ceastre ef-
 10 stende tō his discipulum. And eall þæt fole hine lādde mid gefēan, and hīe cwædon, ‘Ān is Drihten God, sē is Hælend Crīst, and sē Hālgā Gāst, þām is wuldor and geweald on þære Hālgan Þrȳnnysse þurh ealra worulda woruld sōðlice ā būtan ende.’ Amen.

¹ C, *erasure*.

XIX.

THE HARROWING OF HELL.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus. The text follows the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. II. 2. 11 (MS. A of the Gospels); selected variants from MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv. (C, the *Bēowulf* MS.) are given.]

Karīnus and Leuticus þus hyt āwryton and þus cwædon,
 ‘Efne¹ þā wē wæron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þære
 heġlican dēopnyse, þær becōm sēo beorhtnys on þære
 þeostra dymnyse þæt wē ealle geondlŷhte² and geblys-
 sigende wæron. Þær³ wæs færinga geworden on ansŷne 5
 swylce þær gylden sunna onæled wære and ofer ūs ealle
 geondlŷhte,² and Sātanas þā and eall þæt rēde werod
 wæron āfyrhte, and þus cwædon, “Hwæt ys þys lēoht
 þæt hēr ofer ūs swā færlīce scŷneð?” Þā wæs sōna eall 10
 þæt męnnisce cynn geblyssigende, ūre fæder Ādām myd
 eallum hēahfæderum and myd eallum wŷtegam for þære
 myclan beorhtnyse, and hig þus cwædon, “Þys lēoht ys
 Ealdor þæs ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt
 hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onsęndan wolde.” Þā clypode ŷsaias 15
 sē wŷtega and cwæð, “Þys ys þæt fæderlice lēoht, and hyt
 ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresæde þā ic on eorðan wæs,
 þā ic cwæð and forewitegode þæt ðæt land Zabulōn and
 þæt land Neptalīm wyð þā ēa Iordānen and þæt folc þæt
 on þām þŷstrum sæt sceoldon mære lēoht gesēon; and þā
 ðe on dymmum rŷce wunedon, ic witegode þæt hig lēoht 20

¹ C, Soðlice (*for* Efne).

² A, eond-.

³ C, Ða (*for* þær).

sceoldon onfōn. And nū hy¹ ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȳht
 þā ðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sǣton. Ac uton ealle
 geblyssian þæs lēohtes." Sē wȳtega þā Symeōn, heom
 eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, "Wuldriað pone
 5 Dryhten Crȳst,¹ Godes sunu, þone þe ic bær on mȳnum
 earmum intō þām temple; and ic þā ðus cwæð, 'þū eart²
 lēoht and frōfer³ eallum jēodum, and þū eart² wuldor
 and wurþmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.'" Symeōne þā þus
 gesprecenum,⁴ eall þæt werod þāra hālgena jā wearð
 10 swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter jām þær cōm swylce
 þunres slēge, and ealle jā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and
 cwædon, "Hwæt eart² þū?" Sēo stefen heom andswarode
 and cwæð, "Ic eom Iōhannes þæs hēhstan witega, and ic
 eom cumen⁵ tōforan hym þæt ic his weg as gearwian⁶
 15 sceal, and geican jā hǣle hys folces."

'Ādām jā wæs þys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cweð-
 ende sē wæs genemned Seth, hē cwæp, "Gerēce þȳnum
 bearnum and þysum hēahfæderum ealle jā ðing þe ðū fram
 Mychaele jām hēahengle gehȳrdest, jā ðā ic jē āsēnde
 20 tō neorxnawanges geate, þæt ðū sceoldest Dryhten byd-
 dan þæt hē myd jē his engel āsēnde þæt hē jē ðone ele
 syllan sceolde of jām trēowe ðære myldheortnysse, þæt
 ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, þā ðā ic
 myd eallum untrum⁷ wæs." Seth, Ādāmes sunu, wæs þā
 25 tō genēalācende þām hālgum hēahfæderum and þām
 wȳtegam, and wæs cweðende, "Efne þā ic wæs Dryhten
 byddende æt neorxnawanges geate, þā ætȳwde mē¹ Mich-
 ael sē hēahengel and mē tō cwæð, 'Ic eom āsēnd fram
 Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesett ofer ealle mēnnisce
 30 lichaman. Nū sēcge ic jē Seth, ne pearft þū swincan

¹ C, *wanting*.² C, *earð*.³ C, *frofor*.⁴ C, *gesprecenum*.⁵ C, *comen*.⁶ C, *gegearrian*.⁷ C, *untrumme*.

byddende nē þýne tēaras āgēotende þæt ðū þurfe biddan
 þone ele of þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse þæt þū Ādām
 þýnne fæder myd smyrian mōte for his lichaman sære,
 for þām ðe gýt ne syndon gefyllede þā fíf þusend wyntra
 and þā fíf hund wyntra þe sceolon béon āgāne ær hē ge-
 hǣled wurðe; ac þonne cymð sē myldheortesta Crýst,
 Godes sunu, and gelæt þýnne fæder Ādām on neorxn-
 wang tō þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse.” þā ðys
 wæron eall¹ gehýrende ealle þā² hēahfæderas and þā
 wýtegan and ealle þā hālgan þe þær on þām cwicsūsle
 wæron, hig wæron swýðe geblyssigende and God wuld-
 rigende. 10

‘Hyt wæs swýpe angríslic þā ðā Sātanas, þære helle
 ealdor and þæs dēaðes heretoga, cwæð tō þære helle,
 “Gegearwa jē sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crýst onfōn, sē hyne
 sylfne gewuldrod hǣfð, and ys Godes sunu and ēac man,
 and ēac sē dēað ys hyne ondrǣdende — ‘and mýn sāwl
 ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg’ —
 For þig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, and yfel wýrcende
 ongēan mē and ēac ongēan þē; and fæla þe ic hǣfde tō
 mē gewyld and tō ātogen, blynde and healte, gebýgede
 and hrēoflan,³ ealle hē fram þe ātýhð.” Sēo hēll þā swiðe
 grymme and swýðe egeslice andswarode þā⁴ Sātanase,
 þām ealdan dēofle, and cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē ðe ys⁵ swā
 strang and swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig
 þone dēað ondrǣdende þe wyt gefyrn beclýsed hǣfdon?
 For þām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hǣfdon,⁶ þū hig
 myd þýnre myhte tō mē getuge,⁷ and ic hig¹ fæste ge-
 hēold; and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ær wære,
 hwæt ys sē man and sē Hǣlend þe ne sig þone dēað and 30

¹ C, *wanting*. ² C, *wanting*. ³ C, hreflan. ⁴ C, ðam.

⁵ C, se þe sy. ⁶ C, ealle ðe anweald on eorðan hafedon.

⁷ C, getogon. ⁸ C, eard.

- þýne myhte ondrædende? Ac tō sōðon¹ ic wāt, gif hē on mēniscnysse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāper nē unc nē ðone dēað ne ondræt, þæt ic wāt þæt swā myhtig hē ys on godeundnyse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan.
- 5 And ic wāt gif sē dēað hyne ondræt, þonne *gefēhð*² hē þē, and þē byþ æfre wā tō ēcere worulde.” Sātanas þā, þæs cwycsūsles ealdor, þære helle andswarode and þus cwæð, “Hwæt twýnað þē,³ oððe hwæt ondrætst þū ðē þone Hælend tō onfōnne, mýnne wyðerwynnan and ēac þýnne?
- 10 For þon ic hys costnode, and ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt Iūdēisce fole þæt hig wæron ongēan hyne myd yrre and myd andan āwēhte; and ic gedyde þæt hē⁴ wæs myd spere gesticod; and ic gedyde þæt hym⁴ man drincan mēngde myd geallan⁵ and myd ēcede; and ic gedyde þæt
- 15 man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode and hyne þær on āhēng and hyne myd næglum gefæstnode; and nū æt nēxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðē gelædan, and hē sceal bēon underþeod ægðer ge mē ge þē.” Sēo hēll þā swýðe⁴ angrýsenlice þus cwæð, “Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā
- 20 dēadan fram mē ne átēo; for þām þe hēr⁶ fæla syndon geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon.⁷ Ac ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewýtað þurh heora āgene myhte, būton hig sē ælmyhtyga God fram mē átēo, sē ðe Lazarum⁸ of mē genam, þone þe ic hēold dēadne fēower
- 25 nyht fæste gebunden, and ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf þurh hys bebodu.” Þā andswarode Sātanas and cwæð, “Sē ylca hyt ys sē ðe Lazarum⁸ of unc bām genam.” Sēo hēll hym þā ðus tō cwæð, “Ealā ic hālsige þē þurh þýne mægenu and ēac þurh mýne þæt ðū nāfre ne gefafige þæt
- 30 hē in on mē cume,⁹ for þām þā ic gehýrde þæt word hys

¹ C, soðan. ² MSS. gefohð. ³ C, twinost ðu. ⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ A, eallan. ⁶ A, After her, erasure of about six letters.

⁷ C, nolden. ⁸ C, ladzarum. ⁹ C, inne on me come.

bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ege āfyrht,¹ and ealle mȳne
 ārleasan pēnas wæron samod myd mē gedrehte and ge-
 drēfede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum² gehealdan; ac
 hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn þonne hē myd
 hrædum³ flyhte wyle forð āflēon, and hē swā wæs⁴ fram 5
 ūs ræsende, and sēo eorðe þe Lazarus² dēadan lichaman
 hēold, hēo hyne cwycne āgeaf. And þæt ic nū wāt þæt
 sē man þe eall þæt gedyde þæt hē ys on Gode strang and
 myhtig, and gif þū hyne tō mē lædest, ealle þā þe hēr
 syndon on þysum wæhrēowan cwearterne beclȳsde⁵ and 10
 on þysum bendum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd
 his godcundnyse fram mē ātȳhð, and tō lȳfe gelæt.”

‘Ac amang þām þe hig þus spræcon,⁶ þær wæs stefen
 and gāstlic hrēam swā hlūd swā⁷ þunres slēge, and wæs
 þus cweðende, “*Tollite portas principes uestras & eleuamini* 15
porte eternales & introibit rex glorie”; þæt byð on Englisc,
 “Gē ealdras tōnymað þā gatu, and ūp āhēbbað þā ēcan
 gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres.” Ac þā
 sēo heλλ þæt gehȳrde, þā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre Sātane,
 “Gewȳt raðe fram mē and far ūt of mȳnre onwununge, 20
 and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁸ swā þū ær ymbe spræce,
 þonne wyn þū nū ongēan þone wuldres Cyning; and
 gewurðe þe and hym.” And sēo heλλ þā Sātan⁹ of hys
 setlum ūt ādrāf, and cwæð tō þām ārleasum pēnum, “Be-
 lūcað þā wæhrēowan and þā ærenan gatu, and tō foran 25
 on scēotað þā ȳsenan scyttelsas, and heom stranglice wip-
 standað, and þā hæftinga¹⁰ gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon
 gehæfte.” Þā þæt gehȳrde sēo mænigeo þæra hālgena þe
 ðær ynne wæron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne and
 cwædon tō þære helle, “Geopena þȳne gatu þæt mæge 30

¹ A, afyrht. ² C, ladzar-. ³ C, hreðum. ⁴ C, wæs swa.

⁵ A, beclȳsede. ⁶ C, specon. ⁷ C, swilce (for swa). ⁸ C, eartð.

⁹ C, satanas.

¹⁰ C, hæftinge.

in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres." Þā cwæð Dāuid jā gýt, "Ne forewitegode ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorþan lyfigende wæs,¹ ' Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, for þām ðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecyþan, and jā ærenan gatu and jā ysenan scyttelas tōbreca,² and hē wyle genyman hig³ of þām wege heora unryhtwysnysse?'" Æfter þām þā cwæð sē wýtega Īsaias tō eallum þām hālgum þe ðær wæron, "And ne foresæde ic ēow, jā ðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade men
 10 arýsan sceoldon,⁴ and mænige⁵ byrgena geopenod weorðan, and ðā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wæron, for ðām þe hym fram Dryhtne hæl sceolde cuman?" Þā ealle þā hālgan þys wæron gehýrende fram þām witegan Īsaiam,⁶ hig wæron cweðende tō þære helle, "Geopena þýne gatu;
 15 nū þū scealt bēon untrum and unmyhtig, and myd eallum oferswýped." Heom jā ðus gesprecenum,⁷ þær wæs geworden sēo mycele stefen swylce þunres slege, and þus cwæð, "Gē ealdras tōnimað ēowre gatu and ūp āheþbað þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan
 20 wuldres." Ac sēo heþl jā þæt gehýrde⁸ þæt hyt wæs tūwa swā gecliþod,⁹ jā clypode hēo ongēan and þus cwæð, "Hwæt ys sē Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?" Dāuid hyre andswarode þā and cwæð, "þās word ic oncnāwe, and ēac ic þās word gegyddode, þā ðā ic on eorðan
 25 wæs, and ic hyt gecwæð þæt sē sylfa Drihten wolde of heofenum on eorðan besēon, and þær gehýran jā gēomrunge his gebundenra þēowa. Ac nū þū fūluste and jū fūl stincendiste heþl, geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge in gān þæs ēcan wuldres Cyning."

¹ C, wæs lyfigende, þa ða ic sæde.

² C, scyttelsas; A, tobrecon.

³ C, hyg geniman.

⁴ C, sceolden.

⁵ C, manega.

⁶ A, esaiaim.

⁷ C, gespecenum.

⁸ C, Ac þa seo þæt gehyrde.

'Dāuide þā þus gesprecenum,¹ þær tō becōm sē wuldor-
 fulla Cyning on mannes gelȳcnysse, þæt wæs ȳre heofen-
 lica Dryhten, and þār þā ēcan þȳstro ealle geondlȳhte,
 and þār þā synbendas² hē ealle tōbræc, and hē ȳre eald-
 fæderas ealle genēosode þær þær hig on³ þām þȳstrum ȳr 5
 lange wunigende wæron.⁴ Ac sēo heġl and sē deað and
 heora ārlēasan þēnunga, þā ðā hig þæt gesāwon and ge-
 hȳrdon, wæron āforhtode myd heora wælhrēowum þēnum,
 for þām ðe hig on heora āgenum rīce swā mycele beorht-
 nysse þæs lēohtes gesāwon, and hig⁴ fāringa Crȳst ge- 10
 sāwon on þām setle syttan þe hē him sylfum geāhnod
 hæfde; and hig wæron clypigende and þus cweðende,
 "Wē syndon fram þē oferswȳðde, ac wē ācsiað⁵ þē, hwæt
 eart þū, þū ðe būtan ȳlcon geflȳte and būtan ȳlcere ge-
 wemminge myd þȳnum mægenþrymme hæfst ȳre mylhte 15
 genyðerod? Oððe hwæt eart þū swā mycel and ēac swā
 lȳtel, and swā nyðerlic and eft ȳp swā⁶ hēah, and swā
 wunderlic on ānes mannes hȳwe ȳs tō oferdrȳfenne⁷?
 Hwæt! ne eart⁸ þū sē ðe⁹ lāge deað on byrgene, and
 eart lyfigende hyder tō ȳs cumen,¹⁰ and on þȳnum deaðe 20
 ealle eorðan gesceafta and ealle tungla syndon āstyrode,
 and þū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum oðrum
 deaðum and ealle ȳre ēoredu þū hæfst swīðe gedrēfed?
 And hwæt eart þū þe¹¹ hæfst þæt lēoht hyder geondsēnd,¹²
 and myd þȳnre godcundan myhte and beorhtnysse hæfst 25
 āblend þā synfullan þȳstro, and ēac¹³ gelȳce ealle þās ēoredu
 þyssa deōfla syndon swȳðe āfyrhte?" And hig⁴ wæron

¹ C, gespecenum.

³ C, hig wæron on.

⁵ C, halsiað (for acsiað).

⁷ C, winnanne (for -dryfenne).

⁹ C, se ðe wanting.

¹¹ C, ðu þu ðe.

² C, sinn-.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁶ C, swa up.

⁸ C, Hwæt ne eart wanting.

¹⁰ C, gefaren (for cumen).

¹² A, eond-. ¹³ A, wanting.

þā ealle þā dēoflu clypigende ānre stefne, “Hwanon eart þū, lā Hælend, swā strang man, and swā beorht on mægenþrymme¹ būtan ælcon wōmme, and swā clæne fram ælcon leahre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble
 5 underþeod oð nū. And eornostlice wē āhsiað þe, hwæt eart þū, þū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, and þār tō ēacan ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle þā ðe wē gefyrn on bendum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig sē ylca Hælend þe Sātan² ūre ealdor ymbe spæc, and sāde
 10 þæt ðurh þynne dēað hē wolde gewæld habban ealles myddaneardes.”

‘Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning, and ūre heofenlice Hlāford þā nolde þæra dēofla gemaðeles nā māre habban, ac hē þone dēoflican dēað feor nyðer ātræd; and hē Sātan²
 15 gegrāp and hyne fæste geband, and hyne þære helle sealde on angewæld.³ Ac hēo hyne þā underfēng eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlican Hlāforde gehāten wæs. Þā cwæð sēo hēll tō Sātane, “Lā ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, and lā ðū ord and fruma ealra yfela, and lā ðū
 20 fæder ealra flūmena, and lā þū þe ealdor wære ealles dēaðes, and lā ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlæhtest þū þe þæt ðū þæt geþanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc āsēndest þæt hig þysne Hælend āhēngon, and þū hym nænne gylt on ne oncnēowe? And þū nū þurh þæt trūw⁴
 25 and þurh þā rōde hæfst ealle þyne blysse forspylled, and þurh þæt þe ðū þysne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, þū dydest wyðerwerdlice ongēan þe⁵ and ēac ongēan mē; and oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega⁶ and þā ungeendodan sūslo þū byst þrōwigende on mýnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse.”
 30 Ac þā ðā sē wuldres Cyning þæt gehýrde hū sēo hēll wyð

¹ A, -þrymne.² C, Satanas.³ C, anweald.⁴ C, treow.⁵ C, ægðer ongean.⁶ C, tyntregan.

þone rēðan Sātan spræc,¹ hē cwæð tō þære helle, “Béo Sātan on þýnum anwealde, and gyt bütū on ēcum forwyrde, and þæt béo æfre tō ēcere worulde, on þære stōwe þe gē Ādām and þæra witegena bearn ær lange on gehēoldon.”

5

‘And sē wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swýðran hand āðenede, and cwæð, “Ealle gē mýne hālgan, gē þe mýne gelycnysses habbað, cumað tō mē; and gē þe þurh þæs trēowes blēda² genyðerude wæron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē sceolon þurh þæt trēow mýnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen wæs, oferswýðan þone dēað and ēac þone dēofol.” Hyt wæs þā swýðe raðe þæt ealle þā hālgan wæron genēalēcende tō þæs Hælandes handa³; and sē Hælend þā Ādām be þære rihtan⁴ hand genam and hym tō cwæð, “Syb sig myd þē, Ādām, and myd eallum þinum bearnum.” Ādām wæs þā nyðer āfeallende and þæs Hælandes cnēow cyssende, and myd tēargēotendre⁵ hālsunge and myd mycelre stefne þus cwæð, “Ic hērige þē heofena Hlāford þæt ðū mē of pysse cwycsūsle onfōn woldest.” And sē Hælend þā his hand āðenede and rōdetācen ofer Ādām geworhte and ofer ealle his hālgan; and hē Ādām be þære swýðran handa³ fram helle getēh, and ealle þā hālgan heom æfter fyligdon. Ac sē hālga Dāuid þā ðus clypode myd stranglicre stefne and cwæð, “Singað Dryhtne nýwne lofsang, for þām ðe Dryhten hæfð wundra⁶ eallum þeodum geswutelod, and hē hæfð hys hāle cūðe⁷ gedōn tōforan ealre þeode⁸ gesyhðe, and his ryhtwýsnysse onwrigen.” Ealle þā hālgan hym jā andswaredon and cwædon, “Þæs sig Dryhtne mærb, and eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen. Alleluia.”

30

¹ C, spæc. ² C, blæda.

³ C, handan.

⁴ MSS., riht.

⁵ C, tearum geotendre.

⁶ C, hys wundra.

⁷ A, huðe (for cūðe).

⁸ C, ealra ðeoda.

‘Sē hālgā Dryhten wæs þā Ādāmes hand healdende
 and hig Michaelē þām hēahengle syllende, and hym sylf
 wæs on heofenas farende, and ealle þā hālgan wæron þā
 Mychaele þām hēahengle æfterfyligende; and hē hig ealle
 5 in gelædde on neorxnawang myd wuldorfulre blysse.
 Ac þā hig inweard fōron, þā gemȳtton hig twēgen ealde
 weras, and ealle þā hālgan hig sōna ācsedon and heom
 þus tō cwædon, “Hwæt syndon gē þe on¹ helle myd ūs
 nāron, and gē nū gȳt dēade nāron,² and ēower lȳchaman
 10 swā þeah on neorxnawange tōgædere syndon?” Sē
 oðer hym þā andswarode and cwæþ, “Ic eom Enoch, and
 ic purh Dryhtnes word wæs hyder ālædd, and þys ys
 Helias³ Thesbyten þe myd mē ys; sē wæs on fȳrenum
 cræte hyder gefeod, and wyt gȳt dēaðes ne onbyrigdon;
 15 ac wyt sceolon myd godcundum tæcnum and myd fore-
 bēacnum Antecrȳstes geanbȳdian and ongēan hyne wyn-
 nan; and wyt sceolon on Hierusalēm fram hym bēon
 ofslagene, and hē ēac fram ūs; ac wyt sceolon bynnan
 feorðan healfes dægēs fæce bēon eft geedcwycode, and
 20 purh genypu ūp onhafene.⁴”

‘Ac onmang⁵ þām ðe Enoch and Eliās þus spræcon,⁶
 heom þær tō becōm sum wer þe wæs earmlices hȳwes
 and wæs berende ānre rōde tæcen on uppan hys eglum;
 ac þā hālgan hyne þā sōna gesāwon, and hym tō cwædon,
 25 “Hwæt eart þū þe ðȳn ansȳn ys swylce ānes sceaðan,
 and hwæt ys þæt tæcen þe ðū on uppan þȳnum eglum
 byrst?” Hē hym andswarode and cwæð, “Sōð gē se-
 gað þæt ic sceaða wæs and ealle yfelu on eorðan wyr-
 cende, ac þā Iūdēas mē wyð þone Hælend āhēngon, and
 30 ic þā geseah ealle þā ðing þe be þām Hælende on þære

¹ C, ge ge þe on.

² C, and ge nu gyt deade nāron *wanting*.

³ C, elias.

⁴ C, onhafene.

⁵ C, amang.

⁶ C, specon.

rōde gedōne wæron, and ic þā sōna gelyfde þæt hē wæs ealra gesceafta Scyppend and sē ælmyhtiga Cyning; and ic hyne jā georne bæd and þus cwæð, ‘Ēalā Dryhten, gemun þū mȳn þonne jū on þȳn rȳce cymest.’ And hē wæs mȳne bēne sōna onfōnde, and hē mē tō cwæð, ‘Tō sōdon¹ 5
ic jē seġge, tō dæg þū byst myd mē on neorxnawange’; and hē mē þysse rōde tācen sealde, and cwæð, ‘Gā on neorxnawang myd þysum tācne, and gif sē engel þe ys hyrde tō neorxnawanges geate ðē inganges forwyrne, ætȳw hym þysse rōde tācen, and seġge tō hym, þæt sē 10
*Hælend*² Crȳst, Godes sunu, þe nū wæs anhangen, jē þyder āseġde.’ And ic jā ðām engle þe ðær hyrde wæs eall hym swā āsæde, and hē mē sōna in gelædde on þā swȳð-ran healfe neorxnawanges geates, and hē mē geanbȳdian³ hēt, and mē tō cwæð, ‘Geanbȳda⁴ hēr oð þæt in gā eall 15
męnnisc cynn, sē⁵ fæder Ādām myd eallum his bearnum and myd eallum hālgum þe myd hym wæron on þære helle.’” Ac ðā ealle þā⁶ hēahfæderas and þā wȳtegan, þā hig gehȳrdon ealle jæs sceapan word, jā cwædon hig calle ānre stefne, “Sig geblētsod sē ælmyhtiga Drihten, 20
and sē ēca Fæder sē ðe swylce forgifenysses þinum synnum sealde, and myd swylcere gife jē tō neorxnawange gelædde.” Hē andswarode and cwæð, “Amen.”

Dys syndon jā godcundan and þā hālgan gerȳnu þe ðā twēgen wȳtegan Carinus and Leuticus tō sōdon¹ gesāwon 25
and gehȳrdon, eall swā ic ær hēr beforan sæde þæt hig on þysne dæg myd jām Hælende of dēaðe āryson, eall swā hig sē Hælend of dēaðe āwehte. And þā hig eall þys gewryten and gefylled hæfdon, hig ūp āryson and þā cartan þe hig gewryten hæfdon þām ealdrum āġeāfon. 30

¹ C, soðan.² A, hælenda; C, helend.³ C, geandbidian.⁴ C, geandbida.⁵ A, þe se; C, þe.⁶ A, wanting.

Carinus his cartan āgeaf Annan and Caiphan and Gamā-
 liele; and gelice Leuticus his cartan āgeaf¹ Nychodēme
 and Iōsēpe, and heom þus tō cwædon, ‘Sybb sig myd
 ēow eallum fram þām sylfan Dryhtne Hælendum² Cryste,
 5 and fram ūre ealra Hælende.’ And Carinus and Leuti-
 cus wæron þā færinga swā fægere hȳwes swā sēo sunne
 þonne hēo³ beorhtost scȳneð, and on þære beorhtnyse
 hyg of þām folce gewyton, swā þæt þæs folces nāwyht
 nyston hwæder hig fōron. Ac þā ealdras þā and þā
 10 mæsseprēostas⁴ þā gewrytu ræddon þe Carinus and Leu-
 ticus gewryten hæfdon: þā wæs ægðer gelice gewryten,
 þæt nāðer næs nē læsse nē māre þonne oðer be anum
 stafe, nē furðon be anum prican. And þā þā gewrytu⁵
 gerædde wæron, eall þæt Iūdēisce folc⁶ þā heom betwȳnan
 15 cwædon, ‘Sōðe syndon ealle þās þyng þe hēr gewordene
 syndon; and æfre sig Dryhten geblētsod, ā worulda
 woruld, Amen.’ And ælc þæra Iūdēa wæs þā hām tō his
 āgenum farende myd mycelre ymbhȳdignyse, and myd
 mycelum ege, and myd mycelre fyrhto, and heora brēost
 20 bēatende þæt hig myd þām bētan woldon⁷ þæt hig wyð
 God āgylt hæfdon.

And Iōsēph and Nychodēmus wæron þā farende tō
 Pīlāte þām dēman and hym eall ātealdon be þām twām
 wȳtegum, Carīne and Leutice, and be þām gewriton and
 25 be ealre þære fare þe hym⁸ æror bedȳglod wæs. Ac
 Pīlātus þā on hys dōmērne hym sylf āwrāt ealle þā þyng
 þe be þām Hælende gedōn wæron, and hē syððan ān
 ærendgewryt āwrāt and tō Rōme āsende tō þām cyinge.
 Claudiō; and hit wæs þus āwryten, ‘Sē Pontisca Pīlātus

¹ C, ageaf and on hand sealde.

² A, he.

³ A, þa (for þa þa); C, gewriten.

⁴ C, wolden.

⁵ C, hælende.

⁶ C, -prostas.

⁷ A, wanting.

⁸ C, wanting.

grēt¹ hys cynelāford Claudium; and ic cȳðe jē þæt hyt
 nū nȳwan gelamp þæt ðā Iūdēas þurh hyra andan and
 þurh hyra āgene genyðerunga þæt hig þone Hælend ge-
 nāmon, and ēac² hyne mē sealdon, and hyne swȳðe³
 wrēgdon, and hym fæla ongēan lugon, and sǣdon þæt hē 5
 drȳ wære, and ēac þæt hē ælcne rēstedæg⁴ gewēmdē, for
 þan ðe hig gesāwon þæt hē on rēstedagum blynde mēn
 gelȳhte, and hrēoflan geclǣnsode, and dēofolsēocnyssa
 fram mannum āflȳmde, and dēade āwēhte, and fæla oðra
 wundra hē worhte. And ic heom gelȳfde swā swā ic nā 10
 ne sceolde, and ic hyne swingan hēt and hyne heom
 syððan tō heora āgenum dōme āgeaf; and hig hyne
 syððan on trēowenre rōde āhēngon, and hē⁵ þær on dēad
 wes; and eft syððan hē bebyrged wæs, hig jær tō his
 byrgene gesetton .iiii. and fēowertig cēmpena þe þone 15
 lichaman healdan sceoldon; ac hē on jām þryddan dæge
 of dēaðe ārās, and jā hyrdas hyt eall āsǣdon, and hyt
 forhelan ne myhton. Ac jā Iūdēas jā hig jæt gehȳrdon,
 hig jām hyrdon feoh gēafon: and hig þæt sęgan sceoldon
 jæt his enyhtas cōmon and þone lȳchaman forstǣlon. 20
 And jā hyrdas þā jæt feoh fōngon,⁵ and hig swā þeah jā
 sōpfæstnysse þe ðær geworden wæs forsuwian ne myhton.
 Nū lēof cyning ic þē ēac lære for þig jæt ðū nǣfre þæra
 Iūdēa lēasunga ne gelȳfe. Sig Dryhtne lof, and dēoflum
 sorh, ā tō worulde. Amen.' 25

¹ C, gret wel.² C, eac hyg.³ C, wanting.⁴ C, restne dæg.⁵ C, onfengon.

PART IV.

XX.

CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

[From the Genesis attributed to Cædmon, preserved in MS. Junius XI of the Bodleian Library.]

- þā þæs rinces sē rīca ongan [2845]
Cuning costigan, cunnode georne
hwile þæs æðelinges ellen wære,
stīðum wordum spræc him stefne tō;
5 'Gewīt þū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran,
lāstas læcgan, and þē lāde mid [2850]
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē
onsecgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tibre!
Siððan þū gestīgest stēape dūne,
10 hringc þæs hēan landes, þe ic þē heonon getāce,
ūp þīnum āgnum fōtum, þær þū scealt ād gegær-
wan, [2855]
bælfyr bearne ðīnum, and blōtan sylf
sunu mid sweordes ege, and ðonne sweartan līge
lēofes lic forbærnan, and mē lāc bebōdan.'
15 Ne forsæt hē þy sīðe, ac sōna ongann
frysan tō fōre: him wæs Frēan¹ engla [2860]

¹ MS., frea; Thorpe.

- word ondrysne, and his Waldend lēof.
 Dā sē ēadga Abraham sīne
 nihtrēste ofgeaf: nālles Nergendes
 hāse wiðhogode, ac hine sē līalga wer
 5 gyrde grægan sweorde, cȳðde ðæt him gāsta
 Weardes [2865]
 egesa on brēostum wunode. Ongan ðā his ešolas
 bāetan,
 gamolferhð goldes brytta, heht hine geonge
 twēgen
 mēn mid sīðian; mæg wæs his āgen þridda,
 and hē fēorða sylf. Þā hē fūs gewāt
 10 frōm his āgenum hofe Īsaac lādan, [2870]
 bearn unweaxen, swā him bebēad Metod.
 Efste ðā swiðe and ōnette
 forð foldwege, swā him Frēa tæhte
 wegas ofer wēsten, oð þæt wuldortorht
 15 dāges þriddan ūp ofer dēop wæter [2875]
 ord āræmde. Þā sē ēadega wer
 geseah hlīfigan hēa dūne,
 swā him sægde ær swegles Aldor.
 Þā Abraham spræc tō his qmbihtum,
 20 ‘Rincas mīne, rēstað incit hēr [2880]
 on ðissum wīcum; wit eft cumað,
 siððan wit ārende uncer twēga
 Gāsteyninge āgifen habbað.’
 Gewāt him jā sē æðeling, and his āgen sunu,
 25 tō þæs gemearces þe him Metod tæhte, [2885]
 wadan ofer wealdas; wudu bær sunu,
 fæder fȳr and sweord. Þā ðæs fricgean ongann
 wer wintrum geong wordum Abraham:
 ‘Wit hēr fȳr and sweord, frēa mīn, habbað;
 30 hwær is þæt tiber, þæt þū torht Gode [2890]

- tō þām brynegielde bringan þencest?’
 Abraham maðelode (hæfde on ān gehogod
 þæt hē gedæde swā hine Drihten hēt):
 ‘Him þæt Sōðcýning sylfa findeð,
 5 mōncýnnes Weard, swā him gemet þinceð.’ [2895]
 Gestāh þā stīðhýdig stēape dūne
 ūp mid his eaforan, swā him sē ēca bēbēad,
 þæt hē on hrōfe gestōd hēan landes,
 on þære [stōwe]¹ þe him sē stranga tō,
 10 wærfæst Metod, wordum tæhte. [2900]
 Ongan þā ād hladan, æled węccan,
 and gefeterode fēt and hōnda
 bearne sīnum, and þā on bæl āhōf
 Īsaac geongne, and þā ædre gegrāp
 15 sweord be gehiltum: wolde his sunu cwęllan [2905]
 folmum sīnum, fyre *scęncan*²
 mæges drēore. þā Methodes ðegn
 ufan, ęngla sum, Abraham hlūde
 stefne cýgde. Hē stille gebād
 20 āres spræce and þām ęngle oncwæð. [2910]
 Him ðā ofstum tō, ufan of roderum,
 wuldorgāst Godes wordum mælde:
 ‘Abraham lēofa, ne sleah þū jīn āgen bearn,
 ac þū cwicne ābregd cniht of āde,
 25 eaforan þīnne: him an wuldres God. [2915]
 Mago Ebrēa, þū mēdum scealt
 þurh þæs hālgan hand, Heofoncýninges,
 sōðum sigorlēanum, selfa onfōn
 ginfæstum gifum: þē wile gāsta Weard
 30 lissum gyldan, þæt þē wæs lēofra his [2920]
 sibb and hýldo, þonne þīn sylfes bearn.’

¹ Bouterwek.² MS *sencan*.

Ād stōd onǣled; hæfde Abrahame
 Metod mōncynnes, mǣge Lōthes,
 brēost geblissad, þā hē him his bearn forgeaf,
 Īsaac cwicne. þā sē ēadega bewlāt [2925]
 5 rinc ofer ƿxle, and him ðær rōm geseah
 unfeor ðanon, ænne standan,
 brōðor Arōnes, brembrum fæstne;
 þone Abraham genam, and hine on ād āhōf,
 ofestum miclum, for his āgen bearn. [2930]
 10 Ābrægd ðā mid ðy bille, brynegield onhrēad,
 rēocendne¹ wēg rōmmes blōde,
 onblēot þæt lāc Gode, sægde lēana þanc
 and ealra þāra [sǣlða]² þe him sīð and ær
 gifena Drihten forgifen hæfde. [2935]

¹ MS., reccendne.² Grain.

XXI.

THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

AN. DCCCCXXXVII.

Hēr Æðelstān cyning, eorla drihten,
 beorna bēahgifa, and his brōðor ēac,
 Æadmund æðeling, ealdōrlangne tīr
 geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda ecgum
 5 ymbe Brunanburh: bordweall clufon, [5]
 hēowon heaðolinde hamora lāfum,
 eaforan Æadweardes; swā him geæðele wæs
 fram cnēomāgum, ðæt hī æt campe oft
 wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
 10 hord and hāmas. Hēttend crungon, [10]
 Scotta lēode and scipflotan,
 fæge fēollon: feld dennode
 secgas swāte, sippan sunne ūpp
 on morgentīd, mære tungol,
 15 glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, [15]
 ēces Drihtnes, oð sio æðele gesceaft
 sāh tō setle. Ðær læg secg monig
 gārum agēted, guma Norðerna
 ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttise ēac
 20 wērig wīges sæd. Wesseaxe forð [20]
 andlangne dæg ēoredcystum
 on lāst lēgdon lāðum ðeodum;
 hēowon hēreflȳman hindan ðearle

- mēcum mylenscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
 heardes handplegan hæleða nānum, [25]
 ðāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
 on lides bōsme land gesōhton,
 5 fāge tō gefeohte. Fife lāgon
 on ðām campstede cyningas geonge
 sweordum āswēfede, swylce seofone ēac [30]
 eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm herges,
 flotena and Scotta. Ðær geflȳmed wearð
 10 Norðmauna brego, nēade gebæded
 tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode:
 crēad cnear on flot; cyning ūt gewāt [35]
 on fealone flōd, feorh genereðe
 Swylce ðær ēac sē frōða mid flēame cōm
 15 on his cȳððe norð, Constantīnus,
 hār hilderinc; hrēman ne ðorfte
 mēca gemānon: hē wæs his māga sceard, [40]
 frēonda gefylled on folcstede,
 beslægen æt sæcce, and his sunu forlēt
 20 on wælstōwe wundum forgrunden,
 geongne æt gūðe. Gylpan ne ðorfte
 beorn blandenfeax billgeslihtes, [45]
 eald inwitta, nē Anlāf ðȳ mā
 mid heora herelāfum; hlihhan ne ðorfton,
 25 ðæt hī beaduweorca bēteran wurdon
 on campstede cumbolgehnāstes,
 gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes, [50]
 wæpengewrixles, ðæs hī on wælfelda
 wið Ēadweardes eaforan plegodon.
 30 Gewiton him þā Norðmenū nægledcnearrum,
 drēorig daroða lāf, on Dinges mere
 ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan, [55]
 and eft Īraland, æwisemōde.

- Swylce ðā gebrōðor bēgen ætsomne,
 cyning and æðeling, cýððe sōhton,
 Wesseaxna land, wīges hrēmge.
 Lēton him behindan hrā bryttigan [60]
- 5 salowigpādan, ðone sweartan hræfn,
 hyrnednebban, and ðone hasopādan
 earn æftan hwīt, æses brūcan,
 grædigne gūðhafoc, and ðæt græge dēor,
 wulf on wealda. Ne wearð wæl mære [65]
- 10 on ðys īglande æfre gýta
 folces gefylled beforan ðyssum
 sweordes eƷgum, ðæs ðe ūs seƷgað bēc,
 ealde ūðwitan, sippan ēastan hider
 Ængle and Seaxe ūpp becōmon [70]
- 15 ofer brāde brimu, Brytene sōhton,
 wlance wīgsmiðas Wēalas ofercōmon,
 eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

XXII.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

[This poem was preserved in but one MS., Cotton Otho A xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731; fortunately, Thomas Hearne had copied and published it in 1726. The variants therefore refer to Hearne's text.]

. . . . brocen wurde;
 hēt pā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
 feorr āfȳsan, and forð gangan,
 hicgan tō handum, and tō hige¹ gōdum.
 5 pā² pæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde, [5]
 pæt sē eorl nolde yrhō gepolian:
 hē lēt him pā of handon lēofne³ flēogan
 hafoc wið pæs holtes, and tō pære hilde stōp:
 be pām man mihte oncnāwan pæt sē eniht nolde
 10 wācian æt pām wīge,⁴ pā hē tō wæpnum fēng. [10]
 Eac him wolde Eadrīc his ealdre gelæstan,
 frēan tō gefeohte; ongan pā forð beran
 gār tō gūpe: hē hæfde gōd gepanc, *brave*
 pā hwīle þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
 15 *brād* and brād swurd; bēot hē gelæste, [15]
 pā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
 Ðā pær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
 rād and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hū hī sceoldon standan, and pone stēde healdan,
 20 and bæd pæt hyra randas⁵ rihte hēoldon [20]
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

¹ thige (*for to hige*). ² þ. ³ leofre. ⁴ w. ge. ⁵ randan.

-] ā lē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hē lihte] ā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
] ā stōd on stæðe, stiðlice clypode [25]
- 5 wicinga ār, worlum mælde,
 sē on bēot ābēad brimliþendra
 ærende¹ tō]ām eorle, þær hē on ofre stōd:
 Mē sēndon tō þē sāmēn snelle;
 hēton ðē seġgan,]æt þū mōst sēndan raðe [30]
- 10 bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow beġere is
 þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne² wē swā hearde hilde³ dælon.
 Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō]ām:
 wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. [35]
- 15 Gyf]ū þæt⁴ gerædest, þe hēr ricost eart,
 þæt]ū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
 syllan sāmānum on hyra sylfra dōm
 feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
 wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, [40]
- 20 on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.
 Byrhtnōð mapelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
 yrre and anræd, āgeaf him andsware:
 ‘Gehȳrst⁵ þū, sæliða, hwæt þis folc seġeð? [45]
- 25 hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
 ættrynne ord and ealde swurd,
 þā hęregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
 Brimmannā boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
 seġe þīnum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, [50]
- 30]æt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
 þe wile gealgiun⁶ ēpel þysne,

¹ ærende. ² þon. ³ .ulde. ⁴ þat. ⁵ gehyrt. ⁶ gealgean.

- Æpelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
 folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
 hǣpene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē pinceð [55]
 þæt gē mid ūrum scēattum tō scype gangon
 5 unbefohtene, nū gē pus feor hider
 on ūrne eard in becōmon;
 ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan:
 ūs sceal ^{Peace} ord and ^{edge} ecg ^{rather} ær gesēman, ^{pacifist} [60]
 grimm gūðplega, ær wē gafol¹ syllon.
 10 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
 þæt hī on þām ēastæðe² ealle stōdon.
 • Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tō þām oðrum:
 þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban, [65]
 lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang ^{scam} (hit him pūhte,
 15 hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bæron.
 Hī þær Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
 Eāstseaxena ord and sē æschere; ^{war} geararung
 ne mihte hyra ænig oðrum derian, ^{injure} [70]
 būton hwā purh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
 • Sē flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotān stōdon gearowe,
 wicinga fela, wīges georne.
 Hēt þā hæleða hlēo ^{war} healdan þā brige
 wigan ^{battle} wigheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, [75]
^{bold} cāfne mid his cynne, þæt wæs Cēolan sunu,
 15 þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þā brige stōp.
 Þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
 Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen; [80]
 þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrcean,
 30 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fýnd wæredon;
 þā hwile þe hī wæpna wealdan mōston.

¹ þe gafol.

² eastæðe.

³ beron.

Dā hi þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon

þæt hi þær brigweardas bitere fundon,

ougunnon lytgēan fā lāðe gystas: gæste

bædon þæt hi upgang² āgan mōston,

ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lāðan.

Ðā sē eorl ongan for his ofer mōðe

ālūfan landes tō fela lāþere ðeode;

ongan ceallian fā ofer cald wæter.

Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston):

10 'Nū ēow is gerymed, gād ricene tō us,

guman tō gūpe; God āna wāt

hwā þære wælstowe wealdan mōte.'

Wōdon fā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,

wicinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,

15 ofer seir wæter scyldas wægon,

lidmen tō lande linde bæron.

Þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon

Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt

wyrcan þone wihagan, and þæt werod healdan

20 fæste wið fēondum. Þā wæs feohte⁵ nēh,

tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tid cumen

þæt þær lāge men feallan sceoldon.

Þær wearð hrēam āhāfen, hrēmmas⁶ wundon,

eārn āses georn: wæs on eorþan cyrm

25 Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,

gegrundene gāras flēogan:

bōgan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng,

biter wæs sē beaduræs, beornas fēollon

on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.

30 Wund wearð⁷ Wulfmær, wælræste gecēas,

¹ luðe.

² upgangen.

³ pest.

⁴ wegon.

⁵ fohte.

⁶ bremmas.

⁷ wearð.

[85]

[90]

[95]

[100]

[105]

[110]

- Byrhtnōðes mæg; hē mid billum wearð,
 his swuster sunu, swiðe forheawen^{swiðe forheawen by sword} [115]
 þær wearð¹ wicingum wiperlean agyfen:
 gehyrde ic þæt Eadweard anne slōge^{stande wurd}
 5 swiðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde, hold bach (was wun)
 þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;
 þæs him his þeoden þanc gesæde,
 þam būþene, þā hē byre hæfde.² [120]
 Swā stemnetton³ stiðhygende²
 10 hyssas³ æt hilde; hogodon georne
 hwā þær mid orde... ærost mihte
 on fægean men feorh gewinnan, [125]
 wigan mid wæpnum: wæl fēol on eorðan.
 Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
 15 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wige,
 þe on Denon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
 Wōd þā wiges heard, wæpen ūp āhōf, [130]
 bord tō geberge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
 ēode swā anrād³ eorl tō þam ceorle:
 20 ægþer hyra oðrum yfeles hogode.
 Sende ðā sē sārinc sūperne gār,
 þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford;
 hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt sē sceaft tōbærst,
 and þæt spere sprengde, þæt hit sprang ongēan. [135]
 25 Gegrēmod wearð sē gūdrinc: hē mid gære stang
 wlanene wicing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.
 Frōd wæs sē fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan [140]
 purh ðæs hysses hals; hand wisode
 þæt hē on þam færsceaðan feorh geræhte.
 30 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,
 þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund

¹ ward.² stiðhugende.³ hyssas.

- purh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd [145]
 ætterne ord. Sē eorl wæs þē blīpra,
 hlōh þā mōdi man, sæde Metode þanc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 5 Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa,
 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt [150]
 purh ðone æpelan Æpelrēdes þegen.
 Him be healfe stōd lyse unweaxen,
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
 10 brād of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmār sē geonga; [155]
 forlēt forheardue faran eft ongēan:
 ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
 þe his þēoden ær þearle geræhte.
 15 Eode þā gesyrwed secg tō þām eorle;
 hē wolde þæs beornes lēagas gefēcgan, [160]
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
 Ðā Byrhtnōð brād bill of scēaðe,¹
 brād and brūnecg,² and on þā byrnan slōh:
 20 tō raþe hine gelette lidmanna sum,
 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; [165]
 fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
 ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
 wæpnas wealdan. Þā gýt þæt word gecwæð
 25 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran: [170]
 ne mihte þā on fōtum leng fæste gestandan³;
 hē tō heofenum wlāt
 'Ic geþancie⁴ þē ðēoda Waldend,
 30 ealra þæra wynta þe ic on worulde gebād.
 Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste þearfe, [175]

¹ sceða. ² brunecg. ³ gestundan. ⁴ ge þance (for ic geþancie).

- þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
 þæt mīn sāwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
 mid friþe fērian; ic eom frymdi tō þē,
 5 þæt hī hełsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton.' [180]
 Ðā hine hēowon hǣðene scealcas,
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
 Ælfnōð and Wulmǣr bēgen¹ lāgon,
 ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
 10 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon: [185]
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame,
 Godrīc fram gūþe, and þone gōðan forlēt,
 þe him mænigne oft mēar² gesealde;
 hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,
 15 on þām gerǣdum þe hit riht ne wæs, [190]
 and his brōðru mid him, bēgen ærndon,³
 Godrinc⁴ and Godwīg, gūþe ne gȳmdon,
 ac wendon fram þām wīge, and þone wudu sōhton,
 flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra fēore burgon,
 20 and manna mā þonne hit ænig mǣð wære, [195]
 gyf hī þā gearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hē him tō ðuguþe gedōn hǣfde.
 Swā him Offa on dæg ær āsǣde,
 on þān mæpelstede,⁵ þā hē gemōt hǣfde,
 25 þæt þær mōdiglice⁶ manega prǣcon, [200]
 þe eft æt þearfe⁷ þolian noldon.
 Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æpelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra⁸ læg.
 30 Þā ðær wendon forð wlance þegenas, [205]

¹ Eds., bewegen.² Eds., mearh.³ ærdon.⁴ godrine.⁵ mæpelstede.⁶ modellice.⁷ þære.⁸ heorra.

- unearge mēn efston georne :
 hī woldon þā ealle oðer twēga,
 lif forlætan¹ oððe lēofne gewrecan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,
 5 wiga wintrum geong, wordum mælde, [210]
 Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc :
 ‘Gemunað² þā mæla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,
 þonne wē on þence bēot āhōfon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn ;
 10 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ. [215]
 Ic wylle mīne æpelo eallum gecȳpan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes ;
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 wīs ealdorman, woruldgesælig.
 15 Ne sceolon mē on þære þeode þegenas ætwitan, [220]
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
 forhēawen æt hilde ; mē is þæt hearma mæst :
 hē wæs ægðer³ mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’
 20 þā hē forð ēode, fæhðe gemunde, [225]
 þæt hē mid orde ānne geræhte
 flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
 frȳnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.
 25 Offa gemælde, æscholt āscēoc : [230]
 ‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
 þegenas tō þearfe : nū ūre þeōden lið,
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum þearf
 þæt ūre æghwylc oþerne bylde
 30 wigan tō wīge, þā hwīle þe hē wæpen mæge [235]
 habban and healdan, heardne mēce,

¹ forlætun.² gemunu.³ ægðer.

- gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godrīc hæfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
 wēnde þæs for mōni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
 on wlanca þām wige, jæt wære hit ūre hlāford; [240]
- 5 for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwāmed,
 scyldburih tōbrocen: ābrēoðe his angin,
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflȳmde!
 Lēofsunu gemælde, and his linde āhōf,
 bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne onewæð: [245]
- 10 'Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,
 wrecan on gewinne minne winedrihten.
 Ne þurfon mē embe Stūrmere stēdefæste hæleð¹
 wordum ætwitan, nū mīn wine gecranc, [250]
- 15 þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām sīðie,
 wēnde fram wige; ac mē sceal wāpen niman,
 ord and iren.' Hē ful yrre wōd,
 feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhogode.
 20 Dunnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwēhte, [255]
- 25 bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wræce:
 'Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þenceð
 frēan on folce, nē for fēore murnan.'
 þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton; [260]
- 30 ongunnon þā hīredmen heardlice feohtan,
 grame gārberend, and God bædon
 þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
 and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrcean.
 Him sē gȳsel ongan geornlice fylstan; [265]
- 30 hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Eoglāfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:

¹ hæleð.

- hē ne wandode nā æt þām wigplegan,
 ac hē fȳsde forð flān genehe;
 hwilon hē on bord scēat, hwilon beorn tāsde; [270]
 æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,
 5 þā hwile ðe hē wāpna wealdan mōste.
 Ðā gýt on orde stōd Eadweard sē langa,
 gearo¹ and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,
 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes, [275]
 ofer bæc būgan, þā his beþera læg²:
 10 hē bræc þone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,
 oð þæt hē his singcyfan on þām sēmnum
 wurðlice wræc,³ ær hē on wæle læge.
 — Swā dyde Æþeric, æþele gefēra, [280]
 fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
 15 Sībyrhtes brōðor and swiðe mænig oþer
 clufon celled bord, cēne hī wæredon:
 bærst bordes lærig, and sēo byrne sang
 gryrelēoða sum. þā æt gūðe slōh [285]
 Offa þone sǣlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
 20 and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte:
 raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
 swā hē beotode ær wið his beahgifan, [290]
 þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh ridan,
 25 hāle tō hāme, oððe on hēre cringan,⁴
 on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
 hē læg ðegenlice ðeodne gehende.
 Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brimmæn wōdon, [295]
 gūðe gegremode; gār oft þurhwōd
 30 fægges feorhhūs. Forð þā⁵ eode Wistān,

¹ gearc.² leg.³ wrec.⁴ crintgan.⁵ forða.

Durstānes sunu,¹ wið þās seġgas feaht;
 hē wæs on geprange² hyra þreora bana,
 ær him Wigelines bearn on þām wæle læge. [300]

þær wæs stið gemōt: stōdon fæste
 5 wigan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,
 wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
 Ōswold and Ealdwold ealle hwile,
 bēgen jā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon, [305]
 hyra winemāgas wordon bædōn

10 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe þolian sceoldon,
 unwāclīce wæþna nēotan.
 Byrhtwold mapelode, bord hafenode,
 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwēhte, [310]
 hē ful baldlice beornas lærde:

15 ‘Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
 mōd sceal þē mære, þē ūre mægen lytlað.
 hēr lið ūre ealdor eall forhēawen,
 gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian [315]
 sē ðe nū fram þis wīgplegan wendan þenceð.

20 Ic eom frōd fēores: fram ic ne wille,
 ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde
 be swā lēofan mēn licgan þence.’
 Swā hī Æpelgāres bearn ealle bylde, [320]
 Godric tō gūþe; oft hē gār forlēt

25 wælspere windan on jā wīcingas,
 swā hē on þām folce fyrrest ēode,
 hēow and hýnde, oð³ þæt hē on hilde gecranc.
 Næs þæt nā sē Godric þe ðā gūðe forbēah [325]

* * * * *

¹ suna.

² geþrang.

³ od.

XXIII.

THE WANDERER.

[Preserved in the Exeter MS. ;

- Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,
 Metudes miltse, þeah þe hē mōdcearig
 geond lagulāde lōnge sceolde
 hrēran mid hōndum hrīmcealde sǣ,
 5 wadan wræclāstas : wyrd bið ful āræd ! [5]
 Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
 wrāpra wælsleahta, wiñemāga hryre :
 ‘Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce
 mīne ceare cwīpan ; nis nū cwicra nān,
 10 þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne durre [10]
 sweotule āseġgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt
 þæt biþ in eorle indryhten þēaw,
 þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,
 healde¹ his hordecofan, hycge swā hē wille ;
 15 ne mæg wērig mōd wyrde wiðstōndan [15]
 nē sē hrēo hyge helpe gefrēmmān :
 for ðon dōmgeorne² drēorigne oft
 in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
 Swā ic mōdsefan mīnne sceolde
 20 oft earmcearig ēðle bidæled, [20]
 frēomægum feor feterum sǣlan,
 sippan gēara iū goldwine mīnne³
 hrūsan heolster³ biwrah, and ic hēan þōnan

¹ healdne.² mine.³ heolstre.

- wōd wintercearig ofer waþema¹ gebind,
 sōhte seþe drēorig sinces bryttan,
 hwær ic feor oppe nēah findan meahte
 þone þe in meoduhealle minne² wisse
 5 oppe mec frēondlēasne³ frēfran wolde,
 wēnian mid wynnnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
 hū slīpen bið sorg tō gefēran
 þām þe him lýt hafað lēofra geholena:
 warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,
 10 ferðloca frēorig, nālæs foldan blæd;
 gemon hē selesęcgas and sincþęge,
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine
 wenede tō wiste: wyn eal gedrēas!
 For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
 15 lēofes lārcwīdum lōnge forþolian,
 ðonne sorg and slāp sōmod ætgædre
 earmne ānhagan⁴ oft gebindað:
 þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mondryhten
 clyppe and cysse, and on cnēo læge⁵
 20 hōnda and hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ær
 in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac;
 ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma,
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wægag,⁶
 bapian brīmfuglas, brædan feþra,
 25 hrēosan hrīm and snāw hagle gemenged.
 Þonne bēoð þy hefigran heortan beþne,
 sāre æfter swæsne, sorg bið genīwad,
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,
 grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað
 30 seþga geseldan: swimmað eft⁷ on weg;

¹ waþena. ² mine; Thorpe. ³ -lease. ⁴ anhogan.

⁵ læge. ⁶ wegag. ⁷ oft.

fleotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð
 cūðra cwidgeiedda; cearo bið geniwad [55]
 þām þe sendan sceal swiþe geneahhe
 ofer wapena gebind wērigne sefan.

5 For þon ic geþeucan ne mæg geond þās woruld
 for hwan mōðsefa min¹ ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla⁴ eal geondþence, [60]
 hū hi færlīce flet ofgeaþon,

mōðge maguþegnas. Swā þēs middangeard
 10 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
 for þon ne mæg weorþan² wīs wer, ær hē āge
 wintra dæl in woruldrice. Wita sceal geþyldig, [65]
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort nē tō hrædwyrde,
 nē tō wāc wiga nē tō wanhydig,

15 nē tō forht nē tō fægen nē tō feohgifre,
 nē næfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.
 Beorn sceal gebidan, þonne hē bēot spriceð, [70]
 oþ þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hreþra gehygd hweorfan wille.

20 Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlic bið,
 þonne eall³ þisse worulde wela wēste stōndeð,
 swā nū missenlice geond þisne middangeard [75]
 winde biwāune weallas stōndaþ,
 hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.

25 Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
 drēame bidrorene; duguð eal georng
 wlōnc bī wealle: sume wīg fornōm, [80]
 fereþe in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær
 ofer hēanne holm; sumne sē hāra wulf
 30 deaðe gedælde; sumne drēorighlēor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehydde:

¹ mod sefan minne.² wearþan.³ ealle.

- ȳpde¹ swā pisne eardgeard ^{of} ælda Scyppend, [85]
 oþ þæt burgwara breahntma lēase/
 ealdenta geweorc idlu stōdon.
 Sē þonne pisne wealsteal² wise gepōhte,
 5 and þis deorce² lif deoþe geondþenceð,
 frōd in ferōe feor oft gemon ^{and} ^{weald} ^{weald} [90]
 wælsleahta worn, and þās word ācwið:
 ‘Hwær cwōm mearg? hwær cwōm mago? hwær
 cwōm māppungyfa?
 hwær cwōm ^{syn} ^{bla} ^{gesetu?} hwær sindon sele-
 10 ^{me} ^{drēamas?} ^{drēamas?}
 ēalā beorht bune! ēalā byrnwiga!
 ēalā þeodnes prym! hū sēo þræg gewāt, [95]
 genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wære!
 Stōndeð hū on lāste lēofre duguþe
 weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlīcum fāh: ^{decarat}
 15 eorlas fornōmon³ asca þryþe,
 wāpen wælgifru, wyrd sēo mære;
 and þās stānhleoþu stormas enyssað;
 hrīð hrēosende hrūsan⁴ bindeð,
 wintres wōma, þonne wōn cymeð,
 20 nīpeð nihtscūa, norþan onsendeð
 hrēo hægfare hælēpum on andan. [105]
 Eall is earfoðlic eorþan rice,
 onwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heo-
 fonum:
 hēr bið feoh lāne, hēr bið frēond lāne,
 25 hēr bið mon lāne, hēr bið mæg lāne;
 eal pis eorþan gesteal īdel weorpeð!’ [110]
 Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt
 rūne.

¹ ȳpde.² deorcne.³ fornoman.⁴ hruse.

Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal næfre
his torn tō rycene
beorn of his breōstum acypan, nempe hē ær þā
bōte cunne,
eorl mid ealne gefremman. Wel bið þām þe him āre
sēceð,
frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal sēo fæst-
nung stondeð.

scap

XXIV.

THE PHOENIX.

[Preserved in the Exeter Manuscript.]

I.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan
 ēastdælum on æpelast lōnda
 fīrum gefræge. Nis sē foldan scēat
 ofer middangeard mōngum gefēre
 5 foldāgendra,¹ ac hē āfyrred is [5]
 purh Meotudes meahht mǎnfrēmendum.
 Wlitig is sē wōng eall, wynnum geblissad,
 mid þām fægrestum foldan stencum;
 ænlic is þæt īglōnd, æpele sē Wyrhta,
 10 mōdig, meahhtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette. [10]
 Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,
 onhliden hlēopra wyn, heofonrices duru.
 Ðæt is wynsum wōng, wealdas grēne,
 rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rēn nē snāw,
 15 nē forstes fnæst,² nē fýres blæst, [15]
 nē hægles hryre, nē hrīmes dryre,
 nē sunnan hǣtu, nē sincaldu,³
 nē wearm weder, nē winterscūr
 wihte gewyrdan, ac sē wōng seomað
 20 ēadig and onsund; is þæt æpele lōnd [20]
 blōstnum geblōwen. Beorgas þær nē muntas

¹ MS., folcagendra; Sweet.² MS., fnæft.; Thorpe.³ Sweet, sincald.

- stēape ne stōndað, nē stānclifu
 hēah hlīfað, swā hēr mid ūs,
 nē ðene nē dalu, nē dūnsrafu,
 hlāwas nē hlincas, ne þær hleonað oo [25]
- 5 unsmēpes wiht; ac sē æpela feld
 wrīdað under wolcnum wynnnum geblōwen.
 Is þæt torhte lōnd twēlfum hērra,
 folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum¹ glēawe
 wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cȳpað,² [30]
- 10 þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
 hēa hlīfað under heofontunglum.
 Smylte is sē sigewōng, sunbearo līxeð,
 wuduholt wynlic; wæstmas ne drēosað,
 beorhte blēde,³ ac þā bēamas ā [35]
- 15 grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelīce
 blēdum⁴ gehōngen; nāfre brosniað
 lēaf under lyfte, nē him līg scēðeð
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwēnden [40]
- 20 worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres þrym
 ealne middangeard, mēreflōd þeahte
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, j ā sē æpela wōng
 æghwæs onsund wið ȳðfare
 gehealden stōd hrēora wāga [45]
- 25 ēadig, unwēmmē, þurh ēst Godes:
 bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bæles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēadræced,
 hæleþa heolstorcofan onhliden weorpað.
 Nis þær on þām lōnde lāðgenōla, [50]
- 30 nē wōp nē wracu, wēatācen nān,

¹ Thorpe, gefreogun.² MS., cȳpað; Ettmüller.³ Ettmüller, blæda.⁴ Ettmüller, blædum.

- yldu nē yrnðu, nē sē ęnga dēað,
 nē lifes lyre, nē lāpes cyme,
 nē synn nē sacu, nē sārwracu,¹
 nē wædle gewin, nē welan onsȳn, [55]
 5 nē sorg nē slǣp, nē swār leger,
 nē wintergeweorp, nē wedra gebregd
 hrēoh under heofonum, nē sē hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ænigne.
 Þær nē hægl nē hrim hrēosað tō foldan, [60]
 10 nē windig wolcen, ne þær wæter feallep
 lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagustrēamas,
 wundrum wrætlice wyllan onspringað,
 fægum flōdwylmum² foldan lęccap,
 wæter wynsumu of þæs wuda midle, [65]
 15 þā mōnþa gehwām of þære moldan tyrf
 brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
 þrāgum þrymlīce: is þæt þēodnes gebod
 þætte twelf sīpum þæt tīrfæste
 lōnd geondlāce laguflēda wynn. [70]
 20 Sindon þā bearwas blēdum gehęngne³
 wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne⁴ waniað⁵ ð
 hālge under heofonum holtes frætwe,
 nē feallað þær on foldan fealwe blōstman,
 wudubēama wite; ac þær wrætlice [75]
 25 on þām trēowum synle telgan gehladene,
 ofett edniwe in ealle tīd,
 on þām græswęnge grēne stōndað,
 gehroden hyhtlice Hālīges meahnum
 beorhtast bearwa. Nō gebrocen weorðeð [80]
 30 holt on hiwe, þær sē hālga stęnc

¹ MS., sar wracu.² MS., fold-; Grein.³ MS., gehongene.⁴ MS., no; Sweet.⁵ MS., wuniað; Thorpe.

wunað geond wynlond ; þæt onwēnded ne bið
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon endige
 frōd fyrngeweorc sē hit on frympe gescēop.

II.

- Done wudu weardað wundrum fæger [85]
 5 fugel feðrum strōng, sē is Fēnix hāten.
 Þær sē ānhaga eard bihealdeð,
 dēormōd drohtað ; nǣfre him dēað scēðeð
 on þām willwōnge, þenden woruld stōndeð.
 Sē sceal þære sunnan sið bihealdan [90]
 10 and ongēan cuman Godes cōndelle,
 glædum gimme, georne bewitigan
 hwōnne ūp cyme æðelast tungla
 ofer yðmære ēstan lixan,
 Fæder fyrngeweorc fræt wum blican, [95]
 15 torht tācen Godes. Tungol bēoð āhȳded,
 gewiten under waðeman westdælas on,
 bedēglad on dægrēd, and sēo deorce niht
 wōn gewiteð ; þonne wāðum strōng
 fugel feðrum wlōnc on firgenstrēam [100]
 20 under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,
 hwonne ūp cyme ēastan glīdan
 ofer sīdne¹ sǣ swegles lēoma.
 Swā sē æðela fugel æt þām æspringe
 wlitigfæst wunað wyllestrēamas, [105]
 25 þær sē tīrēadga twēlf sīðum hine
 bibaðað in þām burnan, ær þæs bēacnes cyme,
 swegelcōndelle, and symle swā oft
 of þām wilsuman wyllegespryngum
 þrimcald beorgeð æt baða gehwylcum. [110]

¹ MS., siðne ; Thorpe.

- Siððan hine sylfne æfter sundplegan
 hēahmōd hēfeð on hēanne bēam,
 þonnan yðast mæg on ēastwegum
 sið bihealdan, hwonne swegles tapur
 5 ofer holmþræce¹ hǣdre blice, [115]
 lēohtes lēoma. Lōnd bēoð gefrætwad,
 woruld gewlitigad, siððan wuldres gim
 ofer geofones gong grund gescineð
 geond middangeard, mærost tungla.
 10 Sōna swā sēo sunne sealte strēamas [120]
 hēa oferhlifað, swā sē haswa fugel
 beorht of þæs bearwes bēame gewiteð,
 fareð feðrum snell flyhte on lyfte,
 swinsað and singeð swegle tōgēanes.²
 15 Þonne bið swā fæger fugles gebæru, [125]
 onbryrded brēostsefa blissum hrēmig³;
 wrixleð wōðcræfte wundorlicor
 beorhtan reorde, þonne æfre byre mōnnes
 hȳrde under heofonum, siððan Hēahecyning,
 20 wuldres wyrhta, woruld staðelode, [130]
 heofon and eorðan. Bið þæs hlēoðres swēg
 eallum sōngcræftum swētra and wlitigra
 and wynsumra wrēnca gehwylcum;
 ne magon þām breahhtme bȳman nē hornas,
 25 nē hearpan hlyn, nē hǣleða stefn [135]
 ænges on eorðan, nē organan swēg,
 nē hlēoðres geswīns,⁴ nē swanes feðre,
 nē ænig þāra drēama þe Dryhten gescōp
 gumum tō gliwe in þæs gēomran woruld!

¹ MS., holmwræce; Thorpe.² MS., to heanes; Thorpe.³ MS., remig; Grein (?).⁴ MS., ne wanting; MS., leoðres geswin; Thorpe, hleoðres;

- Singeð swā and swīnsað sǣlum geblissad, [140]
 oð þæt sēo sunne on sūðrodor
 sǣged weorðeð; þonne swiāð hē
 and hlyst gefēð, hēafde onbrygdeð
 5 þrist þonces glēaw, and þriwa āscæceð
 feðre flyhthwate: fugol bið geswīged. [145]
 Symle hē twelf siðum tida gemearcað
 dæges and nihtes. Swā gedēmed is
 bearwes bigenga, þæt hē þær brūcan mōt
 10 wonges mid willum, and welan nēotan,
 lifes and lissa, londes frætwa, [150]
 oð þæt hē þūsende pisses lifes,
 wudubearwes weard, wintra gebideð.
 Þonne bið gehēfgad haswigfeðra
 15 gōmol gēarum frōd: grēne¹ eorðan
 āflȳhð fugla [wynn],² foldan geblōwene, [155]
 and þonne gesēceð sīde³ rice
 middangeardes, þær nō mēn būgað
 eard and ēðel. Þær hē ealdordōm
 20 onfēhð foremihtig ofer fugla cynn,
 gepungen on þēode, and þrage mid him [160]
 wēsten weardað. Þonne wāðum strōng
 west gewīteð wintrum gebysgad
 flēogan feðrum snel; fuglas þringað
 25 ūtan ymbe æðelne; æghwylc wille
 wesan þegn and þēow þēodne mǣrum, [165]
 oð þæt hē gesēceð. Syrwara lond
 corðra mǣste. Him sē clāne þær
 oðscūfeð scearplīce, þæt hē in scade weardað
 30 on wudubearwe wēste stōwe

¹ MS., rene; Thorpe. ² Grein; Ettmüller, fugla betst (?).

³ MS., siðe; Ettm ller.

- biholene and bihȳdde hæleða monegum, [170]
 þær hē hēanne bēam on holtwuda
 wunað and weardað, wirtum fæstne
 under heofunhrōfe, þone hātað mēn
 5 Fēnix on foldan, of þæs fugles noman.
 Hafað þām trēowe forgiefen tirmeahtig Cyning [175]
 Meotud monecynnes, mine gefræge,
 þæt hē āna is ealra bēama
 on eorðwege ūplædendra
 10 beorhtast geblōwen; ne mæg him bitres wiht
 scyldum sceððan, ac gescylded ā [180]
 wunað ungewyrded, þenden woruld stondeð.

III.

- Donne wind ligeð, weder bið fæger,
 hlūttor heofones gim hālig scīneð,
 15 bēoð wolcen tōwegen, wætra prȳðe
 stille stōndað, bið storma gehwyle [185]
 āswēfed under swegle, sūðan blīceð
 wedercōndel wearm, weorodum lȳhteð;
 þonne on þām telgum timbran onginneð,
 20 nest gearwian, bið him nēod micel
 þæt hē þā yldu ofestum mōte [190]
 þurh gewittes wylm wendan tō life,
 feorh¹ geong onfōn. Þonne feor and nēah
 þā swētestan sōmnað and gædrað
 25 wyrta wynsume and wudublēda²
 tō þām eardstæle, æ;elstēnca gehwone [195]
 wyrta wynsumra, þe Wuldorcynig,
 Fæder frymða gehwæs,³ ofer foldan gescōp

¹ MS., feorg; Ettmüller.² Ettmüller, -blæda.³ MS., gewæs; Thorpe.

- tō indryhtum ælda cynne,
 swētes under swegle. Þær hē sylf biereð
 in þæt trēow innan torhte frætwe; [200]
 þær sē wilda fugel in þām wēstenne
 5 ofer hēanne bēam hūs getimbreð
 wlitig and wynsum, and gewīcað þær
 sylf in þām solere, and ymbseteð ūtan
 in þām lēafsceade līc and feðre [205]
 on healfa gehwām¹ hālgum stencum,
 10 and þām æðelestum eorðan blēdum.²
 Siteð sīðes fūs, þonne swegles gim
 on sumeres tīd sunne hātost
 ofer sceadu scīneð, and gesceapu drēogeð, [210]
 woruld geondwlieteð; þonne weorðeð his
 15 hūs onhæted þurh hādor swegel,
 wyrta wearmiað, willsele stýmeð
 swētum swæccum, þonne on swole byrneð
 þurh fýres feng fugel mid neste: [215]
 bælc bið onæled; þonne brond lēceð
 20 heorodreorges³ hūs, hrēoh onetteð,
 fealo lig feormað and Fēnix byrneð
 fyrngēarum frōd. Þonne fýr pigeð
 lænne lichoman, lif bið on sīðe, [220]
 fāges feorhord, þonne flāsc and bān
 25 ādlēg æleð. Hwæðre him eft cymeð
 æfter fyrstmeorce feorh ednīwe.
 Siððan þā yslan eft onginnað,
 æfter ligpræce, lūcan tōgædere [225]
 geclungne tō clēowne,⁴ þonne clæne bið
 30 beorhtast nesta bæle forgrunden,

¹ MS., healfa gehware; Sievers, gehwām. ² Ettmüller, blēdum.³ MS., heore-; Thorpe.⁴ MS., cleowenne; Sievers.

- heaðorōfes hūs¹: hrā bið ācōlad,
 bānfæt gebrocen, and sē bryne sweðrað.
 Þonne of þām āde æples gelīcnes [230]
 on þære ascan bið eft gemēted,
 5 of þām weaxeð wurm wundrum fæger,
 swylce hē of æge² ūt ālāde
 scīr of scylle; þonne on sceade weaxeð,
 þæt hē ærest bið swylce earnes brid, [235]
 fæger fugeltimber; þonne furðor gēn³
 10 wrīdeð on wynnum, þæt hē bið wæstmum gelīc
 ealdum earne, and æfter þon
 feðrum gefrætwad, swylc hē æt frymðe wæs,
 beorht geblōwen; þonne bræd weorðeð [240]
 eal edniwe eft ācenned,
 15 synnum āsundrad, sumes onlice⁴
 swā mōn tō andleafne eorðan wæstmas⁵
 on hærfeste hām gelādeð,
 wiste wynsume, ær wintres cyme [245]
 on rypes tīman, þy læs hī rēnes scūr
 20 āwyrde under wolenum; þær hī wraðe mētað
 fōdorþege gefēan,⁶ þonne forst and snāw
 mid ofermaegne eorðan þeccað
 wintergewæddum; of þām wæstmum sceal [250]
 eorla eadwela⁷ eft ālādan
 25 þurh cornes gecynd, þe ær clāne bið
 sād onsāwen, þonne sunnan glām⁸
 on lēnctenne, lifes tācen,

¹ Thorpe, hof.

² MS., ægerum; Thorpe, æge wære ut-alsæded; Ettmüller, ægerum
 ut alude.

³ MS., gin; Ettmüller.

⁴ Thorpe, sumeres on lice.

⁵ MS., wæstmas.

⁶ MS., gefeon; Ettmüller, gefean (?); Grein, gefeoð (?).

⁷ MS., eorla eadwelan; Thorpe, eorl; Grein. ⁸ Ettmüller, gleam.

węceð woruldgestreōn, þæt þā wæstmas bēoð [255]
 þurh āgne gecynd eft ācēnde,
 foldan frætwe: swā sē fugel weorðeð,
 gōmel æfter gēarum, geong ednīwe
 5 flæsce bifongen. Nō hē fōddor pigeð
 mēte on moldan, nemne meledēawes [260]
 dæl gebyrge, sē drēoseð oft
 æt middre nihte; bī þon sē mōdga his
 feorh āfēdeð, oð þæt fyrngesetu
 10 āgenne eard eft gesēceð.

IV.

þonne bið āweaxen wurtum in gemonge [265]
 fugel feðrum deal, feorh bið nīwe
 geong geofona¹ ful, þonne hē of grēote his
 lic leoðucræftig,² þæt ær lig fornōm,
 15 sōmnað swoles lāfe, searwum gegædrað
 bān gebrosnad æfter bælpræce, [270]
 and þonne gebringeð bān and yslan,
 ādes lāfe, eft ætsōmne,
 and þonne þæt wælrēaf wurtum biteldeð
 20 fægre gefrætwed.³ þonne āfýsed bið
 āgenne eard eft tō sēcan, [275]
 þonne fōtum ymbfēhð fýres lāfe,
 clām⁴ biclyppeð and his cýððu eft
 sunbeorht gesetu sēceð on wynnum,
 25 ēadig ēðellōnd. Eal bið genīwad
 feorh and feðerhōma, swā hē æt frymðe wæs, [280]
 j-ā hine ærest God on þone æðelan wōng
 sigorfæst sette. Hē his sylfes þær

¹ Ettmüller, geofena.² Thorpe, lic-leoðu cræftig; Ettmüller.³ Thorpe, gefrætwað (?).⁴ Thorpe, clawum (?).

- bān gebringeoð, þā ær brondes wylm
 on beorhstęle bæle forþylmde,
 ascan tō ēacan; þonne eal geador [285]
 bebyrgeð beaducræftig bān and yslan
 5 on þām ēalqnde. Bið him eduīwe
 þære sunnan segn,¹ þonne swegles lēoht
 gimma gladost ofer gārsecg ūp
 æðeltungla wyn ēastan lixeð. [290]
 Is sē fugel fæger forward hīwe,
 10 blēobrygdum fāg ymb þā brēost foran;
 is him þæt hēafod hindan grēne,
 wrætlice wrīxleð² wurman geblqnden.
 Þonne is sē finta fægre gedæled, [295]
 sum brūn, sum basu, sum blacum splottum
 15 searolice besęted. Sindon þā fiðru
 hwīt hindanweard, and sē hals grēne
 nioðoweward and ufeward, and þæt nebb lixeð
 swā glæs oððe gim, geafias scýne [300]
 innan and ūtan. Is sēo ēagebyrd
 20 stearc and hīwe stāne gelicast,
 gladum gimme, þonne in goldfate
 smiða orþqncum bisęted weorðeoð.
 Is ymb þone swēoran, swylce sunnan hring, [305]
 bēaga beorhtast bregden³ feðrum.
 25 Wrætlic is sēo wqmb neoðan, wundrum fæger,
 scīr and scýne. Is sē scyld ufan
 frætwwm gefēged ofer þæs fugles bæc.
 Sindon þā scancan scyllum biweaxen, [310]
 fealwe fōtas. Sē fugel is on hīwe
 30 æghwæs⁴ ænlic, onlicost þēan

¹ MS., þegn; Thorpe.² Etmüller, brogden.³ Thorpe, wrixed.⁴ Thorpe, æghwær (?).

- wynnum geweaxen, þæs gewritu seƿgað.
 Nis hē hinderweard nē hygegælsa,
 swār nē swongor swā sume fuglas, [315]
 þā þe late þurh lyft lācað fiðrum;
 5 ac hē is snel and swift and swiðe leoht,
 wlitig and wynsum, wuldre gemearcad:
 ēce is sē æðeling, sē þe him ead gifeð¹
 þonne hē gewiðeð wongas sēcan [320]
 his ealdne eard of þisse eðeltyrf.
 10 Swā sē fugel flēogeð, folcum oðēaweð²
 mōngum mōnna geond middangeard,
 þonne soƿnað sūðan and norðan
 ēastan and westan eoredciestum, [325]
 farað feorran and nēan folca þryðum,
 15 þær hī scēawiað Scyppendes gife
 fægre on þām fugle, swā him æt fruman sette
 sigora Sōðcƿyning sēllicran gecƿynd,
 frætwe fægerran³ ofer fugla cyn. [330]
 Þonne wundriað weras ofer eorðan
 20 wlite and wæstma, and gewritum⁴ cƿðað,
 mundum mearciað on mearmstāne
 hwonne sē dæg and sēo tīd dryhtum geēawe
 frætwe flyhthwates. Þonne fugla cynn [335]
 on healfa gehwām⁵ hēapum þringað,
 25 sīgað sīdwegum, soƿnge lofiað,
 mærað mōdigne meaglum reordum
 and swā þone hālgan hringe beteldað
 flyhte on lyfte: Fenix bið on middum [340]
 þrēatum biþrunge. þēoda wliða,

¹ MS., gefeð; Grein.² Thorpe, -ed.³ MS., fæggran; Thorpe.⁴ MS., gewritu; Thorpe.⁵ MS., gehwore; Thorpe, gehwone; Ettmüller, gehwære; Sievers.

wundrum wāfiað,¹ hū sēo wilgedryht
 wildne weorðiað, worn æfter ððrum,
 cræftum cýðað and for cyning mærað
 lēofne lēodfruman, lædað mid wynnum [345]
 5 æðelne tō earde, oð þæt sē ānhoga
 oðflēogeð feðrum snel, þæt him gefylgan ne mæg
 drȳmendra gedryht, þonne duguða wyn
 of þisse eorðan tyrf ēðel sēceð.

V.

Swā sē gesæliga æfter swylthwīle [350]
 10 his ealdcȳððe eft genēosað,
 fægre foldan; fugelas cyrrað
 frōm þām gūðfrecan gēomormōðe
 eft tō earde, þonne sē æðeling bið
 giong in geardum. God āna wāt, [355]
 15 Cyning ælmiltig, hū his gecynde bið,
 wīfhādes þe weres: þæt ne wāt ænig
 mōnna cynnes būtan Meotod āna,
 hū þā wīsan sind wundorlice,
 fæger fyrngesceap, ymb þæs fugles gebyrd! [360]
 20 Þær sē ēadga mōt eardes nēotan,
 wyllestreāma wuduholtum in,
 wunian in wōnge, oð þæt wintra bið
 þūsēnd urnen: þonne him weorðeð
 ende lifes; hine ād þeceð [365]
 25 þurh æled fȳr: hwæðre eft cymeð
 āweaht wrætlice wundrum tō life.
 For þon l.ē drūsēnde dēað ne bisorgað,
 sāre swyltcwale, þe him symle wāt
 æfter ligpræce lif ednīwe, [370]

¹ MS., wēfiað; Thorpe.

feorh æfter fyllē, þonne frōmlīce
 þurh briddes hād gebrēadad weorðeð
 eft of ascan, edgeong weseð
 under swegles hlēo. Bið him self gehwæðer
 5 sunu and swæs fæder and symle ēac [375]
 eft yrfeweard ealdre lāfe.
 Forgeaf him sē meahta¹ moncynnes Fruma,
 þæt hē swā wrætlice weorðan sceolde
 eft þæt ilce þæt hē ær þon wæs,
 10 feðrum bifongen, þeah hine fyr nime. [380]

VI.

Swā þæt ēce lif ēadigra gehwylc,
 æfter sārwræce, sylf gecēoseð
 þurh deorcne dēað þæt hē Dryhtnes mōt,
 æfter gēardagum, geofona nēotan
 15 on sindrēamum and siððan ā [385]
 wunian in worulde weorca tō lēane.
 Þisses fugles gecynd fela gelīces²
 bī þām gecornum Crīstes þegnum
 bēacnað in burgum, hū hī beorhtne gefēan
 20 þurh Fæder fultum on þās frēcnan tīd [390]
 healdað under heofonum and him hēanne blæd
 in þām ūplican ēðle gestrynað.
 Habbað wē geāscad,³ þæt sē ælmihtiga
 worhte wer and wif þurh his wundra spēd
 25 and hī þā gesette on þone sēlestan [395]
 foldan scēata,⁴ þone fira bearn
 neþnað neorxnawong, þær him nānges wæs
 ēades onsyn, þenden ēces word
 hālges hlēoðorcwide healdan woldan

¹ Ettmüller, meahtiga.² MS., geascað.³ Thorpe, gelic is (?).⁴ MS., sceates; Thorpe.

on þām niwan gefēan. Þær him nið gescōd, [400]
 ealdfēondes æfest,¹ sē him æt gebēad
 bēames blēde, þæt hī bū þēgun
 æppel unrædum ofer ēst Godes,
 5 byrgdon forbodene.² Þær him bitter wearð
 yrmðu æfter æte and hyra eaferum swā [405]
 sārlic symbel, sunum and dohtrum:
 wurdon tēonlice tōðas idge³
 āgeald æfter gylte; hæfdon Godes yrre
 10 bittre bealosorge; þæs þā byre siððan
 gyrne onguldon, þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun [410]
 ofer ēces word. For þon hī ēðles wyn
 gēomormōde ofgiefan sceoldon
 þurh nædran nið, þā hīo nearwe biswāc
 15 yldran ūsse in ærdagum
 þurh fāene ferð, ðæt hī feor þonnan [415]
 in þās deaððene drohtað sōhton,
 sorgfulran gesetu. Him wearð selle lif
 heolstre bihýded and sē hālgawong
 20 þurh fēondes searo fæste bitýned [420]
 wintra męngu, oð þæt Wuldorcýning
 þurh his hidercýme hālgum tōgēanes,⁴
 mōncýnnes gefēa, mēðra frēfrend
 and sē āngawhyht, eft ontýnde.

VII.

25 Is þon gelīcast, þæs þe ūs leorneras⁵
 wordum⁶ secgað and writu⁷ cýðað, [425]

¹ Ettmüller, efest.² Ettmüller, -enne.³ MS., wordon teonlice to þas idge; Thorpe, wurdon teonlice to þas . . . idge; Grein.⁴ MS., to heanes; Thorpe.⁵ Thorpe, lareowas (?).⁶ MS., weordum; Thorpe.⁷ Ettmüller, writum.

- pises fugles gefær, þonne frōd ofgiefeð
 eard and ēðel and geealdad bið,
 gewiteð wērigmōd wintrum gebysgad,
 þær hē holtes hlēo hēah gemēteð,
 5 in þām hē getimbred tānum and wyrstum [430]
 þām æðelestum eardwīc nīwe,
 nest on bearwe: bið him nēod micel,
 þæt hē feorhgeong eft onfōn mōte
 þurh līges blæst lif æfter dēaðe,
 10 edgeong wasan and his ealdcyððu [435]
 sunbeorht gesetu sēcan mōte
 æfter fyrbaðe. Swā þā foregegan
 ylðran ūsse ānforlēton
 þone wlitigan wong and wuldres setl
 15 lēoffīc on lāste, tugon longne sið [440]
 in hearmra hōnd, þær him lettende
 earne āglæcan oft gescōdan.
 Wæron hwæðre mōnge, jā þe Meotude wel
 gehyrdun¹ under heofonum hālgum jēawum,
 20 dædum dōmlīcum, þæt him Dryhten wearð [445]
 heofona Hēahcyning hold on mōde.
 Þæt is sē hēa² bēam, in þām hālge nū
 wīc weardiað, þær him wihte ne mæg
 ealdfēonda nān ātre sceððan
 25 fācnes tācne on jā frēcnan tīd, [450]
 þær him nest wyrceð wið nīða gehwām
 dædum dōmlīcum Dryhtnes cempa,
 þonne hē ælmessan earmum dæleð
 dugeða lēasum, and him Dryhten gecygd
 30 Fæder on fultum, forð onetteð, [455]

¹ MS., meotude we gehyrdun; Thorpe, meotude gehyrdun; Grundtvig, wel gehyrdan; Grein.

² Grundtvig, heah.

- lænan lifes leahtras dwæsseð,
 mirce mândæde, healdeð Meotudes æ
 beald in brēostum and gebedu sēceð
 clænum gehygdum and his cnéo biġoð
- 5 æðele tō eorðan, flyhð yfla gehwyle [460]
 grimme gieltas for Godes eġsan,
 glædmōd gyrneð |æt hē gōdra mæst
 dæda gefremme: |ām bið Dryhten scyld
 in sīða gehwane, sigora Waldend,
- 10 weoruda Wilġiefa.¹ Þis |ā wyrta sind, [465]
 wæstma blēde, þā sē wilda fugel
 sōmnað under swegle sīde and wīde
 tō his wīcstōwe, þær hē wundrum fæst
 wið nīða gehwām nest gewyrceð.
- 15 Swā nū in þām wīcum willan fremmað [470]
 mōde and mægne Meotudes cēpan,
 mærdā tilgað: þæs him meorde wile
 ēce ælmihtig ēadge forgyldan.
 Bēoð him of þām wyrtum wīc gestaðelad
- 20 in wuldres byrig weorca tō lēane, [475]
 þæs þe hī gehēoldan² hālge lāre,
 hāte æt heortan³ hige weallende
 dæges and nihtes Dryhten lufiað,
 lēohte gelēafan lēofne cēosað
- 25 ofer woruldwelan: ne bið him wynne hyht [480]
 þæt hȳ þis lēne lif lōng gewunien.
 Þus ēadig eorl ēcan drēames⁴
 heofona⁵ hāmes mid Hēahcyning
 earnað on eġne, oð þæt ende cymeð
- 30 dōgorrīmes, þonne dēað nimeð [485]

¹ Thorpe, sigora wilġiefa weoruda waldend.

² Ettmüller, -on.

³ MS., eortan; Thorpe.

⁴ Ettmüller, dreamas.

⁵ Thorpe, heofonlican (?).

- wiga wælgifre wæpnum geþrýðed¹
ealdor ána gehwæs, and in eorðan fæðm
snūde sendeð² sáwlum binumene
læne lichoman, þær hi lōnge bēoð
5 oð fýres cyme foldan biþeahte. [490]
þonne mōnge bēoð on gemōt læded³
fýra cynnes: wile Fæder engla
sigora Sōðcýning seonað gehēgan,
duguða Dryhten, dēman mid ryhte.
10 þonne æriste ealle gefrēmmað [495]
mēn on moldan, swā sē mihtiga Cýning
bēodeð, Brego engla, býman stefne
ofer sídan grund, sáwla Nergend:
bið sē deorca dēað Dryhtnes meahtum
15 ēadgum geęndad; æðele hweorfað, [500]
þrēatum þringað, þonne þeos woruld
scyldwýrcende in scōme byrneð
āde onæled. Weorðeð ána gehwýlc
forht on ferðe,⁴ þonne fýr briceð
20 læne lōndwelan, lig eal þigeð [505]
eorðan æhtgestrēon, æpplede gold
gifre forgrípeð, grædig swelgeð
lōndes frætwe. þonne on leoht cymeð
ældum þisses in þā openan tīd
25 fæger and gefēalíc⁵ fugles tācen, [510]
þonne anwald eal ūp āstēlleð⁶
on byrgenum, bān gegædrað,⁷
leomu lic sōmod and lifes⁸ gæst,
fore Crīstes cnēo: Cýning þrymlíce

¹ Ettmüller. geþryðeð.² MS., lædaþ; Thorpe.³ MS., gefealig; Grundtvig.⁷ MS., Grein, gegædrad.² MS., sendað.⁴ MS., ferþe; Grundtvig.⁶ MS., astellað; Grein.⁸ MS., liges; Grundtvig.

of his hēahsetle hālgum scīneð, [515]
 wlitig wuldres gim. Wel bið þām þe mōt
 in þā gēomran tīd Gode līcian!

VIII.

Þær þā lichoman leahtra clāne
 5 gongað glædmōde, gāstas hweorfað
 in bānfatu, þonne bryne stīgeð [520]
 hēah tō heofonum. Hāt bið monegum
 egeslic æled, þonne ānra gehwyle
 sōðfæst ge synnig sāwel mid līce
 10 frōm moldgrafum sēceð Meotudes dōm
 forht āfāred. Fyr bið on tihte,¹ [525]
 æleð² uncyste.³ Þær þā ēadgan bēoð
 æfter wræchwīle weorcum bifongen,
 āgnum dādum: þæt þā æpelan sind
 15 wyrta wynsume, mid þām sē wilda fugel
 his sylfes nest bisēteð ūtan, [530]
 þæt hit fāringa fyre byrneð,
 forswēleð under sunnan and hē sylfa mid
 and þonne æfter līge līf eft onfēhð
 20 ednīwīnga. Swā bið ānra gehwyle
 flāsce bifongen fīra cynnes [535]
 ænlic and edgeong, sē þe his āgnum hēr
 willum gewyrceð, þæt him Wuldorcynīng
 mehtig æt þām mæðle milde geweorðeð.
 25 Þonne hlēoðriað hālgē gāstas,
 sāwla sōðfæste song āhēbbað, [540]
 clāne and gecorene, hērgað Cynīnges þrym
 stefn æfter stefne, stīgað tō wuldre
 wlitige gewyrtað mid hyra weldādum.

¹ MS., ontichte; Thorpe. ² Grundtvig, æled. ³ Ettmüller, uncyste.

- Bēoð þonne āmęrede męnna gęstas,
 beorhte ābýwde¹ þurh bryne fýres. [545]
 Ne wene þæs² ænig ælda cynnes,
 þæt ic lygewordum lēoð sęmnige,
 5 wriþe wōðcręfte! gehýrað witedōm,
 Iobes gieddinga! Þurh gęstes blǣd
 brēostum onbryrded beald reordade, [550]
 wuldre geweorðad hē þæt word gecwæð:
 'Ic þæt ne forhygge heortan geþęncum,
 10 þæt ic on mīnum neste nēubęd³ cęose
 hǣle⁴ hrǣwęrig, gewiþe hęan þęnan
 on lęngne sīð lǣme bitolden [555]
 gęomor gūdǣda⁵ in gręotes fǣðm
 and þonne æfter dęaðe þurh Dryhtnes giefe
 15 swǣ sę fugel Fęnix feorh edniwe
 æfter ęriste āgan mōte,
 dręamas mid Dryhten, þǣr sęo dęore scolu [560]
 lęofne lofiað. Ic þæs lifes ne mǣg
 ęfre tō ealdre ęnde gebidan,
 20 lęohtes and lissa: þęah mīn lic scyle
 on moldǣrne molsnad weorðan
 wyrnum tō willan, swǣ þęah weoruda God [565]
 æfter swylthwile sǣwle ǣlyseð
 and in wuldor āwęceð. Mę þæs węn nǣfre
 25 forbirsteð in brēostum, þe⁶ ic in Brego ęngla
 forðweardne⁷ gefęan fǣste hǣbbe.'
 Þus frōd guma in fyrndagum [570]
 gieddade glęawmōd, Godes spelboda,
 ymb his ęriste in ęce lif,

¹ Thorpe, abysde (?); Ettmüller, ætywde.

² Grundtvig, þær.

³ Thorpe, nea- (?).

⁴ Ettmüller, hǣles.

⁵ Thorpe, geo-.

⁶ Grundtvig, þæt.

⁷ Ettmüller, -wearde (?).

- þæt wē þȳ geornor ongietan meahthen
 tīrfæst tācen, þæt sē torhta fugel
 þurh bryne bēacnað : lāna lāfe [575]
 ascan and ȳslan ealle gesomnað¹
 5 æfter ligbryne, lādeð siððan
 fugel on fōtum tō frēan gearдум,
 sunnan tōgēanes, þær hē² siððan forð
 wunað³ wintra fela wæstmum geniwad [580]
 ealles edgiong, þær ænig ne mæg
 10 in þām lēodscipe læððum⁴ hwōpan.
 Swā nū æfter dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes miht
 soðmod siðiað sāwla mid lice,
 fægre gefrætwed fugle gelicast [585]
 in eadwelum æðelum stencum,
 15 þær seo sōðfæste sunne lihteð
 wlitig ofer weoredum in wuldres byrig.

IX.

- Þonne sōðfæstum sāwlum scīneð
 hēah ofer hrōfas Hælende Crīst; [590]
 him folgiað fuglas scȳne⁵
 20 beorhte gebrēdade blissum hrēmige
 in þām⁶ gladan hām, gæstas gecorene,
 ēce tō ealdre, þær him yfle ne mæg
 fāh fēond gemāh fācne sceððan : [595]
 ac þær lifgað ā lēohte wērede
 25 swā sē fugel Fēnix in freoðu Dryhtnes
 wlitig in wuldre. Weorc ānra gehwæs

¹ Ettmüller, -ad.

² MS., hi; Grundtvig, him; Thorpe.

³ MS., wuniað; Thorpe.

⁴ Ettmüller, læðum.

⁵ Ettmüller, siðrum scȳne (?). ⁶ Ettmüller, þone (?).

- beorhte bliƿeð in þām bliðan ¹ hām
 fore onsȳnē ēces Dryhtnes [600]
 symle in sibbe sunnan gelīce,
 þær sē beorhta bēag brogden wundrum
 5 eorcnanstānum ēadigra gehwām
 hlīfað ofer hēafde. Heafelan līxað
 þrymme beþeahte; þēodnes cynegold [605]
 sōðfæstra gehwone sellīc glēngeð
 lēohte in life, þær sē lōnga gefēa
 10 ēce and edgeong æfre ne sweðrað,
 ac hȳ in wlite wuniað wuldre bitolden
 fægum frætsum mid Fæder engla. [610]
 Ne bið him on þām wīcum wiht tō sorge,
 wrōht nē wēðel nē gewindagas,
 15 hungor sē hāta nē sē hearda ² þurst,
 yrmðu nē ylðo: him sē æðela Cyning
 forgifeð gōða gehwylc, þær gæsta gedryht [615]
 Hælend hergað and Heofoncyniges
 meahthe mærsiað, singað Metude lof.
 20 Swīnsað sibgedryht swēga mæste
 hædre ymb þæt hālge hēahseld Godes;
 bliðe blētsiað Bregu sēlestan [620]
 ēadge mid englum efenhlēoðre þus:
 “Sib sī þē, sōð God, and snyttrucraeft,
 25 and þē þonc sȳ þrymsittendum
 geongra gyfena, gōða gehwylces!
 Micel unmæte mægnes strengðu ³ [625]
 hēah and hālig! Heofonas sindon
 fægre gefylled, Fæder ælmihtig,
 30 ealra þrymma þrym, þīnes wuldres
 ūppe mid englum and on eorðan sƿmod!

¹ MS., bliþam; Thorpe. ² Thorpe, hearde. ³ MS., strenðu; Thorpe.

- Gefreoða ūsic, frymða Scyppend! þū eart Fæder
 ælmihtig, [630]
 in hēanneſse heofuna Waldend!"
 þus reordiað ryhtfrēmmende
 mānes āmeṛede in þære mæran byrig,
 5 cyneþrym cýðað; Cāseres lof
 singað on swegle sōðfæstra gedryht: [635]
 'þām ānum is ēce weorðmynd
 forð būtan ende; næs his frymð æfre,
 ēades ongyu! | ē.ah hē on eorðan hēr
 10 þurh cildes hād cenned wære
 in middangeard, hwæðre his meahta spēd [640]
 hēah ofer heofonum hālig wunade,
 dōm unbryce! þeah hē dēaðes cwealm
 on rōde trēowe¹ ræfnan sceolde,
 15 pearlīc wīte, hē þý þridan dæge
 æfter lices hryre lif eft onfēng [645]
 þurh Fæder fultum. Swā Fēnix bēacnað
 geong in geardum Godbearnas meaht,
 þonne hē of ascan eft onwæcneð²
 20 in lifes lif leomum gepungen.
 Swā sē Hælend ūs helpe³ gefrēmede [650]
 þurh his lices gedāl, lif būtan ende,
 swā sē fugel swētum his fiðru tū
 and wynsumum wyrtum gefylleð,
 25 fægum foldwæstnum, þonne āfýsed bið.
 Þæt sindon | ā word, swā ūs gewritu seġgað, [655]
 hlēoðor hāligra, þe him tō heofonum bið
 tō þām mildan Gode mōd āfýsed
 in drēama drēam, þær hī Dryhtne tō giefe

¹ MS., rodetreow; Ettmüller, rodetreowe.² MS., onwæcned; Thorpe.³ MS., elpe; Thorpe.

worda and weorca wynsumne stenc
 in þā mæran gesceaft Meotude bringað [660]
 in þæt lēohte lif. Sý him lof symle
 þurh woruld worulda and wuldres blæd,
 5 ār and onwald in þām ūplīcan
 rodera rīce! Hē is on ryht Cyning
 middangeardes and mægenþrymmes [665]
 wuldre biwunden in þære wlitigan byrig.
 Hafað ūs ālyfed *lucis auctor*,
 10 þæt wē mōtun hēr *merueri*¹
 gōddædum begietan *gaudia in celo*,
 þær wē mōtun *maxima regna* [670]
 sēcan and gesittan *sedibus altis*,
 lifgan in lisse *lucis et pacis*,
 15 āgan eardinga *almae letitiae*,
 brūcan blæddaga, *blandem et mitem*
 gesēon sigora Frēan *sine fine*, [675]
 and him lof singan *laude perenne*
 ēadge mid ęnglum. *Alleluia.*

¹ Ettmüller, meruisse; Grein, mereri.

APPENDIX I.

LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE.

[The text is that of Riese (*Anthologia Latina*, II, Teubner, 1870; 2d ed. 1906), with variants obtained from the edition by Baehrens (*Poetae Latini Minores*, III, Teubner, 1881) and from the edition by Brandt (*Corpus Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Latinorum*, XXVII, 1898). — A (Riese, P) = Cod. Parisinus (8th-9th cent.); B (Riese, V) = Cod. Veronensis (9th cent.); C (Riese, L) = Leidensis Vossianus (10th cent.).

The numerals (in parentheses) placed at the right hand of the text refer to the corresponding lines of the Anglo-Saxon version.]

Est locus in primo felix oriente remotus,	(1-10)
Qua patet aeterni maxima porta poli,	(11-12)
Nec tamen aestivos hiemisve propinquus ad ortus,	(13-
Sed qua sol verno fundit ab axe diem.	-21 ^a)
5 Illic planities tractus diffundit apertos,	(21 ^b -
Nec tumulus crescit nec cava vallis hiat ;	-27)
Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,	(28-
Per bis sex ulnas eminet ¹ ille locus.	-32)
Hic solis nemus est et consitus arbore multa	(33-
20 Lucus, perpetuae frondis honore virens.	-39 ^a)
Cum Phaëthonteis flagrasset ab ignibus axis,	(39 ^b -
Ille locus flammis inviolatus erat ;	-41 ^a)
Et cum diluvium mersisset fluctibus orbem,	(41 ^b -
Deucalioneas exsuperavit aquas.	-49)
15 Non huc exsanguis Morbi, ² non aegra Senectus,	(50-
Nec Mors crudelis, nec Metus asper adest, ³	
Nec Scelus infandum, nec opum vesana Cupido,	
Aut Ira, ⁴ aut ardens caedis amore Furor ;	
Luctus acerbus abest, et Egestas obsita pannis,	
20 Et Curae insomnes, et violenta Fames.	-56)

¹ A, B, imminet.

² A, C, exsanguis ; C, morbus.

³ C, adit.

⁴ MSS. metus ; Baehrens, ira ; Riese, Cernitur (*for* Aut metus).

- Non ibi tempestas, nec vis furit horrida venti, (57-
 Nec gelido terram rore pruina tegit ;
 Nulla super campos tendit sua vellera nubes,
 Nec cadit ex alto turbidus humor aquae. -62^a)
 25 Sed fons in medio [est], quem vivum nomine dicunt, (62^b-
 Perspicuus, lenis, dulcibus uber aquis,
 Qui semel erumpens per singula tempora mensum
 Duodecies undis inrigat omne nemus. -70)
 Hic genus arboreum procero stipite surgens (71-
 30 Non lapsura solo mitia poma gerit. -84)
 Hoc nemus, hos lucos avis incolit unica Phoenix, (85-
 Unica, sed vivit morte refecta sua. -89)
 Paret et obsequitur Phoebos memoranda satelles : (90-
 Hoc Natura parens munus habere dedit.
 35 Lutea cum primum surgens Aurora rubescit,
 Cum primum rosea sidera luce fugat, -103)
 Ter quater illa pias inmergit corpus in undas, (104-
 Ter quater e vivo gurgite libat aquam. -110)
 Tollitur ac summo considit in arboris altae (111-
 40 Vertice, quae totum despicit una nemus,
 Et conversa novos Phoebi nascentis ad ortus
 Expectat radios et iubar exoriens. -119)
 Atque ubi Sol pepulit fulgentis limina portae (120-
 Et primi emicuit luminis aura levis,
 45 Incipit illa sacri modulamina fundere cantus
 Et mira lucem voce referre¹ novam, -124)
 Quam nec aëdoniae voces nec tibia possit (125-
 Musica Cirrhaeis adsimulare² modis ;
 Sed neque olor moriens imitari posse putetur,³
 50 Nec Cylleneae fila canora lyrae. -139)
 Postquam Phoebus equos in aperta effudit Olympi (140-
 Atque orbem totum protulit usque means,
 Illa ter alarum repetito verbere plaudit
 Igniferumque caput ter venerata silet. -145)
 55 Atque eadem celeres etiam discriminat horas (146-
 Innarrabilibus nocte dieque sonis,
 Antistes luci nemorumque verenda sacerdos

¹ A, clere.² A, adsimolare ; B, C, assimilare.³ B, putatur.

- Et sola arcanis conscia, Phoebe, tuis.
 Quae postquam vitae iam mille peregerit annos -152)
 60 Ac se reddiderint tempora longa gravem, (153-
 Ut reparet lapsum spatiis¹ vergentibus aevum,
 Adsueta memoris dulce cubile fugit; -161a)
 Cumque renascendi studio loca sancta reliquit, (161b-
 Tunc petit hunc orbem, mors ubi regna tenet.
 65 Dirigit in Syriam celeres longaeva volatus,
 Phoenicis nomen cui dedit ipsa vetus,² -167a)
 Secretosque petit deserta per avia lucos, (167b-
 Sicubi per saltus silva remota latet.
 Tum legit aërio sublimem vertice palmam,
 70 Quae Graium Phoenix ex ave nomen habet,
 In quam nulla nocens animans prorepere possit,
 Lubricus aut serpens aut avis ulla rapax. -181)
 Tum ventos claudit pendentibus Aeolus antris, (182-
 Ne violent flabris aëra purpureum
 75 Neu concreta noto³ nubes per inania caeli
 Submoveat radios solis et obsit avi.
 Construit inde sibi seu nidum sive sepulcrum;
 Nam perit, ut vivat: se tamen ipsa creat. -192a)
 Colligit hinc sucos et odores divite silva, (192b-
 80 Quos legit Assyrius, quos opulentus Araps,
 Quos aut Pygmaeae gentes aut India carpit
 Aut molli generat terra Sabaea sinu.
 Cinnamon hic auramque procul spirantis amomi
 Congerit et mixto balsama cum folio.
 85 Non casiae mitis⁴ nec olentis vimen acanthi
 Nec turis lacrimae guttaque pinguis abest;
 His addit teneras nardi pubentis aristas
 Et sociat⁵ myrrae vim, panacea, tuam. -199a)
 Protinus fīnstructo⁶ corpus mutabile nido (199b-
 90 Vitalique toro membra quieta locat.
 Ore dehinc sucos membrīs circumque supraque
 Inicit exequiis inmoritura suis.

¹ C, fatis.

² B, C, vetustas; Heinsius, Venus.

³ B, C, not(h)us; Heinsius, notis.

⁴ A, mites.

⁵ B, sociam; C, socia.

⁶ A, instructos; C, instructis; B, His protinus structis; Heinsius, instructo.

- Tunc inter varios animam commendat odores,
 Depositi tanti nec timet illa fidem. -207)
- 95 Interea corpus genitili morte peremptum (208-
 Aestuat et flammam parturit ipse calor,
 Aetherioque procul de lumine concipit ignem :
 Flagrat et ambustum solvitur in cineres. -222^a)
 Quos velut in massam cineres in morte¹ coactos (222b-
 100 Conflat, et effectum seminis instar habet. -231)
 Hinc animal primum sine membris fertur oriri, (232-
 Sed fertur vermi lacteus esse color.
 Crescit, et emenso sopitur tempore certo,²
 Seque ovi teretis colligit in speciem ; -234^a)
 105 Inde reformatur qualis fuit ante figura, (234b-
 Et Phoenix ruptis pullulat exuviis, -242^a)
 Ac velut agrestes, cum filo ad saxa tenentur, [242b-
 Mutari tineae papillone solent,³ -259^a]
 Non illi cibus est nostro concessus in orbe, (259b-
 110 Nec cuiquam inplumem pascere cura subest.
 Ambrosios libat caelesti nectare rores,
 Stellifero tenues qui cecidere polo.
 Hos legit, his alitur mediis in odoribus ales,
 Donec maturam proferat effigiem. -264)
 115 Ast ubi primaeva coepit florere iuventa, (265-
 Evolat ad patrias iam reditura domus.
 Ante tamen, proprio quidquid de corpore restat,
 Ossaque vel cineres exuviasque suas
 Unguine balsameo myrraque et ture Sabaeo⁴
 120 Condit et in formam conglobat ore pio. -274^a)
 Quam pedibus gestans contendit solis ad ortus⁵ (274b-282^a)
 Inque ara residens ponit in aede sacra. (282b-290)
 Mirandam sese praestat praebetque verendam :⁶ (291-
 Tantus avi decor est, tantus abundat honor.
 125 Principio color est, quali est sub sidere Cancri
 †Mitia quod corium Punica grana tegit.⁷

¹ Ziehen, generans (for cineres) ; Buecheler, cineres natura ; A, B, C, in more ; codd. rec., in morte. ² This line according to Riese. ³ Riese rightly places ll. 107-8 before l. 105. ⁴ C, soluto. ⁵ Edd., urbem. ⁶ Bachrens, verendam ; edd., vident. ⁷ 125-6 according to Brandt.

- Qualis inest foliis, quae fert agreste papaver,
 †Cum pandit vestes †Flora rubente †solo.
 Hoc humeri pectusque decens velamine fulget;
 130 Hoc caput, hoc cervix summaque terga nitent. -294
 Caudaque porrigitur fulvo distincta metallo, (295-
 In cuius maculis purpura mixta rubet.
 †Alarum pennas insignit desuper Iris,
 Pingere ceu nubem †desuper acta¹ solet. -299^a)
 135 Albicat insignis mixto viridante zmaragdo (299^b-
 Et puro cornu gemmea cuspis hiat.
 Ingentes oculi, credas geminos hyacinthos,
 Quorum de medio lucida flamma micat. -304)
 †Aptata est toto² capiti radiata corona (305-
 140 Phoebai referens verticis alta decus. -309)
 Crura tegunt squamae fulvo distincta metallo; (310-
 Ast unguis roseo tinguit honore color.
 Effigies inter pavonis mixta figuram
 Cernitur et pictam Phasidis inter avem.
 145 Magnitiem, terris Arabum quae gignitur, ales
 Vix aequare potest, seu fera seu sit avis. -313)
 Non tamen est tarda ut volucres, quae corpore magno (314-
 Incessus pigros per grave pondus habent,
 Sed levis ac velox, regali plena decore : -319)
 150 Talis in aspectu se tenet usque hominum. (320-
 Huc venit Aegyptus tanti ad miracula visus
 Et raram volucrem turba salutat ovans. -330)
 Protinus exculpunt sacrato in marmore formam (331-
 Et titulo signant remque diemque novo. -335^a)
 155 Contrahit in coetum sese genus omne volantum, (335^b-
 Nec praedae memor est ulla nec ulla metus.
 Alituum stipata choro volat illa per altum
 Turbaque prosequitur munere laeta pio. -346^a)
 Sed postquam puri pervenit ad aetheris auras, (346^b-
 160 Mox redit : illa suis eonditur inde locis.
 At fortunatae sortis †felixque volucrum,
 Cui de se nasci praestitit ipse deus ! -355^a)

¹ B, C, aura, cf. 44; Heinsius, acta.


² Ritschl, Aptata est; C, toto.

	†Femina (seu sexu) seu mas est sive neutrum, ¹	(355 ^b -
	Felix, quae Veneris foedera nulla colit !	-360)
165	Mors illi Venus est, sola est in morte voluptas :	(361-
	Ut possit nasci, appetit ante mori.	-374 ^a)
	Ipsa sibi proles, suus est pater et suus heres,	(374 ^b -
	Nutrix ipsa sui, semper alumna sibi.	-376)
	Ipsa quidem, sed non eadem, quia et ipsa nec ipsa	
	est, ²	(377-
170	Aeternam vitam mortis adepta bono.	-380)

¹ *This line according to Brandt.*

² *This line according to codd. rec., edd.*

NOTES.

 The heavy figures refer to the pages; the ordinary figures to the line number.

I. FROM THE GOSPELS.

There is only one known Anglo-Saxon translation of the four Gospels (the remaining books of the New Testament were not translated into Anglo-Saxon). The dialect is Late West-Saxon. It is not known by whom or at what place this translation was made; its exact date is also undetermined, but it is agreed that this must be close to the year 1000. The translator's original was one of the Vulgate manuscripts. The translation is for the most part clear and idiomatic in style and vocabulary, but a restraining regard for the original has to some degree unduly influenced constructions, and occasional errors point to misapprehension of the Latin. A critical edition of this version of the Gospels has been published in four volumes of the Belles-Lettres Series of D. C. Heath & Co., Boston and London, 1904 f. The Introduction to the Gospel of St. John contains a discussion of the relation of the MSS. to each other and of special problems connected with the version.¹

¹ For the literary history and criticism and for the complete bibliography pertaining to each chapter in this book, the student is here directed, once for all, to Alois Brandl, *Geschichte der altenglischen Literatur*, 1. Teil: *Angelsächsische Periode bis zur Mitte des zwölften Jahrhunderts* (issued separately from the second ed. of Paul's *Grundriss*), Strassburg, 1908; and to the first volume of *The Cambridge History of English Literature*, 1907. Important manuals are B. ten Brink's *Early English Literature (to Wiclif)*, translated by H. M. Kennedy, New York, 1888; and Stopford A. Brooke's *English Literature, from the Beginning to the Norman Conquest*, London and New York, 1898.

1, 2. — **tō**, as prepositional adverb, governs the preceding **him** and by its position gains the accent of an adverb; so also in line 5.

1, 6. — **tō sāwenne**. The gerund (the dat. of the inf. with the prep. **tō**) expresses the purpose of motion.

1, 8. — **stānscyllgean**. This substantive use of the adj. agrees with the Latin, which has *petrosa*. The weak form of the adj., however, requires a demonstrative (cf. **þā stānscyllgean**, 2, 15); the strong form which we should here expect is **stānscyllge** (cf. on **stānihte**: in *petrosa*, Matt. xiii. 5).

1, 14-15. — **ūpstigendne and wexendne wæstm**: *fructum ascendentem et crescentem*. The reading of the MSS. has been changed merely for clearness (see § 62, note).

1, 15. — **þritigfealdne etc.** **Wæstm** is understood; cf. MS. A.

2, 2. — **tō gehýranne**. The gerund may limit a noun or adjective.

2, 3-4. — **þā twelfe þe mid him wæron**: *hi qui cum eo erant duodecim*; some Latin texts have *cum duodecim*.

2, 5. — **tō witanne etc.** The gerund clause is here the logical subject of an impersonal verb; a final clause may take the place of this construction: **ēow is geseald þæt gē witun Godes rices gerýne**, Luke viii. 10.

2, 6. — **ealle þing etc.**: *in parabolis omnia fiunt*.

2, 10. — **mage gē**. For the verbal ending, see § 93, 2.

2, 15. — **And þā synt gelice**: *Et hi sunt similiter*.

2, 19. — **and hrædlice etc.** has been supplied from Matt. xiii. 21, in accordance with the usual Latin text: *confestim scandalizantur*.

2, 21-23. — **and of yrmðe and swicdōme etc.**, 'and by the care and deceit of worldly weal and of other desires they choke (**ofþrysmiað**: *suffocant*) the word, and are become unfruitful.' This use of the prep. **of**, to express means, is unusual (cf. Luke viii. 14, **and of carum and of welum and of lustum þyses lifes synt forþrysmode**: *et a sollicitudinibus . . . uitae euntes suffocantur*).

3, 1. — **Cwyst þā** renders *numquid*, for which the language has no equivalent; and **cymð** is a mechanical translation of *uenit*: *Numquid uenit lucerna ut sub modio ponatur*.

3, 5. — **ac þæt hit openlice cume**: *sed ut in palam ueniat*.

3, 12. — **gōd** is supplied by the translator.

3, 16. — **hine** is the reflexive object of the verb: *et cum se produxerit fructus*.

3, 17. — **for þām þæt rip æt is**: *quoniam adest messis*.

3, 18. — For *hwām* etc.: *cui adsimilabimus*. The version demands *quare* in the place of *cui*; the correct reading *cui* would be rendered by *hwām* (cf. Luke vii. 31).

4, 1. — *hi onfēngon* etc.: *adsumunt eum, ita ut erat, in navi*.

4, 3. — *hē* refers to *windes*.

4, 5. — *Ne belimpō* etc.: *non ad te pertinet quia perimus?*

4, 11. — *Hwæt wēnst þū* etc.: *Quis putas est iste?* In the predicate *hwæt* may refer to persons; cf. John i. 19, *Hwæt cart þū: tu quis es?*



II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

This narrative (also chapters ix, x, and xi, below) is from the so-called Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* of the Roman philosopher and statesman Boethius (c. A.D. 480-524). He was a man of senatorial rank and of special favor at the court of Theodoric, the Ostrogoth. But his downfall was brought about by his courageous defence of the consul Albinus, and then of the entire senate against a charge of treason. His enemies adroitly turned the accusation against himself, misrepresenting him as treasonably communicating with the Emperor Justin at Constantinople. The malignant purpose of his accusers prevailed, and Boethius was condemned and cast into prison at Ticinum (Pavia). It was during this imprisonment that he wrote his celebrated book on the Consolation of Philosophy. He was tortured and put to death in the year 524.

Boethius was a renowned scholar and a skilful and industrious writer. He studied Plato and Aristotle with special ardor, and attained an authoritative position in the subjects of logic, music, and mathematics. His immediate aim was to transmit ancient learning to his contemporaries, but his treatises, abridgments, and commentaries were destined to affect the discipline of the mediæval schools, and the speculative thought of Europe. "It is certain that for centuries after his death the mediæval schoolmen knew Aristotle almost solely through the translations and commentaries of Boethius" (Sedgefield); equally certain is it that the *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* was the "chief ethical compend for the early Middle Ages." It is preëminent as "a

work of eclectic pagan moralizing, fused to a personal unity by the author's artistic and emotional nature, then deeply stirred by his imprisonment and peril. . . . It became *par excellence* the mediæval source of such ethical precept and consolation as might be drawn from rational self-control and acquiescence in the ways of Providence" (Taylor).

The literary form of this philosophic treatise (prose intermingled with verse) is that of the Menippean satire, of which the pattern was set by the *De nuptiis Philologiae et Mercurii* of Martianus Capella; but Boethius exhibits originality in employing this form in philosophic dialogue and disquisition. See Adolf Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mittelalters im Abendlande* (Leipzig, 1874-1887).

The *De Consolatione Philosophiae* came to be translated into the European languages and in many places strongly influenced the development of the vernacular literature. This is clearly observable in England, where in two periods of literary significance, the period of Alfred and the period of Chaucer, this book was a principal source of thought and inspiration. The period of Elizabeth is also to be mentioned in this connection, because the Queen herself 'Englished' the *Consolatio* (edited by Pemberton; Early Engl. Text Soc., 113, 1899).

Of the Alfredian translation only two complete manuscripts have become known; these are, however, later than Alfred's day, and represent the late West-Saxon dialect with more or less of an admixture of non-West-Saxon forms. The better copy (MS. Cotton, Otho A. 6), which was seriously damaged in the fire of 1731, is unique in containing a metrical version of most of the poems of the original; it apparently belongs to the middle of the tenth century. The second copy (MS. Bodl. 180) is entirely in prose, and as much as a century later than the first. Both manuscripts are represented in the edition of this version prepared by W. J. Sedgefield (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1899). The Latin original is accessible in R. Peiper's edition (Leipzig, B. G. Teubner, 1871). For a discussion of the character and influence of the works of Boethius, see especially H. F. Stewart, *Boethius: an Essay* (Edinburgh, W. Blackwood & Sons, 1891), and H. O. Taylor, *The Mediæval Mind* (Macmillan & Co., 1911). For a discussion of the characteristics of the Anglo-Saxon version and its relation to the original, see the Introduction to W. J. Sedgefield's translation of this version (1900); C. Plummer's *The Life and Times of Alfred the Great* (Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1902); and A. Brandl (cited above, p. 195), who gives additional bibliographical references.

The legend of Orpheus is recited by Boethius in a poem (58 lines) at the end of his third book. In the Anglo-Saxon version only the four introductory lines are versified in the Cotton MS. (Grein-Wülker, III., 40, no. xxiii), thereafter the original poem is rendered into idiomatic prose in a free manner and with variations that are characteristic of the translator's method throughout the entire work (see, especially, Julius Wirl, *Orpheus in der englischen Literatur*. Wiener Beiträge zur englischen Philologie XL., 1913).

5, 7-9. — *Ūær woldon tō irnan*, 'would run there to'; notice also the prepositional adverb *witŭ*, governing *him* (cf. Notes, 1, 2). — *Ūæt hī hī*. The second *hī* is the object of *onscunedon*.

5, 10. — *sceolde ācweLAN*, 'was said to die' (see Glossary for this use of *sceulan*, noticeably frequent in this chapter).

5, 14. — *nihtes*. § 54, 2, and Glossary.

6, 16. — *Ūā hī seġgaŭ Ūæt*, etc., 'these (or 'who') they say that (they) know no respect for any man.'

7, 17. — *gehwylcne . . . wilnaŭ*. The distributive meaning of *gehwylcne* occasions the singular of the verb after *Ūāra Ūe*.

III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

This extract (also 'The Conversion of Edwin,' below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*. Bede (Bæda or Beda) was born in the neighborhood of Wearmouth about the year 673, and died in the year 735. At the age of seven he was placed under the charge of Benedict Biscop, abbot of Wearmouth, and while yet a child was transferred to the neighboring monastery at Jarrow, where, ordained a deacon at nineteen and a priest at thirty, he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of gentle and devout spirit, zealous in religion, and assiduous in study, of wide and varied learning, and a voluminous writer. He wrote in Latin. By his scientific, theological, and historical works he supplied the means for sacred and profane learning. Professor Plummer, the latest editor of his most important historical work, the *Hist. Eccl.*, describes it thus :

"It is indeed the best known of all his works; that by which almost alone he keeps a place in the thoughts of any besides professed students of history or theology. There are scenes in it which live in the hearts of

every one of us: the picture of the Anglian slave boys in the Roman Forum, whose fair Angelic faces stirred in the heart of Gregory the desire to save from the wrath of God the souls that dwelt within such heavenly forms [p. 88 f.]; the story of the Northumbrian thane who gave his voice for the introduction of Christianity, in the hope that it would throw some light on the dark problems of existence, the whence and the whither of the human soul, which seemed to him like a sparrow which flits in winter through a lighted hall, passing from darkness into darkness [p. 64]; the description of Oswald, the royal saint, acting as interpreter, while Aidan preached to his people [cf. pp. 98 ff.]; the tale of the cow-herd of St. Hilda's monastery, who received his gift of song, 'not of men nor by man,' but through the grace of God, and who therefore ever regarded it as a sacred deposit, to be used only for the glory of God and the good of his fellow-men [pp. 8 ff.];—these are things which will live as long as Englishmen have any care for their country and their church, as long as the story of saintliness and self-sacrifice can awaken an answering echo in human hearts." See also Adolf Ebert and H. O. Taylor, works cited.

The *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited, with complete critical apparatus, by Charles Plummer (Clarendon Press, 1896, 2 vols.). A convenient edition, by G. H. Moberly, had issued from the same press in 1881; and, in the same year, Mayor and Lumby's edition of Books III and IV from the Cambridge University Press. See also William Bright, *Chapters on Early English Church History* (Clarendon Press, 1888), and William Hunt, *The English Church from its Foundation to the Norman Conquest* (Macmillan & Co., 1899).

The complete text, according to the best manuscripts, of the Anglo-Saxon version of the *Hist. Eccl.* has been edited in two volumes for the Early English Text Society by Thomas Miller (1890–1898). An additional edition by J. Schipper represents two groups of the manuscripts in parallel columns (*Bibl. der ags. Prosa*, IV., 1899).

Bede's account of the earliest named English poet possesses genuine interest; though clothed in a legend which, with variations, is found recurring in literature since the Dream of Hesiod, in other respects the details are to be accepted as trustworthy (see ten Brink's Appendix A). 'Cædmon is supposed to have died about the year 680.

8, 1. — In ƿeosse abbudissan mynstre, 'In the monastery of this abbes,' i.e. in the monastery at Streaneshalh (Whitby) of its founder and first abbes Hild.

8, 16. — onð hē for ƿon etc. : unde nihil unquam frivoli et supervacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quae ad religionem pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant. — lēasunge nē idles

lēoþes, partitive genitive. — *ac efne þā ān ōðā ōe* etc., 'but just those [songs] only which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing'; notice that the possessive (his) precedes the article; Sweet changes *þā* (before *ǣfestaŋ*) to *þære* (dat.) as required by the usual construction of *gedafenian*, and regards the acc. as possibly a "slavish following of the Latin" (cf. the gloss. at Luke iv. 43 of the Durham Book, *oportet me: gedǣfneð mec; March*).

9, 4. — *gelyfdre ylde*. A predicate genitive may denote a characteristic of the subject.

9, 5-6 — *þonne þær wæs blisse intinga gedōmed* etc.: *cum esset laetitiae causa decretum ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent*. "The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl." (Sweet), otherwise he would have written *for intingan*.

9, 15. — *Cedmon* (or *Cædmon*). The theories respecting this name are summed up by Cook (*Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America*, Vol. VI., p. 9 f.).

9, 22. — *þā fers ond þā word* etc. Notice the variation from the Latin: *versus quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus*.

9, 25 f. — *Cædmon's Hymn*. Bede himself merely translates this hymn into Latin, but copies of it in Anglo-Saxon are found at blank spaces of Latin MSS. of his History; of these copies the most important is given at the end of the Moore MS. (Kk. 5. 16, Cam. Univ. Lib.), for this is in the Northumbrian dialect and substantially represents, it is believed, the hymn in its original form. It is as follows:

nu scylun hergan hefaenraeces uard,
 metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
 uerc uuldurfadur; sue he uundra gihwases,
 eci dryctin, or astelidæ.
 he aelist scop aelda barnum
 heben til hrofe, haleg scepen.
 Tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,
 eci dryctin, æfter tladæ
 firum foldu frea allmectig.
Primo cantavit Caedmon istud carmen.

This Northumbrian copy is presumably as early as the year 737 (see Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, London, 1885, p. 148). For a list of the occurrences of this hymn in MSS., see Miller's ed. of the Anglo-Saxon Bede, p. xvii f. The Anglo-Saxon translator of Bede's History did not therefore reconstruct the hymn on the basis of Bede's Latin version, but inserted it in its current vernacular form (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

10, 7-8. — *qnd þæm wordum etc.*: *et eis mox plura, in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.* Agreement with the Latin is here very close; we should expect on [or in] *þæm ilcan gemete* (Sweet). *wyrðe* (= dignus) usually governs the genitive, but other instances of its use with the dative are found in the Bede (*Englische Studien*, XV., p. 159 f.).

10, 14-18. — *iussus est . . . indicare somnium, et dicere carmen, ut universorum iudicio, quid vel unde esset quod referebat, probaretur. Visumque est omnibus caelestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam.*

11, 6. — *þætte seolfan þā his lārōwas etc.*: (*suaviusque resonando*) *doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.*

11, 26-27. — *betýnde qnd geændode: conclusit.* — *gewitnesse qnd forðfōre: decessus.* A single Latin word is frequently rendered by two synonyms.

13, 9-13. — *qnd sēo tunge . . . betýnde: illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius [componeret], signando sese et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando, clauderet [vitam].*

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

This chapter is from the famous Anglo-Saxon *Chronicles*.

"As a body of history [these annals] extend from A.D. 449 to 1154, — that is, exclusive of the book-made annals that form a long avenue at the beginning, and start from Julius Cæsar. The period covered by the age of the extant manuscripts is hardly less than three hundred years, from about A.D. 900 to about A.D. 1200. A large number of hands must have wrought from time to time at their production, and, as the work is wholly anonymous and void of all external marks of authorship, the various and several contributions can only be determined by internal evidence" (Earle, *Anglo-Saxon Lit.*). Earle himself has examined and set forth this evidence (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles*, 1865); see especially the edition (based on Earle's) by Charles Plummer, Clarendon Press, 1892-1899, 2 vols.

The annal of 755 (written at least as late as the year 784, and apparently entered later than the annal of that year) is a remarkable example of early vernacular prose. "We do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later" (Sweet). "The syntax is not more rugged than that of Thucydides. It corresponds well to the time which produced it, in which

brief efforts of diction had been long familiar, but a sustained narrative not often attempted in writing" (Earle, *English Prose*, London, 1890).

The Parker MS., from which the text is taken, represents the Early West-Saxon dialect, the language of Alfred the Great (see Sievers' *Grammar*, Appendix).

14, 1. — Hēr, 'at this place in the annals.' The manuscripts were first marked off in spaces or lines for each year, which were to be filled in as the compiler might find matter. "Many of these spaces remained blank to the last. . . . Out of this mechanical process of construction grew the fashion of beginning the annals with an adverb, not of time, but of place" (Earle).

14, 2. — wlotan forms with Cynewulf a compound subject; the verb agrees with the first and nearest member of the subject. Cf. Abraham forðferde and witegan, 'Abraham and the prophets died.' Ælfric, *Hom. II.*, 232, 18.

15, 8. — The slaying of the king is thus reported in the annal of 784 (6): Hēr Cyneheard ofslōh Cynewulf cyning, qnd hē bær wearþ ofslægen qnd lxxiiii monna mid him.



V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

The reign of Alfred the Great (871-901) was begun on the battlefield against the incursions of the Danes. The following annals belong to the warmest and most detailed narratives of some of the king's military campaigns. "The style assumes a different aspect; without losing the force and simplicity of the earlier pieces, it becomes refined and polished to a high degree" (Sweet). Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., and Green's *Conquest of England* are important for the history of these times.

16, 11. — on Æscesdūne, 'at Ashdown' (Berkshire). For comments on this battle of Ashdown, see Freeman, *Old English History* (London, 1876), p. 111 f., and Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 102 f.

16, 20. — qnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra, 'and many thousands [were] slain'; ofslægenra is gen. by attraction and agrees with þūsenda.

17, 13. — *and hine longe on dæg gefliemde* etc. This "is one of those fights in which we read that the English drove the Danes to flight, and yet that the Danes kept possession of the place of slaughter. In battles between irregular levies and a smaller but better disciplined band of invaders, this result is not so unlikely as it seems at first sight" (Freeman).

17, 27. — *on Lymene mūpan*. The ancient river 'Limen' has altogether disappeared. Mr. Etheridge of the Geological Survey of Great Britain says: "I think the great alluvial plain of Romney Marsh and Walling Marsh covers up much of the early physical history of that coast. There is no reason whatever why, in former times, there may not have been an extensive river running up to Appledore either from Romney or Rye, or even Hythe" (Notes in Earle's ed.).

18, 1. — *hundtwelftigas*. The genitive with an adjective (*lang*) may denote measure.

18, 4. — *līl mīla fram þām mūpan utewardum*, 'four (acc. of extent) miles (partitive gen.) from the outside (the lower part) of the mouth' (cf. 24, 14).

18, 19. — *gif hie ænigne feld sēcan wolden*, 'if they were to come out into the open field' (Sweet).

19, 8. — *ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn gesetenne* etc., 'but they had then sat out (served) their term of military service and exhausted their supplies.' When *habban* forms a compound tense with the pp. of a transitive verb, the pp. is often inflected to agree with the object.

19, 21. — *būton swiþe gewaldenum dæle* etc., 'except a very inconsiderable body of the people (i.e. self-enlisted volunteers, and not strictly a part of the "fieri"; Earle) [which turned] eastwards.'

20, 7. — *Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen*, 'they (Alfred and Athelred) had received them (the sons of Hæsten) [as godchildren].'

20, 12. — *his* (i.e. Hæsten's) *cumpæder*. Ethelred (*Æþerēd*) being godfather to one of the sons of Hæsten, *cumpæder* here expresses his consequent relationship to Hæsten himself, and not that between the two godfathers Alfred and Ethelred (co-sponsors).

24, 14. — *æt ufewardum* etc., 'at the upper (inner) part of the mouth (estuary) on dry land.'

25, 12. — *ǣr ealra hālligra mæssan*, 'before the feast of Allhal-lows, or All Saints' (November 1st).

VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

In learning and literature Alfred the Great was both patron and author; "he writes, just as he fights and legislates, with a single eye to the good of his people" (Freeman). The Danes had wrought an "intellectual ruin," which, after the treaty at Wedmore in 878, he labored to repair. The literary leadership which once belonged to Northumbria was now set up in Wessex. Poetry had flourished in the Northumbrian period; in Wessex the first great period of prose was now ushered in.

In this preface from the king's own hand we have a comment on the state of learning in his kingdom, an expression of his theory for the education of youth, and an account of his aim and method in supplying, by the help of scholars whom he had gathered around him, vernacular versions of celebrated books.

26, 1, 2. — *Ælfrēd kining hāteð*. The third person of formal greeting; *hāte* (first pers.) introduces the discourse (cf. 107, 1, 2). The meaning of *hātan* is here also merely formal. — *Wærferð*, bishop of Worcester. Alfred intended to send a copy of this work to each bishop in his kingdom (29, 5 f.), and accordingly left a blank space between *grētan* and *biscep* for the insertion of a different name in each copy. The Hatton MS. (of the text) is unique in having the name of the bishop filled in; on the first page is also written: *Ðeos bōc sceal tō Wlogora Ceastre*.

27, 26. — *wundrade*. Notice that this verb governs both the genitive (*wlōtona*) and the clause introduced by *ðæt*.

VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

Pope Gregory the Great was born about 540 and died in 604. Many details of his life are set forth in *Ælfric's* homily given below (XV.). His work on the duties and responsibilities of the episcopal office was for centuries held in high esteem, and was often at Church Councils "authoritatively recognized as the standard of life and doctrine for bishops" (Bramley). A convenient summary of the work is given by J. Barmby, *Gregory the Great* [The Fathers for English Readers],

London, 1879. The text of the original is edited by R. H. Bramley, Oxford and London, 1874. The Anglo-Saxon version is edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1871); being preserved in two manuscripts (Hatton, 20, Bodl. Lib., and Cotton Tiberius, B. XI., Brit. Mus.) which are regarded as contemporary with Alfred, "it affords data of the highest value for fixing the grammatical peculiarities of the West-Saxon dialect of the ninth century [Early West-Saxon]" (Sweet).

30, 1. — *þū leofusta brōþur*. The work is addressed to John, Bishop of Ravenna; Gregory justifies his reluctance in accepting the popedom, as well as his composition of this work, by his deep sense of the responsibility of the pastoral office.

30, 8. — *qnd sē ƿe hī etc.*: *et qui incaute expetiit, adeptum se esse pertimescat*. The tense of *underfenge* is probably not due to the Latin, but is rather in lively anticipation of the completed act.

31, 13. — *cræft*. The Latin has *arcem*, which was possibly "misread as *artem*" (Sweet).

31, 16. — *For ƿon ƿe nān cræft etc.* 'Since no art is for him to teach who has not first diligently learned it.'

32, 4. — '*Hī sēcað*' etc. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7.

32, 14. — '*Hie ricsedon*' etc. Hosea viii. 4.

32, 21. — '*Hie ƿonne etc.*: *Quos tamen internus iudex et provehit, et nescit: quia quos permittendo tolerat, profecto per iudicium reprobationis ignorat*. The translator has in the last clause deviated from the sense of the original.

32, 23. — *Ac ƿēah hī etc.* Matt. vii. 22, 23; Luke xiii. 27.

32, 27. — '*Ðā hlerdas*' etc.: '*Ipsi pastores ignoraverunt intelligentiam* (Isa. lvi. 11). *Quos rursum Dominus detestatur, dicens, 'Et tenentes legem nescierunt me'* (Jer. ii. 8).

33, 1. — '*Sē ƿe God*' etc.: '*Si quis autem ignorat, ignorabitur*' (1 Cor. xiv. 38).

33, 7. — '*Gif sē blinda*' etc. Matt. xv. 14.

33, 7. — *sien hira ēagan etc.* Ps. lxviii. 24 (lxix. 23). The application of these words is representative of Gregory's symbolic interpretation of Scripture; a more elaborate example is given in the next selection.

33, 28. — '*Gē fortrædon*' etc. Ezek. xxxiv. 18, 19.

34, 9. — '*Yfle prēostas*' etc. Hosea v. 1; ix. 8.

34, 18. — '*Sē ƿe ænigne*' etc. Matt. xviii. 6.

- 35, 4. — *Hū sviðe* etc. Lib. II., cap. xi. of the original.
 35, 23. — ‘*Ðonne ic cume*’ etc. 1 Tim. iv. 13.
 35, 25. — ‘*Lōca Dryhten*’ etc. Ps. cxviii. 97 (cxix. 97).
 35, 28. — ‘*Wyrc fēower hringas*’ etc. Exod. xxv. 12 f.
 37, 15. — ‘*Bēoð simle gearwe*’ etc. 1 Peter iii. 15.



VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

The Alfredian version of Orosius's *Compendious History of the World*, like all the Alfredian translations, abounds in variations from the original, in contractions, in expansions, and in original insertions. Specially important passages have been inserted in the first chapter of the first book.

“They consist of a complete description of all the countries in which the Teutonic tongue prevailed at Alfred's time, and a full narrative of the travels of two voyagers, which the king wrote down from their own lips. One of these, a Norwegian named Ohtere, had quite circumnavigated the coast of Scandinavia in his travels, and had even penetrated to the White Sea; the other, named Wulfstan, had sailed from Schleswig to Frische Haff. The geographical and ethnographical details of both accounts are exceedingly interesting, and their style is attractive, clear, and concrete” (ten Brink).

Bosworth's edition of these voyages (1855) is valuable for its annotations, a map, and R. T. Hampson's “*Essay on the Geography of King Alfred the Great.*” The entire Anglo-Saxon version, with the Latin original, has been edited by Sweet for the *Early English Text Society* (1883). The *Lauderdale MS.* (ninth century) belongs to the *Early West-Saxon period*; the *Cotton MS.* (Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.), which is used to supply a gap in the text, belongs to the tenth century.

OHTHERE'S FIRST VOYAGE. — Ohtere set out from his home on the western coast of Norway in the northern part of ‘*Hälgo land*’ (which corresponds in part to modern Helgeland, the southern district of Nordland). He sailed northward along the coast, and on the sixth day doubled the North Cape; for the next four days his course was eastward, along ‘*Terfinna land*,’ after which he turned south into the White Sea (*Cwēn Sæ*), and in five days more reached the mouth of the river Dwina (*ān micel ēa*).

OH THERE'S SECOND VOYAGE.—Ohthere afterwards sailed from 'Hålgoland' on a southern voyage; he followed the west and south coast of Norway; entering the Skager Rack, he first landed at 'Sciringeshéal,' a 'port' on the Bay of Christiania. Thence he sailed southward, through the Cattogat, along the southern coast of Sweden (**Deñemearc**, i.e. the provinces of Halland, Scania or Schonen, in the south of Sweden), through The Sound. At first he had on his right Skager Rack (**wīdsǣ**), then Jutland (**Gotland**), then Zealand (**Sillende**) and many islands (**iglanda fela**) to the south and south-west of Zealand. In five days he arrived at the Danish port Haddeby (**æt Hǣpum**, at or near the present site of Schleswig).

WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE.—Wulfstan (perhaps a Dane) sailed in the Baltic Sea. Setting out from Schleswig (**Hǣpum**), he coasted to the south of the islands Langeland (**Langaland**), Laaland (**Lǣland**), Falster, and Sconey (**Scōnæg**); proceeding in the main arm of the Baltic he passed south of Bornholm (**Burgenda land**), leaving also on his left the more remote Blekingen and Møre (**Blēcinga-æg**, **Mēore**, provinces in the south of Sweden), and the islands Oeland (**Eowland**) and Gothland (**Gotland**). On his right he had Mecklenburg, Pomerania, etc. (**Weonodland**, the country of the Wends), until he reached the Frische Hafl (**Estmere**). His voyage of seven days ended at the Drausensea (**mere**), on the shore of which stood 'Trūsō.'

39, 11.—**Beornas.** The country of the Permians (**Biarmaland**) was on the eastern coast of the White Sea, north and east of the river Dwina. "In the middle ages, the Scandinavian pirates gave the name Permia to the whole country between the White Sea and the Ural" (Bosworth, n. 42).

39, 13.—**Terfinna land** extended from the White Sea to the North Cape. "Belonging to Sweden is the tract inhabited by Laplanders called Trennes and Pihiniemi, . . . In the Trennes we seem to have the Terfinns of Alfred" (Hampson).

40, 19.—**wilde mōras.** The 'waste lands' correspond to the present province of Norrland.

41, 1.—**Cwēna land.** "The country east and west of the Gulf of Bothnia, from Norway to the 'Cwēn' or White Sea, including Finmark on the north" (Bosworth, n. 38).

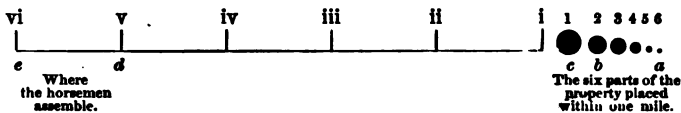
41, 15.—**Īraland.** That Ireland can here be meant, is highly improbable. Some editors have thought that the text should be

emended to read *Īsaland* (or *Īseland*), 'Iceland'; then *þā ĭgland* between Iceland and *þissum lande* (i.e. Britain) would be the islands of Faroe, Shetland, and Orkney. This is the simplest solution of the difficulty, but it has not removed all doubts. Rieger suggests the Shetlands, and Brenner (*Englische Studien*, IV., p. 457) argues in favor of *Iæderen*, in the southwest of Norway, and understands *þissum lande* to refer to the home of *Ohthere*. Brenner's view is not satisfactory.

42, 13. — *Wislemūþan*. An eastern branch of the Vistula (*Wisle*), the *Nogat*, on its way to the *Frische Haff* (*Estmere*) is joined, north of the *Drausensea* (*mere*), by the *Elbing* (*Ilfing*) which then gives up its name. *Wislemūþa* does not therefore correspond to the *Weichselmünde* of the modern map.

42, 15. — The country of the *Estas*, or *Esthonians*, was to the east of the Vistula and extended north to the coast of the Baltic.

43, 13. — *Ālcgaþ hit þonne forhwæge on ānre mīle etc.* Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races:



“The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken.”

IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

This extract is from the fourth book of the *Boethius*; see *Notes to 'Orpheus and Eurydice.'*

45, 2. — *þis folc*, i.e. the *vulgus*, just spoken of as indifferent to such reasoning (*At vulgus ista non respicit*); the 'folc' is again spoken of in this manner below (46, 7).

X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

This extract is also from the fourth book of the Boethius. It is a very free paraphrase of the original.

50, 9 f. — *Swā swā on wānes eaxe* etc. The passage in the original corresponding to this paragraph contains merely a simple figure of concentric spheres, for which the Anglo-Saxon translator has substituted the more ingenious and elaborate figure of the wheel.

XI. THE NATURE OF GOD.

The translator has here constructed a brief chapter of clear and simple statements on the basis of the much fuller and somewhat involved discussion at the close of the original.

XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Edwin (585?–633), son of Ælla, king of Deira, was the first Christian king of Northumbria (uniting Bernicia with his hereditary Deira), with York as the centre of his government. His eventful life as narrated by Bede embraces legendary incidents. Soon after his father's death in 588, Deira was conquered and governed by Æthelric, king of Bernicia; Edwin, in consequence, was compelled to live in exile from the third year of his age until the East-Anglian king, Rædwald, overcame Æthelfrith, son and successor of Æthelric, on the banks of the Idle (617), and regained for him his father's kingdom. After subduing Bernicia, Edwin extended his dominions to the north (Edinburgh, i.e. Eadwinesburh, is supposed to preserve his name), to the west and to the south, and, within nine years became "overlord of every English kingdom, save Kent; and Kent was knit to him by his marriage with Æthelburh" (Green). He was ranked as the fifth Bretwalda.

Edwin's conversion to Christianity, after his political successes, is made to turn upon a promise which a mysterious visitor had exacted

from him while in exile at the court of Rædwald. This visitor came upon him while sitting at night meditating upon his troubles. Edwin was brought to promise, upon condition of overcoming his enemies and securing his father's throne, to obey in all things the injunctions of his deliverer; whereupon the stranger laid his right hand on the head of Edwin, and said, 'When this sign shall come to thee, remember this hour and these words,' and then vanished as a spirit.

Edwin's Christian queen, Æthelburh, sister of Eadbald, king of Kent, came to her northern residence accompanied by Bishop Paulinus. How the king was finally persuaded to accept the doctrine observed by the queen and taught by Paulinus, is described in the following vivid and dramatic selection (Bede. Lib. II., cap. xii., xiii.). See further, Green's *Making of England*; Freeman's *Old English History*; and Bright's *Early English Church History*.

62, 9. — þæt tæcen. This is the sign which was to remind the king of the promise made to his mysterious visitor while in exile at the East-Anglian court.

63, 13. — þūhte ond gesewen wære: *videretur*.

64, 1. — þyslic mē is gesewen: *Talis mihi videtur*. This thoughtful and pathetic simile, in striking contrast to Cefi's sentiments of self-interest, is reproduced in Wordsworth's 16th Ecclesiastical Sonnet.

65, 10. — Hwā mæg etc.: *Quis enim ea, quae per stultitiam colut, nunc ad exemplum omnium aptius quam ipse per sapientiam mihi a Deo vero donatam destruat?* Cancel *eaſ*, which has the appearance of a graphic error occasioned by *ea*.

66, 4. — Ðā onfēng Eadwine etc. "The king caused a little wooden chapel to be hastily reared at York, on part of the ground now covered by the glorious Minster; and within its walls he went through the training of a catechumen, and received baptism on Easter-eve, April 11, 627. His nobles were baptized with him; and among the neophytes was his grand-niece Hilda, the future abbess of Whitby. Many people followed his example. It was the birth-day of the Northumbrian Church" (Bright).

66, 16. — mid ārīēasre cwale. Edwin was defeated and slain at the battle of Hatfield (633), where he encountered the Welsh king, Ceadwalla, and the Mercian king, Penda, who had combined their forces against him. The consequences of this defeat were disastrous to the Northumbrian State. Queen Æthelburh and Bishop Paulinus fled back to Kent, and heathendom revived in the North.

66, 17. — **Öswalde.** Oswald restored the Northumbrian state, and reintroduced Christianity. See 'Ælfric's Life of King Oswald,' below (xvi.).

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY.

A collection of homilies contained in a unique manuscript at Blickling Hall, Norfolk, has come to be generally known as the Blickling Homilies, the title under which it was published by Morris for the Early English Text Society (1874-1880). A passage in the text (Vol. I, p. 119) incidentally fixes the date of the manuscript at 971. This date may, however, be due to the transcriber, at least it is not safe to infer that all the homilies belong to that year, though they were probably composed within a period not extending far back from that time; "they were beyond question a product of thought created by Dunstan, Æthelwold, and their adherents" (ten Brink).

One of the homilist's favorite themes is the near approach of the end of the world, a subject that so filled the mind of the people at the close of the tenth century.

The student is now introduced to the prose writings of the late West-Saxon period, — a direct continuation of the literary activity begun by Alfred the Great.

69, 23. — on *urne Drihten* etc. The text should probably read on God and on *urne Drihten Hællende Crist, his þone æcendan Sunu*. The error is obviously due to the scribe.

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Ælfric is altogether the most important writer of the late West-Saxon period. He was born, probably in Wessex, about the year 955. At the age of sixteen he was already an inmate of Bishop Æthelwold's monastery at Winchester, where, as pupil, deacon, and priest, he continued to the year 987. He was then sent to Cernel in Dorsetshire to instruct in the Benedictine Code the monks of the monastery lately founded by the royal thane Æthelmær. During this mission of two years, Ælfric formed the resolution to make translations from the Latin into the vernacular, with the view to correct and improve popu-

lar Christian teaching. Returning to Winchester (989 or 990), he wrote his first series of forty homilies, to be used by the clergy in the course of a year's administration; a second series of equal scope followed in 993-994. As an aid to the study of Latin, he wrote an Anglo-Saxon Latin Grammar (995), a topically classified glossary, and an interlinear *Colloquium*; he also compiled physico-astronomical treatises. The "Lives of Saints" was written about the year 996, and then (997-998) followed translations of portions of the Old Testament. The "Canons of Ælfric," a pastoral and liturgical tract, was also written about this time. A translation of Alcuin's "Handbook upon Genesis" may be assigned to the year 1000.

Æthelmær afterwards founded a Benedictine monastery at Ensham (Oxfordshire), and it was here that Ælfric, in 1005, was installed as abbot, — the highest office attained by him; he held the abbacy on a life tenure. Henceforth his writings were of an occasional nature, but they were all directed to the same end of strengthening the discipline of the Church and of elevating the religious culture of the people. He translated the *De Consuetudine Monachorum* of his old master Æthelwold, and the *Hexameron* of St. Basil. A homily on Judith and a translation of the book of Esther are followed by a treatise on the Old and New Testaments (before 1012). The entire list of Ælfric's writings, in Anglo-Saxon and in Latin, has not yet been accurately determined. Treatises on the celibacy of the clergy, pastoral letters, separate homilies, a Latin Life of Æthelwold, etc., augment the products of his industrious pen. Two pastoral letters, written for Wulfstan of York, about the year 1014, are the last of his works that can be approximately dated. It is probable that he was still alive and abbot at Ensham in 1020. His death is placed between 1020 and 1025.

Ælfric's career is conspicuous in its relation to the reform of Dunstan and Æthelwold, and his writings mark a culmination in prose style. His language is always clear, and when not forced into an artificial alliterative mould, it is flexible and forcible.

The double cycle of Ælfric's Homilies is published in an edition of two volumes by Thorpe (London, 1843-1846). The homily for St. John's Day, Dec. 27th, is the fourth of the first series.

84, 10-11. — *sunnanūhtan*, 'early Sunday morning,' just before dawn. — *han-crēde*, 'cock-crowing'; here the last division of the night, just at dawn. — *undern*, at the third hour of the morning, i.e. nine o'clock (mid-morning).

XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

This homily for St. Gregory's Day, March 12th, has, since its first publication by Miss Elizabeth Elstob in 1709, been regarded with special interest. It is the ninth homily of Ælfric's second series.

83, 1-2. — on *ŷisum andwerdan dæge*. Pope Gregory died on the 12th of March, 604. The death of a saint was commemorated by the Church as his true birth, his entrance into the life of bliss.

86, 7. — '*Historia Anglorum*.' The History of Bede is the homilist's chief authority. — Ælfric bears testimony to the tradition that Alfred translated Bede's History.

86, 15. — *Gordlānus, and Fēlix* etc. Gregory's father was a rich Roman of senatorial rank; his great-great-grandfather (*his fifta fæder*: Lat. *atavus*) was Pope Felix (526-530), "the third or fourth of that name according to different computations; probably, therefore, the word *atavus* [Bede, Lib. II., cap. i.] should strictly be *proavus*, the father of the grandfather" (Moberly).

87, 6. — *Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama* etc. The name is derived from the root of *εγρηω*. Paulus Diaconus interpreted it by *vigilator seu vigilans* (Elstob). '*Vigilantius*' is curiously translated as the neuter comparative by '*Wacolre*.'

87, 21. — *þæt seofofte* etc. The seventh monastery founded by Gregory was "dedicated to St. Andrew, on the site of his own house near the church of St. John and St. Paul at Rome" (Barmby). Here he himself lived as a Regular (*regollice*, according to the Benedictine rule of the institution) in submission to the government of the abbot.

88, 3. — *mid pællenum gyrlum* etc. At the age of thirty, Gregory held the high office of *prætor urbanus*; this description of rich apparel probably refers to his robe of state.

88, 11. — *singāllice untrumnyssa*. Gregory speaks of bodily afflictions "in his Epistle to Leander, bishop of Sevil" (Elstob).

88, 14. — *þā undergeat sē pāpa* etc. In 577 Pope Benedict I. (574-578) ordained Gregory one of the seven deacons of Rome. Under Pope Pelagius (578-590) he served as papal *apocrisarius* or *responsalis* at Constantinople; this diplomatic mission kept him at the imperial court from 578 (?) to 585.

88, 22. — *cýpecnlhtas*. William Thorne, monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, specifies the number of these boys: "*Vidit in foro*

Romano tres pueros Anglicos lactei candoris venales." *X. Script.* p. 1757. "The date of Gregory's meeting with the English slaves at Rome is fixed between 585 and 588 by the fact that after his long stay at Constantinople he returned to Rome in 585 or 586. . . . On the other hand, Ælia, whom the slaves owned as their king, died in 588" (Green, *The Making of England*, p. 216, note 2).

90, 8. — *mannwealm*. Miss Elstob noticed that Gregory of Tours (*Hist. Lib. X.*) has an account of this pestilence, which resulted from the overflowing of the Tiber.

90, 10. — *Pelāgium*. Pelagius II. died Feb. 8, 590.

90, 18. — *gefædera*. While at Constantinople, Gregory is said to have stood sponsor to one of the sons of the Emperor Maurice; he therefore held the relation of *compater* (cf. **20, 12**) to the Emperor himself. The homilist is also, apparently, indebted for this detail to Gregory of Tours.

91, 3. — *tō pāpan gehālgod wurde*. The day of Gregory's accession was Sept. 3, 590.

92, 2. — '*uton āhebban*' etc. Lamentations iii. 41.

92, 5. — '*Nylle ic*' etc. Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

92, 20. — *Clypa mē* etc. Ps. xlix. 15 (l. 15).

93, 1. — *seofonfealde lētānias*. On this occasion Gregory instituted the 'sevenfold litanies' (*Litania Major*), or processions, afterwards observed by the Church on St. Mark's Day, April 25.

93, 20-21. — *Augustinus, Mellitus*, etc. Augustine (died in 604 or 605) became the first Archbishop of Canterbury (cf. **96, 2**); he was succeeded by *Laurentius*, who was succeeded by *Mellitus* (Bishop of London), who was succeeded by *Iustus* (Bishop of Rochester). *Pētrus* became the first Abbot of the Monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul at Canterbury, and *Iōhannes* succeeded him.

94, 15. — *On ōām dagum* etc. The missionaries arrived at the court of Æthelberht, king of Kent, in 597. The king, as afterwards in the case of Edwin, had a Christian queen; Bertha, daughter of Chariberht, king of Paris, with her Frankish chaplain, Bishop Liudhard, worshipped at Canterbury, in a little church called St. Martin's.

96, 2. — *Ēthērlum*. It is supposed that the homilist here follows Bede (*Lib. I.*, cap. xxvii.) in erroneously naming Etherius; Augustine was consecrated 'Archbishop of the English' on the 16th of November (597 ?) at Arles, by the archbishop Vergilius, not by Etherius, it is contended, who was at that time the archbishop of Lyons.

XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

Oswald (c. 604-642) was the second son of Edwin's sister and of King Æthelfrith. His father having fallen in the battle of the Idle (617), he took refuge among the northern Celts. After Edwin's death, Osric, a son of Ælla's brother, Ælfric, ruled Deira, and Eanfrith, Oswald's older brother, was placed on the throne of Bernicia. Both kings threw off Christianity. "The reigns of these two kings lasted one miserable year, a year whose shame was never forgotten among the Englishmen of the north" (Green). These kings fell before Ceadwalla, and Oswald came from his retreat to assume the leadership of his people. He at once collected a small force, with which he met and defeated Ceadwalla at Heavenfield (635). Ceadwalla was himself slain in this battle, "and the fall of this great hero of the British race left the Englishmen of Bernicia supreme in the north" (Green). Oswald became one of the greatest of Northumbrian kings, ruling over both Bernicia and Deira, and in large measure restoring the political work of Edwin. Having been converted to Christianity while in exile at Hii, off the western coast of Scotland, where the Irish Columba had set up a mission, the king at once began to labor for the conversion of his people. He called upon the mission at Hii for preachers, and Aidan came and "fixed his bishop's stool or see in 635 on the coast of Northumbria, in the island peninsula of Lindisfarne. Thence, from a monastery which gave to the spot its after name of Holy Island, preachers poured forth over the heathen realm" (Green). It was thus that Christianity, first introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus of Augustine's mission in the south, was now reintroduced by way of the Irish-Scotch mission of the north. The beneficent reign of Oswald is in many of its features a striking parallel to that of Edwin. Both kings became the nucleus of popular legend. Oswald reigned as Bretwalda, and finally fell in battle against Penda at Maserfield, on the 5th of August, 642.

Ælfric's chief source for the Life of King Oswald was Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (Lib. III.). The text is obtained from Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where it was published for the first time; it has since been published, with readings from other MSS., by Skeat in *Ælfric's Lives of Saints*, Part III. (Early English Text Society, 1890).

98, 1. — **Augustinus**, sent by Gregory the Great on his mission to England.

98, 8. — **and twēgen his æftergengan**, namely Osric and Eanfrith.

98, 14. — **Ōswald þā ārærde āne rōde** etc. According to Bede, the king supported the cross with his own hands while his men fastened it in the earth.

99, 6. — **sum man** etc. Bede is specific, and says it was a man named Bothelm, one of the brethren of the church at Hexham.

99, 12. — **Heofenfeld**, 'Heavenfield,' is the name afterwards given to the place where this battle was fought; it was near Hexham, but has not been exactly identified.

101, 9. — **Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc** etc., cf. 66, 17.

101, 19. — **On þām ylcan tīman** etc. Soon after the battle of Heavenfield, the conversion of the West-Saxons was begun by Birinus, who was sent by Pope Honorius. The king, Cynegils, was baptized in the presence of Oswald, who had come to the West-Saxon court to receive the daughter of Cynegils in marriage. Birinus, the first bishop of the West-Saxons, was afterwards established at Dorchester on the Thames.

102, 28. — **Ōswig**, 'Oswiu,' the third son of Æthelfrith, in 642 became king of Bernicia only (Oswine, the son of Osric, ascended the throne of Deira); after some years, however; he too gained the sovereignty of the entire Northumbrian realm.

103, 7. — **His brōþor dohtor**. This was Oswiu's daughter Osthryth, queen of Mercia.

105, 33. — **Eft sē hālga Cūþberht** etc. This vision of Cuthbert is here somewhat abruptly introduced, though the historic connection of events is close enough. Aidan was grieved at his favorite king Oswine's fall before Oswiu, and died soon after.



XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

In this preface we catch an interesting view of Ælfric as the earnest single-minded teacher of the people. He was with difficulty persuaded to translate the Genesis, fearing that a popular knowledge of the polygamy under the old law might have a disturbing influence.

Ælfric's Old-Testament translations are edited by Grein: *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel and Göttingen, 1872.

107, 1. — Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd. grēt, the third person of formal greeting; cf. note to 26, 1, 2. — 'Æðelweard' was a noble ealdorman, descended from the house of Alfred the Great; he was a friend and patron of Ælfric, and himself, though a layman, the author of a Latin chronicle.

108, 7. — sum ððer man. Nothing is known of this translator, whose fragmentary version, it is assumed, Ælfric touched up and joined to his own. See ten Brink.

XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

The only complete copy of this prose legend is preserved in MS. 198 of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the introductory portion is also found in the Blickling Homily MS. It was first published by C. W. Goodwin, *The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica*, Cambridge, 1851, and afterwards by Morris, *The Blickling Homilies*, Part II., London, 1876. There is also an Anglo-Saxon poetic version of this legend (Grein, Vol. II., p. 9 f.; Grein-Wülker, Vol. II., p. 1 f.; Baskervill, *Andreas: A Legend of St. Andrew*, Boston, 1885). A common source establishes a relation between these two versions; this source is a Latin original, in prose, of which only a few fragments have been found (Zupitza, *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, Vol. XXX., p. 175 f., and Lipsius, *Ergänzungsheft*, p. 29). The Greek version of the legend (from which, however, the Anglo-Saxon versions vary in many details) is published in Tischendorf's *Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha*, Leipzig, 1851, p. 104 f. The legends of the apostles are exhaustively treated by Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, Braunschweig, 1883-1890. The Anglo-Saxon prose version is assigned to the tenth century, although MS. C probably belongs to the latter part of the eleventh.

113, 5. — Marmadonia. The scene of the principal incidents of this legend, 'Marmadonia' (or 'Mermedonia'), a city among the anthropophagi, is supposed to be the Μυρμηκίων, or Μυρμηκία, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), mentioned by Strabo (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 604).

115, 7.—**Achāia** here denotes a region on the eastern coast of the Black Sea; in some forms of the legend it is confounded with Achaia in Greece (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 609 f.).

116, 1.—**Sē hālīga Andrēas** etc. Immediately preceding these words in MS. B., the following fragment of the Latin original is inserted: *Tunc Sanctus Andreas surgens mane abiit ad mare cum discipulis suis, et uidit nauiculam in litore, et intra naue sedentes tres uiros.*

121, 16.—**ēastdǣle**, i.e. of the Black Sea, although the local traditions of Sinope (on the southern shore) place the mount (**dūne**), on which Peter is found, on an island near that city (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 611).

122, 10.—**strǣl**. The poetic version (l. 1191) has **þū dēofles strǣl**. Zupitza regards **strǣl** as the rendering of *sagitta* (or *telum*), which in the Latin copy was occasioned by erroneously giving to **Βελία** (Belial) the meaning of *βέλος*.

123, 30.—**blǣston**. It may be better to read **rǣsdon**, 'proceeded with violence, or scoffing' (Holthausen).

127, 10.—**bisceope**. In the poetic version (l. 1653) this bishop is named **Platan**, i.e., *Πλάτων* of the legend of St. Matthew.

XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.

Among once popular literary sources the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus holds an important place. Christ's Descent into Hell was a favorite theme in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and afterwards in the Mystery Plays of the early drama. A sketch of the relations of this Gospel to the literature of western Europe is given by Wülker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur*, Paderborn, 1872. The Apocryphal Gospels (Latin and Greek) are edited by Tischendorf, Leipsic, 1853; recent English translations are by B. Harris Cowper, London, 1867, and Alex. Walker [Ante-Nicene Christian Lib.], Edinburgh, 1870.

The Anglo-Saxon prose version of this apocryphal book belongs, probably, to the eleventh century. The orthography of the best MS. (Camb. Univ. Lib. II. 2. 11) is characteristic of the Late West-Saxon dialect at least half a century after Ælfric's time. The entire version is printed in *Heptateuchus, Liber Job, et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice, etc.*, edited by Thwaites. Oxford, 1698.

The substance of the narrative introductory to the extract here given is as follows: Joseph assures the high priests Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus did not only rise from the dead, but that he also raised many others with himself, among whom are the two sons of Simeon, named Karinus and Leucius; these can now be seen at Arimathea. "Then the chief priests, Annas and Caiaphas, arose, and Joseph, and Nicodemus, and Gamaliel, and others with them, and went to Arimathea, and found those whom Joseph had said." Karinus and Leucius are brought to Jerusalem and led into the temple, where they are adjured to reveal the mysteries they have seen and heard; in compliance they sit down and write.

129, 17. — þā ic cwæð etc. Isa. ix. 1, 2.

130, 5. — þone þe ic bæc etc. Luke ii. 28 f.

130, 13. — ic eom Iðhannes etc. Matt. iii. 1 f.; Mark i. 2 f.

130, 17. — Gereçe þȳnum bearnum etc. How this legend of Seth was afterwards connected with the legends of the cross may be seen in *Legends of the Holy Rood*, edited by Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1871, p. xii. f.

131, 17. — 'and mȳn sáwl' etc. Mark xiv. 34.

132, 16. — and nū æt nēxtan etc., *et in proximo est eius mors, ut (var. et) perducam eum ad te* etc. (Tisch. p. 375). Holthausen corrects the text as follows: and nū æt nēxtan [is] hys dēað, and ic wylle [hine] tō ðē etc.

133, 15. — "Tollite portas" etc. Ps. xxiii. 7 (xxiv. 7).

133, 27. — and þā hæftinga gehealdað etc.; cf. *ne captivemus tenentes captivitatem* (Tisch. p. 376), and Ps. lxvii. 19 (lxviii. 18).

134, 3. — 'Andettað' etc. Ps. cvi. 15 f. (cvii. 15 f.).

134, 9. — þæt dēade mēn etc. Isa. xxvi. 19.

134, 25. — þæt sē sylfa Drihten etc. Ps. ci. 20, 21 (cii. 19, 20).

137, 24. — Slingað Dryhtne etc. Ps. xcvi. 1, 2 (xcviii. 1, 2).

138, 15. — ac wyt sceolon etc. 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rev. xi. 3-12; 1 John ii. 18, iv. 3.

139, 3. — Ealā Dryhten etc. Luke xxiii. 42, 43.

141, 1. — grēt. The third person of formal greeting (cf. 26, 1).

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

Anglo-Saxon literature first flourished in the Anglian territory (north of the Thames). In this first period, which culminated about the

middle of the eighth century, the greater part of Anglo-Saxon poetry was produced. However, these Anglian productions (except in the case of a few fragments, like the Hymn of Cædmon, see p. 201) are preserved only in copies made in the south during the tenth and eleventh centuries. By repeated transcription these poems were brought into more or less exact conformity with the later language of the south, and therefore now represent no dialect in its purity, but a combination of chiefly Early and Late West-Saxon with a residuum of Anglian forms. The case resembles that of the Homeric poems, which are in the Ionic dialect with an admixture of Aeolic forms surviving, as is conjectured, from the dialect in which the poems were originally composed. An almost complete collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry is contained in Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, Göttingen and Cassel, 1857 f., re-edited by Wülker, Cassel, 1881 f.

Although the poems preserved in MS. Junius, XI., Bodl. Lib. correspond in character to Bede's description (see p. 11) of Cædmon's compositions and were therefore once all attributed to Cædmon, criticism has shown that these biblical poems are the work of different authors. The "Genesis" alone (after eliminating a long interpolation, ll. 235-851) is still claimed for Cædmon (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

The Episode of the Offering of Isaac has the additional interest of being one of the most pathetic and best-handled themes in the Mystery Plays of the early drama.

142, 10. — *hrincg þæs hēan landes*, 'the (elevated) border of the highland'; Bouterwek's emendation *hrycg* 'ridge' is not required.

142, 11. — *gegærwan*, more strictly *gegærwan*. Anglian.

143, 1. — *Waldend (Wäldend)*. Anglian; S. 158, 2.

143, 17. — *hēa dūne*. Rhythmically the contracted form *hēa* is here dissyllabic.

143, 18. — *Aldor (Āldor)*. Anglian.

144, 3. — *gedæde*. Anglian; S. 429, n. 1.

144, 8. — *hēan* is rhythmically dissyllabic; cf. 143, 17.

144, 16 f. — *fyre scencan* etc. The MS. has *scencan*, which the editors have attempted to justify; however, the substitution of *scencan*, 'to pour out liquor for drinking,' releases the passage of all difficulties. The literal translation is: 'to give drink to the fire with (by means of) kin's blood.'

145, 7. — *brōðor Arōnes*. The name of Abraham's brother Haran (Gen. xi. 26 f.) is here strangely obscured.

145, 10 f. — *brynegield onhrēad* etc. This disputed passage may be translated, 'He adorned (reddened) the sacrifice, the reeking altar, with the ram's blood.'

XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

Æthelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, reigned from 925 to 940. He was king not only of the West-Saxons and of Mercia, but by a brilliant execution of the policy of his father, Eadweard, he added Northumbria to his realm, and "thus became immediate king of all the Teutonic races in Britain, and superior lord of all the Celtic principalities" (Freeman). The poem on the Battle of Brunanburh commemorates the most famous battle of his reign. In the year 937, Anlaf (or Olaf), a son of the former Northumbrian Danish king Siht-ric, came again from Ireland and stirred up the Northumbrian Danes to another rebellion against their West-Saxon king. "The men of the northern Danelaw found themselves backed not only by their brethren from Ireland, but by the mass of states around them, by the English of Bernicia, by the Scots under Constantine, by the Welshmen of Cumbria or Strath-Clyde" (Green). Æthelstan and his brother Eadmund marched with their forces to the north, and in a victorious battle ended the rebellion. The site of Brunanburh has not been certainly determined; Bosworth locates it "about five miles southwest of Durham, or on the plain between the river Tyne and the Browney" (Bosworth-Toller, *Dictionary*; for other opinions, see Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 254, note 1).

"The poem does not seem to have been written by one who saw the battle. At least we learn from it no more in substance than might have been put down in a short entry of the *Chronicle*. The poem lacks the epic perception and direct power of the folk-song, as well as invention. The patriotic enthusiasm, however, upon which it is borne, the lyrical strain which pervades it, yield their true effect. The rich resources derived from the national epos are here happily utilised, and the pure versification and brilliant style of the whole stir our admiration" (ten Brink).

This battle-piece is the most important of the poetic insertions in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. The manuscripts furnish many variant readings: the text here given represents the poem in its generally accepted form.

146, 12. — **feld dennode** etc., ‘the field became slippery with the blood of warriors.’ This interpretation of **dennode** is merely conjectural. Holthausen suggests **dunnade**, ‘became darkened (stained).’

147, 1. — **Myrce**. The Mercians belonged to the forces of Æthelstan.

147, 31. — **on Dinges mære** has not been satisfactorily explained. **Dinges**, as a proper name, is very doubtful; the variant readings are **dynges**, **dyniges**, **dinnes**. See Glossary.

148, 4 f. — **Lēton him behindan** etc. In a conventional figure of the poets the raven, eagle and wolf are attendants of the battle-field; cf. **152, 23-24**; **162, 28**.

XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

The supremacy of the West-Saxon kings was broken in the disastrous reign of Æthelred. The Northmen invaded England anew, and ultimately placed a Danish king upon the English throne. The invaders met the bravest resistance at the Battle of Maldon. In 991 they attacked the eastern coasts of England “seemingly with the intention of making a settlement. This seems to have been a Norwegian expedition; the leaders were Justin and Guthmund, sons of Steitan, and there seems every reason to believe that Olaf Tryggvesson himself was present also” (Freeman). They first plundered Ipswich, and then proceeded into Essex; the East-Saxon ealdorman Brihtnoth promptly collected his forces, and gave the invaders battle on the banks of the Blackwater (then called *Panta*) near Maldon. “The town lies on a hill; immediately at its base flows one branch of the river, while another, still crossed by a mediæval bridge, flows at a little distance to the north. The Danish ships seem to have lain in the branch nearest to the town, and their crews must have occupied the space between the two streams, while Brihtnoth came to the rescue from the north. He seems to have halted on the spot now occupied by the church of Heybridge, having both streams between him and the town” (Freeman).

The poet has described this battle with the fidelity of an eye-witness. From the minuteness of details it is to be inferred that the poem was composed soon after the event; these details relate exclusively to the English side, even the names of those in command of the enemy

being, apparently, unknown to the poet. In dramatic incident and in patriotic fervor this poem is unsurpassed in Anglo-Saxon literature; it also furnishes a graphic and effective picture of a lord and his followers united by the spirit of the *comitatus*.

The brave ealdorman Brihtnoth was also distinguished as a liberal patron of monastic foundations, especially of Ely and Ramsey. After his fall at Maldon, the enemy having carried off his head as a trophy, his body was taken to Ely and there buried, with a ball of wax to supply the loss of the head. His widow Æthelflæd is said to have wrought his deeds in tapestry.

The only manuscript copy of this poem (Cotton Otho, A. xii.) was destroyed by fire in 1731, but Hearne had transcribed and published it in 1726 (*Johannis Glastoniensis Chronica*, Oxford). The text is incomplete both at the beginning and at the end, but it is probable that not more than a few lines have thus been lost.

149, 2. — *hwæne* here means 'a certain one,' though it has wrongly been supposed to be equivalent to *gehwilcne*, 'each' (cf. 153, 15).

149, 4. — *hlcgan tō handum* etc., 'to be active and of good courage' (cf. 149, 13-14, and the Finnsburg Fragment, l. 10 f.).

149, 5. — *Offan mæg*, the 'kinsman of Offa,' who is the first to respond to the call of his lord; Offa himself is also mentioned in the poem.

149, 6. — *sē eorl*, i.e. Brihtnoth himself, to whom alone the poet applies the title *eorl*. — *yrhðo*, 'cowardice' on the part of his men; some editors prefer to read *yrmðo*, 'dishonor' at the hands of the invaders.

149, 7. — *hē lēt him þā of handon* etc. *hē* (i.e. *Offan mæg*) abandons the sport of fowling with his favorite (*lēofne*) hawk to join the campaign.

149, 11. — *Ēadrīc*, another faithful retainer. Ettmüller, erroneously, would introduce the line by *ac* (for *ēac*) and identify *Ēadrīc* with *Offan mæg*.

149, 12-13. — *forð beran gār tō gūþe*, 'to go armed to war.' *beran* is frequent in expressions of military motion; cf. 151, 10, 15; 152, 16, etc.

150, 7. — *þær hē on ofre stōd*. *hē* refers to *ār*.

150, 19. — *ūs*. Reflexive dative with a verb of motion.

150, 25. — *hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan*. Cf. *Genesis* 2070, and the similar expression in Marlowe's *Jew of Malta*, Act II., sc. 2:

GOVERNOR. So will we fight it out; come, let's away:
Proud, daring Calymath, instead of gold,
We'll send thee bullets wrapt in smoke and fire:
Claim tribute where thou wilt, we are resolved,
Honour is bought with blood and not with gold.

In the very year of this battle, however, Æthelred afterwards began the fatal practice of buying off the invaders with money.

151, 17. — *sē æschere*, i.e. the forces of the Northmen, the 'ship-army'; this unusual epithet was apparently occasioned by the requirement of the alliteration.

151, 22. — *hæleða hlēo*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

151, 27. — *þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne* etc. Wulfstan was the efficient leader of his kin (*cāfne mid his cynne*) to which, apparently, Ælfhere and Maccus belonged; his son, *Wulfmār*, is mentioned farther on (154, 11).

152, 9. — *Byrhtelmes bearn*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

152, 23-24. — *hręmmas wundon* etc. Cf. 148, 4 f.

152, 30. — *Wulfmār*, the son of Brihtnoth's sister.

153, 7. — *his ðēoden*, i.e. Brihtnoth; cf. 154, 14.

153, 21. — *sūperne gār*, 'a southern dart,' i.e. a dart from the south; the enemy were to the south, hence this epithet, apparently coined for the sake of the alliteration.

154, 28. — For the missing half-line Körner suggests: *hlēoðrode eorl*.

155, 11. — *Oddan bearn*, 'the sons of Odda,' i.e. *Godric*, *Godric* (or, as some editors prefer, *Godwine*), and *Godwig*.

156, 2. — *ōðer twēga*, 'one of two things.'

156, 4. — *Ælfrices*. It is possible that this was Ælfric the ealdorman of Mercia (Freeman, *History of the Norman Conquest*, Vol. I., p. 272, note 4, and Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 372 f.).

157, 13. — *Stūrmere*, "a lake or fen in Essex" (Freeman); more probably the mouth or estuary of the Stour (Körner).

158, 20. — *Gaddes mæg*, i.e. Offa. Körner believes that *Gaddes* is a Danish name and that the poet therefore in this single instance names one of the enemy. This opinion is not to be accepted, nor is it necessary, as Zerniel suggests, to transpose the order of lines 20 and 21.

159, 3. — *ær him Wigelines bearn*. *him*, reflexive dative; *Wigelines bearn*, i.e. *Wistān* (< *Wigstān*), *Wigelfn* (or perhaps *Wigelling*), being another name for *þurstān*.

XXIII. THE WANDERER.

The poem entitled the "Wanderer" is representative of the lyrics produced in the first (Anglian) period of Anglo-Saxon literature. The dominant note is that of sadness. The poet is full of the sorrows of bereavement and of exile; he laments the death of protectors and of friends, the passing away of the joys of comradeship; his delusive dreams of past happiness deepen by contrast the gloom of the desolate reality wrought by death, change and devastation. But although a man cannot withstand fate, he can in distress practise the restraint and resignation of the true hero. In the "Battle of Maldon" the relation between a lord and his men is seen under the severest test; the "Wanderer," by the indirect touches of longing recollection, draws a picture of the *comitatus* in the joyous hall of the gift-dispensing lord.

The authorship of the poem is undetermined; there is no reason for assigning it to Cynewulf.

160, 7. — hryre. We should expect hryres, gen. depending on gemyndig (Holthausen).

161, 4. — minne wisse is perhaps best translated by 'may show (witan) favor.' There is difficulty with the unusual word minne. Thorpe first suggested minne (for MS. mine), and Sievers, on metrical grounds, has accepted it; Kluge, however, substitutes mildse, and Holthausen suggests mildne. Sweet, in violation of metrical requirements, retains mine (or myne), to which he gives the meaning 'memory, love.'

162, 28-29. — fugel . . . sē hāra wulf. The poet has in mind the raven, the eagle, and the wolf feasting on the bodies of the slain; cf. 148, 4-9; 152, 23-24 (*Modern Language Notes*, XIII., 176 f.).

163, 1. — selda (ǣlda), Anglian; S. 159, 2.

XXIV. THE PHENIX.

The first part of the Anglo-Saxon "Phoenix" (ll. 1-380) is an adaptation or paraphrase of a Latin poem attributed to Lactantius Firmianus (4th century). In Teuffel's *History of Latin Literature*

(5th ed., 1890), the much disputed question as to the authorship of the Latin poem is confidently decided in favor of Lactantius. The Anglo-Saxon poet has added a second part (ll. 381 to the end) in which the myth of the phoenix (in a twofold application, to the righteous and then to Christ himself) is made to symbolize the Christian doctrine of the resurrection. This allegorical portion is apparently not based on any literary source, though there is some resemblance to passages in the writings of Ambrosius, and in one instance perhaps a direct influence of Bede's Commentary on Job. The entire poem therefore affords the material for a twofold study of the author's workmanship: his method of translation and adaptation can be compared with the character of his original composition. See H. Gaebler, *Angia*, III., 488 ff. and O. Schlotterose, *Bonner Beiträge zur Anglistic*, XXV (1908).

The "Phoenix" belongs to the Anglian period of poetry, but it is almost certainly not to be attributed to Cynewulf. In grace and simplicity of style, in the elaboration and clearness of figure, in lyric beauty and in richness of description, this poem must be classed with the best poetic productions of Anglo-Saxon times. The originality and the feeling of the poet are particularly manifest in his transformation of a cold and artificial prototype into a poem of warmth and beauty.

165, 1-6. — *Hæbbe ic gefrugnen* etc. The opening formula, 'I have heard,' is characteristic of Anglo-Saxon poems. Even the first few lines reveal the poet's free treatment of his original in eliminating notions foreign to the Anglo-Saxon mind, and in recasting the poem in a Christian mould.

166, 4. — *hleonaſ*. The metre may be corrected by substituting an Anglian dissyllabic form of the personal ending (see S. § 414, n. 2).

166, 12. — *sunbearo lixeſ*. — *sunbearo*, 'sunny grove,' corresponds to *solis nemus* (Lact. l. 11), but there is an avoidance of the heathen notion of the Sun-god (Gaebler). — *lixeſ*. It is a mark of the Anglian origin of the poem that the rhythm requires the full personal ending *-eſ* (so also at lines 39, 61, 80, 89, 99, 110, 144, 187, etc.); a West-Saxon poet would have made free use of the syncopated forms. S. 358, n. 1.

166, 18-28. — *nē him lig sceſeſ* etc. In this passage, corresponding to Lact. ll. 11-14, the final destruction of the world and Noah's

flood are substituted for the adventure of Phaeton and the flood of Deucalion (Gaebler).

168, 4. — **fæger**. The rhythm of Anglo-Saxon verse often requires **fæger** (Sievers); so here and at lines 125, 182, 232, 307.

168, 5. — **Fēnix**, rhythmically always **Fenix** (Sievers); see lines 218, 646.

168, 11. — **glædum**. Sievers has observed that in the rhythm of the "Phoenix" the primary syllable of this adjective is always long; see lines 289, 303, 593.

168, 15. — **āhȳded**. The full pp. ending **-ed** with verbs in **-t**, **-d**, is another mark of the Anglian dialect; see lines 96, 181, 231, 418, 491, 550. S. 402.

169, 27. — **swanes feðre**. In attributing music not to the 'dying swan' (*olor moriens*, Lact. l. 49), but to the 'swan's feathers,' the poet employs a form of the myth which is also found in No. viii. of the Anglo-Saxon Riddles (Dietrich).

170, 26. — **þegn and þēow þēodne mǣrum**. In characteristic variation from the original, the Anglo-Saxon poet introduces the relationship of the *comitatus*.

173, 15 f. — **sumes onlice** etc. (cf. Lact. l. 107 f.). This expanded figure is particularly noteworthy, since similes are very unusual in Anglo-Saxon poetry.

174, 8. — **nihte**. The substitution of **niht**, the earlier form of the dat. (S. 284, n. 1), will restore the true rhythm (Sievers).

175, 6. — **sunnan segn**, 'the sign of the sun' = 'the sun,' just as the sun is also called **tācen** (l. 96) and **bēacen** (l. 107); the same figure is merely varied in expression to suit the alliteration.

179, 8. — **tōðas idge**. It is highly probable that **tōðas** (see the variants) is here correct, but **idge** is very doubtful. Hart, on the analogy of **idæges** (or **igdæges**), suggests **idæge**, 'that same day.' It is also possible that **idge** is the remnant of an adjective like **grædige**, 'greedy.'

184, 6 f. — **Iobes gieddinga!** etc. Job xxix. 18: *In nidulo meo moriar, et sicut palma multiplicabo dies*. Gaebler notices that Bede, in his Commentary on Job, follows the Jewish tradition in interpreting *palma* as denoting the *phoenix*. It may therefore perhaps be inferred that the poet knew Bede's work.

185, 20. — **hrēmige**, rhythmically **hrēmge** (Sievers).

186, 25. — **sȳ**. Rhythmically **siē** (dissyllabic) is required (Sievers),

APPENDIX II.

—••— ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION.¹

ANGLO-SAXON poetry is composed in a kind of blank-verse, in long unrimed (but alliterative) and ungrouped (*i.e.* stichic) lines.

A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. Every *line* consists of two parts, the first half-line and the second half-line; these half-lines are separated by a *cæsura* and united by alliteration (*i.e.* initial rime; end-rime occurs occasionally, but merely as an incidental ornament).

2. Every *half-line* has two rhythmic stresses, or accents, and consequently two rhythmic measures, or "feet"; it is a structural unit and has a scansion of its own, independent of that of its complementary half-line. In contrast to the second half-line, the first half-line is more favorable to the expanded and heavier forms of the foot.

3. The "*foot*" (or measure) in its simplest form consists of two parts, an accented and an unaccented part (*arsis* and *thesis*). However, two additional forms are employed: a foot of one part only (an *arsis*), which is employed in combination with a foot of three parts, of which one is an *arsis* (having the chief rhythmic stress), another has a secondary stress, and the third is unaccented, being the true *thesis*.

4. The *arsis* (or rhythmic stress) requires a long syllable (the vowel must be long in quantity, or, if short, the syllable must be closed with a consonant) or the equivalent of a long syllable. This equivalent is called a *resolved stress* and consists of two syllables, of which the first (with one of the word-accents) is short in quantity and the second is light enough in accent to combine with the first to produce with it the metric equivalent of a long syllable. But there are special conditions under which the *arsis* consists of a short syllable.

5. The *thesis* (or unstressed part of the foot) consists of a varying number of syllables, which are either unaccented or subordinate in

¹ For the wider relations of this system of versification, see Eduard Sievers, *Altgermanische Metrik*, Halle, 1893.

emphasis. No metric distinction is made between long and short syllables in the thesis.

6. *Alliteration* (initial rime, consisting in the agreement of the initial sounds of words or syllables) is employed to unite the two half-lines into the larger rhythmic unit of the complete line. Alliteration is restricted to syllables in the arsis (and marks the most emphatic of these); any additional alliteration that may occur in the thesis is to be regarded as accidental and therefore without significance in the structure of the line. The alliterating syllables have the same initial consonant (but the initial combinations *st*, *sp*, and *sc* are exceptional in alliterating only each with itself, not with any other initial *s*), or they have an initial vowel sound, any vowel or diphthong alliterating either with itself or (more commonly) with any other vowel sound.

The alliterating syllables are distributed as follows: (a) In the second half-line it is only the first arsis that shares in the alliteration. (b) In the first half-line both the first and the second arsis may alliterate; or the first only; or (less frequently) the second only.¹

7. The *rhythmic stress*, or the *ictus*, which distinguishes the arsis, coincides in general with the emphasis required by the sense. The four stresses of a complete line are therefore on the four most significant words or syllables of the line. These are not restricted to syllables with the primary word-accent, but may include syllables with a secondary word-accent, such as the radical syllable of the second member of a compound noun or adjective and the more important formative and derivative syllables (see Outline of Grammar, § 5, note).

The words that are made prominent by the rhythmic stress (of which some are made still more emphatic by the alliteration), being logically or rhetorically the most significant words in the line, are chosen according to the gradation of sentence-accent. Thus, nouns, adjectives, infinitives, and participles, intrinsically significant in a sentence, are employed only with rhythmic stress (primary or secondary) and are excluded from the true thesis. Next in this order may be

¹ The instances in which the four stresses of a line alliterate are few in number and may be regarded as accidental. This non-structural form of alliteration may be in the order *ab* | *ab* (*Hwæt, wē Gārdēna | in gēardāgum, Beowulf* 1); or in the order *ab* | *ba* (*Hæbbe ic gefrūgnen, | þætte is fēor hēonan, Phœnia* 1). The art of versification begins to decline towards the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. A poem as late as *The Battle of Maldon*, therefore, contains infringements of the strict rules of alliteration (e.g. *mē sēndon tō þē | sǣmen snēlle, 29*).

placed the adverbs, which are, as a class, accented in the sentence and are, therefore, usually in the arsis. As to the verb, in its finite forms, it has normally a weak accent in the principal clause, but is more or less strongly accented in the subordinate clause. This distinction is to some extent reflected in the gradations of the rhythmic stress. Although the verb of the principal clause is not excluded from an emphatic arsis (with alliteration), it is very frequently placed in an arsis of weaker stress (such as the last arsis of the line); and it is often relegated to the thesis. The remaining grammatical categories are subject to the usual exigencies of sentence-accent, rhythm, or emphasis. An ictus on a personal or demonstrative pronoun, or on a preposition, for example, must be warranted by special conditions.

B. RHYTHMIC TYPES.¹

The structure of the half-line, the primary structural unit in Anglo-Saxon versification, is represented in the following five types:

1. TYPE A. $\angle x | \angle x$

In type A the rhythm, in its simplest form, is trochaic:

stiðum wordum , Gen. 2848 ^a ,	$\angle x \angle x$
heorðgenēatas , M. 204 ^a ,	$\angle x \angle x$
wundorlice , Ph. 359 ^b ,	$\angle x \angle x$

With resolved stress:

eaforan þinne , Gen. 2915 ^a ,	$\text{ú}x \angle x$
feórh genereðe , Br. 36 ^b ,	$\angle x \text{ú}x$
hæleða monegum , Ph. 170 ^b ,	$\text{ú}x \text{ú}x$

The second (or final) thesis (as also in type C) never exceeds one syllable. However, the first thesis (as in B and C) admits a varying

¹ In the following paragraphs the symbol \angle denotes the long syllable of an arsis; x a syllable of the thesis, of which the 'quantity' is disregarded; and ú a resolved stress. A secondary word-accent is indicated by the usual symbol ([˘]), but when it is raised to the function of a primary rhythmic stress it is represented accordingly (^ˆ).

The abbreviations employed are: B. (*Beowulf*); Br. (*Battle of Brunanburh*); Gen. (*Genesis*); M. (*Battle of Maldon*); Ph. (*Phænix*); W. (*Wanderer*). The numerals refer to the continuous numbering of the lines of the poems; and the superior letters, *a* and *b*, attached to the numerals, denote, respectively, the first and the second half-lines.

number of syllables. Most frequently this thesis has either one or two syllables; not unusually three; but seldom four or five:

fȳsan tō fōre , Gen. 2860 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
efste ſā swiſe , Gen. 2872 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
flotena and Scotta , Br. 32 ^a ,	ŷ x x ∠ x
yrmfū æfter æte , Ph. 405 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
ſealde þām þe hē wolde , B. 3066 ^b ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x

There is a limited use of *anacrusis*, an unstressed syllable (seldom two) at the beginning of a half-line that is not required by the structural type:

nē sunnan hǣtu , Ph. 17 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x
geſlōgon æt sæcce , Br. 4 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠ x
bibaſaſ in þām burnan , Ph. 107 ^a ,	x ŷ x x ∠ x
gewiten under waſſeman , Ph. 97 ^a ,	x ŷ x x ŷ x
ābrægd þā mid ſy bille , Gen. 2031 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x
Ne forſæt hē þy ſiſe , Gen. 2859 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠ x

The thesis may be the second member of a substantive compound, which has a secondary word-accent (or it may be the second word of a substantive collocation, which is accented like a compound). This renders the foot heavy; and if the heavy foot be the first, it may, in compensation, be followed by a foot made lighter by a short arsis:

glædmōd gyrneſ , Ph. 462 ^a ,	∠ ∩ ∠ x
fæges fēorhhūs , M. 297 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∩
bord and brād ſwurd , M. 15 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∩
gār and gōd ſwurd , M. 237 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∩
ferſloca frēorig , W. 33 ^a ,	∠ x̄ x ∠ x
brimcald brecaſ , Ph. 67 ^a ,	∠ ∩ ŷ x
hēahmōd hēfeſ , Ph. 112 ^a ,	∠ ∩ ŷ x
edgeong weſan , Ph. 435 ^a ,	∠ ∩ ŷ x

The first half-line admits a notable form of type A. The alliteration is restricted to the second arsis, because of the light character of the first arsis. The lightness of the first foot is also favorable to an increased number of syllables in the thesis:

þā þæs rinces , Gen. 2845 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x
on ſiſsum wīcum , Gen. 2881 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
ſindon þā bearwas , Ph. 71 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x

nis þær on þām londe, Ph. 50 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
nū ēow is gerȳmed, M. 93 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
gyf þū þæt gerædest, M. 36 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
oð þæt hē gesēceð, Ph. 166 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
hi lēton þā of folmum, M. 108 ^a ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x
ne mihte þær for wætere, M. 64 ^a ,	∠ x x x x ∪ x
tō raþe hine gelette, M. 164 ^a ,	∠ x x x x x ∠ x

With anacrusis :

gewāt him þā sē æðeling, Gen. 2884 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∪ x
---	-------------------

2. TYPE B. x ∠ | x ∠

In type B the rhythm, in its simplest form, is iambic :

þīn āgen bearn, Gen. 2851 ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē winterscūr, Ph. 18 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
þurh meotudes meaht, Ph. 6 ^a ,	x ∪ x ∠
nē hrimes dryre, Ph. 16 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∪
nē deþe nē dalu, Ph. 24 ^a ,	x ∪ x ∪

There is freedom in the number of syllables constituting the first thesis ; in the second thesis this number varies between one and two.

With one syllable in the second thesis :

þonne sorg and slæp, W. 39 ^a ,	x x ∠ x ∠
nis sē foldan scēat, Ph. 3 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
is þæt æþele lond, Ph. 20 ^b ,	x x ∪ x ∠
æþr þæs bēacnes cyme, Ph. 107 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∪
þonne onwæcneð eft, W. 45 ^a ,	x x x ∠ x ∠
on þone æðelan wong, Ph. 281 ^b ,	x x x ∪ x ∠
þāra þe þær gūð fornam, B. 1124 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠
þonne hē of grēote his, Ph. 267 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠

With two syllables in the second thesis :

on healfa g.hwām, Ph. 206 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠
and þriwa āscæceð, Ph. 144 ^b ,	x ∠ x x ∪
hwider hreþra gehygd, W. 72 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠
ofer waþema gebind, W. 57 ^a ,	x x ∪ x x ∠
sē hit on frymþe gescēop, Ph. 84 ^b ,	x x x ∠ x x ∠
þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft, B. 1675 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x x ∠
þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand, B. 1462 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x x ∠

In type B the exclusive alliteration of the second arsis (in the first half-line) is exceedingly rare:

gesihð him beforan, W. 46^a, x ∠ | x x ∪x

3. TYPE C. x ∠ | ∠ x

The juxtaposition of the two stresses gives to the rhythm of type C a peculiar character. In the first half-line double alliteration is not rare; but alliteration is oftenest restricted to the first arsis, which has always the stronger stress:

on flot fēran, M. 41^a, x x ∠ | ∠ x
on lides bōsme, Br. 27^a, x ∪x | ∠ x

The first thesis admits of a varying number of syllables, but the final thesis, as in type A, never exceeds one syllable:

on ōys iglande, Br. 66^a, x x ∠ | ∠ x
þæt hi forð ēodon, M. 229^b, x x ∠ | ∠ x
swā sē fugel swētum, Ph. 652^a, x x ∪x | ∠ x
þe hi þæt gyfl þēgun, Ph. 410^b, x x x ∠ | ∠ x
þonne æfre byre monnes, Ph. 128^b, x x x x ∪x | ∠ x
þāra þe hē him mid hæfde, B. 1626^b, x x x x x ∠ | ∠ x

In compensation for this juxtaposition of the two stresses, the second stress is often on a short syllable:

ofer dēop wæter, Gen. 2875^b, x x ∠ | ∪ x
hēt þā bord beran, M. 62^a, x x ∠ | ∪ x
onblēot þæt lāc Gode, Gen. 2933^a, x x x ∠ | ∪ x

Type C is especially favorable to the employment of the adjacent word-accent (primary and secondary) of a substantive compound as the two required rhythmic stresses. In 'quantity' the syllable with the secondary word-accent may be long or short:

his caldcyððe, Ph. 351^a, x ∠ | ∠ x
in gēardagum, W. 44^a, x ∠ | ∪ x
oft earmcearig, W. 20^a, x ∠ | ∪ x
geond lagulāde, W. 3^a, x ∪x | ∠ x
nē tō hrædwyrde, W. 66^b, x x ∠ | ∠ x
þonne dēaðræced, Ph. 48^b, x x ∠ | ∪ x

As the secondary word-accents of substantive compounds are available for ictus, so too are the secondary word-accents of significant syllables of formation and derivation (see General Principles, 7). Some of the most important of these syllables are: **-ende** (of the pres. ptc.); **-en** (of the past ptc. and other derivatives); **-ra** and **-est** (of the comparative and superlative adjectives); **-ig**, **-ing** (**-ung**), **-lic** (**-lice**), **-nes**, **-sum**; and the post-radical syllable of the forms of the verbs of the second weak conjugation:

þær cōm flōwende , M. 65 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
oð þæt hē þūsende , Ph. 151 ^a ,	x x x ∟ ∟ x
unbefohtene , M. 57 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
on lēnctenne , Ph. 254 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
þā swētestan , Ph. 193 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
swā sē gesælliga , Ph. 350 ^a ,	x x x ∟ ∟ x
on þā wicingas , M. 322 ^b ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
hū hi færlīce , W. 61 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
and wynsumra , Ph. 133 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
nū mæg cunnian , M. 215 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
geseah hlifigan , Gen. 2877 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x
þus reordiað , Ph. 632 ^a ,	x ∟ ∟ x
and gefeterode , Gen. 2902 ^a ,	x x ∟ ∟ x

4. TYPE D: (a) D¹. ∟ | ∟ x x; (b) D². ∟ | ∟ x x

In type D the first foot consists of an arsis only; in compensation for this brevity, the second foot has three parts: an arsis, a secondary stress, and a thesis. This structural requirement of a secondary stress (which in strictness may be regarded as belonging to a specially constituted thesis; it never alliterates) proves the observance in the language of a large class of secondary word-accents. Although the secondary word-accent is here usually used as a secondary stress of the rhythm, it is, of course, also available for ictus (cf. C). Type D (as also E) is a heavy form, and especially favorable (in the first half-line) to double alliteration. The type is subdivided according to the character of the second foot.

(a) D¹. ∟ | ∟ x x

In D¹, which is the basic form of the type, the second foot is constituted thus: ∟ x̄ x (the 'quantity' of the second syllable varies, and might be represented by S, but it is oftenest long):

eald inwitta, Br. 46 ^a ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
grinum gūþplega, M. 61 ^a ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
wadan wræclāstas, W. 5 ^a ,	úx ┌ ˘ x
lic leoðucræftig, Ph. 268 ^a ,	┌ úx ˘ x
lucon lagustrēamas, M. 66 ^a ,	úx úx ˘ x
hrið hrēosende, W. 102 ^a ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
brimliþendra, M. 27 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
hring gyldenne, B. 2810 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
rād ænigne, B. 3081 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
grið fæstnian, M. 35 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
hām siðle, M. 251 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
wic weardiað, Ph. 448 ^a ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
hand wisode, M. 141 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
bord hafenode, M. 309 ^b ,	┌ úx ˘ x
woruld staðelode, Ph. 130 ^b ,	úx úx ˘ x

There is a rare occurrence of a short second arsis :

heahcyniges, B. 1040 ^b ,	┌ ˘ ˘ x
andswarode, B. 258 ^b ,	┌ ˘ ˘ x

The form with three prominent words is also not frequent (*cf.* D²) :

wit eft cumað, Gen. 2881 ^b ,	┌ ┌ ˘ x
leomu lic somod, Ph. 513 ^a ,	úx ┌ ˘ x

D¹ is often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis (expansions are generally more frequent in the first half-line). There is a restricted use of the form with three prominent words (*cf.* D²) :

beornā beahgifa, Br. 2 ^a ,	┌ x ┌ ˘ x
mēcum mýlenscearpum, Br. 2 ^a ,	┌ x úx ˘ x
caldum cylegicelum, Ph. 59 ^a ,	┌ x úx úx x
grēteð gliwstafum, W. 52 ^a ,	┌ x ┌ ˘ x
sunu and swæs fæder, Ph. 37 ^a ,	úx x ┌ ˘ x
sōhte seþe drēorig, W. 25 ^a ,	┌ x úx ˘ x

With anacrusis :

onbryrded brēostsefa, Ph. 126 ^a ,	x ┌ x ┌ ˘ x
ongletan sceal glēaw hæle, W. 73 ^a ,	x úx x ┌ ˘ x

In rare instances this expansion of D¹ consists of two or three syllables after the first arsis :

fereðe in forðwege, W. 81 ^a ,	ú x x ˘ ˘ x
wōriað þā winsalo, W. 78 ^a ,	˘ x x x ˘ ˘ x
wintrā dæl in woruldrice, W. 65 ^a ,	˘ x x x ú ˘ x

(b) D². ˘ | ˘ x ˘

Here the secondary stress is on the final syllable :

hār hilderinc, M. 169 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
wis ealdorman, M. 219 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
flet innanweard, B. 1977 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘

However, in D² (as also in E) the form often consists (in most instances exclusively) of three prominent words. The last two of these words (in E the first two) are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second :

wer wintrum geong, Gen. 2888 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
earn æses georn, M. 107 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
fareð feðrum snell, Ph. 123 ^a ,	ú ˘ x ˘
clufon celled bord, M. 283 ^a ,	ú ˘ x ˘
sweord ær gemealt, B. 1616 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
blæd wide sprang, B. 18 ^b ,	˘ ˘ x ˘
cnæd cnear on flot, Br. 35 ^a ,	˘ ˘ x ˘

D² is also often expanded by a syllable after the first arsis :

wērig wiges sæd, Br. 20 ^a ,	˘ x ˘ x ˘
drēorig daroða lāf, Br. 54 ^a ,	˘ x ú x ˘
wōd þā wiges heard, M. 130 ^a ,	˘ x ˘ x ˘
wyrd bið ful āræd, W. 5 ^b ,	˘ x ˘ x ˘

With anacrusis :

oðflēogeð feðrum snel, Ph. 347 ^a ,	x ˘ x ˘ x ˘
---	-----------------

The preceding forms of D² occur sometimes with two unstressed syllables after the second arsis :

eald ęnta geweorc, W. 87 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
hlēor bolster onfēng, B. 689 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
cyning ealdre benēat, B. 2397 ^b ,	∠ x ∠ x x ∠
onwēndeſ wyrda gesceaft, W. 107 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x x ∠
oferswam þā sloleſa bigqng, B. 2368 ^a ,	x x ∠ x ∠ x x ∠

5. TYPE E. ∠ x̄ x | ∠

In type E the foot of three parts precedes the foot of one part. This type is closely related to type D, consisting in most cases of the same elements in the inverse order.

With substantive compounds in the first foot :

andlangne dæg, Br. 21 ^a ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
hrimcealde sǣ, W. 4,	∠ x̄ x ∠
wēatācen nān, Ph. 51 ^b ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
fyrngēarum frod, Ph. 219 ^a ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
gylpwordum spræc, M. 274 ^b ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
ēastdǣlum on, Ph. 2 ^a ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
heaſorūfes hūs, Ph. 228 ^a ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
wuduholtum in, Ph. 362 ^b ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
ginfæstum gifum, Gen. 2919 ^a ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
winemāga hryre, W. 7 ^b ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
Syrwara lōnd, Ph. 166 ^b ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
Sūðđena folc, B. 463 ^b ,	∠ x̄ x ∠

With the secondary stress on significant syllables of formation and derivation (*cf.* C and D) :

flēotendra ferð, W. 54 ^a ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
Scyppendes glefe, Ph. 327 ^b ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
āgenne eard, Ph. 264 ^a ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
blōðigne gār, M. 154 ^b ,	∠ x̄ x ∠
ofstlice scēat, M. 143 ^b ,	∠ x̄ x ∠

When the form consists of three prominent words, the first two of these words are the more closely related to each other grammatically, and thus constitute an accentual unit (resembling in accentuation the

substantive compound) with, therefore, the primary stress on the first word of the unit and the secondary stress on the second (cf. D²):

feorh geong onfōn, Ph. 192 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x ∠
Godes candel beorht, Br. 15 ^b ,	∪ ∼ x ∠
dæges þriddan ūp, Gen. 2875 ^a ,	∪ ∼ x ∠
twelf siðum hine, Ph. 106 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∪
wyn eal gedrēas, W. 36 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x ∠

The thesis may be expanded by an additional syllable:

wifnādes þe weres, Ph. 357 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∪
drȳmendra gedryht, Ph. 348 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sorgfulran gesetu, Ph. 417 ^a ,	∠ ∼ x x ∪
ēadigra gehwylc, Ph. 381 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
sēllicran gecynd, Ph. 329 ^b ,	∠ ∼ x x ∠
searolice besæted, Ph. 297 ^a ,	∪ ∼ x x ∪

An exceptional form of E is produced by the admission of an unaccented syllable immediately after the first arsis. But this syllable is oftenest one in l, r, n, or m, and is, therefore, easily slurred in the rhythm:

restaŕ incit hēr, Gen. 2880 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x
fifelcynnes eard, B. 104 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x
ealdorlangne tīr, Br. 3 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x
middangeardes weard, <i>Daniel</i> , 597 ^a	∠ x ∼ x -
irenendum fæst, B. 999 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ x ∠
māðmhorda mæst, <i>Exodus</i> , 368 ^a ,	∠(x) ∼ x ∠
ealra dōgra gehwām, W. 63 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠
hrūsan heolster biwrāh, W. 23 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ x x ∠

Very rarely an inversion of the parts of D² occurs, producing what might, therefore, be called E²:

morðorbeð strēd, B. 2437 ^b ,	∠ x ∼ ∠
gēomorgidd wrecen, <i>Andreas</i> , 1548 ^a ,	∠ x ∼ ∪

6. HYPERMETRIC FORMS.

A special modification of the preceding types is occasioned by the introduction of an additional foot at the beginning of a rhythmically normal half-line. In the first half-line the additional foot shares the

alliteration of the line; in the second half-line it usually does not alliterate. These hypermetric forms are mostly employed in groups, and add dignity to the sense and movement of the passage.

For the hypermetric forms occurring in the texts of this Reader, the following scansion may be adopted :

Gen. 2854-2858 :

∟ x	∟ x	∟ x	∟ x x	∫ x	∟ x
∟ x x	∟ x	∟ x	∟ x x	∟ x	∟ x
∟ x	∟ x	∟ x	∫ x	∟ x	∟ x
∟ x	∟ x	∟ x	∟ x x	∟ x	∟ x

Gen. 2865-2868 :

∟ x	∟ x	∟ x	∟ x x x	∟ x	∟ x
∫ x x	∟ x	∫ x	x	∟ x x	∫ x
∫ x	∟ x	∟ x	∟ x x	∟ x	∟ x
∟	∟	∟ x	∟ x x	∟ x	∟ x

W. 111-115 :

∟ x	∟ x x	∟ x	x	∟ x	∟ x x	∟ x
∟ x x x x	∟ x x	∟ x	∟ x x x x	∟ x	∫ x	∟ x
∟ x x	∟ x x	∟ x	∟ x x x x	∟ x	∟ x	∟ x
∟ x	∟ x x	∟ x	∟ x x x x	∟ x	∟ x	∟ x
∟ x x	∫ x	∫ x	∟ x x x	∟ x	∟ x	∟ x

Ph. 10, 630 :

∟ x	∟ x	∟ x	∟ x	∟ x x	∟ x
x	∫ x x	∟ x	∟ x	∫ x	∟ x

GLOSSARY.

—♦—

The vowels *a* and *æ* have the same position; *ǣ* (*þ*) follows *é*; otherwise the order is strictly alphabetic. The abbreviations employed (exclusive of the most obvious) are the following: The numerals in parentheses, (1), (2), etc., indicate the classes of the ablaut verbs; (W. I.), (W. II.), (W. III.), those of the weak verbs; (R.) the reduplicating, and (PP.) the preteritive present verbs. — ger. (= gerund); imp. (= imperative); pp. (= perfect participle); ptc. (= present participle); S. (= Slevens' Grammar, translated by Cook).

A, Æ.

- ǣ** (ō), adv., *aye, ever, always*: 39, 10; 73, 4; 85, 19; ǫ (oo) 166, 4; 167, 21.
- ǣ** (ǣw), f., *law*: ns. 28, 5; 107, 13; ds. ǣ (S. 209, n. 3), 107, 12; as. 32, 28; 35, 5; 35, 26. [Ger. Ehe.]
- abbod**, m., *abbot*: gs. abbodes 87, 22. [Lat. abbātem.]
- abbudisse**, f., *abbess*: ns. 10, 25; gs. abbudissan 8, 1; ds. 10, 11. [Lat. abbātissa.]
- ǣ-bēodan**, -bēad -budon -boden (2), *enjoin, announce*: pret. 3 sg. 150, 6; imp. 2 sg. 150, 28.
- ǣ-beran**, -bær -bæron -boren (4), *bear, endure*: inf. 54, 25.
- ǣ-bīdan**, -bād -biden -biden (1), *abide, remain*: inf. 105, 9.
- ǣ-bisgīan** (-bysgīan) (W. II.), *engage, occupy*: pp. ǣbisgod 20, 19; 35, 5; -ad 35, 16. [bysig.]
- ǣ-bisgung**, f., *occupation*: ns. 35, 18.
- ǣblēndan** (W. I.), *make blind, darken*: pp. ǣblēnd 135, 26; pl. ǣblēnde 52, 24. [Ger. blenden.]
- ǣ-blīnnan** (<be-linnan), -blann -blunnon -blunnen (3), *cease*: 3 sg. ablinš 80, 11. [līðe.]
- ǣ-brecan**, -bræc -bræcon -brocen (4), *break down, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. 20, 14; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 31.
- ǣ-bregdan**, -brægd -brugdon -brogden (3): 1. *smite* (intr.); pret. 3 sg. 145, 10.—2. *withdraw* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. ǣbregd 144, 24.
- ǣ-brēoðan**, -brēað -bruðon -broðen (2): 1. *frustrate, ruin* (trans.).—2. *fail, perish* (intr.); opt. 3 sg. ǣbrēoðe 157, 6.
- ǣ-býwan** (W. I.), *prepare, equip, adorn*: pp. pl. ǣbýwde 184, 2. [būan.]
- ac** (ah), conj., *but*: 2, 17; 3, 5; 5, 13; 7, 11.
- ǣ-cēnnan** (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. ǣcēnned 81, 14; 86, 14; sg. ǣcēndan 69, 24; pl. ǣcēnde 174, 2.
- Achāia**, f., *Achaia*: ds. 115, 7.
- ǣ-cōllan** (W. II.), *become cool*: pp. ǣcōlad 173, 1.

- ācsian** (āhsian, āxian, āscian) (W. II.), *ask*: 1 sg. ācsige 53, 9; 2 sg. āhsast 59, 13; 3 sg. āscað 37, 8; 1 pl. ācsiað 135, 13; āhsiað 136, 5; pret. 3 sg. āxode 89, 8; āhsode 62, 8; 3 pl. āxodon 2, 3; ācsedon 138, 7.
- ā-cwēccan** (W. I.), *shake* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ācwehte 157, 19; 159, 13.
- ā-cwelan** -cwæl -cwælon -cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 5, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. ācwæle 75, 10; pp. 21, 7.
- ā-cweþlan** (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 115, 4; imp. 2 sg. ācweþ 124, 7; 2 pl. ācweþlað 122, 6; pret. 3 sg. ācwælde 122, 2; pp. ācweald 75, 14. [cweþlan.]
- ā-cweþan**, -cweþð -cweþdon -cweþden (5), *speak*: 3 sg. ācwið 163, 7.
- ā-cýþan** (W. I.), *reveal, proclaim*: inf. 164, 2. [cūð.]
- ād**, m., *fire, funeral pile*: ns. 145, 1; 177, 24; ds. āde 43, 10; 173, 3; 144, 24; as. ād 142, 11; 144, 11; is. āde 182, 18. [O. H. G. eit, Gr. *aldos*.]
- ād-lēg**, m., *flame of the pyre*: ns. 172, 25.
- ād-dilegian** (-dylegian) (W. II.), *blot out, obliterate*: pret. 3 sg. ādilegode 92, 9; pp. pl. -dylegode 80, 15. [Ger. *tilgen*.]
- ādī**, f. (n.), *disease*: ns. 91, 14; gs. ādle 91, 15; ap. ādla 68, 6.
- ādlig**, adj., *diseased, sick*: ns. 105, 25; ādliga 99, 9; dp. 103, 28.
- ā-drēfan** (W. I.), *drive away, expel*: inf. 14, 9; pret. 3 sg. ādrēfde 14, 5; 3 pl. -don 81, 5.
- ādre**, adv., *forthwith, quickly*: 144, 14.
- ā-drēogan**, -drēah -drugon -drogen (2), *endure, experience, practice*: inf. 55, 24; pret. 3 sg. 105, 4; 1 pl. 91, 27.
- ā-drīfan**, -drāf -drifon -drifen (1), *drive away*: 3 sg. ādrifð 57, 22; pp. pl. ādrifene 31, 12.
- ā-dwæscan** (W. I.), *quench, extinguish*: pret. 3 sg. ādwæscete 98, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. 81, 17.
- ā-dýdan** (W. I.), *put to death*: pret. 3 sg. ādýdde 90, 10. [dēad.]
- ā-dýlegian**, see **ā-dilegian**.
- ā-ēbbian** (W. II.), *ebb away, recede*: pp. āheþbad 24, 23.
- ā-fandlan** (W. II.), *make trial of, experience*: pp. sg. āfandode 91, 9.
- ā-faran**, -fōr -fōron -faren (6), *go, march*: pp. 19, 29.
- ā-fēran** (W. I.), *make afraid, terrify*: pp. āfēred 183, 11.
- ā-fæstnes**, f., *piety*: ns. 62, 5; 63, 18; ds. āfestnisse 8, 3; 9, 1.
- ā-feallan**, -fēoll -fēollon -feallan (R.), *fall*: ptc. āfeallende; 3 sg. āfelð 35, 20; opt. 3 sg. āfealle 82, 8; pp. 28, 24; 155, 27.
- ā-fēdan** (W. I.), *feed, sustain*: 3 sg. āfēdeð 174, 9; pret. 3 sg. āfēdde 75, 26; 85, 12.
- āfen**, m. n., *evening*: ns. 3, 28; ds. āfenne 12, 5; 125, 7.
- āfen-glefl**, n., *evening repast, supper*: dp. 32, 6.
- āfest** (āfst), f. n., *disfavor, envy, malice*: ns. 179, 2. [āf-ēst, S. 43, n. 4; O. H. G. *abunst*.]
- ā-feſt**, see **āw-feſt**.
- ā-feſtn**s, see **ā-fæstnes**.

- ā-flēon, flēah -flugon -flogen** (2):
1. *fly* (intr.): inf. 133, 5. — **2.** *fly from* (trans.): 3 sg. āfīyhō 170, 16.
- ā-fligan** (W. I.), *put to flight*:
 pret. 2 pl. āfligdon 78, 13; pp. pl. āfligde 103, 26. [flēon.]
- ā-flīman** (W. I.), *cause to flee, drive out*: pret. 3 sg. āflīmdē 141, 9; 157, 7. [flēam.]
- ā-forhtian** (W. II.), *frighten*: pp. pl. āforhtode 135, 8.
- ǣfre**, adv., *ever*: 28, 1; 31, 17.
- ǣftan**, adv., *from behind, behind*: 148, 7.
- ǣfter**, prep. (w. dat.): **1.** *after* (time and place): 7, 14; 8, 6; 8, 11; ǣfter ðissum, *after this* (adv.) 17, 7; 97, 2; ǣfter ðæm, *thereafter* (adv.) 18, 7. — **2.** *along* (place): 18, 20. — **3.** *according to*: 87, 17; — prep. adv. 33, 17; 27, 22; 53, 4. — **4.** adv., *afterwards*: 10, 4.
- ǣfter-fyllgan** (W. III.), *follow after*: ptc. pl. -fyligende (w. dat.) 138, 4; ds. -fyligende, *successor*, 66, 17; opt. 3 sg. -fylige (intr.) 64, 12.
- ǣfter-gengan**, m., *successor*: np. -gengan 96, 27; dp. 56, 3.
- ā-fyllan** (W. I.), *fill*: inf. 74, 11; 75, 4; pp. āfyllēd 85, 11. [full.]
- ā-fyllan** (W. I.), *cause to fall, destroy*: inf. 98, 18. [feallan.]
- ā-fyrhtan** (W. I.), *frighten*: pp. (adj.) pl. āfyrhte 93, 24; 103, 17; 129, 8.
- ā-fyrran** (W. I.), *remove, take away*: 3 sg. āfyrð 2, 13; āfyrreþ 126, 11; opt. 3 sg. āfyrre 56, 22; pp. āfyrred 165, 5. [feorr.]
- ā-fýsan** (W. I.), **1.** *hasten forth* (intr.): inf. 149, 3. — **2.** *incite to go* (trans.): pp. āfýsed 174, 20; 187, 25; 187, 28. [fús.]
- ǣg**, n., *egg*: ds. ǣge 173, 6.
- āgan** (PP.), *possess*: inf. 152, 4; 184, 16; ger. āgenne 70, 16; 1 sg. āh 154, 31; 3 sg. 46, 14; 46, 15; opt. 3 sg. āge 162, 11; pret. 3 sg. ǣhte 71, 2; 155, 14. [Mod. own.]
- ā-gān, -ēode -gān** (S. 430), *go*: pp. pl. āgāne 24, 15; 131, 5.
- agēn**, see **ongēan**.
- āgen** (pp.), adj., *own*: ds. āgnum 32, 16; as. āgen 27, 18; āgenne 15, 13; gp. āgenra 30, 21. [āgan.]
- ā-gēotan, -gēat -guton -goten** (2), *pour, shed*: ptc. āgēotende 131, 1; pret. 1 sg. 79, 28; pp. 103, 24. [Ger. giessen.]
- ā-gētan** (W. I.), *injure, kill*: pp. āgēted 146, 18.
- ā-gifan** (-giefan -gyfan), -geaf -gēafon -gifen (5), *give, relinquish, return*: inf. 7, 6; pret. 3 sg. 10, 23; 20, 5; āgef 20, 10; pret. opt. 3 pl. āgēafen 6, 4; pp. 143, 23.
- ǣg-hwā**, pron., *each, every*: gs. ǣghwæs, adv., *in every respect, entirely*: 166, 23; 175, 30.
- ǣg-hwær**, adv., *everywhere*: 60, 29.
- ǣg-hwæðer** (ǣgðer, ǣðer), **1.** pron., *each* (one of two or of more): ns. ǣgðer 33, 5; 40, 14; 44, 8; 53, 8; 153, 20; gs. ǣgðres 55, 17; ds. ǣgðrum 50, 23; as. ǣgðerne 18, 19. — **2.** conj., ǣg-hwæper ge . . . ge, *both . . . and*,

- 63, 4; *ægðer* ge . . . ge, *both* . . . and; 5, 14; 22, 1; 24, 10; 26, 4; 53, 9; *æðer* oððe . . . oððe, *either* . . . or; 40, 17.
- æg-hwiltc*, pron., *each*: ns. 40, 11; 113, 8; 156, 29.
- æg-hwqnan*, adv., *from all sides*, *on all sides*: 72, 23; 72, 25.
- aglæca* (*æglæca*), m., *monster*, *fiend*: np. *aglæcan* 180, 17. [Goth. *aglaiti*.]
- agnian* (W. II.), *possess*, *assume as one's own*: 3 pl. *agniað*, 31, 13. [*agan*.]
- ægðer*, see *æg-hwæðer*.
- ægyltan* (*-gieltan*), *-geald-guldon* -golden (3): 1. *repay*, *requite*: inf. 70, 30. — 2. *punish*: pp. *ägeald* (?) 179, 9.
- ægyltan* (W. I.), *offend*, *sin*: opt. 3 pl. *ægylten* 34, 13; pret. 1 pl. *ægylton* 80, 31; 91, 26; pp. *ægylt* 140, 21.
- ah* (ac), conj., *but*: 69, 11.
- æhebbad*, see *æebblan*.
- æhebban*, *-höf-höfon* -*hafen* (6), *heave*, *lift*, *raise*, *exalt*: inf. 92, 2; 2 pl. *æhebbe* 61, 4; imp. 2 pl. *æhebbað* 133, 17; opt. 3 pl. *æhebben* 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 62, 18; 144, 13; 1 pl. 156, 8; pp. 31, 5; 96, 21; 152, 23.
- æhōn*, *-hēng* -*hēngon* -*hangen* (R.), *hang* (trans.): inf. 25, 6; imp. 2 sg. *æhōh* 35, 28; pret. 2 sg. *æhēnge* 136, 26; 3 sg. 104, 18; 132, 16; pp. 104, 24; 137, 10.
- æhræddan* (W. I.), *save*, *deliver*, *rescue*: ger. *æhræddenne* 98, 20; 1 sg. *æhrædde* 92, 21; opt. 3 sg. *æhrædde* 98, 18; pret. 3 sg. *æhrædde* 110, 19; 3 pl. *-don* 19, 5.
- æhræosan*, *-hrēas* -*hruron* -*hrōfen* (2), *fall*: opt. 3 sg. *æhræose* 32, 18; pret. 3 sg. 82, 21.
- æhsian*, see *æcsian*.
- æht*, f., *possession*, *property*: ap. *æhta* 77, 7; gp. 76, 6; 76, 10; dp. 39, 29. [*agan*.]
- æht-ge-strēon*, n., *possession*, *riches*: ap. 182, 21.
- æhýðan* (W. I.), *hide*: pp. *æhýðed* 168, 15.
- æidligan* (W. I.), *profane*: inf. 65, 9. [*idel*.]
- ælæðan* (W. I.), 1. *lead*, *conduct* (trans.): inf. 23, 5; 3 sg. *ælæðeð* 114, 20; *ælæt* 120, 25; imp. 2 sg. *ælæð* 115, 8; pp. *ælæðd* 138, 12; np. *ælædde* 89, 13. — 2. *proceed*, *grow* (intr.): inf. 173, 24; pret. opt. 3 sg. *ælæde*, 173, 6.
- ælan* (W. I.), *kindle*, *burn* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. *æleð* 172, 25; 183, 12; pp. *æled* 177, 25.
- ælc*, pron. subst. and adj., *each*, *any*: ns. 4, 11; 45, 6; gs. *ælces* 6, 18; ds. *ælcum* 6, 17; 19, 6; *ælcon* 135, 14; 136, 3; *ælcere* 135, 14; as. *ælc* 59, 5; is. *ælce* 18, 23; 41, 13; 49, 3.
- ælde* (*ielde*, *ylde*), m. pl. (S. 264), *men*: gp. *ælda* 163, 1; 172, 1; 184, 3; dp. 182, 24. [*eald*.]
- aldor*, see *ealdor*.
- aldor-mōnn* (*ealdor-*), m., *chief*, *magistrate*: ns. 15, 9; 16, 3; gs. *-mōnnes*, 15, 25; as. 14, 3; 14, 6; np. *-mēn* 64, 15.
- ælleggān* (W. I.), *lay down*, *allay*, *overcome*, *refute*: inf. 75, 8; 3 pl. *ælleggað* 43, 13; 43, 31; pret. 3 sg. *ælēde* 83, 24; 3 pl. *ælēdon* 98, 24; pp. *ælēd* 43, 15. [*licgan*.]

- ǣled**, m., *fire*: ns. 183, 8; as. 144, 11.
- ǣ-lēfan**, see **ǣ-lyfan**.
- ǣ-lēogan**, -lēah -lugon -logen (2), *lie, deny* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): 3 sg. ālihð 105, 26.
- ǣl-fremed**, see **el-fremed**.
- ǣl-gylden**, adj., *of pure gold*: ap. -gyldene 35, 28.
- all**, see **call**.
- ǣlmes-georn**, adj., *liberal of alms, charitable*: ns. 75, 25; 100, 17; np. -georne 68, 23.
- ǣlmesse**, f., *alms*: ds. almyssan 100, 26; as. 100, 25; ǣlmessan 180, 28. [(Gr.) Lat. eleēmosyna.]
- ǣl-mihtig**, adj., *almighty*: ns. 10, 5; 82, 14; ǣlmehtiga 61, 6; gs. ǣlmehtiga 57, 24; ds. ǣlmihtegum 27, 2.
- ǣl-þeodig**, see **el-þeodig**.
- ǣl-þeodisc**, see **el-þeodisc**.
- ǣ-lybban** (W. III.), *live*: inf. 131, 18.
- ǣlyfan** (-lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit, grant* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 152, 7; pp. ǣlyfed 65, 17; 188, 9; ǣlēfed 57, 17.
- ǣ-lysan** (W. I.), *loosen, release, ransom*: pret. 3 sg. ǣlysde 74, 20; ǣlēsde 72, 4; pp. pl. ǣlysede 85, 16.
- amang**, see **on-ge-mung**.
- ambor**, m., *measure*: gp. ambra, 40, 13. [Ger. Eimer.]
- ambyre** (<and-byre), adj., *favorable*: as. ambyrne 41, 13.
- ǣ-merian** (W. I.), *free from dross, purify, refine*: pp. pl. ǣmērede 184, 1; 187, 4.
- ǣ-metan** (5), *measure, estimate*: inf. 61, 1.
- ǣ-myrran** (W. I.), *mar, destroy, hinder*: pret. 3 sg. ǣmyrde 154, 21.
- an**, see **unnan**.
- ān**, num. adj., 1. *one, certain one* (indef. art.), *a (an)*: ns. ān, 1, 15; 14, 5; 17, 21; ds. ānum 21, 3; 15, 5; ānre 21, 19; as. ǣnne 33, 8; ānne 14, 9; 17, 12; ān 18, 5; 26, 19; on ān, *right on, continuously*, 144, 2; gp. ānra gehwæs, *of each one*, 182, 2. — 2. *alone*: ns. āna 2, 3; 35, 1; 62, 3; 62, 7; as. ānne 27, 9; dp. 69, 1; ap. āna 79, 11; ān 8, 17; — þæt ān, *only that*, 114, 16.
- an-be-stingan** (3), *thrust in, insert*: pp. pl. -stungnan 36, 18.
- an-bidan**, see **on-bidan**.
- and** (ǰnd), conj., *and*.
- anda**, m., *zeal, indignation, malice, injury*: ds. andan 57, 12; 132, 12; as. 5, 17. [Ger. ahnden.]
- and-bidian** (W. II.), *wait*: pret. opt. 1 sg. -bidode 84, 20.
- an-dēfn**, f., *sitting amount, proportion*: ns. 43, 13; ds. andēfne 46, 23. [dafenian.]
- andetnis**, f., *confession*: as. -nyssse 92, 1.
- andettan** (ǰndettan) (W. I.), *confess, acknowledge*: inf. 69, 23; ptc. andettende 65, 2; 1 sg. andette 63, 16; ǰndette 64, 24; imp. 2 pl. andettað 134, 3. [and-hātan.]
- and-fenge**, adj., *acceptable*: np. 71, 28. [fōn.]
- and-glet** (-git), n., *intelligence, reason, sense, meaning*: ns. 121,

- 2; *gs.* andgites 59, 6; *ds.* andgiete 28, 29; *as.* andgit 28, 29; 108, 11; *qndgit* 32, 27.
- and-gitfull**, *adj.*, *intelligent*: *ns.* 53, 10.
- and-gitfulllice**, *adv.*, *intelligibly*: *Supl.*, -gitfullicost 29, 4.
- and-lung**, *adj.*, *continuous, entire*: *as.* -langne 146, 21.
- and-leofen** (-lifēn), *f.*, *living, food, sustenance*: *ds.* -leofne 173, 16.
- an-drædan**, see **on-drædan**.
- Andred**, *m.*, *the 'Weald' (the great forest in Kent and Sussex)*: *ns.* 17, 29; *as.* 14, 4.
- and-svarian**, see **qnd-svarian**.
- and-swaru** (qnd-), *f.*, *answer*: *as.* -sware 9, 21; 150, 23; *dp.* 96, 14.
- and-weard**, *adj.*, *present*: *ns.* 60, 12; 60, 14; *gs.* andweardan 55, 25; *ds.* 30, 6; -wcrdan 86, 2; *dp.* -werdum 88, 12; *qndwear-dum* 10, 14.
- and-wlita**, *m.*, *countenance, appearance*: *ns.* 77, 18; *gs.* -wlitan 88, 23; *as.* 48, 6; 49, 7; 83, 13. [*wlitan*; *Ger.* Antlitz.]
- and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: *pret.* 1 *sg.* andwyrde 27, 30; 3 *sg.* 76, 22; 81, 1.
- ān-faldnes** (-faldnes), *f.*, *unity, simplicity*: *gs.* -nesse 48, 10.
- ān-feald**, *adj.*, *one-fold, single, unmixed, superior*: *ns.* 49, 16; 49, 25; 53, 7; *ds.* ānfealdan 48, 5; 50, 6. [*number*: 110, 12.]
- ān-fealdlice**, *adv.*, *in the singular*
- ān-for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, abandon*: 1 *pl.* -aþ 68, 12; *pret.* 3 *pl.* 180, 13; *pret. opt.* 3 *sg.* ānforlēte 10, 27.
- Angel**, *n.*, *Anglen (Denmark)*: *ds.* Angle 41, 25.
- Angel-cynne** (Qngel-), *n.*, *Angle kin, English people, England*: *ds.* -cynne 26, 16; 80, 24; *as.* -cynn 26, 4; 27, 14; -cyn 23, 15; Qngelcyn 25, 13.
- an-ge-weald** (= an-weald), *power, dominion*: *as.* 136, 16.
- an-ginn**, see **on-ginn**.
- Angle**, *m. pl.*, *the Angles, Anglicans, English*: *np.* 89, 9; 101, 7.
- an-grislic**, *adj.*, *grisly, hideous, horrible*: *ns.* 131, 13.
- an-grýsenlice** (-grisenlice), *adv.*, *hideously*: 132, 19.
- ān-haga** (-hoga), *m.*, *solitary, reclusive, wanderer*: *ns.* 160, 1; 168, 6; *as.* ānhagan 161, 17.
- anhangen**, see **on-hōn**.
- ānig**, *adj.*, *only*: *ns.* ānga 179, 24.
- ǣnig**, *pron. adj.* (S. 348), *any*: *ns.* 38, 9; *ds.* ǣnegum 33, 11; *as.* ǣnig, 12, 14; ǣnigne 18, 19; 27, 2; 34, 18.
- an-lic**, see **on-lic**.
- ǣn-lic**, *adj.*, *unique, peerless, excellent*: *ns.* 5, 4; 165, 9; 175, 30; 183, 22.
- an-licnes**, see **on-licnes**.
- ān lipig** (ǣn-līpig ān-lēpe), *adj.*, *single, individual*: *ns.* 17, 18; *as.* ānlēpne 26, 21; *np.* ǣnlīpige 91, 13.
- an-mēdla** (on-), *m.*, *arrogance*: *np.* -mēdlan 70, 25. [*mōd.*]
- ān-mōdlice**, *adv.*, *unanimously*: 75, 15; 80, 19; 90, 15.
- ān-mōdnes**, *f.*, *unanimity*: *as.* -nesse 36, 17.
- ān-nis**, *f.*, *unity*: *ns.* 110, 10; *as.* -nysse 81, 30.
- an-ræd** (on-), *adj.*, *resolute*: *ns.* 150, 23; 153, 19.

- ān-rædnis**, f., *constancy*: ds. -nyse 93, 26.
- an-seġtan** (W. I.), *put upon, impose*: inf. 54, 27.
- ān-streces** (gen.), adv., *continuously*: 21, 18.
- an-sund**, see **on-sund**.
- an-sundnis**, see **on-sundnis**.
- an-sȳn**, see **on-sien**.
- Ante-crȳst**, m., *Antichrist*: gs. -crȳstes 138, 16.
- an-ŭræce**, see **on-ŭræce**.
- an-weald**, see **on-weald**.
- apostol**, m., *apostle*: gs. apostoles 66, 9; 75, 7; ds. apostole 77, 8; as. apostol 75, 11; np. apostoli 113, 2; gp. apostola 11, 15; ap. apostolas 108, 21.
- apostolic**, adj., *apostolic*: ds. -lican 96, 28; as. -lice 88, 14.
- æppel**, m., *apple*: gs. æples, 173, 3; as. æppel 55, 9; 179, 4.
- æpplian** (W. II.), *make into the form of apples, emboss*: pp. sg. æpplede 182, 21.
- Apulder**, m., *Appledore* (Kent): ds. Apuldre 19, 27.
- ār**, f.: **1.** *honor, favor, mercy*: ns. 188, 5; gs. āre 160, 1; ds. 32, 9; as. 6, 17; 33, 22; 55, 12; 62, 18.—**2.** *property, possessions*: ns. 40, 7; as. āre 76, 8. [Ger. Ehre.]
- ār**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 5; gs. āres 144, 20. [Goth. airus.]
- ār**, f., *oar*: gp. āra 24, 4.
- ǣr**, comp. adj., *former, preceding*: ap. ǣrran 7, 24. — Supl., ns. ǣrēste 11, 9.
- ǣr**, **1.** comp. adv. (S. 323), *earlier, formerly, before*: 7, 3; 11, 28; 15, 10. — Comp., ǣror 81, 12; 140, 25. — Supl., ǣrest 3, 14; 10, 1; 11, 7; 18, 28; 28, 5. — **2.** conj. *ere, before that* (usually followed by the opt.): 14, 13; ǣr ǣr 49, 12; ǣr ðǣm ðe 27, 13; ǣr ðan ðe 91, 16.—**3.** prep. (w. dat.) *before* (time): 28, 24; 60, 10; 88, 2; 91, 4.
- ā-ræd**, adj., *inexorable*: ns. 160, 5.
- ā-rædan** (W. I.), *read*: inf. 28, 21; 28, 25.
- ā-ræfnan**, (-refnan) (W. I.), *perform, endure*: inf. 120, 1; imp. 2 sg. āræfna 120, 1; ārefna 119, 19; pret. 1 sg. āræfne 119, 23.
- ā-ræfnian** (W. II.; S. 405, 5); *endure*: 1 sg. āræfnie 123, 15. [ǣfnan.]
- ā-ræman** (W. I.), *arise*: pret. 3 sg. āræmde 143, 16.
- ā-ræran** (W. I.), *raise, erect, build*: inf. 92, 4; ptc. ārærende 102, 4; 2 sg. ārærst 83, 17; opt. 3 sg. ārære 75, 28; 80, 14; pret. 3 sg. ārærde 87, 20; 3 pl. -don 83, 32; pret. opt. 3 sg. 79, 18. [risan.]
- ærce-bisceop** (arce-), m., *archbishop*: ds. -biscepe 29, 1.
- ǣr-dæg**, m., *former day*: dp. 179, 15.
- ā-ŕeċcean** (W. I.), *expound, translate, recount*: inf. 26, 19; 29, 4; āreccan 57, 18.
- ā-redlian** (W. II.), *arrange*: 3 sg. āredað 35, 6.
- ǣren**, adj., *made of brass, brazen*: as. ǣrne 121, 22; ap. ǣrenan 133, 25; 134, 5. [ār, Goth. ais.]
- ǣrende**, n., *errand, message*: as. 116, 14; 143, 22; 150, 7.
- ǣrend-fæst**, adj., *bound on an errand*: ns. 104, 14.
- ǣrend-ge-writ**, n., *message, letter*: as. 26, 19; -gewryt 140, 28.

- ærend-raca** (-wreca), m., *messenger*: ds. -racan 90, 24; dp. -wrecum 26, 7; ap. 96, 5.
- ār-fæst**, *honorable, virtuous, merciful*: ns. 75, 17; -fæsta 92, 17.
- ār-fæstnls, f.**, *virtue*: ds. -nisse 8, 4.
- ār-hwæt**, adj., *eager for glory*: np. -hwate 148, 17.
- ārlan** (W. II.), 1. *honor, show favor*: inf. (w. dat.) 80, 30; 3 sg. ārað (w. acc.) 54, 4. — 2. *desist, cease*: imp. 2 sg. āra 126, 14.
- ā-risan**, -rās -rison -risen (1), *arise*: inf. 12, 28; 3 sg. āriseþ 68, 2; imp. 2 sg. āris 75, 28; 2 pl. ārišað 118, 17; opt. 2 sg. ārise 79, 29; 3 sg. 3, 12; 35, 22; 2 pl. āriſon 83, 22; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 10, 6.
- ārist**, m. f. n., *resurrection*: gs. āristes 69, 28; 84, 7; as. āriſte 182, 10.
- ār-lēas**, adj., *dishonorable, wicked*: ds. -lēasre 66, 16; np. -lēasan 133, 2.
- arn**, see **yrnan**.
- ærnan** (W. I.), *cause to run; ride, gallop*: 3 pl. ærnað 43, 20; 43, 31; pret. 3 pl. ærndon 155, 16. [yrnan.] [ing; as. 92, 25.
- ærne-merlgen**, m., *early morn*.
- ārodlice**, adv., *quickly, vigorously*: 37, 11.
- ār-wacol**, adj., *early awake*: 84, 10.
- ār-wurð** (-weorð), *worthy of honor, venerable*: as. ārwurðne 99, 24.
- ār-wurðlan** (-weorðian) (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. ārwurðode 102, 12.
- ār-wurðlice**, adv., *honorably, reverentially*: 99, 32; 103, 4.
- ār-wurðnls, f.**, *reverence, honor*: ds. -nyſse 102, 31; 103, 18.
- æs**, n., *food, prey, carrion*: gs. æses 148, 7; 152, 24. [Ger. Aas.]
- ā-sāwan** (R.), *sow*: pp. āsāwen 2, 14; 3, 22.
- æsc**, m., 1. *ash, spear*: as. 150, 22; gp. asca 163, 15. — 2. *boat, ship* (of Danish ships): ap. æscas 24, 3; dp. 24, 1.
- asce** (axe), f., *ashes*: ds. 173, 4; 178, 3; as. 175, 3; 185, 4.
- ā-sceacan**, -scōc (-scēoc) -scōcon (-scēocon) -sceacen (6), *shake*: ptc. āsceacende 133, 4; 3 sg. āscæceð 170, 5; pret. 3 sg. āscēoc 156, 25.
- æsc-hera**, m. (ash-), *spear-army, ship-army*: ns. 151, 17.
- æsc-holt**, n., *spear-shaft*: as. 156, 25.
- āscian**, see **ācsian**.
- ā-scīnan**, -scān -scīnon -scīnen (1), *shine*: pret. 3 sg. 127, 18.
- ā-scūfan**, -scēaf -scufon -scofen (2), *shove, push*: inf. 25, 2.
- ā-scýran** (W. I.), *make clear, transparent*: pp. āscýred 69, 17. [scīr.]
- ā-secgan** (W. III.), *say, relate*: pret. 3 pl. āsēdon 141, 17.
- ā-sendan** (W. I.), *send*: pret. 2 sg. āsendest 84, 33; 3 sg. āsende 75, 8; pret. opt. 3 sg. āsende 90, 1; 130, 21; pp. āsend 75, 19; 130, 28.
- ā-seſtan** (W. I.), *set, place, transport oneself, go*: opt. 3 sg. āseſte 44, 6; pret. 3 pl. āseſtan 17, 25; pp. āseſt 3, 2; 3, 3. [sitan.]

- ā-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. āsong 10, 23.
- ā-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *sit fast, ground* (of ships): pret. 3 pl. 24, 19; pp. 24, 20.
- ā-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off*: inf. 102, 26; pp. āslagen 103, 6.
- ā-smīþian** (W. II.), *forge, work*: pp. āsmīþod 103, 4.
- ā-spendan** (W. I.), *spend, expend*: pret. 3 sg. āspende 87, 25; pp. āspended 43, 27.
- ǣ-spring**, n., *spring of water, fountain*: ds. ǣspringe 168, 23.
- ā-springan** (3), *spring up, spread*: pret. 3 sg. āsprang 104, 29; 3 pl. āsprungan 81, 13.
- ā standan** (6), *stand*: 3 pl. āstandaþ 69, 16.
- æstel**, m., *book-mark*: ns. 29, 7; as. 29, 8. [Lat. hastula.]
- ā-stellan** (W. I.), *set up, restore, establish*: 3 sg. āstelleð 182, 26; pret. 3 sg. āstealde 110, 25.
- ā-sterian**, see **ā-styrian**.
- ā-stīgan**, -stāg (-stāh) -stigon -stigen (1), *ascend, mount* (trans. and intr.), *spring up, enter or leave a ship, go*: inf. 117, 6; 3 sg. āstīhð 3, 22; imp. 2 sg. āstīg 115, 22; 2 pl. āstīgað 116, 16; pret. 3 sg. āstāg 115, 25; āstāh 86, 3; 117, 1; 1 pl. 117, 20.
- ā-stingan** (3), *pierce*: pret. 3 pl. āstungon 113, 10; 113, 15.
- ā-streccan** (W. I.), *stretch, extend, prostrate*: opt. 3 sg. āstreccē 91, 25; pret. 3 sg. āstrehte 79, 16; pp. āstreht 103, 14; dp. 84, 16.
- ā-styrian** (-sterian) (W. I.), *stir, agitate, move* (trans.): 3 sg. āstereð 52, 10; pp. pl. āsterede 55, 1; āstyrode (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2) 135, 21.
- ā-sundrian** (W. II.), *separate* (trans): pp. asundrad 173, 15; pl. asyndrode 52, 1.
- ā-sundron** (-sundran), adv., *asunder, apart, privately*: 3, 27.
- ā-swēbban** (W. I.), *put to sleep; quiet*: pp. āswēfed 171, 17; pl. -ede 147, 7. [swefan.]
- ā-syndrode**, see **ā-sundrian**.
- æt**, prep. (w. dat.), **1.** *at, in* (time, place, circumstance); 1, 1; 17, 2; 75, 15; 90, 22; 146, 8; — prep. adv., 3, 17; 9, 14. — **2.** *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, receiving, taking, buying); 11, 6; 63, 22; 90, 23.
- ǣt**, m. f., **1.** *anything to be eaten, food*: gs. ǣtes 79, 6; as. 179, 2. — **2.** *the act of eating*: ds. ǣte 179, 6. [etan.]
- æt-bregdan**, -brægd (-bræd) -brugdon (-brūden) -brogden (-brōden) (3), *take away, deprive, release*: pret. 3 sg. ætbræd 74, 18; 86, 5; pp. ætbrōden 3, 10; 78, 15; pl. -brōdene 91, 20.
- æt-ēawed**, see **æt-ēowian**.
- ā-tellan** (W. I.), *tell, relate*: pret. 3 pl. ātealdon 140, 23.
- ā-tēou**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*: inf. 136, 7; 3 sg. ātīhð 131, 22; 133, 12; opt. 3 sg. ātēo 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. ātuge 11, 20; pp. 36, 27; 131, 21.
- ā-tēorian** (W. II.), *fail, become exhausted*: pp. ātēorod 74, 10.
- æt-ēowian** (W. II., -ēowan, W. I.), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): ger. ætēowenne 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. ætēowde 119, 8; 3 sg. ætēowode 84, 2; 118, 21; pp. ætēawed 65, 28;

- pl. *ætēowde* 67, 18; *ætēowode* 85, 15. [Goth. *at-augjan.*]
- æt-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 82, 17; 83, 5; 149, 16.
- æt-gædere**, adv., *together*: 12, 12; 20, 21; 100, 21.
- æt-lūtlan** (W. II.), *lurk out of sight, hide*: pret. 3 sg. -lūtode 91, 2. [cf. Mod. *loiter.*]
- ā-tredan** (ō), *tread*: pret. 3 sg. ātræd 133, 14.
- æt-somne**, adv., *together*: 12, 4; 63, 8.
- æt-standan** (6), *stand, remain*: pret. 3 sg. ætstōd 104, 24.
- ✓ **ǣttor** (ǣtor), n., *poison*: as. 82, 27; 82, 29; 113, 10; is. ātre 180, 24. [Ger. *Eiter.*]
- ǣttor-bære**, adj., *poisonous*: as. -bæran 83, 8.
- ǣttren** (ǣtren), adj., *poisonous*: ns. ætterne 154, 2; ap. ættrynne 150, 26.
- æt-witan** (oð-), -wāt -witon -witen (1), *twit, reproach* (w. dat.): inf. 156, 15; 157, 14. [cf. *ed-wit.*]
- æt-ywan** (-īwan) (W. I., cf. *æt-ēowian*), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): 3 sg. ætýwe 64, 12; imp. 2 sg. ætýw 133, 10; pret. 3 sg. ætýwde 117, 20; 118, 27; āfiwde 127, 19.
- ǣþ**, m., *oath*: ap. āðas 18, 12; 20, 8. [Ger. *Eid.*]
- ǣðel-boren**, (pp.) adj., *of noble birth*: 87, 2; ds. -borenre 86, 13.
- ǣðel-borennis**, f., *nobleness of birth*: as. -nyse 87, 3; 88, 1.
- ǣðele**, adj., *noble, excellent*: ns. 146, 16; ds. *ǣðelum* 74, 12; as. *ǣðelan* 154, 7; ap. *ǣðele* 39, 21.—Supl., ns. *ǣðelast* 165, 2; dp. 180, 6. [Ger. *edel.*]
- ǣðele**, adv., *nobly*: 181, 5.
- ǣðeling**, m., *noble, prince*: gs. *ǣðelinges* 142, 3; as. 14, 9; dp. 66, 4.
- ǣðellīce**, adv., *nobly*: 88, 24.
- ǣþelnes**, f., *nobility*: ns. 72, 16.
- ǣþelo**, f., *nobility*: as. 156, 11.
- ǣðel-stenc**, m., *excellent fragrance*: gp. -stēnca 171, 26.
- ǣðel-tungol**, n. m., *noble star*: gp. -tungla 175, 8.
- ǣþenian** (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2), *stretch out*: pret. 3 sg. ǣþenede 125, 10; 137, 7. [Ger. *dehnen.*]
- ǣþer**, see *ǣg-hwǣþer*.
- ǣ-ðindan**, -ðond -ðundan -ðunden (3), *swell, puff up*: pp. 31, 5.
- ǣ-ðistrian** (W. II.), *become dark, obscured*: 3 pl. ǣðistriað 33, 17; pp. pl. ǣðistroke 33, 9. [ðeos-tru.]
- ǣþulſing** (= *ǣþelwulſing*), m., *son of Æthelwulf*: ns. 25, 12.
- ǣþwēan** (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. ǣþwōh 103, 23.
- ǣw**, see *ǣ*.
- ǣ-wæcnan** (S. 392, n. 1), *awake* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. ǣwōc 104, 11.
- ǣ-wāgan** (W. I.), *annul*: inf. 105, 24.
- ǣ-węccan** (W. I.), *awake, arouse, incite*: opt. 3 sg. ǣwęcce 127, 3; pret. 3 sg. ǣweahte 118, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. ǣwęhte 11, 21; 3 pl. ǣwęhton 4, 5; pp. ǣweaht 177, 26; ǣwreht (S. 407, n. 3) 75, 30; pl. ǣwęhte 132, 12.
- ǣ-wēdan** (W. I.), *rage*: pret. 3 sg. ǣwēdde 93, 6. [wōd.]
- a-weg**, see *weg*.

ā-wegan (5), *carry*: inf. 84, 15.

ā-węndan (W. I.), *turn, direct, change, translate*: inf. 92, 11; 111, 20; 112, 10; pret. 1 sg. *āwęnde* 29, 5; 3 sg. 74, 13; 86, 9; 88, 2; pp. *āwęnd* 86, 12; 77, 18.

ā-weorpan (-wurpan), -wearp -wurpon -worpen (3), *cast, overthrow, reject*: inf. 111, 27; 112, 1; pret. 3 sg. 4, 3; 65, 13; 99, 26; pp. 34, 20.

ā-węstan (W. I.), *lay waste, destroy*: pp. pl. *āwęste* 90, 12.

ǣw-fæst (ǣ-fæst), adj., *law-ob-serving, pious*: ns. *ǣwfæsð* 32, 2; *ǣfæst* 11, 22; ap. *ǣfæste* 8, 12; dp. 32, 1. — Supl., np. *ǣw-fæstoste* 32, 1.

ā-wiht (āuht), pron., *ought, anything*: ns. 69, 17; ds. *auhte* 51, 7.

ǣwisc-mōd, adj., *ashamed, abashed*: np. -mōde 147, 33. [Goth. *aiwiski*.]

ā-wōc, see **ā-wæcnan**.

ā-wręht, see **ā-węccan**.

ā-writan, -wrāt -writon -writen (1), *write, compose*: 1 sg. *āwriþe* 30, 5; pret. 3 sg. 75, 13; 81, 9; 3 pl. 129, 1; pp. pl. *āwritene* 27, 18.

ā-wunian (W. II.), *abide, continue*: ptc. 68, 9.

ā-wyrdan (W. I.), *destroy*: opt. 3 sg. *āwyrde* 173, 20.

ā-wyrgan (W. I.), *curse*: pp. pl. *āwyrigedan* 80, 4. [wearg.]

ǣxlan, see **ǣcsian**.

ā-ýdlian (W. II.), *annul*: pp. pl. *āýdlode* 75, 16. [idel.]

B.

bæc, n., *back*: as. under *bæc*, *backwards*, 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15; ofer *bæc*, *backwards*, 158, 9.

bæc-bord, n., *left side of a ship, larboard*: as. 38, 11; 39, 11; 41, 17; 42, 6. [Ger. *Backbord*; Fr. *babord*.]

bǣl, n., *fire, funeral pyre*: ns. 172, 19; gs. *bǣles* 166, 26; is. *bǣle* 172, 30; 175, 2; as. *bǣl* 144, 13. [O. N. *bāl*.]

bǣl-fýr, n., *bale-fire, funeral or sacrificial fire*: as. 142, 12.

bǣl-þracu, f., *violence of fire*: ds. -þrace 174, 16.

bām, see **bēgen**.

bān, n., *bone*: ds. *bāne* 40, 9; as. *bān* 44, 2; np. *bān* 71, 16; ap. 39, 21; 71, 20; 102, 7; 174, 16; 174, 17.

bana, m., *murderer*: ns. 159, 2; *banan* ds. 15, 17. [Mod. *bane*.]

bān-fæt, n., (*bone-vessel*) *body*: ns. 173, 2; ap. -*fatu* 183, 6.

bǣr, f., *beer*: as. *bǣre* 75, 27. [beran.]

Bardan-ig, f., *Bardney* (Lincolnshire): gs. -ige 103, 9.

bærnan (W. I.), *burn* (trans.): inf. 46, 17.

Basingas, pl. m., *Basing* (Hants.): dp. -engum 16, 23.

basu, adj., *purple (crimson)*: ns. 175, 14. [Goth. -*basi* 'berry.']

bǣtan (W. I.), *bridle*: inf. 143, 6. [bitan.]

bæð, n., *bath, font*: ds. *bæðe* 66, 6; 75, 6; gp. *baða* 168, 28.

baþian (W. II.), *bathe*: inf. 161, 24.

be (bī, big), prep. (w. dat. and inst.): 1. (nearness) *by, near, along, on*: 20, 22; 22, 18; 38,

- 7; 38, 10; 39, 2; 76, 1; bī 18, 21; 39, 5; — prep. adv., big 155, 7; — be ēastan, prep. w. dat., east of, 20, 28; be westan 20, 28; be norpan 20, 29; 38, 9; be sūðan 17, 17; 27, 1. — 2. (metaph. proximity) *by, with, according to*: 6, 17; 9, 7; 9, 15; 60, 10; — prep. adv., bī write, copy, 29, 14; big 36, 12; — be þām, *by that*, 149, 9; by þȳ 48, 16; be fullan, *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; — *concerning*, 5, 5; 11, 7; bī 11, 8; 11, 9; be 68, 13; — prep. adv., big 68, 13; — be ðām, *concerning this*, 32, 3; bī ðȳs ilcan, 35, 26.
- bēacen**, n., *beacon (the sun)*: gs. bēacnes 168, 26.
- bēacnian** (W. II.), *typify, indicate, show*: 3 sg. bēacnað 178, 19; 185, 3; 187, 17.
- beadu**, f., *battle*: ds. beaduwe 155, 10. [O. N. bōð bōðvar.]
- beadu-cræftig**, adj., *valiant*: ns. 175, 4.
- beadu-ræs**, m., *rush of battle, onslaught*: ns. 152, 28.
- beadu-weorc**, n., *work of battle*: gp. -weorca 147, 25.
- be-æftan** (bæftan), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *behind*: 15, 8; 15, 10.
- bēag** (bēah), m., *ring, bracelet, collar, crown*: ns. 186, 4; ap. bēagas 150, 10; 154, 16. [būgan.]
- bēah-gifa** (bēag-), m., *ring-giver, lord, king*: ns. 146, 2; ds. -gifan 168, 23.
- bealcettan** (W. I.), *belch, send forth, utter*: pret. 3 sg. -ette 87, 16.
- beald** (bald), adj., *bold*: ns. (w. gen.) 69, 8; 181, 3.
- bealdlice** (bald-), adv., *boldly*: baldlice 159, 14. — Supl., baldlic-ost 151, 26.
- bealo** (bealu), n., *bale, evil, mischief*: gs. bealwes 69, 8.
- bealo-sorg**, f., *baleful sorrow*: as. -sorge 179, 10.
- bēam**, m., *tree*: ns. 180, 22; ds. bēame 169, 12; as. bēam 169, 2; np. bēamas 166, 14; gp. bēama 171, 8.
- Bēam-flēot**, m., *Benfleet (Essex)*: ds. -flēote 19, 24; 19, 28; 20, 11.
- bearn**, n., *child, son*: ns. 152, 9; dp. 10, 1; 20, 1; ap. bearn 68, 25; 84, 26. [beran.]
- bearo**, m., *grove, wood*: ds. bearwe 180, 7; as. bearo 167, 16; np. bearwas 167, 20; gp. bearwa 167, 29.
- bēatan**, bēot bēoton bēaten (R.), *beat*: ptc. bēatende 140, 20.
- be-baðian** (bi-), (W. II.), *bathe*: 3 sg. bibaðað 168, 26.
- Bebban-burg**, f., *Bamborough (Northumbria)*: ds. byrig 103, 5.
- be-bēodan**, -bēad -budon -boden (2), 1. *command, bid* (w. dat.): 1 sg. -biode 27, 3; 29, 7; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 7, 7; 12, 10; 35, 27; 68, 24; 3 pl. 10, 19; pp. 36, 22. — 2. *offer, commit, entrust*: inf. 142, 14; ptc. bebēodende 13, 12; pp. 9, 12; 10, 23.
- be-bod**, n., *command*: as. bebod 116, 20; gp. -boda 31, 27; ap. -bodu 32, 29; 33, 25; 62, 17; -boda 105, 4. [bēodan.]
- be-byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. -byrgenne 79, 14; 3 sg. -byrgeð

- 175, 4; pp. -byrged 102, 6; 141, 14.
- be-cēaplan** (W. II.), *sell*: inf. 76, 19.
- be-clerran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), *turn* (trans.): pp. -cierred 34, 24.
- be-clyppan** (bi-) (W. I.), *embrace, seize*: 3 sg. biclyppeð 174, 23. [Mod. clip.]
- be-clýsan** (W. I.), *inclose, shut in, imprison*: pp. beclýsed 131, 26; pl. -clýsde 133, 10. [clūse; Lat. clausus.]
- be-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: 3 sg. -cymð 34, 26; 53, 7; 55, 14; 3 pl. -cumað 32, 9; opt. 3 sg. -cume 30, 15; pret. 3 sg. cwōm 13, 9; cōm 71, 5; 77, 10; 2 pl. -cōmon 151, 6; 3 pl. 27, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. -cōme 46, 26.
- be-dāelan** (bi-), *separate, deprive of*: pp. bidāled (w. inst.) 160, 20.
- beðd**, n., *bed*: ds. beðde 3, 2; 99, 7.
- be-dīglian** (-dýglian, -dēglian) (W. II.), *obscure, bedim, conceal, keep secret*: pp. -dīgled 60, 18; -dýglod 140, 25; -dēglad 168, 17. [dīgol.]
- be-ēbbian** (W. II.), *leave aground by the ebb, strand*: pp. pl. beēbbade, 24, 25.
- be-fæstan** (W. I.), *fasten, fix; put in safe keeping, entrust*: inf. 27, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fæste 27, 7; 3 sg. 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. -fæste 74, 19; 3 pl. -on 21, 17; pp. befæst 23, 7.
- be-feallan** (R.), *fall*: opt. 2 sg. -fealle 96, 23.
- be-feolan** (3), *apply oneself* (w. dat.): inf. 28, 18. [Ger. befehlen.]
- be-fōn** (bi-) (R.), *surround, envelop, clothe, cover*: imp. 2 sg. -fōh 36, 3; pp. -fangen 88, 6; pl. -fōngne 36, 23; bifōngen 174, 5; 178, 10.
- be-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 7, 4; 31, 4; 33, 16; 61, 16; 117, 2; 148, 11.
- be-foran**, adv., *before*: 33, 18; 139, 26.
- be-frān**, see **be-frignan**.
- be-frignan** (3), *ask*: pret. 3 sg. befrān (S. 389, n.) 88, 25; 89, 3.
- be-gān** (S. 430), **1. practice, perform, serve, occupy oneself with**: inf. 68, 12; opt. 3 sg. begā (w. reflex. acc.) 30, 8; pret. 1 sg. beēode 65, 11; 3 sg. 70, 29; 1 pl. -ēodon 63, 19; -ēodan 64, 21 3 pl. biēodon 65, 7.—**2. surround**: pret. 3 sg. 14, 13.
- be-gang**, m., *undertaking, business*: dp. 71, 30.
- bēgen** (bēggen), num. adj., *both*: nom. 20, 20; 33, 8; 83, 28; hī bū (S. 324, n. 1) 179, 3; hīe bütū 17, 3; gyt bütū 137, 2; une bām 132, 27.
- be-geondan** (-giondan), prep. (w. dat.), *beyond*: 65, 29; -giondan 26, 20.
- be-gietan** (-gitan, -gytan) (5), *get, obtain, find*: inf. 26, 15; pret. 2 pl. -gēaton 80, 8; 3 pl. 27, 20; 148, 17; -gēton, 23, 13.
- be-ginnan** (3), *begin*: pret. 3 sg. begann 80, 2; pp. begunnen 101, 10.

be-gyrdan (W. I.), *begin, surround*: pp. begyrdd 36, 10.
be-hāt, n., *promise*: ds. -hāte 84, 9; ap. -hāt 94, 24.
be-hātan (R.), *promise*: 3 sg. -hāt 105, 24.
be-healdan (bi-) (R.): 1. *hold, occupy, guard, protect*: 3 sg. bi-healdeð 168, 6. — 2. *behold, look, observe*: inf. bi-168, 9; imp. 2 sg. beheald 114, 2; 114, 11; pret. 3 sg. -hēold 88, 24; 3 pl. -on 83, 12.
be-helan (bi-) (4), *conceal*: pp. sg. biholene 171, 1. [Ger. hehlen.]
be-heonan (-hionan), prep. (w. dat.), *on this side of*: -hionan 26, 17.
be-hindan, adv., *behind*: 19, 12; 123, 10.
be-hindan, prep. (w. dat.), *behind*: 148, 4.
be-hōffian (W. II.), *behoove, require*: pret. 3 pl. -hōfedon 95, 9.
be-hrēosan (bi-), -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), (*fall upon*) *cover*: pp. pl. bihrorene 162, 24.
be-hrēowsian (W. II.), *rue, repent of*: 1 pl. -hrēowsiað 81, 1; 3 pl. 111, 9.
be-hrēowsung, f., *repentance*: ns. 92, 9; gs. -unge 91, 17; ds. 91, 6.
be-hwyrfan (W. I.), *change, convert*: pret. 3 pl. -hwyrfdon 76, 8; pp. -hwyrfed 76, 3.
be-hyðan (bi-), *hide, conceal*: pp. -hyðd 3, 4; bihyðed 179, 19; sg. bihyðde 171, 1.
be-limpan (3), *concern, pertain, belong* (intr.): 3 sg. -limpeð 4, 5; -limpeð 42, 15; pret. 3 pl. -lumpon 8, 4; 9, 1.

be-lūcan (2), *lock, lock up, shut in*: imp. 2 pl. -lūcað 133, 24; pp. -locen 15, 12; 109, 8.
bēn, f., *prayer, petition*: gs. bēne 92, 3; 93, 10; np. bēna 71, 27; ap. bēna 67, 14. [cf. Mod. boon.]
bēnc, f., *bench*: ds. bēnce 156, 8.
bēnd, m. f. n., *bond, fetter*: dp. 133, 11; 136, 8.
be-niman (bi-) (4), *rob, deprive of* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. or inst. of thing): 3 sg. -nimð 42, 21; pret. 3 sg. -nam 14, 1; pp. pl. -numene 22, 1; 182, 3.
bēnn, f., *wound*: np. bēnne 161, 26. [bana.]
bēodan, bēad budon boden (2), *offer, announce, command*: 3 sg. bēodeð 182, 12; pret. 3 pl. 15, 18.
bēon (bion) (S. 427), *be, exist, become*: inf. 24, 8; bion 5, 13; 6, 10; ger. bēonne 31, 9; bionne 57, 15; 2 sg. byst 71, 23; bist, 96, 24; 3 sg. bið 3, 8; 31, 19; 60, 12; 1 pl. bēo wē 117, 11; 3 pl. bēoð 2, 17; 2, 19; bīoð 31, 20; imp. 2 sg. bēo 35, 23; 2 pl. bēoð 78, 6; opt. 3 sg. bēo 3, 2; bīo 50, 24; 2 pl. bēo gē 93, 24; 3 pl. bion 45, 3. — *eom, I am*: 12, 24; 71, 23; eam 115, 15; 2 sg. eart 12, 17; 3 sg. is 2, 12; ys 2, 14; 3 pl. synd 2, 21; synt 2, 5; sindon 31, 7; siendon 29, 11; syndon 63, 21; opt. 3 sg. sīe 27, 2; 29, 13; 30, 18; 32, 3; sī 3, 3; sig 110, 18; 131, 25; 3 pl. sīen 28, 13; 29, 10; 31, 27; sīn 2, 9; sīn 2, 8; — (with negative) nis (< ne is) 3, 3; 13, 1; 31, 16; nys 105, 28. — *wesan*: inf. 122, 1; 122, 23; 180, 10; 3 sg. weseð 178, 3; imp. 2 sg. wes 114, 14; pret. 3 sg. wæs 1,

- 2; 1, 3; wes 141, 14; 3 pl. wæron 1, 4; wærun 14, 14; wāran 15, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. wære, 6, 12; 7, 9; 10, 15; — (with negative) pret. 3 sg. næs (< ne wæs) 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næren 26, 20; 31, 8; 56, 3.
- beorg** (beorh), m., *hill, mountain*: np. beorgas 165, 21; gp. beorga 166, 10.
- beorgan** (byrgan), (W. I.), *taste, partake of*: 3 sg. beorgeð 168, 28.
- beorgan**, bearg burgon borgen (3), *protect, preserve* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. 155, 19. [Ger. bergen.]
- beorh-stede**, m., *mound*: ds. 175, 2.
- beorht** (biorht), adj., *bright, shining, glorious*: ns. 114, 9; 146, 15; 163, 10; ds. beorhtre 82, 17; is. beorhtan 169, 18; np. beorhte 166, 10. — Supl., ns. beorhtast 167, 29.
- beorhte** (biorhte), adv., *brightly*: 85, 4; biorhte 36, 25.
- beorhtnls**, f., *brightness*: ns. -nys 129, 3; ds. -nysse 129, 12.
- Beormas**, m. pl. *Permians*: np. 39, 11.
- beorn**, m., *man, retainer, hero, chief*: ns. 147, 22; gs. beornes 153, 18; 154, 16; ds. beorne 154, 10; np. beornas 152, 9; dp. 152, 18; ap. 149, 17; 151, 10.
- beornan**, (bōrn barn), bearn burnon bornen (3), *burn* (intr.): 3 sg. byrneð 172, 17; 182, 17; 183, 17.
- bēot** (< *bī-hāt), n., *boast*: as. bēot 149, 15; on bēot, *boastfully*, 150, 6; ap. bēot 156, 8.
- bēotian** (W. II.), *boast*: pret. 3 sg. bēotide 158, 23.
- be-pācan** (W. I.), *deceive, entice*: pp. bepāht 90, 22. [fācen.]
- beran**, bær bāron boren (4) *bear*: inf. 35, 27; 36, 5; 149, 12; gr. beranne 36, 13; 37, 19; 2 sg. byrst 138, 27; 3 sg. byrð 43, 27; 50, 10; bereð 3, 14; biereð 172, 2; imp. 2 pl. berað 12, 17; 81, 2; opt. 3 sg. bere 36, 19; pret. 1 sg. 130, 5; 3 sg. 1, 13; 75, 23; 79, 13; 3 pl. 151, 15.
- be-rēafian** (W. II.), *bereave, rob, despoil, dispossess* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -rēafað 55, 18.
- beren**, adj., *of a bear*: as. berenne 40, 13; beren 40, 13.
- be-rīdan** (1), *pursue, surround, overtake*: pret. 3 sg. -rād 14, 12.
- be-rōwan** (R.), *row past or round* (trans.): inf. 25, 4.
- berstan**, bæst burston borsten (3), *burst*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 17.
- be-rýpan** (W. I.), *despoil of, plunder* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. berýpð 79, 8.
- be-sciufan** (2), *shove, push*: inf. 75, 5.
- be-sēon** (-sīon) (5), *see, look* (intr.): inf. 134, 26; pret. 3 sg. -seah 76, 26; — (w. reflex. acc.) opt. 3 sg. besīo 7, 19; pret. 3 sg. 7, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. besāwe 7, 9.
- be-settan** (bi-) (W. I.), *beset, occupy, surround, adorn*: 3 sg. biseteð 183, 16; pp. -seted 175, 15; bi- 175, 22.

- be-sittan**, -sæt -sāton -seten (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 sg. 19, 7; 3 pl. 21, 2; pp. 20, 16; 22, 10.
- be-slēan** (θ), *strike, cut off, deprive*: pp. beslāgen 147, 19.
- be-smitennis**, f., *deflement*: as. -nyssse 84, 21.
- be-standan** (θ), *stand round, surround, beset*: 3 pl. -standaθ 91, 21; pret. 3 pl. -stōdon 151, 16.
- be-swican** (bi-), -swāc -swicon -swicen (1), *deceive, betray, offend, overcome*: 3 sg. besuicθ 34, 19; pret. 3 sg. bi- 179, 14; pp. pl. beswicene 157, 2.
- be-swician** (W. II.), *evade, escape*: pp. sg. beswīcade 62, 13.
- be-tācan** (W. I.), *commit, commend, entrust*: 1 sg. -tāce 84, 26; pret. 3 sg. -tāhte 102, 23.
- bētan** (W. I.), *amend*: inf. 140, 20. [bōt.]
- be-teldan** (bi-), *teald tuldon tolden* (3), *cover, hem in, surround*: 3 sg. biteldeθ 174, 19; 3 pl. -teldaθ 176, 27; pp. bitolden 184, 12; 186, 11. [cf. Mod. tilt; Ger. Zelt.]
- beþera**, see **gōd**.
- beþrung**, f., *betterment, improvement*: ns. 46, 28.
- beþsta**, see **gōd**.
- be-tweoh** (-twih, -twuh, -tuh, -tweohx, -twux, -tux), prep. (w. dat.), *between, among*: 60, 4; betwuh 18, 17; 57, 5; betuh 41, 25; betweohx 107, 20; betwux 88, 22; 96, 8; 100, 15; betwux ðisum, *meanwhile*, 96, 1; betux 41, 15.
- be-twēonum** (-twēonon, -twýnum, -twýnan), prep. (w. dat.), *between; among*: 113, 3; -twēonon 42, 29; 68, 25; 120, 15; -twýnum 115, 3; 125, 8; -twýnan 135, 22.
- be-týnan** (bi-) (W. I.), *close, end; enclose, imprison*: pret. 3 sg. -týnde 11, 26; 13, 13; 115, 1; 3 pl. -on 123, 20; pp. betýned 126, 6; bitýned 179, 20. [tūn.]
- be-þeccan** (bi-) (W. I.), *cover*: pp. pl. beþeahte 186, 7; bi- 182, 5. [Ger. decken.]
- be-þringan** (bi-) (3), *beset, encircle*: pp. biþrungen 176, 29. [Ger. dringen.]
- be-urne**, see **be-yrnan**.
- be-wāwan**, -wēow -wēowon -wāwen (R.), *blow upon*: pp. pl. biwāune 162, 23. [Ger. wehen.]
- be-weaxan** (bi-) (R.), *over-grow*: pp. -weaxen 99, 9; bi- 175, 28.
- be-wēpan** (R.), *weep over, bewail*: inf. 91, 19.
- be-windan** (bi-) (3), *encircle, surround*: pp. biwunden, 188, 8.
- be-witan** (PP.), *oversee, have charge of, administer*: pret. 3 sg. bewiste 100, 25.
- be-witigan** (-witian) (W. II.), *observe*: inf. 168, 11.
- be-wlitān** (1) *look*: pret. 3 sg. -wlāt 145, 4.
- be-yrnan**, -arn -urnon -urnen (3) *run*: pret. 2 sg. beurne 79, 27.
- bi-, bi**, see **be-, be**.
- biðan**, bād bidon biden (1): 1. *abide, remain*: 3 sg. biðeþ 69, 12. — 2. *await, expect* (w. gen.): inf. 13, 2; 38, 19; pret. 3 sg. 38, 16.
- biddan**, bæd bædon beden (5), *ask, request* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 6, 4; byddan 130, 20; ptc. biddende 79, 17;

- 3 pl. biddaþ** 67, 15; **imp. 2 pl. biddað** 61, 10; 80, 12; **opt. 3 sg. bidde** 37, 16; **pret. 2 sg. bæde** 107, 2; 3 sg. 6, 23; 12, 5; 65, 14; 3 pl. 12, 22; 152, 4; **pret. opt. 3 sg. bæde** 12, 8; 46, 12.
- bi-drēosan**, -drēas -druron -dronen (2), (*cause to fall away*) *deprive* (w. instr.): **pp. pl. bi-drorene** 162, 26. [cf. Mod. dross, dreary.]
- bifian** (beofian), (W. II.; S. 416, n. 5), *waver, tremble*: **ptc. pl. bifigendan** 67, 12; **pret. 3 pl. bifedon** 5, 15. [Ger. beben.]
- big-**, see **bi-**.
- bigan** (biegan, bȳgan) (W. I.), *bend*: 3 sg. **bigeð** 181, 4. [būgan.]
- bi-gęnga**, m., *inhabitant*: ns. 170, 9.
- bi-gęng** (bī-gang, big-gęng), m., *worship*: ns. 63, 14; 82, 20; **gs. bigęnges** 65, 26; **ds. bīgange** 63, 20; 64, 22.
- bī-leofa** (big-), m., *sustenance, food*: ns. **bigleofa** 85, 13; **ds. bigleofan** 87, 25; **as. 95, 1; 78, 29**. [libban.]
- bile-wit** (bil-), adj., *innocent, pure, simple*: **ds. -witre** 13, 7. [cf. Ger. billig.]
- bile-witnes**, f., *innocence, purity*: **gs. -nesse** 48, 10; **-nyse** 95, 14.
- bill**, n., *sword*: **as. bill** 154, 18; **is. bille** 145, 10; **dp. 153, 1**. [Ger. Bille.]
- bill-gesliht**, n., *clashing of swords*: **gs. -geslihtes** 147, 22.
- bindan**, **bōnd bundon bunden** (3), *bind*: 3 pl. **bindað** 160, 18; **opt.**
- 3 sg. binde** 160, 13; **pret. 3 sg. band** 104, 12.
- binnan** (binnon), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *within* (time and place): 23, 6; 36, 9; 98, 9; **binnon** 85, 4; 138, 18; — adv., **binnan** 19, 31.
- bisceop** (biscop, biscep), m., *bishop*: ns. 17, 6; 23, 20; 29, 12; 62, 1; **gs. bisceopes** 100, 3; **ds. biscepe** 29, 1; **as. bisceop** 64, 18; **np. biscepas** 29, 10; **ap. bisceopas** 97, 2. [Lat. episcopus.]
- bisceop-seðl** (-setl), n., *episcopal residence*: **as. biscop-** 66, 11.
- bisceop-stōl**, m., *episcopal seat, bishopric*: **ds. -stōle** 96, 4; 102, 2; **biscepstōle** 29, 5: **as. -stōl** 93, 15.
- bismēr** (bismor, bysmer), n. m., *mockery, derision, insult*: **ds. bismre** 123, 25.
- bismērlian** (W. II.), *mock, deride*: **ptc. bismriende** 123, 25.
- bi-sorgian** (W. II.), *care for, fear*: 3 sg. **bisorgað** 177, 27.
- bī-spell** (big-), n., *parable, example, proverb*: **ds. bigspelle** 3, 19; **as. -spell** 50, 2; 53, 18; **big-** 2, 3; 2, 10; **ap. bigspell** 2, 10; **dp. 2, 6**. [Ger. Beispiel.]
- bitēr** (bitter), adj., *bitter, severe, disastrous, fierce*: ns. 152, 28; **bitter** 179, 5; **as. biterne** 53, 22; **ap. bitere** 152, 2. — Supl., **as. bit-terestan** 114, 7.
- biternes**, f., *bitterness, grief*: **ds. -nesse** 72, 26.
- bī-wist** (big-), f., *sustenance*: **as. bigwiste** 105, 31. [wesan.]
- bī-wrēon**, -wrāh (-wrēah) -wrigon (-wrigon) wrigen (wrogen) (1., S. 383); *cover, envelop*: **pret. 3 sg. biwrāh** 160, 23.

- blæc**, adj., *black*: dp. blacum 176, 14.
- blæcung**, f., *turning pale, pallor*: ds. blæcunge 83, 13.
- blæd** (blēd), f., *blossom, fruit*: gs. blēde 179, 3; np. blēde 166, 14; dp. blēdum 166, 17; 172, 10; ap. blēda 137, 9. [blōwan.]
- blæd**, m., *blast, breath, inspiration; prosperity, riches, glory, honor*: ns. 161, 10; 188, 4; as. blæd 178, 21; 184, 6. [blāwan.]
- blæd-dæg**, m., *prosperous day*: gp. -daga 188, 16.
- blanden-feax**, adj., *grizzly-haired*: ns. 147, 22. [blōndan.]
- blæst**, m., *blaze, flame*: ns. 165, 15; as. 180, 9.
- blæstan** (W. I.), *blow* (?): pret. 3 pl. blæston 123, 30.
- Blæcinga-æg**, f., *Blekingen*: ns. 42, 11.
- blēd**, see **blæd**.
- blēo-brygd**, n. (?), *combination of colors*: dp. 176, 10. [bregdan; Mod. blee.]
- blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: 1 sg. blētsige 128, 2. [blōd.]
- blētsung**, f., *blessing*: ds. -unge 74, 12.
- blican**, blāc blicon blicen (1), *glitter, shine*: 3 sg. blīceſ 171, 17; opt. 3 sg. blīce 169, 5. [Mod. blink; Ger. bleichen.]
- blind**, adj., *blind*: ns. blinda 33, 7; as. blindan 33, 7; dp. 78, 14; ap. blynde 131, 21.
- bliss** (< blīðs), f., *bliss, joy*: gs. blisse 9, 5; ds. blisse 2, 16; blysse 100, 31; 138, 5; as. blisse 94, 9; dp. 169, 16.
- blissian** (blissigan) (W. II.), *re-*
- joice*: inf. blissigan 96, 18; ptc. blissigende 80, 5; 104, 19; ds. blissigendum 96, 9; pret. 3 sg. blissode 84, 9.
- blīðe**, adj., *blithe, glad, friendly*: ns. 104, 13; ds. blīðum 100, 3; as. blīðe 12, 19; np. blīðe 12, 23. — Comp., ns. blīðra 154, 2.
- blīðe-mōd**, adj., *blithe of mood, friendly*: ns. 12, 24; np. -mōde 12, 22.
- blōd**, n., *blood*: ns. 110, 14; as. 113, 8; is. blōde 145, 11.
- blōdig**, adj., *bloody*: as. blōdigne 154, 10.
- blōndan** (R.), *blend, mix, mingle*: pp. geblanden 113, 11; geblōnden 175, 12.
- blōstma** (blōstm), m., *blossom, bloom; fruit*: np. blōstman 167, 23; dp. 165, 21.
- blōtan**, blēot blēoton blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: inf. 142, 12.
- blōwan**, blēow blēowon blōwen (R.), *bloom, flourish*: inf. 69, 22; ptc. blōwende 72, 13; 78, 6; pp. geblōwen 165, 21; 166, 6; 173, 13.
- bōc**, f., *book*: ns. 11, 9; 86, 9; gs. bēc 31, 11; 60, 6; ds. bēc 29, 9; 30, 6; 80, 15; as. bōc 28, 27; 29, 9; np. bēc 86, 6; gp. bōca 11, 12; 27, 15; dp. bōcum 33, 22; ap. bēc 27, 28; 28, 8.
- bōcere**, m., *learned man, scholar, scribe*: ap. bōceras 8, 5.
- bōelic**, adj., *relating to books*: dp. 87, 8.
- bōda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 28. [Ger. Bote.]
- bōdian** (W. II.), *proclaim, announce, preach*: ptc. bodiende

- 36, 16; 3 sg. bodað 62, 20; pret. 3 sg. bodade 62, 1; 64, 19; pp. bodad 63, 16.
- bodung**, f., *preaching*: ns. 93, 18; as. -unge 75, 7; 100, 3.
- bōg** (bōh), m. (*arm, shoulder*), *bough, branch*: ap. bōgas 3, 23.
- boga**, m., *bow*: np. bogan 152, 27.
- bolster**, m. n., *bolster, pillow*: ds. bolstre 13, 4; as. 4, 4.
- bord**, n., (*board*) *shield*: gs. bordes 158, 17; as. bord 149, 15; 150, 21; dp. 152, 18; ap. bord 151, 10.
- bord-weall**, m., *wall of shields, testudo, phalanx*: as. 146, 5; 158, 10.
- bōsm**, m., *bosom*: ds. bōsme 147, 4.
- bōt**, f., *boot, advantage; reparation, remedy*: ds. bōte 103, 25; as. bōte 164, 2.
- brād**, adj., *broad*: ns. 18, 2; 40, 23; 149, 15. — Comp., ns. brādre 40, 24; brādre 40, 23. — Supl., ns. brādost 40, 22.
- bræd**, f. (?), *young bird* (?): ns. 173, 13. [bregdan.]
- brædan** (W. I.), *extend, spread*: inf. 161, 24. [brād.]
- brastlian** (W. II.), *crackle*: ptc. dp. brastligendum 80, 9. [Ger. prasseln.]
- breahtm**, m., *noise, revelry, music*: ds. breahtme 169, 24; gp. breahtma 163, 2. [Ger. Pracht.]
- brecan**, bræc bræcon brocen (4), *break, destroy; break forth*: 3 sg. briceð 182, 19; 3 pl. brecað 167, 16; pp. 149, 1.
- bregd**, n. (?), *trick, fraud, deceit*: gp. bregda 69, 8. [bregdan.]
- bregdan**, brægd (bræd) brugdon (brūdon) brogden (bregden) (3), 1. *brandish, draw*: opt. 2 pl. bregde gē 37, 18; pret. 3 sg. bræd 154, 10; 154, 18. — 2. *braid, weave*: pp. bregden 175, 24; brogden 186, 4.
- brego** (breogo), m., *chief, leader, lord, king*: ns. 147, 10; 182, 12; as. brego 184, 25.
- brember**, m., *bramble*: dp. brembrum 145, 7.
- brengan** (W. I., cf. bringan), *bring*: inf. 22, 27; 23, 1; 3 sg. bręgð 49, 17; opt. 3 sg. bręnge 51, 17; 64, 14.
- brēost**, n., *breast*: ds. brēoste 87, 14; dp. 143, 6; 153, 31; ap. brēost 140, 19; 145, 3; 175, 10.
- brēost-cofa**, m., *breast-chamber, heart, mind*: ds. -cofan 160, 18.
- brēost-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 169, 16.
- Bret-wālas**, m. pl., *the Britons of Wales*: dp. 14, 8.
- brice** (bryce), m., *fragment*: ap. bricas 76, 24; 76, 25. [brecan.]
- bricg-weard** (brycg), m., *bridge-guard*: ap. -weardas 152, 2.
- bridd**, m., *young bird*: ns. brid 173, 8; gs. briddes 178, 2.
- brim**, n., *ocean*: ap. brimu 148, 15.
- brim-cald**, (-ceald), adj. *ocean-cold*: as. 168, 29; np. 167, 16.
- brim-fugol**, m., *sea-bird*: ap. -fugas 161, 24.
- brim-liþend**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: gp. -liþendra 150, 6.
- brim-mōnn**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: np. -mēn 158, 28; gp. -mauna 150, 28.
- bringan** (W. I., cf. brengan, S. 407, n. 7), *bring*: 3 sg. bringð

- 35, 3; 3 pl. bringað 2, 25; opt. 3 sg. bringe 112, 19; pret. 3 sg. bröhte 1, 15; 6, 13; 8, 8; 3 pl. bröhton 20, 1; 39, 21.
- broc**, n., *injury, affliction, disease*: ds. broce 55, 21; 104, 12; as. broc 54, 26. [brecan.]
- broclan** (W. II.), *oppress, injure, afflict*: 3 pl. brociað 56, 9.
- bröhte**, see **bringan**.
- brönd**, m., *brand; burning, fire*: ns. 172, 19; gs. bröndes 175, 1.
- brosnian** (W. II.), *crumble, waste away, wither, decay*: 3 pl. brosniað 166, 17; pp. gebrosnad 174, 16; pl. -ode 71, 26. [cf. Ger. Brosam.]
- brosnung**, f. *decay*: ds. -unge 101, 2; 103, 3
- bröðor**, m., *brother*: ns. 8, 1; bröður 14, 11; bröðer 108 1; gs. bröðor 102, 29; ds. brēðer 119, 12; np. bröðor 12, 28; bröðru 155, 16; ap. bröðor 114, 17.
- brūcan**, brēac brucon brocen (2), *brook, use, enjoy, possess* (w. gen.): inf. 79, 6; 148, 7; 170, 9; 3 sg. bricð 78, 27; 3 pl. brūcað 56, 26; pret. 3 sg. (w. acc. ?) 161, 21.
- brūn**, adj., *brown*: ns. 175, 14.
- Brunan-burh**, f., *Brunanburh* (Durham ?): as. 146, 5.
- brūn-ecg**, adj., *brown edged* (of a sword): as. 154, 19.
- brycg** (bricg), f., *bridge*: as. bricge 151, 22; 151, 26.
- brȳd**, f., *bride*: as. brȳde 74, 15.
- bryhtm**, m., *glance, twinkling*: ns. 64, 9. [cf. breahtm.]
- bryne**, m., *burning; fire, flame*: ns. 173, 2; 183, 6.
- bryne-gield**, n., *burnt offering, sacrifice*: ds. -gield 144, 1; as. -gield, 145, 10. [148, 15.]
- Bryten**, f., *Britain*: as. Brytene
- brytta**, m., *distributor, dispenser*: ns. 143, 7; gs. bryttan 161, 2. [brēotan.] [np. 101, 7.]
- Bryttas** (Brittas), pl. m., *Britons*: np. 101, 7.
- bryttigan** (bryttian) (W. II.), *divide, share*: inf. 148, 4.
- Bryttisc** (Brittisc), adj., *British*: ds. Bryttiscum 15, 6.
- bū**, see **bēgen**.
- būan**, (būgan) (S. 306, n. 2): 1. *dwel* (intr.): ptc. dp. būgigendum (*inhabitants*) 90, 13; 3 pl. būgeað 19, 15; pret. 3 sg. būde 38, 2; 41, 9.—2. *occupy, cultivate* (trans.): 3 pl. būgað 170, 18; pp. sg. bȳne 40, 21; bȳnum 40, 20; gebūn 39, 6; gebūd 39, 12.
- bufon** (bufan; < be-ufan), prep., 1. (w. dat.) *above*: 22, 18; 85, 3.—2. (w. acc.) *on, upon*: 83, 19.
- būgan**, bēag bugon bogen (2), *bow, bend, turn*: inf. 158, 9; 1 sg. būge 82, 8; pret. 3 sg. 38, 14; 39, 1; 3 pl. 155, 10.
- bune**, f., *cup*: ns. 163, 10.
- Bunne**, f., *Bononia, now Boulogne* (France): ds. Bunnan 17, 25.
- būr**, m., *bower, chamber*: as. būr 14, 13. [būan.]
- burg** (burh), f., *fort, borough, city*: ns. burh 42, 25; gs. byrig 22, 23; ds. byrig 15, 11; 22, 23; as. burg 20, 16; burh 90, 6; 102, 2; dp. 18, 24; 97, 3; 178, 19; ap. burga 18, 27.
- Burgenda**, gp. m., *Burgundians*: Burgenda land, *Bornholm*, 42, 8.

- burg-lēode** (burh-), pl. m., *burghers, citizens*: dp. burh- 123, 3.
- burg-ware** (burh-), pl. m., *inhabitants of a 'burg'; burghers, citizens*: gp. -wara 22, 19; dp. 19, 23; ap. -ware 22, 11.
- burna** (burne, f.), m., *boorn, stream, fountain*: ds. burnan 168, 26.
- būr-þēn** (-þegn), m., *chamberlain*: ds. -þēne 153, 8.
- būte**, conj., *but*: 24, 7; 54, 1.
- būton** (būtan), prep. (w. dat.), 1. *except*: 14, 2; 15, 5; 17, 17; 18, 26. — 2. *without*: 2, 23; 3, 26; 12, 19; 70, 2; būtan 128, 14. — 3. *outside*: 21, 24.
- būton** (būtan), conj., 1. (w. opt.), *unless*: 7, 24; 29, 12; 35, 12. — 2. (w. indic.), *except, except that, but only*: 38, 5; 38, 16; 60, 10.
- būton**, adv., *outside*: 21, 23.
- Butting-tūn**, m., *Buttington*: ds. -tūne 21, 1.
- būtū**, see *bēgen*.
- byrgan** (bigan) (W. I.), *buy*: imp. 2 pl. bigað 78, 3.
- bydel**, m., *beadle, proclaimer, herald, minister*: gp. bydela 93, 18; ap. bydelas 93, 16. [bēodan.]
- byden**, f., *measure, bushel*: ds. bydene 3, 2. [L. L. *butina < Gr. βυτίνη].
- byldan** (W. I.), *encourage*: opt. 3 sg. bylde 156, 29; pret. 3 sg. bylde 154, 25; 156, 4. [beald.]
- byme**, f., *trumpet*: gs. bȳman 182, 12; np. bȳman 169, 24.
- bȳnc**, see *būan*.
- byrde**, adj., *of high birth, rank*: Supl., ns. byrdesta 40, 11.
- byre**, m., *favorable opportunity*: as. 153, 8.
- byre**, m., *child, son, descendant*: ns. 169, 18; np. byre 179, 10. [beran.]
- byrgan** (W. I.), *taste, eat*: pret. 3 pl. byrgdon 179, 5.
- byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. byrigenne 75, 24.
- byrgen**, f., *grave, tomb*: ns. 85, 10; ds. byrgene 85, 4; 135, 19; as. byrgenne 71, 14; byrgene 84, 14; np. byrgena 134, 10.
- byrne**, f., *byrnie, corselet, coat of mail*: ns. 153, 31; 158, 17; as. byrnan 154, 19. [Ger. Brünne.]
- byrn-sweord**, n., *flaming sword*: as. 69, 13.
- byrn-wiga**, m., *mailed warrior*: ns. 163, 10.
- byrðen**, f., *burden*: ns. 31, 9; as. byrðenne 30, 4; 34, 15; byrðene 77, 20; gp. byrðenna 30, 4; dp. 33, 19.
- bȳsen** (bīsen), f., *example*: ds. bȳsene 65, 11; bȳsne 112, 18; as. bȳsene 72, 6; dp. bīsum 34, 27; bīsenum 30, 21; 33, 18; ap. bīsne 54, 10. [Goth. -būsns.]
- bysgian** (W. II.), *busy, occupy, disturb, oppress*: pp. gebysgad 167, 11; 170, 23; 180, 3.
- bysig**, adj., *busy*: np. bysige 152, 27.
- bysigo**, f., *business, concern, occupation*: dp. bisgum 28, 27.
- bȳsnian** (bīsnian) (W. II.), *set an example for; instruct by example*: inf. bīsnian 109, 4; 3 sg. bīsenað 34, 5; pret. 3 pl. bȳsnodon 56, 2.

C.

cāf, *bold, brave*: as. cāfne 151, 24.

[O. N. ā-kafr.]

cāflice, *adv., boldly*: 154, 9.

camp, *m., fight, battle*: ds. campe 146, 8. [Ger. Kampf.]

camp-stēde, *m., battle-field*: ds. 147, 6; 147, 26.

candel (cōndel), *f., candle*: ns. 146, 15; ds. cōndelle 168, 10.

candel-stæf, *m., (candle-staff) candlestick*: as. 3, 3.

canon, *m., sacred canon*: gs. canones 11, 12. [Lat. canon, Gr. κανών.]

Cantwara-burg, *f., Canterbury*: ds. -byrig 94, 15.

carc-ern (cearc-ern, cf. cweart-ern), *n., prison*: gs. carcernes 120, 7; ds. carcerne 113, 16; as. carcern 114, 9. [Lat. carcer; +ærn.]

car-full (cear-), *adj., careful*: ns. 75, 31.

carian (cearian) (W. II.), *care, be concerned for*: 3 sg. carað 79, 6.

carte, *f., chart, card* (for writing upon): as. cartan 140, 1; 140, 2; ap. 139, 30. [Lat. charta.]

cāsere, *m., emperor*: ns. 75, 2; gs. cāseres 90, 23; 187, 5; ds. 75, 17; 90, 17. [Lat. Caesar.]

ceald (cald), *adj., cold*: as. cald 152, 8; dp. caldum 167, 8.

ceallian (W. II.), *call*: inf. 152, 8.

cēap, *m., cattle*: gs. cēapes 21, 23; 22, 2; 23, 17. [cf. Mod. cheap.]

cēap-stōw, *f., market-place*: dp. 32, 5.

cearu (cearo, caru), *f., care*: ns. cearo 162, 2; as. ceare 160, 9.

ceaster, *f., fort, town, city*: ds.

ceastre 21, 19; 48, 10; 113, 5; as. 113, 14. [Lat. castrum.]

ceaster-ge-ware, *m. (pl. tant., S. 263, n. 7), citizen*: np. -waran 90, 5; ap. 95, 20.

cellod, *adj., curved, hollow, embossed*: as. 158, 16. [Lat. celatus.]

çempa, *m., warrior*: ns. 153, 6; 180, 27; np. çempan 181, 16; gp. çempena 141, 15. [camp.]

cēne, *adj., keen, bold*: ns. 156, 10. — Comp., ns. cēne 159, 15.

cēnlice, *adv., boldly*: 98, 12.

çennan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. çenned 187, 10.

Çent, *f. (S. 284), Kent*: ds. 17, 28.

ceorl, *m., (churl) freeman* (of the common class), *man*: ns. 157, 20; ds. ceorle 153, 19.

cēosan, *cēas curon coren* (2), *choose*: 3 pl. cēosað 181, 24; opt. 1 sg. cēose 184, 10.

cēpan (W. I.), *avail oneself of, take to* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. cēpte 91, 1.

cīdan (W. I.), *hide, reproach* (w. dat.): pret. 2 sg. cīddesð (dial.) 30, 3; 3 sg. cīdde 32, 13.

cīgan (cīegan, cīgan) (W. I.), *cry out, call*: pret. 3 sg. cīgde 124, 14; cīgde 144, 19; 1 pl. cīgdon 117, 24.

cild, *n., child*: gs. cildes 119, 1; 127, 20; 187, 10; ap. cild 127, 23.

cild-hād, *m., childhood*: ds. -hāde 87, 9.

cirīce (cyrice, cyrce), *f., church*: ns. cyrce 82, 8; gs. ciricean 37, 14; cyrcan 78, 23; ds. 82, 7; as. 36, 7; 66, 10; 69, 26; np. 27, 14.

cirlisc, *adj., 'churlish,' rustic*: np. cirlisce 18, 6. [ceorl.]

- cirm**, see **cyrm**.
- cirr** (cierr, cyrr), m., *turn, time, occasion*: ds. cirre 24, 8; 38, 7. [Mod. char.]
- Cisse-ceaster**, f., '*Cissa's fort*,' *Chichester*: ds. -ceastre 22, 11.
- clām**, see **clēa**.
- clāne**, adj., *clean, pure*: ns. 11, 4; 74, 20; 170, 28; gs. clānan 74, 21; as. clāne 77, 30; dp. 181, 4; ap. clāne 59, 15.
- clāne**, adv., *entirely*: 26, 16; 172, 29.
- clānnes**, f., *cleanness, purity, chastity*: ds. -nisse 108, 23.
- clānsung**, f., *cleansing, chastening*: ns. 46, 28.
- clāp**, n., *cloth*: ds. clāpe 104, 15.
- clēa** (clēo), f., *claw*: dp. clām (S. 259, n.), 174, 23.
- clēofan**, clēaf clufon clofen (2), *cleave, split* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. 146, 5; 158, 16.
- cleopian**, see **clipian**.
- clēowen**, n., (*clew*), *ball, globular mass*: ds. clēowne 172, 29. [Ger. Knäuel.]
- clipian** (clypian, cleopian) (W. II.), 1. *cry out, exclaim*: 3 sg. clypað 92, 5; pret. 3 sg. clypode 64, 20; cleopode 7, 5; 32, 4. — 2. *cry unto, implore* (w. dat.): ptc. dp. clypigendum 92, 23; 3 pl. cleopiað 67, 15; imp. 2 sg. clypa 92, 20; 2 pl. clypiað 82, 7; pret. 3 sg. clipode 110, 14. [Mod. obs. clepe, yclept.]
- clūdig**, adj., *rocky*: ns. 40, 19. [cf. Mod. cloud.]
- clipian**, see **clipian**.
- clpypan** (W. I.), *embrace, accept*: inf. 10, 25; opt. 3 sg. clyppe 161, 19. [Mod. clip.]
- cnapa**, m., *boy, youth*: np. cnapan 89, 13; gp. cnapena 88, 25. [Ger. Knabe.]
- cnearr**, m., *ship, galley*: ns. cnear 147, 12. [O. N. knorr.]
- cnēo** (cnēow), n., *knee*: ap. cnēo 161, 19; 181, 4; 182, 29; cnēow 137, 16.
- cnēo-mæg**, m., *kinsman*: dp. -māgum 146, 8.
- cnēoriss**, f., *generation, family, tribe, people*: as. -isse 113, 20.
- cnihht**, m., *boy, youth, young warrior, knight, attendant, disciple*: ns. 149, 9; 154, 9; gs. cnihtes 79, 23; as. cniht 20, 10; 35, 23; 76, 17; np. cnihtas 77, 11; cnyhtas 141, 20.
- cnyssan** (W. I.), *beat* (trans.): 3 sg. cnyseð 167, 8; 3 pl. cnyssað 163, 17. [cf. Ger. Knorre.]
- cōllan** (W. II.), *cool*: 3 sg. cōlap 68, 10.
- collen-ferð** (-ferhð), adj., *proud-minded, fierce*: ns. 162, 18. [*cwellan, S. 387, n. 3.]
- Coln**, f., *the river Colne* (Essex): ds. Colne 19, 6.
- corn**, n., *corn, grain*: gs. cornes 22, 2; 173, 25; as. corn 21, 25; 22, 23..
- corðor**, n., *troop, flock, company*: gp. corðra 170, 28.
- costlan** (costigan, costnian) (W. II.), *tempt, try, prove*: inf. costigan (w. gen.) 142, 2; ger. costianne 117, 21; costienne 118, 21; pret. 1 sg. costnode (w. gen.) 132, 10. [Ger. kosten.]
- costnian**, see **costlan**.
- costnung**, f., *temptation*: ns. 2, 18.
- coþu**, f., *disease*: dp. 103, 22.
- cræft**, m., *strength, might, virtue, craft, skill, art, pursuit, know-*

- ledge*: ns. 31, 16; ds. *cræfte* 32, 19; 83, 32; as. *cræft* 31, 13; 53, 25; gp. *cræfta* 31, 19; ap. *cræftas* 54, 1.
- cræftiga** (*cræftega*), m., *craftsman, workman, artificer*; ns. *cræftega* 49, 11.
- cræt**, n., *cart, chariot*: ds. *cræte* 138, 14.
- Crēcas** (*Crēacas*), m. pl., *the Greeks*: np. *Crēacas* 28, 6; gp. *Crēca* 5, 2.
- crēodan** (*crūdan*), *crēad crudon* *croden* (2), *crowd, press, hasten*: pret. 3 sg. *crēad* 147, 12.
- crīngan**, -*crong* (-*cronc*) -*crungon* (-*cruncon*) -*crungen* (3), *cringe, yield, fall, die*: inf. 158, 25; 3 pl. 148, 10; *cruncon* 159, 5.
- Crist**, m., *Christ*: ns. *Crīst* (dial.) 32, 4; 33, 6; gs. *Crīstes* 11, 12; ds. *Crīste* 102, 5.
- crīsten**, adj., *Christian*: ns. 89, 3; np. *crīstene* 52, 19; *crīstena* 28, 10; *crīstnan* 21, 9; 25, 1; gp. *crīstena* 75, 3.
- crīsten-dōm**, m., *christianity*: ds. -*dōme* 95, 21; as. -*dōm* 96, 6.
- cucu**, see *cwlc*.
- cumbol-gehnāst** (*gehnād*), n., *conflict of banners*: gs. -*gehnāstes* 147, 26.
- cum-pæder**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 20, 12. [Lat. *compater*.]
- cuman**, c(w)ōm c(w)ōmon *cumen* (4), *come*: inf. 6, 5; ger. *cumanne* 7, 18; 2 sg. *cymst* 84, 7; *cymest* 139, 4; 3 sg. *cyma* 2, 13; *cyme* 42, 17; 3 pl. *cuma* 32, 24; opt. 3 sg. *cume* 132, 30; *cyme* 168, 12; 1 pl. 60, 6; imp. 2 sg. *cum* 84, 4; 2 pl. 137, 8; pret. 2 sg. *cōme* 84, 29; 3 sg. *cwōm* 10, 22; *cuōm* 16, 1; *cōm* 6, 5; 3 pl. *cōmon* 1, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. *cōme* 20, 8; 41, 29; 56, 21; pp. *cumen* 10, 16; 19, 25.
- cunnan** (PP.), *can, be able, know, understand* (trans. and intr.): 1 sg. *cōn* 9, 16; 2 sg. *canst* 54, 19; 3 sg. *can* 53, 25; 1 pl. *cunnon* 27, 22; 52, 27; *cunnon* 64, 13; 3 pl. *cunnon* 31, 10; 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. *cunne* 162, 16; 162, 18; 3 pl. *cunnen* 28, 21; *cunnan* 31, 23; *cunnon* 31, 26; pret. 1 sg. *cūde* 9, 18; 2 sg. *cūdest* 79, 26; 3 sg. *cūde* 32, 15; 100, 4; pret. opt. 2 sg. *cūde* 79, 30; 1 pl. *cūdon* 28, 4; 3 pl. *cūden* 26, 18.
- cunnian** (W. II.), *prove, try, examine, experience*: (w. acc. or gen.): inf. 156, 10; 3 sg. *cunna* 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. *cunnode* 142, 2. [*cunnan*.]
- cūð** (pp. < *cunnan*), adj., *known, familiar, manifest*: ns., 35, 17; 49, 24; 86, 12; as. *cūde* 137, 26; gp. *cūðra* 162, 2. [Ger. *kund*.]
- cūðlic**, adj., *known, certain*: Comp., as. *cūðlicre* 64, 13.
- cūðlice**, adv., *openly, clearly, certainly*: 62, 12; 63, 17.
- cwacian** (W. II.), *quake*: ptc. as. *cwacigendan* 67, 12.
- cwalu**, f., *kill, murder, death*: ds. *cwale* 66, 16; 110, 21. [*cwelan*.]
- Cwāt-brycg**, f., *Bridgenorth* (Salop): ds. -*brycge* 23, 2; 23, 9.
- cwealm**, m. n., *death, destruction*,

- pestilence*: ns. 90, 11; 93, 7; ds. *cwealme* 91, 5; as. *cwealm* 93, 11. [Mod. *qualm*.]
cwealm-bære, adj., *deadly*: as. -bæran 82, 28.
cweart-ern (cf. *carc-ern*), n., *prison*: ds. *cwearterne* 83, 4; 133, 10.
cwelan, *cwæl cwælon cwolen* (4), *die*: inf. 82, 31.
cwellan (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 144, 15. [cwelan; Mod. *quell*.]
cwellere, m., *executioner*: np. *cwelleras* 115, 2.
cwēman (W. I.), *please* (w. dat.): ger. *cwēmanne* 55, 9. [cuman.]
cwēn, f., *queen*: ns. 103, 7.
Cwēnas, m. pl. (a tribe of the Finns): np. 41, 2; 41, 4; gp. *Cwēna* 41, 1.
cweorn, f., *quern, mill*: ns. 34, 24; 34, 25; as. *cweorne* 34, 21. [Goth. *qairnus*.]
cweðan, *cwæð cwædon cweden* 5), *say, speak*: inf. 46, 26; sg. *cweðe* 46, 19; 2 sg. *cwyst* 3, 1; 3 sg. *cwið* 32, 25; 3 pl. *cwæðað* (for *cweðað*) 108, 15; imp. 2 sg. *cweð* 83, 20; pret. 2 sg. *cwæde* 84, 20; 3 sg. 1, 5; 7, 6; 3 pl. 4, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. *cwæde* 37, 18; 3 pl. *cwæden* 27, 19; pp. 117, 15 (*named*): *gecueden* 36, 26; 37, 1. [Mod. *quoth*.]
cwic (*cwicu, cucu*, S. 303), adj., '*quick, alive*': ns. *cucu* 84, 15; as. *cwicne* 144, 24; 145, 4; *cwyne* 132, 25; gp. *cwicra* 100, 9.
cwic-sūsl (*cwyc-*), n., *hell-torment*: gs. *cwycsūslas* 132, 7; ds. -sūsl 131, 10; 137, 19.
cwide (*cwycde*), m., *saying, utterance*: ds. *cwyde* 82, 15; 92, 10; as. *cuide* 34, 18. [cweðan.]
cwide-gledd, n., *word, utterance*: gp. -giedda 162, 2.
cwild (*cwylð*), m. f. n., *destruction, pestilence, murrain*: ds. *cwilde* 23, 17. [cwelan.]
cwīþan (W. I.), *bewail* (trans.): inf. 160, 9.
cwyc-sūsl, see *cwic-sūsl*.
cȳf, f., *vessel*: as. *cȳfe* 75, 4. [Ger. *Kübel*.]
cyle (*ciele*), m. (*chill*) *cold*: as. 44, 4; 44, 6.
cyle-gicel, m., *icicle*: dp. 167, 8.
cyme, m., *coming*: gs. *cymes* 99, 31; ds. *cyme* 11, 14; as. *cyme* 166, 26. [cuman.]
cyne-dōm, m., *government, kingdom*: as. 102, 10.
cyne-gold, n., *regal gold, diadem, crown*: ns. 186, 7.
cyne-hlāford, m., *royal lord*: as. 141, 1.
cynelic, adj., *royal*: ap. -lice 100, 23.
cyne-riče, n., *kingdom*: ns. 101, 5; gs. *kynerīces* 28, 27; is. -riče 17, 17.
cyne-þrymm, m., *kingly majesty*: as. -þrym 187, 5.
cyng (*cing*), m., *king*: ns. 19, 9; gs. *cynges* 23, 18; *cinges* 20, 26; ds. *cynges* 25, 6.
cyning, m., *king*: gs. *cyninges* 7, 2; 17, 18; ds. *cyninge* 6, 21; as. *cyning* 14, 11; np. *cyningas* 16, 13; *cynegas* 102, 1; gp. *cyninga* 16, 15.

- cynn**, n., *kin, race, family, kind*: ns. 176, 23; gs. cynnes 156, 12; 182, 7; ds. cynne 151, 24; 172, 1; as. cynn 170, 20; gp. cinna 111, 9.
- cýpe-cniht**, m., *boy for sale as a slave*: ap. -cnihtas 88, 22.
- cýp(e)-mōnn**, m., *chapman, merchant*: np. -mēn 88, 19.
- cyr**(1)ce, see *cirice*.
- cyrm** (cierm, cirm), m., *cry, alarm*: ns. 152, 24; cirm, 127, 24.
- cyrran** (cierran, cirran) (W. I.), *turn, go, return*: 3 pl. cyrrað 177, 11; pret. 3 sg. cyrde 96, 4; 3 pl. cirdon 39, 4. [Ger. kehren.]
- cyrstel**, m., *kirtle, coat, tunic*: as. kyrtel 40, 13; ap. cyrtlas 78, 5.
- cyssan** (W. I.), *kiss*: ptc. cyssende 120, 15; 137, 16; opt. 3 sg. cysse 161, 19.
- cystig**, adj., *virtuous, charitable*: ns. 100, 18; ds. cystigum 75, 25.
- cýðan** (W. I.), *make known*: inf. 26, 2; 70, 6; 3 pl. cýðað 86, 6; 166, 9; pret. 3 sg. cýðde 10, 12; 15, 14; cýdde 81, 28; 83, 28; 90, 25. [cūð.]
- cýððu** (cýðð, S. 255, 3), f., *kith, kinship, home, country*: ds. cýððe 71, 10; as. cýððe 71, 13; 147, 15; 148, 2; cýððu 174, 23.
- D.**
- dæd**, f., *deed, action*: gp. dæda 11, 22; ap. dæda 68, 20; dp. 14, 2; 68, 3; 105, 8.
- dæd-bētan** (W. I.), *make amends, repent*: ptc. np. dædbētende 80, 21.
- dæd-bōt**, f., *repentance*: gs. 91, 24; as. 110, 4; 111, 8.
- dæg**, m., *day*: ds. dæge 11, 15; as. dæg 43, 9; is. dæge 35, 8; 43, 9; gp. daga 18, 23; dp. dagum 11, 28; 38, 14; dagan 41, 24; ap. dagas 21, 22; 38, 12.—Adverbial: gs. dægges and nihtes, *by day and by night*: 3, 12; 5, 14; 21, 18; ds. tō dæge, *to-day*: 65, 30; as. lōnge on dæg, *far on, late in the day*: 17, 4; 17, 14.
- dæg-hwōmlīc** (-hwāmlic), adj., *daily*: ds. -līcum 87, 24.
- dæg-hwōmlīce** (-hwāmlice), adv., *daily*: 95, 24.
- dæg-rēd**, n., *dawn*: as. 168, 17.
- dægðerlic**, adj., *daily, present*: ds. oð ðisum dægðerlicum dæge, *to this present day*, 97, 4.
- dæg-weorc**, n., *work of the day*: gs. -weorces 154, 4.
- dæl**, n., *dale*: np. dalu 166, 3. [Ger. Thal.]
- dæil**, m., *division, portion, part*: ns. 22, 19; ds. dæle 19, 21; be ænigum dæle, *to any extent*, 46, 24; be þæm dæle, *to that extent*, 54, 11; as. dæil 21, 6; 27, 29; 43, 14; 162, 12; gp. dæla 30, 14.
- dælan** (W. I.), *deal out, divide, separate, distribute*: inf. 76, 19; 3 sg. dæilð 48, 10; dæleð 180, 28; opt. 1 pl.; dælon 150, 12; pret. 3 pl. dældon 77, 8; pp. gedæled 175, 13; pl. gedælde 70, 20.
- dæil-neomende** (dial.) (ptc.), m., *partaker*: as. 63, 1.
- darof** (darað), m., *dart, spear*: as. 154, 5; 157, 19; gp. daroða lāf, *the leaving of spears, those surviving a battle*, 147, 31.

- dēad**, adj., *dead*: ns. 43, 2; dēada 43, 16; as. dēadne 132, 24; np. dēade 120, 9; dēadan 44, 5.
- dēad-bāre**, adj., *deadly*: ds. -bārum 83, 1.
- deall**, adj., *proud*: ns. deal 174, 12.
- dearr**, see **durran**.
- dēaþ**, m., *death*: ns. 83, 22; gs. dēaþes 71, 8; 92, 10; ds. dēaþe 83, 21; is. dēaþe 13, 8; 95, 11; as. dēaþ 92, 6; ap. dēaþas 68, 1.
- dēaþ-denu**, f., *mortal vale*: as. 179, 17.
- dēaþ-ræced** (-ræced), n., *house of death, grave*: np. 166, 27.
- Defenas** (Defnas), m. pl., *the people of Devonshire; Devonshire*: dp. 21, 4; 24, 10.
- Defena-scir** (Defna-) f., *Devonshire*: ds. -scīre 19, 18.
- delfan**, dealf dulfon dolfen (3), *delve, dig*: inf. 84, 14.
- dēma**, m., *judge*: ns. 32, 22; 92, 11; gs. dēman 31, 4; 32, 17; 91, 19.
- dēman** (W. I.), *deem, judge, determine*: inf. 45, 13; 3 sg. dēmō 52, 21; 52, 28; pp. gedēmed 9, 6; 170, 8.
- dēm**, m., *judgment*: ns. 34, 23.
- Dene**, m. pl., *Danes*: gp. Dēna 25, 14; dp. Dēnon 153, 16; ap. Dēne 41, 26.
- Dene-mearc** (Dēna-; -mearce), f., *Denmark*: ns. Dēnamearc 41, 27; ds. Dēnemeorce 42, 2; Dēnemearcan 42, 8.
- Dēnisc**, adj., *Danish*: as. on Dēnisc, *in the Danish fashion*, 24, 7; np. Dēniscan 19, 12; 22, 24; gp. Dēniscra 21, 11; -ena 24, 29; -ana 22, 20; dp. 25, 1.
- dennian** (W. II.), *become slippery* (?): pret. 3 sg. dennode 146, 12.
- denu** (dēne, S. § 268), f., *valley*: np. 166, 3. [77, 17.
- dēoflic**, adj., *devilish*: ap. -lican
- dēofol**, m. n., *devil*: gs. dēofles 2, 18; 77, 14; ds. dēofle 131, 24; np. dēofla 123, 30; dp. 78, 17; ap. dēoflu 78, 14; dēoflo 123, 22.
- dēofol-gyld**, n., *idol*: gp. -gilda 65, 7; dp. 65, 3; 65, 21; ap. 65, 16; 82, 12.
- dēofol-gylda**, m., *idolater*: np. -gyldan 82, 3.
- dēofol-sēoc**, adj., *possessed of a devil*: ap. -sēocan 78, 18.
- dēofol-sēocnis**, f., *possession by a devil*: ap. -nyssa 141, 8.
- dēop**, n., *the deep, the sea*: gs. dēopes (dȳpan, f.) 24, 20.
- dēop**, adj., *deep*: ns. 109, 5; as. 143, 15.
- dēope**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*: 163, 5. [111, 16.
- dēoplice**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*:
- dēopnis**, f., *depth, abyss*: ds. -nysse 129, 3.
- dēor** (dīor), n., *wild beast or animal* (of any sort): as. dēor 148, 8; np. dīor 5, 7; gp. dēora 40, 1; 40, 9; ap. dēor 40, 2.
- deorc**, adj., *dark, gloomy, sad*: ns. deorca 182, 14; deorce 168, 17; as. deorce 163, 5.
- dēorling**, see **dȳrling**.
- dēor-mōd**, adj., *bold of mind, brave*: ns. 168, 7.
- Deorwente**, f., *the Derwent*: ds. -wentan 65, 29.
- dēor-wurð** (-wirð, -weorð), adj., *worthy of estimation, precious, honored*: ds. -wurðan 104, 16;

- dp. 76, 3; ap. -wurðe 78, 1; -wirðe 111, 1; -wurðan 76, 29.
- Dēor**, m. pl., *the Deirians, inhabitants of Deira*: np. 89, 14; 89, 15.
- dērlan** (W. I.), *injure* (w. dat.): inf. 151, 18; 3 sg. dēreð 34, 10; derað (S. 400, n. 2) 82, 30; 121, 10. [daru.]
- dīacon-hād** (dēacon-), m., *office of a deacon, deaconship*: ds. -hāde 88, 17.
- dīegol** (dīgol), adj., *secret*: ns. dīegla 32, 21; dīgle 3, 4; gs. dīeglan 31, 4.—Comp., np. dīgelran 31, 20.
- dīmm** (dymm), adj., *dim, dark, gloomy*: dp. dymmum 129, 20.
- dīmnis** (dymnis), f., *dimness, gloom*: ds. dymnysse 129, 4; 130, 2.
- Dinges** (mēre) gs., (a proper name, or *the sea of dashing and noise*: dinges): 147, 31.
- dīor**, see **dēor**.
- dīsc**, m., *dish*: ds. disce 100, 24; as. disc. 100, 28.
- dīscipul**, m., *disciple*: ns. 117, 15; np. discipulī (Lat.) 116, 19; discipulōs (for -ī) 118, 16; gp. discipula 118, 7; dp. 115, 21; ap. discipulī 115, 7; 118, 9.
- dōgor**, n., *day*: gp. dōgra 102, 10.
- dōgor-rīm**, n., *numbering of days, time*: gs. -rīmes 181, 30.
- dohtor**, f., *daughter*: ns. 103, 7.
- dōm**, m., 1. *doom, judgment, decree, decision, choice*: gs. dōmes 11, 10; 92, 15; 166, 27; ds. dōme 32, 16; 32, 23; 76, 14; 141, 12; as. dōm (*stipulation*) 15, 13; 150, 17; is. dōmc 10, 15.—2. *renown, glory*: as. 153, 16.
- dōm-ern**, n., *judgment-hall*. ds. -erne 140, 26.
- dōm-georn**, adj., *eager for renown*: np. -georne 160, 17.
- dōmlīc**, adj., *famous, glorious*: dp. 180, 20; 180, 27.
- dōn** (S. 429), *do, act, cause, put, place*: inf. 8, 13; 11, 24; 26, 13; 28, 23; ger. dōnne 62, 5; 119, 9; ptc. dōnde 126, 6; 2 sg. dēst 112, 9; 3 sg. dēð 34, 30; 35, 1; 49, 17; 2 pl. dōð 61, 17; 3 pl. dōð 34, 8; imp. 2 sg. dō 119, 19; opt. 2 sg. dō 27, 3; 3 sg. 29, 9; 35, 2; 78, 8; 1 pl. dōn 28, 15; 2 pl. 61, 16; pret. 2 sg. dydest 122, 26; 3 sg. dyde -7, 20; 9, 10; 12, 9; 79, 18; 3 pl. dydon 46, 14; 103, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. dyde 46, 13.
- Dorce-ceaster** (Dorcan-), f., *Dorchester*: ds. -ceastre 23, 23; as. Dorcanceaster 102, 3.
- draca**, m., *dragon*: dp. 80, 8.
- drēam**, m., *joy, mirth*: is. drēame 162, 26; gp. drēama (*harmony*) 169, 28. [Mod. dream.]
- dręccan** (W. I.), *vex, trouble, afflict*: pret. 3 pl. dręhton, 23, 27.
- dręnc**, m., *drink*: gs. dręnces 83, 3; ds. dręnce 83, 1; 83, 7; as. 53, 21; 82, 28; 83, 8.
- dręng**, m., *warrior*: gp. dręnga 154, 5. [O. N. drengr.]
- dręogan**, dręag drugon drogen (2), *endure, perform, fulfil*: 3 sg. dręogeð 172, 13.
- dręor**, m., *blood*: is. dręore 144, 17. [dręosan.]
- dręorig**, adj., *dreary, sad*: ns. 147, 31; 161, 2; dręorige 79, 15; as. dręorigne (hyge) 160, 17;

- np. drēorige 75, 26; 77, 14. [drēosan.]
- drēorig-hiēor**, adj., *with sad face*: ns. 162, 30.
- drēorignis**, f., *sadness*: gs. -nysse 79, 20.
- drēosan**, drēas druron diron (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. drēoseð 162, 10; 3 pl. drēosað 166, 13. [cf. Mod. dross.]
- drihten**, see **dryhten**.
- drinca**, m., *drink*: as. drincan 132, 13.
- drincan**, dronc druncon druncen (3), *drink*: inf. 34, 7; 82, 31; 3 pl. drincað 34, 2; 42, 27; pret. 3 pl. 113, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. drunce 82, 27; 2 pl. druncen 34, 1.
- drohtað**, m., *sojourn, life*: as. 179, 17.
- drohtian**, see **drohtnian**.
- drohtnian** (drohtian) (W. II.), *lead one's life, live*: ger. drohtnigenne 96, 8; 3 sg. drohtað 168, 7; pret. 3 sg. drohtnode 87, 23; 88, 7. [drēogan.]
- drohtnung** (drohtung), f., *conduct, condition, life*: gs. drohtunge 35, 11; ds. -nung 88, 16; 90, 25; as. 86, 7.
- drohtung**, see **drohtnung**.
- drūsan** (W. I., drūsan W. II.), *droop, drowse, become feeble*: ptc. drūsende 177, 27. [drēosan.]
- drȳ** (S. 266, n. 3), m., *wizard, sorcerer*: ns. 141, 6. [Celt. drūi.]
- drȳge** (drīge), adj., *dry*: ds. on drȳgum, *on dry ground*, 24, 14; ap. drȳge 71, 20.
- dryht**, f., *body of retainers, host, people*: dp. 176, 22. [drēogan.]
- dryhten** (drihten), m., *lord, prince, ruler, king*: ns. drihten 9, 28; dryhten 32, 13; gs. drihtnes 146, 16; ds. drihtne 10, 17; drihtene 116, 26.
- drȳman** (W. I.), *rejoice*: ptc. gp. drȳmendra 177, 7. [drēam]
- dryre**, m., *fall, deposit*: ns. 165, 16. [drēosan.]
- dugan** (PP.), *avail*: 3 sg. dēah 150, 27; opt. 3 sg. dyge 46, 20. [Ger. taugen.]
- duguð** (dugoð), f.: 1. *body of retainers, host*: ns. 162, 26; ds. dugube 163, 13; gp. duguða 182, 9; duguða wyn, *the flower, the chief of retainers* (?), 177, 7. — 2. *benefit, honor, riches*: ds. dugube 155, 22; gp. duguða 180, 29. [dugan; Ger. Tugend.]
- dūn**, f., *down, hill, mountain*: as. dūne 121, 16; 142, 9; 143, 17. [Celt. dūnum.]
- dūn-scræf**, n., *hill-cave*: np. -scrafu 166, 3.
- durran** (PP.), *dare*: 1 sg. dearr 112, 12; 3 sg. dearr 34, 13; 1 pl. durrin 111, 18; opt. 1 sg. durre 160, 10; pret. 3 pl. dorsten 39, 5; pret. opt. 3 pl. dorsten 56, 8.
- duru**, f., *door*: ns. 78, 23; 165, 12; ds. dura 31, 11; duru 120, 10; dyru (S. 274, n. 1) 120, 7; as. duru 14, 15; 64, 7; np. dura 120, 11.
- dūst**, n. *dust*: ds. dūste 82, 22; 104, 16; as. dūst 71, 19; 104, 18.
- dūst-scēawung**, f., *contemplation of the dust*: ds. -scēawunga 71, 29.

- dwæscan** (W. I.), *extinguish, blot out*: 3 sg. *dwæsceð* 181, 1. [*dwæs*: *dysig*.]
- dwellan** (*dwellan*, S. 407, n. 1) (W. I.), *lead into folly, deceive; be led astray, err*: ptc. *dweligende* 91, 26. [cf. *Mod. dull*.]
- Dyflin** (*Dyflen, Difeiin*), *Dublin*: as. 147, 32.
- dym-hof**, n., *place of concealment*: dp. -hofon 91, 2.
- dýre** (*díere, dēore*), adj., *dear, costly*: np. *dýre* 40, 3; 43, 26.
- dýrling** (*dēorling*), m., *darling, favorite*: ns. 74, 1; ap. *dēorlingas* 55, 7.
- dýrstignes**, f., *boldness, audacity, arrogance*: ds. -nysse 96, 22; as. -nesse 81, 16.
- dysig**, adj., *foolish*: ns. 107, 10. — *Supl.*, ns. *dysgosta* 47, 2. [*Mod. dizzy*.]
- dysig**, n., *folly*: ds. *dysige* 52, 26.
- dysignes**, f., *folly*: ds. -nesse 65, 10; as. 65, 14.
- dyslic** (*dysiglic*), adj., *foolish*: ns. 76, 12; dp. 105, 4.

E.

ē, see **ēa**.

- ēa**, f., *river*: ns. 18, 2; gs. *ē* 21, 4; 21, 8; *ēas* 22, 28; 39, 7; ds. *ēa* 39, 5; 65, 30; *ēæ* 22, 25; as. *ēa* 18, 3; np. *ēa* 5, 15. [*Ger. Au*.]
- ēac** (*ēc*), conj. adv., *also, moreover, likewise, even*: 8, 11; ge . . . ge *ēac*, *both . . . and also*, 18, 24; *nē . . . nē ēac*, *neither . . . nor even*, 31, 24; *qnd ēac swā*, *and also*, 20, 9; 22, 19; *ēac, swilce* (*swylce, swelce*), *also*,

likewise, 8, 11; 13, 8; 13, 13; 104, 29; *ēac gelice* (*-lýce*), *likewise*, 135, 26. [*Ger. auch*.]

ēac, prep., *in addition to, together with, besides* (w. dat.): 23, 26; 149, 11.

ēaca, m., *addition, increase*: ns. (*reinforcements*) 20, 22; ds. *ēacan* 108, 3; *tō ēacan*, *in addition to* (w. dat.), 39, 19; 175, 3.

ēad, n., *possession, riches, happiness, bliss*: gs. *ēades* 178, 28; 187, 9; as. *ēad* 176, 7. [cf. *Mod. allodium*]

ēadig, adj., *rich, blessed, happy*: ns. 165, 20; *ēadga* 143, 2; *ēadiga* 88, 15; 93, 22; gs. *ēadigan* 75, 7; 93, 5; dp. 78, 25. [*Goth. audags*.]

ēadlignes, f., *happiness, bliss*: gs. -nesse 64, 25.

ēad-mōd, see **ēaþ-mōd**.

ēad-wela, m., *generous supply, riches*: ns. 173, 24; dp. 185, 14.

eafora (*eafera*), m., *son, heir*: ds. *eaforan* 144, 7; as. 144, 25; np. 146, 7; dp. 179, 6. [cf. *Goth. afar*, prep. 'after'.]

ēage, n., *eye*: gs. *eagan* 64, 9; is. 50, 21; np. 33, 9; dp. 31, 4; ap. 59, 15; 112, 4.

ēag-gebyrd, f., *eyeball* (?), *pupil of the eye* (?): ns. 175, 19.

eahta, num., *eight*: 39, 25; 102, 14; 121, 13.

ēa-lā, interj., *oh! alas!* 71, 21; 79, 24; 163, 10.

eald (*ald*), adj., *old*: ns. *alda* 16, 18; *ealda fæder*, *grandfather* (*ancestor* ?), 156, 13; ap. *ealde* 67, 3; *ealdan* 92, 8; *ealde*, *tried*,

- honored*, 150, 26; dp. 7, 19.—
Supl., as. *ieldesðe* (dial.), *most honored*, 32, 7.
- Ealdan-mynster**, n., *Old-Minster*: ds. -mynstre 102, 8.
- eald-cyððu** (-cýðð), f., *old, former home*: as. -cýððe 177, 10; -cýððu (S. 255, 3) 180, 10.
- eald-fæder**, m., *forefather*: ap. -fæderas 135, 4.
- eald-fēond**, m., *old foe, arch fiend, devil*: gs. -fēondes 179, 2; gp. -fēonda 180, 24.
- ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. geealdad 180, 2.
- ealdor**, m., *life*: as. 182, 2; tō ealdre, adv., *for ever*, 166, 19.
- ealdor** (aldor), m., *prince, chief, lord*: ns. 129, 13; aldor 143, 18; gs. ealdres 151, 1; ds. ealdre 94, 5; 149, 11.
- ealdor-bisceop**, m., *chief bishop*: ns. 63, 15.
- ealdor-dōm**, m., *lordship, sovereignty*: as. 170, 19.
- ealdor-lang**, adj., *life-long, lasting*: as. -langne 146, 3.
- ealdor-mōnn**, m., *alderman, chief, ruler, magistrate, chief officer of the shire*: ns. -mōn 10, 10; -mann 63, 29; gs. -mōnnes 20, 6; np. -mēn 32, 15.
- ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: pret. 3 pl. ealgodon 146, 9.
- eall** (all), adj., *all*: ns. 1, 3; 18, 27; as. alne 16, 11; ealle 12, 1; is. ealle 18. 14; 59, 1; np. ealle 2, 6; 6, 20; 9, 6; alle 14, 18; ealla 28, 10; gp. ealra 3, 21; 10, 15; eallra 47, 2; dp. eallum 10, 16; as. ealle 2, 10; 10, 13; ealla 28, 9; eall 3, 26; eal 10, 6; 11, 2.—**Adverbial**: gs. ealles, *altogether, quite, entirely*, 185, 9; ealles, ealra swīpost, *most of all, especially*, 23, 17; 24, 1; ealles for swīðe, *altogether, utterly*, 23, 15; ds. (or dp.) mid (myd) eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; 134, 15; is. mid ealle, *withal (= and everything)*, 17, 26; 25, 10; 100, 28; as. ealne weg, *all the way*, 39, 8; 41, 17; *always*, 36, 12; ealneg (= ealne weg) 29, 11; ealne dæg, *all the day*, 35, 26; eall swā, *just as*, 136, 16.
- eallunga**, see eallunga.
- eallunga** (eallinga), adv., *altogether, entirely*: 51, 3; eallunge 90, 6; eallinga 63, 17.
- Eall wealdend**, m., *Ruler of all*: ns. 98, 23.
- ealo** (ealu), n., *ale*: ns. 42, 29; gs. ealað (S. 281, 2) 44, 7.
- Ēa-lōnd**, n., *island*: ds. -lōnde 175, 5.
- Ēam**, m., *uncle*: ns. 98, 7. [Ger. Oheim.]
- Ēar**, n., *ear (of corn)*: ds. Ēare 3, 15; as. Ēar 3, 15.
- earc**, f., *ark*: ns. 36, 7; 37, 19; gs. earce 36, 1; 36, 4; as. earce 35, 27; 36, 11.
- eard**, m., *dwelling, home, country*: gs. cardes 177, 20; ds. earde 71, 10; as. eard 81, 8; 148, 17; 151, 1. [eorðe.]
- eard-geard**, m., *dwelling-place, earth*: as. 163, 1.
- eardian** (W. II.), *dwell*: inf. 3, 23; 3 pl. eardiað 40, 21; 82, 19; pret. 3 pl. eardodon 41, 30; 77, 11.
- earding** (eardung), f., *habitation*: ap. cardinga 188, 15.

- card-stapa**, m., *land-stepper, wanderer*: ns. 160, 6. [ds. 171, 26.]
- card-stēde**, m., *dwelling-place*: **card-wīc**, n., *dwelling*: as. 180, 6.
- ēare**, n., *ear*: dp. 34, 17; ap. ēaran 2, 2; 3, 5.
- earfoð** (earfeð), n., *difficulty, toil, hardship, torture, torment*: gp. earfoða 51, 22; dp. 62, 17; ap. earfoðu 55, 11. [Ger. Arbeit.]
- earfoðe**, adj., *difficult*: ns. 76, 27; gs. earfoðes 59, 13.
- earfoðlic**, adj., *difficult, full of hardship*: ns. 163, 22.
- earfoðnes**, f., *hardship, torture*: dp. 68, 14; ap. -nessa 119, 18.
- ēar-gebland**, n., *wave-mingling, ocean*: as. 147, 3.
- earh** (earg), adj., *cowardly*: ns. 157, 2. [Ger. arg.] [21; dp. 130, 6.]
- earm**, m., *arm*: ns. 99, 6; as. 154,
- earm**, adj., *poor, pitiable, wretched, despicable*: as. earmne 46, 4; np. earmne 45, 11; 180, 17; dp. 78, 25. — Comp. ns. earmra 46, 1. [Ger. arm.]
- earm- Cearig**, adj., *wretched, full of care*: ns. 160, 20.
- earming**, m., *poor wretch*: np. earmingas 78, 16.
- earmic**, adj., *miserable, wretched*: gs. -lices 138, 22; ds. -licum 105, 8.
- earn**, m., *eagle*: ns. 133, 4; 152, 24; gs. earnes 173, 8; ds. earne 173, 11; as. earn æftan hwit (cf. Gr. *ἄγρυπνος*) 148, 7. [Ger. Aar.]
- earnian** (W. II.), *earn* (w. gen.): 3 sg. earnað 181, 29; 3 pl. earniað 55, 17.
- eart**, see **bēon**.
- ēast**, adv., *east, in an easterly direction*: 19, 24; 38, 17; 65, 29.
- ēastan**, adv., *from the east*: 42, 19; 148, 13; 176, 13; ēastan 168, 13; wið ēastan, *to the east*: 40, 19; be ēastan, *to the east of* (w. dat.), 20, 28.
- ēa-stæf**, n., *river-bank*: ds. -stæfe 151, 11.
- ēast-dǣl**, m., *eastern quarter, the east*: ds. -dǣle 121, 16; dp. 165, 2.
- ēast-ende**, m., *east-end*: ds. 17, 28.
- ēast-ēngle**, m. pl., *East-Angles, East-Anglia*: np. 18, 12; gp. -ēngla 22, 5; dp. 19, 16; 21, 15.
- ēaster-dæg** (ēastor-), m., *Easter Day*: ds. -dæge 100, 22; is. Eastordæge 66, 8.
- ēast-healf**, f., *east side*: ds. -healfe 21, 8.
- ēast-lang**, adj., *extending east*: ns. 17, 29.
- ēast-ri-ce**, n., *eastern kingdom*: ds. 17, 24; 18, 11.
- ēastro** (ēastru, ēastre; ēastron pl. tant.), f. n., *Easter*: ap. ēastron 17, 9.
- ēast ryhte**, adv., *eastward*: 38, 15.
- ēast-seaxe** (-seaxan), m. pl., *East-Saxons, Essex*: gp. -seaxna 22, 6; dp. 20, 21; ap. -seaxe 19, 3; 21, 14.
- ēast(e)-weard** (-wērd), adj., *eastward, easterly*: ns. 40, 21; -wērd 40, 22; gs. -weardes (adv.) 19, 21; ds. -weardre 17, 28; as. -weard 22, 7.
- ēast-weg**, m., *east-way, path in the east*: dp. 169, 3.
- ēaŵe**, adv., *easily*: 28, 15; 55, 24. — Comp. (īeð) ēað 65, 10. — Supl. yðast 169, 3.

- ēaṣ-mōd** (ēad-), adj., *humble-minded, humble*: ns. ēadmōd 100, 18; is -mōde 30, 2; ap. -mōdan 67, 11.
- ēaṣ-mōdlice** (ēad-), adv., *humbly*: 11, 23; 61, 10; ēad- 94, 4; 107, 1.
- ēaṣ-mōdnēs** (ēad-), f., *humility, meekness, condescension*: gs. -nesse 32, 10; as. 30, 18; gp. -nessa 73, 2.
- ēaw-fæst** (ēw-, ē-, S. 118, n. 1), *religious, pious*: ns. -fæsta 87, 1; ds. -fæstre 86, 14.
- eax**, f., *axis, axle-tree*: ns. 50, 10; ds. eaxe 50, 9; 50, 12; as. eaxe 52, 8.
- ēbba**, m., *ebb*: ds. ēbban 151, 13.
- Ebrēas**, m. pl., *Hebrews*: gp. Ebrēa 144, 26.
- Ebrēisc**, adj., *Hebrew*: as. 28, 5; 124, 30.
- ēce**, adj., *eternal, everlasting*: ns. 9, 28; 10, 4; 59, 9; ēca 32, 21; ēcea 70, 22; ds. ēcan 61, 16; gp. ēcra 63, 1.
- ēced**, m. n., *vinegar*: ds. ēcede 132, 14. [Lat. acētum; Ger. Essig.]
- ēcelice**, adv., *eternally*: 70, 11; 78, 7; 81, 29.
- ēcg**, f., *edge, sword*: ns. 151, 8; ds. ēcge 142, 13; dp. 146, 4; 148, 12.
- ēcnes**, f., *eternity*: ns. 59, 12; 60, 8; as. -nyse 74, 7; as. -nesse 114, 18.
- ed-geong** (-giong), adj., *becoming (or being) young again*: ns. 178, 3; 180, 10; 183, 22; -giong 185, 9.
- ed-lēan**, n., *reward*: gs. -lēanes 56, 14; 94, 10; ds. -lēane 94, 2; as. -lēan 58, 3.
- ed-niwe** (-niēowe), adj., *renewed, restored*: ns. 174, 4; 167, 26.
- ed-niwiuga**, adv., *anew*: 183, 20.
- e.lor** (codor), m., *enclosure, dwelling*: np. cderas 162, 24.
- ed-wēnden**, f., *overturning, change*: ns. 106, 19.
- efen-ēhṣ** (-nēhṣ), f., *neighboring plain*: ds. -ēhṣe 21.23. [nēah.]
- efen-hlīēoṣor**, n., *equal, united harmony*: is. -hlīēoṣra, 180, 23.
- efes**, f., *eaves, border, side (of a forest)*: ds. efes (for efese?) 18, 21.
- efne** (cf. emne), adv., *even, only, just*: 8, 17; 65, 9; behold: 78, 15; 91, 12; 129, 2.
- efn-ēce**, adv., *co-eternally*: 69, 25.
- efstan** (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): inf. 68, 17; 95, 25; ptc. efstende 128, 9; imp. 2 pl. efstaḥ 122, 9; pret. 3 sg. efste 143, 12; 3 pl. -on 156, 1. [*of-ēst.]
- eft**, adv., *again, back, afterwards*: 1, 1; 6, 5; 6, 13; 7, 19; 7, 24; 17, 24; 20, 5; eft ongēan (see ongēan).
- ēge**, m., *fear, terror*: ns. 30, 20; 78, 17; ds. 4, 10; 35, 7; as. 117, 18. [Goth. agis.]
- ēgesa**, m., *terror, fear*: ns. 143, 6; ds. ēgesan 181, 6.
- ēgeslic**, adj., *terrible, horrible*: ns. 6, 9; 183, 8.
- ēgeslice**, adv., *horribly*: 131, 23.
- ēhtan** (W. I.), *pursue, persecute* (w. gen.): 3 sg. ēht 60, 18. [ōht.]
- ēhtere**, m., *persecutor*: ns. 75, 3.
- ēhtnis**, f., *persecution*: ns. -nys 2, 19; as. -nyse 95, 11.

- ēlcōr** (ælcōr), adv., *otherwise* : 65, 18.
- ēldan** (ieldan, yldan), *delay, hesitate* : pret. 3 sg. ēlde 62, 2. [eald.]
- ele**, m., *oil* : ds. 75, 4; as. 130, 21. [Lat. oleum.]
- ēl-frēmed** (æl-) (pp.), adj., *separated, released, extraneous* : ns. ælfrēmed 85, 9; ap. ælfrēmede 95, 8.
- ellen**, n., *strength, courage, fortitude, zeal* : ns. 142, 3; ds. mid ēlne 164, 3; on ēlne 181, 29; as. on ellen, *boldly*, 156, 6. [Goth. aljan.]
- ellen-wōdnis**, f., *zeal, fervor* : gs. -nisse 11, 25.
- elles**, adv., *else* : hwæt . . . elles, *what else*, 36, 6; 56, 13; 70, 22; nān ðing elles, *nothing else*, 85, 14.
- ēln**, f., *ell* (measure) : gp. ēlna 39, 24; 40, 15.
- ēl-þēo:lg** (æl-), adj., *of another nation, foreign, strange* : as. ælþēodigne 122, 7.
- ēl-þēodisc** (æl-), adj., *foreign, strange* : ns. ælþēodisc 113, 9.
- embe**. see **yμβe**.
- emb-gangan** (R.), *compass* (trans.) : opt. 3 sg. -gange 125, 28.
- emne** (emn, cf. efne), adv., *equally* : 59, 12; emn 50, 23.
- emn-lang** (efn-lang), adj., *equally long* : on emnlange prep. (w. dat.), *along*, 40, 20.
- ēnde**, m., *end* : ns. 34, 23; 50, 22; 67, 1; ds. 49, 17; 60, 4; as. 20, 12; 59, 18; is. 11, 26.
- ēnde byrdlice**, adv., *in an orderly manner* : 49, 25.
- ēnde-byrdnes**, f., *order* : ns. 9, 23; ds. -nesse 49, 5; as. 9, 6; 34, 11; 48, 6; -nisse 111, 19.
- endemes** (endemest), adv., *equally, in like manner* : 82, 6.
- enlian** (W. II.), *end, bring to an end* : opt. 3 sg. endige 168, 2.
- ēndlyfta** (S. 328), num., *eleventh*. is. -lyftan 66, 6.
- enge**, adj., *narrow, oppressive, cruel* : ns. enga, 167, 1.
- engel**, m., *angel* : ds. enge 144, 20; as. engel 115, 14; np. englas 60, 3; gp. engla 89, 11; ap. 49, 20. [Lat. angelus.]
- Engla-feld**, m., *Englefield* (Berkshire) : ds. -felda 16, 3.
- Engla-land**, n., *country of the Angles, England* : ds. -lande 89, 1.
- Englisc**, adj., *English* : gs. Fngliscra 86, 1; as. Fnglisc 26, 18; 28, 21; 81, 23; 107, 4; gp. Fngliscra 24, 29.
- Englisc-ge-reord**, n., *English language* : ds. -reorde 8, 7.
- eno**, see **ono**.
- ęnt**, m., *giant* : gp. ęnta 163, 3.
- ēode**. **ēodon**, see **gān**.
- eodorcan** (cf. ed-rocian, ed-recan, roccettan), *ruminate* : ptc. eodorcende 11, 4. [Ger. räuspern.]
- Eofer-wic** (Efer-), n., *York* : as. Eferwic 101, 9. [cf. Ger. Eber.]
- Eofer-wic-ceaster**, f., *York* : ds. -ceastre 65, 29.
- eoh**, m. n., *horse* : as. 155, 14. [Goth. aihwa.]
- eom**, see **l-ēon**.
- eorcnan-stān** (eorclan-), m., *precious stone* : dp. 186, 5. [Goth. -airkns.]
- ēored** (ēorod), n., *company, troop*,

- host**: ap. *ēoredu* 135, 23; 135, 26. [**eoh-rād.*]
- ēored-cleost** (-cyst), f., *company, troop, host*: dp. 176, 13; -cystum 146, 21.
- eorl**, m., *earl*, 1. A Danish title corresponding to the native ealdorman: ns. 16, 17; np. eorlas 16, 14; 147, 8; gp. eorla 16, 17. — 2. Applied to an ealdorman: ns. 149, 6; ds. eorle 150, 7. — 3. *warrior*: np. 148, 17; gp. 146, 1.
- eornoste**, adv., *earnestly, fiercely*: 158, 14.
- eornostlice**, adv., *earnestly, indeed*: 91, 23; 93, 3.
- eorð-būend**, m., *earth-dweller*: np. eorðbūigigende 91, 20.
- eorðe**, f., *earth*: ns. 3, 14; 52, 12; gs. eorðan 1, 10; 10, 1; ds. 50, 21; as. 1, 9.
- eorðlic**, adj., *earthly, worldly*: ns. -lica 35, 13; gs. -lican 35, 11; as. -lice 50, 20; dp. 34, 29.
- eorð scraef**, n., *earth-cave, grave*: ds. -scraefe 162, 31; -scrafe (S. 240, n. 2) 69, 11.
- eorðweg**, m., *earth-way*: ds. on eorðwege, *on earth*, 171, 9.
- ēow**, **ēower**, **ēowic**, see **ōū**.
- ēower** (īower), poss. pron., *your*: gs. ēoweres 82, 13; ds. ēowrum 116, 25; as. ēowerne 80, 13; 116, 17; ēower 61, 11; np. ēowre 15, 21; dp. īowrum 34, 1; ēowrum 61, 12; ēowerum 80, 5; ap. ēowre 80, 14.
- Ēow-land**, n., *Öland* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 11.
- erce-bisceop**, m., *archbishop*: ds. -bisceope 96, 2; 96, 3.
- erce-hād**, m., *archiepiscopal dignity*: as. 96, 28.
- erian** (W. I.), *ear, plough*: inf. 4^o, 17; pret. 3 sg. erede 40, 7.
- ermō**, see **yrmō**.
- esne**, m., *servant, mdn*: ds. esne 7, 6. [Goth. *asneis.*]
- esal** (eosol), m., *ass*: ap. esolas 143, 6. [Goth. *asilus.*]
- ēst**, f., *favor, grace*: as. 166, 25; 179, 4. [Ger. *Gunst.*]
- ēst-full**, adj., *devout*: ds. -fullum 92, 26.
- Est-land**, n., *country of the Estas* (on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 24.
- Est-mere**, m., *Frische Hafl*: ns. 42, 17; as. 42, 16.
- Estum**, dp. m., *the people of Est-land*: 42, 15; 43, 1.
- esul-cweorn**, f., *millstone*: ns. 34, 19.
- etan**, *æt æton eten* (5), *eat*: inf. 113, 16; imp. 2 pl. etað 121, 5; opt. 3 sg. ete 108, 8; pret. 3 sg. 125, 24; 3 pl. 113, 6.
- ettan** (W. I.), *graze*: inf. 40, 17.
- ēðel**, m., *landed property, home, native country, territory*: ds. ēðele 35, 15; 87, 18; 94, 9; as. ēðel 28, 9; 150, 31; is. ēðle 160, 20. [cf. Mod. *allodial.*]
- ēðel-land**, n., *native land*: as. 174, 25.
- ēðel-turf**, f., *native turf, country*: ds. -tyrf 176, 9.
- Exan-ceaster** (-cester), f., *Exeter*. gs. -ceastres 19, 20; ceastres 20, 16; as. -ceaster 22, 9; -cester 19, 19.
- exl** (**eaxl**), f., *shoulder*: as. exle

145, 5; dp. 138, 23; 138, 26.
[cf. Mod. axle.]

F.

fæc, n., *division, space, interval, portion of time*: ns. 64, 10; ds. fæce 8, 6; 64, 11; 71, 23; 138, 19; as. fæc 13, 4; 127, 13. [Ger. Fach.]

fæcen (fācn), n., *deceit, treachery, wickedness*: gs. fācnes 180, 25; is. fācne 185, 23; ap. fācn 77, 17.

fæcne, adj., *guileful*: as. 179, 16.

fæder, m., *father*: gs. fæder 168, 14; np. fæderas 91, 21; dp. 129, 2.

fæderlic, adj., *fatherly, paternal*: ns. -lice 129, 15.

fāg (fāh), adj., *colored, variegated*: ns. 175, 10; fāh 163, 14. [Goth. -faihs.]

fæge, adj., *fated, doomed to death*: ns. 153, 6; np. fæge 146, 12; 147, 5; 152, 22; ap. fægean 153, 12. [Ger. feige.]

fægen, adj., *fain, glad, rejoicing*: ns. 102, 15; (w. gen.) 101, 30.

fæger, adj., *fair, beautiful, pleasant*: ns. 68, 5; 168, 4; 177, 19; gs. fægeres 88, 23; is. fægre 11, 25; np. fægra 59, 10. — Comp., ap. fægerran 176, 18. — Supl., dp. fægrestum 165, 8.

fægere (fægre), adv., *beautifully, well*: 150, 1; fægre 174, 20; 175, 13.

fægernes, f., *fairness, beauty*: gs. -nesse 72, 12; as. -nesse 72, 19; ap. -nissa 111, 7.

fægnian (W. II.), *rejoice* (w. gen.): ptc. fægnigende 75, 20; pret. 3 sg. fægnode 99, 31; 104, 6.

fāh (fāg), adj., *hostile*: ns. 185, 23. [gefā 'foe.']

fāhō, f., *feud*: as. fāhōe 156, 20. [Ger. Fehde.]

Falster, *Falster* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 7.

fandian (W. II.), *try, tempt, test, examine, seek to know*: inf. 38, 8; 59, 4; imp. 2 pl. fandiað (w. gen.) 77, 28. [findan.]

fandung, f., *temptation, test, usage*: ds. -unge 111, 21.

fær, n., *journey, expedition*: ds. fære 19, 10.

faran, för föron faren (6), *go, proceed, travel, march*: inf. 3, 29; 2 sg. færest 117, 13; 3 sg. færð 33, 15; 37, 6; 49, 13; 110, 2; 3 pl. farað 38, 13; 50, 15; imp. 2 pl. farað 78, 3; opt. 3 sg. fare 52, 26; 2 pl. faren 116, 20; pret. 3 sg. 17, 23; 18, 16; 38, 9; 3 pl. 18, 15; 19, 24; pp. gefaren 20, 17.

færelt (færeld), m. n., *going, motion, journey*: gs. færeltes 50, 11; færeldes 93, 24; ds. farelt 51, 9.

færinga, adv., *suddenly*: 129, 5; 183, 17. [fær 'fear.']

færlíc, adj., *sudden*: ns. færlíca 91, 24; ds. -licum 91, 13.

færlíce, adv., *suddenly*: 77, 1; 79, 9; 129, 9.

fær-sceat, m., *passage-money, fare*: as. 116, 17. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

fær-sceaða, m., *sudden or dangerous enemy*: ds. -sceaðan 153, 29.

faru, f., *journey*: ds. fare 93, 23; 140, 25.

fæst, adj., *fast, firm, secure*: ns.

- 48, 19; 50, 17; as. *fæstne* 145, 7; np. *fæste* 51, 1; 51, 10.
- fæste**, adv., *fast, firmly, securely*: 10, 7; 30, 1; 149, 21; 152, 20.
- fæsten**, n.: 1. *fort, fortress, fastness*: ds. *fæstene* 18, 5; 21, 3; as. *fæsten* 155, 19. — 2. *fast* (abstinence from food): ds. *fæstene* 81, 18; as. 81, 17; 83, 30; dp. 95, 6.
- fæst-hafol**, adj., *retentive*: ds. -hafelum 87, 13.
- fæstlice**, adv., *firmly, securely, resolutely, bravely*: 30, 12; 65, 3; 151, 30; 157, 18. — Comp., *fæstlicor* 50, 12.
- fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, confirm*: inf. 150, 14.
- fæstnung**, f., *security, safety*: ns. 164, 4.
- fæt**, n., *vessel*: ap. *fatu* 74, 11. [Mod. vat.]
- fætels**, m. n., *vessel*: ap. *fætels* 44, 7.
- fæðm**, m. f., *embrace, grasp*: as. 182, 2; 184, 13.
- fæðm-rim**, n. (*fathom-number*), *fathom measure*: gs. -rīmes 166, 8.
- feallan**, *fēoll fēollon feallen* (R.), *fall*: inf. 98, 17; ptc. *feallende* 93, 8; as. *feallendne* 72, 26; 3 sg. *fyld* (of the course of water) 41, 18; *fealleð* 162, 10; 3 pl. *feallað* 33, 8; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; 62, 11; 77, 3; 99, 6; 3 pl. 98, 20; 146, 12.
- feallenlic** (*feallendlic*), adj., *unstable*: ns. 72, 9.
- fealo-hilte**, adj., *fallow-hilted*: ns. 154, 22.
- fealu** (*fealo*), adj., *fallow, pale, yellow, dusky, dark*: ns. *fealo* 172, 21; as. *fealone* 147, 13; np. *fealwe* 167, 23; 175, 29; ap. 161, 23.
- Fearn-hamm**, m., *Farnham* (Surrey): ds. -hamme 19, 4.
- fēawe** (*fēa*; *fēawa*, due to association with *fela*), adj., pl. tant., *few*: nom. 27, 10; *fēawa* 18, 6; 26, 17; (w. gen.) 26, 21; dat. *fēawum* 38, 5; *fēaum* 54, 11; acc. *fēawa* 81, 31.
- fēccan** (*fēcgān, fētian*) (W. III.), *fetch*: inf. 97, 1; ptc. *fēccende* 104, 28; imp. 2 pl. *fēccað* 77, 24; pret. 3 sg. *fētte* 99, 8.
- fela** (*feola, feala, fæla*), n. (indecl. S. 106, n., 275; sometimes as adj.; rarely inflected); *much, many* (w. gen.): nom. 10, 20; 17, 7; 85, 15; 151, 21; acc. 1, 4; 21, 3; 32, 24; 39, 15; 81, 28; 152, 7; 178, 17; *feala* 71, 19; *fæla* 131, 20. [Ger. viel.]
- feld**, m., *field, battle-field*: ns. 146, 12; as. *feld* 18, 19; 103, 31; 104, 3.
- felg** (*felge*), f., *felly*: ds. *felge* 50, 18; 50, 22; np. *felga* 51, 2; 51, 9; 51, 18; *felgea* 51, 11; *felgan* 50, 13; dp. 51, 1. [fēolan.]
- fell**, n., *fell, skin, hide*: as. *fel* 40, 13; dp. 40, 9; ap. *fell* 40, 12.
- fēng**, m., *grasp*: as. 172, 18. [fōn.]
- feoh** (*floh, fēo*), n.: 1. *cattle*. — 2. *goods, property, money, riches*: ns. 79, 7; gs. *fēos* 15, 13; 43, 12; ds. *fēo* 20, 1; 43, 19; as. *feoh* 15, 3; 20, 9; 21, 17; 43, 11; 150, 18; *floh* 55, 27. [Mod. fēe.]

- feoh-gifre**, adj., *greedy of possessions, avaricious*: ns. 162, 15.
- feoh-lēas**, adj., *without money*: np. -lēase 23, 12.
- feohtau**, feaht fuhton fohten (3), *fight*: inf. 149, 16; 157, 25; ptc. feohtende 14, 18; 15, 5; 2 sg. fihtest 122, 11; pret. 3 sg. 14, 8; 157, 18; 158, 10.
- feohte**, f., *fight, battle*: ns. 152, 20.
- fēolan**, fealh fulgon (fælon) folen (3), *reach, penetrate*: pret. 3 pl. 15, 24. [Goth. filhan.]
- fēol-heard**, adj., *hard as a file*: ap. -hearde 152, 25.
- fēond**, m., *fiend, enemy*: as. fēond 79, 28; gp. fēonda 62, 13; 98, 14; dp. fēondum 152, 20; ap. fýnd 98, 24; 151, 30.
- feorh** (fiorh), m. n., *life*: gs. fēores 157, 24; 159, 20; ds. fēore 155, 19; 157, 23; fiore 55, 27; as. feorh 15, 3; 147, 13; 153, 12; 171, 23.
- feorh-geong**, adj., *young in life, youthful*: ns. 180, 8.
- feorh-hord**, n., *life-hoard, spirit*: ns. 172, 24.
- feorh-hūs**, n., *life-house, body*: as. 158, 30.
- feorm** (fiorm), f., 1. *food, provision, goods*. — 2. *use, benefit*: as. fiorme 27, 16. [Mod. farm.]
- feormian** (W. II.), *consume*: 3 sg. feormað 172, 21.
- feorr** (feor), adv., *far*: feor 13, 1; 38, 12; 65, 29; feorr 149, 3. — Supl., firrest 38, 13; fyrrest 51, 11.
- feorr**, adj., *far, far from* (w. dat.): ns. 160, 21; feor þām, *far from that* (metaph.), 109, 9.
- feorran** (fiorran), adv., *from afar*: 176, 14; fiorran 48, 1.
- fēorða**, num. adj., *fourth*: ns. 30, 16; 143, 9; ds. fēorðan 92, 25; as. fēorðan 81, 10; — gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dages fæce, *within three and a half days*, 138, 19.
- fēower**, num., *four*: 22, 21; 30, 14; 35, 28; 36, 8; 101, 6.
- fēower-tig**, num., *forty*: 85, 12; 94, 12; 121, 13; 141, 15; gen. -tiges (S. 326) 30, 25.
- fēower-týne** (-tíene), num., *fourteen*: dat. -týnum 11, 28.
- fēran** (W. I.), *go, travel*: pret. 3 sg. fērde 65, 21; 83, 27; 94, 12; 3 pl. fērdon 77, 15; 121, 11.
- ferhǷ** (ferð), m. n., *mind, spirit, heart*: ns. ferð 162, 1; ds. ferhðe 182, 19; ferðe 163, 6; as. ferð 179, 16.
- fērian** (W. I. II.), *carry, transport*: inf. 19, 2; 19, 14; (*go?*) 155, 4; ptc. fērigende 79, 11; pret. 3 sg. fērode 102, 7; fērede 162, 28; 3 pl. fēredon 106, 1; pp. gefērod 138, 14.
- fers**, n. m., *verse*: ds. ferse 109, 22; ap. fers 9, 22. [Lat. versus.]
- fersc**, adj., *fresh*: np. fersce 41, 4.
- ferð-loca** (ferhð-), m. (*inclosure of the spirit*), *spirit, heart, mind*: ns. 161, 10; as. -locan 160, 13.
- fetor** (feotor), f., *fetter*: dp. fetecrum 160, 21.
- fēða**, m., *band of foot-soldiers, troop*: ap. fēðan 152, 5. [findan?]
- feðer**, f., *feather*: np. feðre 169,

- 27; gp. feðra 40, 13; dp. feð-
erum 40, 9; feðrum (*wing?*)
168, 5; 168, 19.
- feðer-hqma**, m., *feather-garb*,
plumage: ns. 174, 26.
- fic-trēow**, n., *fig-tree*: as. 121, 5.
[Lat. ficus.]
- fierd** (fird, fyrd), f., 1. (*military*)
expedition: ds. fyrde 156, 16.—
2. (*the national*) *army*: ns. 19,
3; fird 21, 20; 22, 5; ds. fierde
18, 24; 19, 21; as. fierd 16, 5;
18, 16, [faran.]
- fierdian** (fyrdian) (W. II.), *be on*
a military expedition: pret. 3 pl.
fierdedon 19, 10.
- fierd-lēas**, adj., *unprotected by the*
army: 18, 22.
- fif**, num., *five*: 39, 3; 40, 12;
131, 4; nom. fife 147, 5; dat.
fifum 24, 18.
- fifta**, num. adj., *fifth*: ns. 87, 1.
- fiftig**, num., *fifty*: gen. fiftiges (S.
326) 39, 26; dat. fiftigum 29, 7.
- fif tÿne** (têne), num., *fifteen*: 40,
12; -têne 42, 17.
- fudan**, fōnd fundon funden (3),
find, come upon, supply: 3 sg.
finde 44, 2; 144, 4; pret. 3 pl.
152, 2; pp. 28, 6.
- Finuas**, pl. m., *the Finns*: np. 38,
6; 39, 10; dp. 40, 3.
- finta**, m., *tail*: ns. 175, 13.
- firas**, pl. m., *men*: gp. fira 178,
26; 183, 21; fyra 182, 7; dp.
firum 10, 5; 165, 3.
- firgen strēam**, m., *mountain-*
stream, woodland-stream: as.
168, 19. [Goth. fairguni.]
- fiscas**, see **fiscnað**.
- fiscere**, m., *fisher*: np. fisceras
39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fiscnað** (fiscnoð, fiscað), m.,
fishing: ns. 42, 26; ds. fiscasðe
38, 6.
- fiðeru**, pl. n., *wings*: np. fiðru
175, 15; gp. fiðra 55, 7; ap. fiðru
187, 23.
- flā, flān** (S. 278, n.), f. m., *arrow*:
gs. flānes 151, 19; as. (or ap.)
flān 77, 14; 158, 2.
- flāesc**, n., *flesh*: ns. 70, 22; gs.
flāescs 79, 24; ds. flāesce 103, 2;
as. flāesc 172, 24; is. flāesce 174,
5.
- flāesc-hqma**, m., (*covering of*
flesh) *body*: ns. 69, 16.
- flāesclic**, adj., *fleshly, corporeal*,
carnal: ns. 115, 16; ds. -licre 71,
20; dp. 74, 18.
- flēam**, m., *flight*: gs. flēames 91, 1;
ds. flēame 21, 13; 147, 14; 155,
11; as. flēam 151, 29; 157, 18.
- flēogan**, flēag flugon flogen (2),
fly (intr., cf. flēon): inf. 149, 7;
152, 26; 3 sg. flēogeð 176, 10.
- flēon** (flion), flēah flugon flogen
(2), *fly, escape* (trans. and
intr.): inf. 30, 3; 34, 15; 91,
23; 157, 11; flion 60, 19; flēo-
gan (S. 384 n. 2) 158, 8; -ger.
flionne 7, 17; ptc. ds. flēondum
72, 26; 3 sg. flīhb 72, 25; 181,
5; 3 pl. flēoð 116, 12; imp. 2 pl.
flēoð 61, 14; pret. 3 pl. 19, 5;
104, 22; 124, 2; 155, 19.
- flēotan**, flēat fluton floten (2),
float: ptc. gp. flēotendra 162, 1.
- flēt**, n., *floor of the hall*; as. flēt
162, 8.
- flocc**, m., *flock, company, troop*:
dp. 18, 22.
- floc-rād**, f., *a riding company*,
troop: dp. 18, 21.

- fōd**, m. f. n., *flood, wave, tide, stream*: ns. 25, 1; 151, 13; 151, 20; as. *fōd* 147, 13.
- fōdan**, see **Pryfet**.
- fōd-wylm** (wielm), m. f., *welling flood*: dp. 167, 13. [weallan.]
- flot**, n., *deep water, sea*: as. on *flot* (>Mod. afloat) 147, 12; 150, 20.
- flota**, m., *sailor, seaman, pirate*: as. *flotan* 156, 22; np. *flotan* 151, 20; gp. *flotena* 147, 9.
- fōwan**, *fēow fēowon fōwen* (R.), *flow*: ptc. *fōwende* 151, 13; as. *fōwendan* 87, 14; 3 sg. *fōwð* 119, 16; pret. 3 sg. 123, 8.
- flyht**, m., *flight, escape*: ds. *flyhte* 133, 5; as. *flyht* 151, 19; is. 169, 13; 176, 28.
- flyht-hwæt**, adj., *bold or swift of flight*: gs. -hwates 176, 23; ap. -hwate 170, 6.
- flyma**, m., *fugitive*: gp. *flymena* 136, 20. [fēam.]
- fnæst**, m., *blowing, breath*: ns. 165, 15.
- fōddor** (fōdor), n., *food*: as. 174, 5.
- fōdor-þegu**, f., *partaking of food, repast*: gs. -þege, 173, 21. [licgan.]
- folc**, n., *folk, people, nation, army*: ns. 89, 3; 150, 24; gs. *folces* 11, 10; 19, 22; 22, 20; is. *folce* 66, 5.
- folc ge feoht**, n., *general engagement, pitched battle*: np. 17, 16.
- folclice**, adj., *vulgar, popular*: np. -isce 6, 15.
- folc-stede**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. -stede 147, 18.
- fold-āgend**, m., (*earth-possessor*) *earth-dweller*: gp. -āgendra 165, 5.
- folde**, f., *earth, land, country*: ns. 166, 8; gs. *foldan* 161, 10; as. 10, 5; 151, 2; is. 182, 5. [feld.]
- fold-wæstm**, m., *fruit of the earth*: dp. 187, 25.
- fold-weg**, m., *way, path (on the earth)*: ds. (is.) -wege 143, 13.
- folgian** (fylgean) (W. II. 111.; S. 416, n. 5), *follow, serve, observe, obey* (w. dat.): inf. 15, 17; ptc. *fylgende* 114, 1; *fyliende* 127, 24; 1 pl. *fylgeað* 72, 26; imp. 2 pl. *folgiað* 61, 15; opt. 1 pl. *fylgen* 64, 14; *fylgeon* 69, 19; pret. 3 sg. *filgde* 6, 26; *folgode* 74, 16; 2 pl. *fyligdon* 77, 20; 3 pl. *folgodon* 75, 27; 108, 23; *figlodon* 77, 8.
- folgōð**, m., *service, official dignity, office*: as. 30, 14. [folgian.]
- folme** (folm), f., *hand*: ds. *folman* 149, 21; 152, 25; 154, 6; dp. 144, 16. [fēlan 'feel.']
- fōn**, *fēng fēngon fōngen* (R.), *seize, grasp, capture, take, receive*: 3 pl. *fōð* 40, 3; pret. 1 sg. *tō rice fēng, came to the throne*, 27, 1; 3 sg. 17, 11; 102, 28; *tō þære spræce fēng* 63, 30; *tō wæpnum fēng* 149, 10; 3 pl. *fēngon tōgædere, engaged in battle*, 102, 19; 141, 21.
- for**, prep. (w. dat., instr.; and acc.): 1. (w. dat., instr.) *before (place)*: 27, 7; 68, 21; 102, 11. — 2. (w. dat., instr.) *for, on account of, because of, owing to (cause, condition, remedy)*: 8, 8; 14, 2; 28, 2; 30, 5; 55, 19; 131, 3; 151, 12; 181, 6; — *for ðæm*

- (ðām), conj., *for, because, since*: 1, 9; 3, 17; 6, 13; 7, 6; 7, 20; 19, 13; for ðon 8, 2; 8, 13; for ðan 33, 14; for ðæm (ðāmu) ðe 20, 5; 27, 16; for ðy þe 22, 1; 33, 11; for ðon þe 31, 10; 31, 16; 31, 28; for ðan þe 74, 17; — for ðy *for this, therefore*, 24, 18; 25, 2; 29, 11; for ði 79, 27; 91, 18; for þig 141, 23; for ðon 27, 3; 32, 2; 33, 3; — for hwæm, *wherefore*, 48, 7; for hwig 136, 21; for hwon 12, 8; 31, 17; 71, 16. — **3.** (w. acc.) *for, instead of*: 145, 9.
- for**, adv. (intensive), *very*: 23, 15, 70, 12; 88, 19; 95, 13; 95, 24; 157, 3; feor 163, 6.
- for hwām**, 3, 18, note.
- for**, f., *journey*: ds. fōre 142, 16. [faran.]
- foran**, adv., *before, in front*: 19, 4; 21, 24; 24, 12; 175, 10; foran tō, 109, 5; tō foran 133, 25.
- for-bærnan** (S. 89, n. 2) (W. I.), *cause to burn; burn* (trans.): inf. 65, 27; 104, 27; 142, 14; 3 sg. -bærneð 43, 28; 3 pl. -bærnað 43, 9; opt. 1 pl. -bærne (S. 361) 65, 1; pret. 3 pl. -bærndon 20, 3; 21, 25; pp. -bærned 27, 13; 44, 2.
- for-bēodan** (2), *forbid*: inf. 7, 12; pp. as. forbodene 179, 5.
- for-beornan** (3), *burn* (intr.): pp. -burnen 104, 23.
- for-beran** (4), *suffer, permit*: 3 sg. -bireð 32, 23.
- for-berstan** (3), *burst asunder; vanish, fail*: 3 sg. -birsteð 184, 25.
- for-būgan** (2), *avoid, escape*: pret. 3 sg. -bēah 159, 28.
- ford**, m., *ford*: ds. forda (S. 273) 19, 6; 151, 29; as. ford 152, 5.
- for dōn** (S. 429), *destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -dyde 66, 2.
- fore**, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (place): 182, 29; 186, 2.
- for-ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. forealdod 52, 15.
- fore-bēacen** (-bēacn), n., *fore-token*: dp. 138, 15.
- fore-gęnga**, m., *predecessor, ancestor*: np. -gęngan 180, 12.
- fore-gisel**, m., *preliminary hostage*: gp. -gīsla 18, 13. [Ger. Geisel.]
- fore-mihtig**, adj., *prepotent*: ns. 170, 20.
- fore-scēawung**, f., *fore-sight, providence*: ns. 48, 13; as. -scēawunga 35, 10.
- fore-seęgan** (W. III.), **1.** *say beforehand*: pret. 1 pl. -sædon 103, 2; 104, 4; pp. sg. -sæde, *aforesaid*, 86, 11; pl. -sædan 77, 11. — **2.** *foretell, predict*: pret. 1 sg. -sæde 129, 16; 134, 8.
- fore-spræc**, f., *defence*: ns. 46, 20.
- fore-sprecan** (5) *speak or mention beforehand*: pp. sg. -sprecana, *aforesaid*, 22, 17; -sprecanan 65, 5.
- fore-stæppan** (-stæppan), -stōp -stōpon -stapen (6), *precede* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -stæpð 91, 14; 3 pl. -stæppað 91, 23.
- fore-tiohhung**, f., *predestination*: ns. 49, 19; 49, 24; 52, 20.
- fore-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for one; defend*: 3 sg. -þingað 46, 21; opt. 3 sg. -þingie 46, 18.

- fore-þonc**, m., *forethought, fore-knowledge*: ns. 48, 13; 48, 18; 49, 4; ds. -þonce 49, 8.
- fore-witan** (PP.), *foreknow*: 3 sg. -wät 49, 1.
- fore-witegian** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. -witegode 129, 17; 134, 2.
- for-faran** (f), *get in front of, obstruct*: pret. 3 pl. -föron 24, 12.
- for-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give, grant; forgive*: ger. -giefanne 37, 15; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 66, 11; 153, 26; 2 pl. -gēafon 78, 14; pp. -gifen 10, 18; pl. -gifene 57, 1; -gyfene 2, 9.
- for-gifennis** (-gyfennis), f., *forgiveness*: ns. -gyfennys 78, 23; as. -nisse 110, 2; -gifenyss 139, 21.
- fore-gongan** (R.), *go before, precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.
- for-grindan**, -grönd -grundon -grunden (3), *grind to pieces, destroy, consume*: pp. 147, 20; 172, 30.
- for-gripan** (1), *seize, snatch away*: 3 sg. -grīpeð 182, 22.
- for-gyldan** (gielðan) (3), *repay, requite, buy off*: inf. 181, 18; 3 sg. -gilt 61, 18; 1 pl. -gyldað 122, 27; opt. 2 pl. -gyldon 150, 11.
- for gytan** (gietan, -gitan) (5), *forget*: pret. 3 sg. -geat 60, 16.
- for gytol**, adj., *forgetful*: ns. 87, 13.
- for-hæfednis**, f., *restraint, abstinence*: as. -nyss 88, 9; 100, 10.
- for-heard**, adj., *very hard*: as. -heardne 154, 12.
- for-hēawan** (R.), *hew, cut down*: pp. -hēawen 153, 2; 156, 18.
- for-helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 141, 18.
- for-hergian** (W. II.), *harry, devastate, lay waste*: pp. -hergod 27, 13.
- for-hogdnis**, f., *contempt*: ds. -nisse 8, 9.
- for-hogian** (cf. for-hycgan) (W. II.), *despise*: ptc. -hogigende 9; 8; 3 sg. -hogað 67, 13; 3 pl. -hogiað 78, 12; opt. 3 sg. -hogige 76, 13; pret. 3 sg. -hogode 157, 18.
- for-hradian** (W. II.), *hasten before, anticipate, prevent*: inf. 91, 27; 3 sg. -hradað 91, 15.
- forht**, adj., *afraid*: ns. 62, 10; 162, 15; np. forhte 4, 9.
- forhtian** (W. II.), *fear, be afraid* (intr.): ptc. ap. forhtigendan 67, 12; 3 pl. forhtigað 125, 18; opt. 3 sg. forhtige 83, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. forhtedon 149, 21.
- forhtung**, f., *fear*: ds. -unge 83, 14; 92, 5.
- for-hwæga** (-hwega), adv., *at least, about*: 43, 13; 43, 18.
- for-hycgan** (S. 416; n. 3; cf. for-hogian) (W. III.), *despise*: 1 sg. -hycge 184, 9.
- for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, leave off, omit, abandon, neglect, lose*: inf. 7, 1; 7, 10; 7, 23; 70, 10; 93, 16; ptc. lætende 3, 29; 13, 8; 3 sg. -læt 57, 11; opt. 3 sg. -læte 30, 18; 56, 23; 3 pl. læten 54, 27; pret. 3 sg. 7, 22; 9, 10; 66, 18; 74, 16; 147, 19; 3 pl. 23, 1; 28, 3; 95, 26; pp. 27, 23.
- for-lætnes**, f., *remission*: gs. (or gp.) -nessa 69, 28.

- for-lēosan**, -lēas -luron -loren (2), *lose, abandon, destroy* : 3 sg. -lȳst 7, 24; opt. 3 sg. -lēose 31, 6; 1 pl. -lēosen 64, 28; pret. 2 sg. -lure 79, 25; 3 sg. 60, 18; 2 pl. 78, 4; 80, 7; 3 pl. 79, 31.
- forma, fyrmest** (S. 314), *supl. adj., first* : 37, 13; forme 74, 13; as. forman 151, 25; — fyrmest : ns. 32, 6; 150, 26; firmest 109, 10.
- for-niman** (4), *take off, destroy* : pret. 3 sg. -nōm 162, 27; 174, 14; 3 pl. -nōmon 163, 15.
- for-riðan** (1), *intercept by riding before* (trans.) : inf. 21, 24; pret. 3 sg. -rād 19, 3.
- for-rotian** (W. II.), *rot away, decay* : opt. 3 sg. -rotige 101, 1; pp. -rotad 36, 3.
- for-sacan** (6), *oppose, refuse* : pret. 3 pl. -sōcon 103, 18. [Mod. for-sake.]
- for-scrincan**, -scrōnc -scruncōn -scruncen (3), *shrink, wither* (intr.) : pret. 3 sg. 1, 11.
- for-scyldigian** (W. II.), *condemn* : pp. -scyldigod 79, 10.
- for-sēarian** (W. II.), *sear, dry up, wither* : pp. -sēarod 52, 16.
- for-sēon** (5), *overlook, despise, reject* : 3 sg. -syhð 67, 14; -sihð 110, 4; 3 pl. -sēoþ 51, 15.
- for-sewennian**, f., *contempt* : ds. -nyssē 76, 5. [sēon.]
- for-sittan** (5), *delay* : pret. 3 sg. forsæt (w. inst.) 142, 15.
- for-spendan** (W. I.), *spend utterly, squander* : 3 pl. -spendað 43, 29.
- for-spyllan** (-spillan) (W. I.), *spill, waste, lose, destroy* : pp. -spylled 136, 25.
- for-spyllednis**, f., *spilling, waste, destruction, perdition* : gs. -nyssē 136, 18.
- forst**, m., *frost* : ns. 167, 7; 173, 21; gs. forstes 165, 15.
- for-standan** (6), *understand* : pret. 1 sg. -stōd 29, 4.
- for-stelan** (4), *steal away* (trans.) : pret. 3 pl. -stælon 141, 20.
- for-suwian** (-sugian -swugian -swigian; S. 416, n. 5; 214, 6) (W. III.), *keep silent* (trans.) : inf. 141, 22.
- for-swælan** (-swēlan) (W. I.), *burn, scorch* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. -swēleð 183, 18; pret. 3 sg. -swælde 1, 11. [swol; Ger. schwül.]
- for-swelgan** (3), *swallow up* : pret. 3 sg. -swealh 126, 23.
- for-tēogean** (W. II.) *ordain* : pp. pl. -tēode 66, 22.
- for-tredan**, -træd -trædon -treden (5), *tread down* : pret. 2 pl. 33, 28.
- forð**, adv., *forth, forwards, onwards, away* : 3, 16; 7, 14; 8, 8; 19, 22; 39, 5; *henceforth*, 62, 19; forð mid ealle, *forthwith*, 80, 19; and swā forð, *and so on*, 81, 27.
- forð-fēran** (W. I.), *depart, die* : pret. 3 sg. -fērde 25, 10; 3 pl. -fērdon 23, 19.
- forð-fōr**, f., *departure, death* : ns. 12, 9; gs. -fōre 11, 27; 13, 14; ds. -fōre 12, 4; 12, 15.
- forð-georn**, adj., *eager to advance* : ns. 158, 14.
- forð-geŋge**, adj., *progressive, successful* : ns. 93, 19.
- for-þollan** (W. II.), *go without,*

- miss, lack* (w. dat.): inf. 161, 15.
- for-ðrysmian** (W. II.), *choke suffocate*: pret. 3 pl. forðrysmodon 1, 13. [brosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- forð-sið**, m., *departure, death*: ds. -siðe 87, 20.
- forð-weard**, adj., *enduring*: as. -weardne 184, 26.
- forð-weg**, m., *way leading forth*: ds. forðwege, 162, 28.
- for-hylman** (W. I.), *envelop, suffocate*: consume: pret. 3 sg. -hylmde 175, 2.
- for-weard**, adj., *forward, fore*: ns. 175, 9; ds. -weardum 33, 14.
- for-wegan** (5), *overcome, kill*: pp. forwegen 156, 23.
- for-weornian** (W. II.), *wither* (intr.): opt. 2 pl. -weornion 78, 6.
- for-weorðan** (-wurðan) (3), *come to grief, perish*: 1 pl. -wurþað 4, 6; opt. 1 pl. -weorþon 126, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wearð 25, 9.
- for-wiernan** (-wirnan, -wyrnan) (W. I.), *prohibit, prevent, refuse* (w. gen.): inf. 22, 24; opt. 3 sg. -wyrne 139, 9.
- for-wordenlic**, adj., *perishable*: 72, 8. [weorðan.]
- for-wundian** (W. II.), *wound seriously*: pp. pl. -wundode 25, 7.
- for-wurðan**, see **for-weorðan**.
- for-wyrcean** (W. I.), *barricade, obstruct*: inf. 22, 26.
- for-wyrd**, f. n., *fate, destruction*: ds. forwyrde 68, 19; 91, 22; 137, 2.
- for-wyrdan** (W. I.), *perish*: 3 sg. -wyrð 124, 24.
- fōt**, m., *foot*: gs. fōtes 157, 11; dp. fōtum 34, 1; 62, 11; ap. fēt 112, 6.
- fōt-mæ1**, n., *foot-print, space of a foot*: as. 158, 8.
- fōt-swæð**, n., *foot-print*: dp. -swaðum 80, 18.
- fracod** (fracoð, fracuð) adj., *of bad repute, detestable, vile, wicked*: dp. 105, 8. [*fra-cūð.]
- fram**. see **frōm**.
- franca**, m., *spear*: ds. francan 151, 25; as. 153, 27.
- Francan**, pl. m., *the Franks*: gp. Francena 94, 18.
- Franc-land**, n., *the country of the Franks*: ds. -lande 104, 30.
- frætwe**, pl. f., *ornaments, decorations, equipments*: np. 167, 22; 174, 3; gp. frætwa 170, 11; dp. 110, 26; 168, 14; ap. frætwe 172, 3; 176, 18. [*fra-tāwe.]
- frætwlān** (W. II.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. frætwode 70, 28; pp. gefrætwad 169, 6; 173, 12; gefrætewod 88, 4; -ed 174, 20; 185, 13; pl. gefrætewode 77, 12.
- frēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *lord*: ns. 10, 5; 143, 13; gs. frēan 142, 16; ds. frēan 149, 12; 149, 16.
- frēcednis**, f., *danger, harm*: dp. -nyssum 85, 16.
- frēcennes**, f., *danger, harm*: ds. -nesse 114, 16.
- frēcne**, adj., *dangerous, perilous*: as. frēcnan 178, 20; 180, 25; ap. frēcne 33, 27. [cf. Mod. freak.]
- frēcnes** (frācnes), f., *danger, harm*: np. frēcnessa 67, 18; dp. frācnessum 68, 14.
- frēfran** (W. I.), *comfort, console, cheer*: inf. 161, 5.
- frēfrend** (ptc.), m., *comforter*: ns. 179, 23.

- frēnde** (frēmðe), adj., *strange, foreign, alien*: np. frēndan 43, 31; frēnde 117, 12. [frōm; Ger. fremd.]
- frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2), *benefit, profit* (w. dat.): inf. 76, 25; 3 sg. frēmað 94, 5. [frōm 'valiant'; Ger. fromm.]
- frēm-sumlice**, adv., *kindly*: 30, 1.
- frēm-sumnes**, f., *kindness, benefit*: gp. -nessa 73, 2; dp. 11, 18; ap. -nesse 63, 22.
- frēo**, see frīo.
- frēod**, f., *good-will, peace*: as. frēode 150, 18.
- frēolice**, adv., *freely*: 94, 27.
- frēo-mæg**, m., *free kinsman*: dp. 160, 21.
- frēond**, m., *friend*: ns. 71, 21; as. frēond 79, 27; dp. 43, 3; 63, 6; ap. fr̥ynd 156, 24.
- frēond-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: as. -lēasne 161, 5.
- frēondlice**, adv., *in friendly manner*: 26, 2; 30, 1.
- frēorig**, adj., *cold, chill*: ns. 161, 10. [frēosan.]
- frēoðu**, see frīð.
- Frēsisc**, adj., *Frisian*: as. on Frēsisc, *in the Frisian manner*, 24, 6; gp. -iscra 24, 29.
- fretan** (<for-etan), fræt fræton freten (5), *devour, eat*: pret. 3 pl. 1, 8; pp. 21, 6.
- fręttan** (W. I.), *graze*: pret. 3 pl. frętton 21, 25.
- fricgean** (S. 391, 3) (5), *ask, inquire*: inf. 143, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- Friesa** (Frīsa, Fr̥ysa) (adj.), m., *a Frisian*: ns. 24, 27.
- frignan** (frīnan; S. 389, 4, n.), *frægn frugnon frugnen* (3), *ask, inquire*: ptc. frignende 63, 12; 3 pl. frīnað 37, 6; pret. 3 sg. 12, 13; 12, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- frimdl** (frimdig), adj., *desirous, petitioning*: ns. 155, 4. [fricgean.]
- frīo** (frēo; frīoh frēoh, S. 297, 2), *free*: ns. frīoh 60, 27; frēoh 85, 8; 135, 22; gp. frīora 28, 17.
- frīð**, m. n. (frēoðu, f., S. 271), *peace, security protection*: gs. frīþes 150, 20; ds. frīðe 155, 4; as. frīð 17, 21; 150, 18; frēoðu 185, 25. [Ger. Friede.]
- frōd**, adj., *wise, prudent, skilful, experienced, old*: ns. frōda 147, 14; frōd 153, 27; 159, 20; 163, 6; 170, 15; 172, 22; as. 168, 3.
- frōfor** (frōfer), f., *comfort, consolation*: ns. frōfer 130, 7; as. frōfre 164, 4.
- frōm** (fram), prep. (w. dat., instr.): 1. *from* (origin, departure, separation, release, distance): 8, 13; 10, 17; 24, 23; 31, 11; 62, 17. — 2. *by, on the part of* (agency): 32, 29; 66, 7; 98, 7; 135, 13. — Adv., *from, away*: 15, 15; 15, 19; 159, 20.
- frōmlice**, adv., *strenuously, promptly*: 178, 1.
- fruma**, m., *beginning, creation; author, creator, chief*: ns. 178, 7; ds. fruman 11, 8; 50, 8; 72, 11; as. 59, 17. [frōm.]
- frum-sceaft**, f., *creation*: as. 9, 21.
- frymð**, f. m., *beginning, origin, creation*: ns. 187, 8; ds. frymðe 81, 23; 168, 3; 173, 12; gp. frymða 171, 28. [fruma.]

- fugelere**, m., *fowler* np. fugeleras 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fugel-timber**, n. (*bird-structure*), *young-bird*: ns. 173, 9.
- fugol** (fugel), m., *bird*: ns. fugel 168, 5; gs. fugles 169, 15; np. fugelas 1, 7; 3, 23; gp. fugela 40, 9; fugla 170, 16. [Mod. fowl.]
- fūl**, adj., *foul*: Supl., ns. (voc.) fūluste 134, 27.
- ful-gān** (S. 430), *perform, carry out, fulfil* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -gæð 52, 23; 79, 9.
- fūllian** (W. II.), *decompose*: 3 pl. fūlliað 44, 5. [fūl.]
- full** (ful), adj., *full* (w. gen.): ns. 69, 8; 72, 13; 174, 13; ds. be fullan, adv., *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; as. fullne 3, 15; ap. full 44, 7; ful 66, 19.
- full** (ful), adv., *fully, perfectly, very* (intensive): ful nēah, *very nearly, almost*, 24, 3; 107, 19; 154, 9; 157, 17; 160, 5.
- full-cræftig**, adj., *very efficient, virtuous* (w. gen.): np.-cræftige 55, 2.
- full-fræmedlice** (ful-), adv., *perfectly*: ful- 88, 7.
- full-frēmman** (W. I.), *do fully, fulfil, perfect*: 3 sg. -fræmeð 7, 22; opt. 3 sg. -frēmme 7, 20; pp. -fræmed 48, 15; 76, 20.
- full-hālig**, adj., *very holy*: np. -hālige 55, 2.
- fullian** (fulwigan) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. fullode 77, 5.
- fullice**, adv., *fully*: 7, 20.
- fulluht** (fulwiht), m. f. n., *baptism*: ns. 78, 23; gs. fulwihte 66, 6; ds. fulluhte 82, 24. [full; wīh, 'sacred.']
- fultum**, m., *help*: ds. fultume 19, 23; 83, 32; fultome 66, 20; as. fultum 94, 1. [*full-tēam.]
- fultumlian** (W. II.), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 63, 25.
- fulwiht** hā, m., *baptismal rank, or vow*: ap. -hādas 69, 5.
- ful-wyrcean** (W. I.), *complete*: pret. 3 sg. -worhte 101, 9.
- fundian** (W. II.), *strive after, intend, go*: pret. 3 sg. fundode 104, 17. [findan.]
- fur-lang**, n., *furlong*: gp. -langa 24, 23. [furf, 'furrow.']
- furðor** (furður), adv., *further*: 6, 14; 6, 20; 28, 22; 157, 11.
- furðum** (furðon), adv., *even, just, quite*: 22, 29; 26, 18; 55, 4; 57, 6; 59, 12; 60, 21; furðon 77, 1; 108, 7; 140, 13.
- fūs**, adj., *ready, eager*: ns. 143, 9; 158, 14. [Mod. fuss.]
- fyll** (fiell), m., *fall, destruction, death*: ds. fylle 98, 11; 102, 24; 178, 1; as. fyl 151, 19; 157, 28. [feallan.]
- fylstan** (W. I.), *assist, help* (w. dat.): inf. 157, 29; pret. 3 sg. fylste 93, 18; 102, 17. [*full-lāst; lāstan.]
- fȳr**, n., *fire*: ns. 52, 12; 64, 4; 104, 26; gs. fȳres 172, 18; ds. fȳre 104, 22; 125, 29; 144, 16; as. fȳr 104, 20; is. fȳre 64, 28; 183, 17.
- fȳr-bæð**, n., *fire-bath*: ds. -ba^{ve} 180, 12.
- fȳrd-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 27.
- fȳren**, adj., *of fire, fiery*: ns. 125, 30; ds. fȳrenum 125, 28; 138, 13.

- fyrren-lust** (fíren-), m., *sinful lust*: np. -lustas 70, 28.
- fyrhto**, f., *fright, fear, terror*: ds. fyrhtu 11, 16; fyrhto 140, 19.
- fyrten** (fíerlen), adj., *distant*: as. 90, 7; dp. 101, 25. [feorr.]
- fyrnrest**, see *forma*.
- fyrn-dagas**, pl. m., *days of long ago, ancient days*: dp. 184, 27. [Ger. firn.]
- fyrn-gēar**, pl. n., *years of long ago, ancient years*: dp. 172, 22.
- fyrn-ge-sceap**, n., *ancient decree*: ns. 177, 19.
- fyrn-ge-set**, n., *former seat or habitation*: ap. -gesetu 174, 9.
- fyrn-ge-weorc**, n., *ancient work*: ns. 168, 14; as. 168, 3.
- fyrst** (S. 313), supl. adj., *first, chief*: dp. 40, 4.
- fyrst** (first, fíerst), m., *division of time, time, period, respite*: gs. fyrstes 105, 12; ds. fyrste 70, 14; 75, 1; 87, 15; 102, 5; as. first 28, 20. [Ger. Frist.]
- fyrst-mearc**, f., *marked period of time, interval*: ds. -mearce 172, 26.
- fýsan** (W. I.): 1. *hasten* (intr.): inf. 142, 16. — 2. *send forth, impel* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. fýsde 158, 2. [fūs.]
- G.**
- gædrian** (ge-gædrian, cf. ge-gædrian) (W. II.), *gather*: 3 sg. gædrað 171, 24; gegædrað 174, 15; 182, 27.
- gafol**, n., *tax, tribute, profit, interest*: ns. 40, 8; as. 151, 9; gs. gafoles 79, 8; ds. gafole 40, 8; 150, 11. [cf. Goth. ga-baur.]
- gælan** (W. I.), *delay, hinder*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gælde 37, 3.
- gamenian** (W. II.), *play, pun*: pret. 3 sg. gamenode 89, 20. [gamen 'game.']
- gamol-ferhð**, adj., *aged*: ns. 143, 7. [*ga-mæl.]
- gān**, ēode ēodon gegān (S. 430), *go, come, walk, advance*: inf. 33, 18; 157, 11; 2 sg. gæst 127, 21; 3 sg. gæð 33, 27; 3 pl. gāð 33, 16; imp. 2 sg. gā 119, 11; 2 pl. gā 77, 20; opt. 3 sg. gā 139, 15; pret. 3 sg. 1, 3; 1, 6; 1, 9; 3 pl. 15, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. ēoden 5, 9.
- gār**, m., *spear*: as. 149, 13; 153, 21; ap. gāras 150, 25; 151, 15; 152, 26. [Mod. gore, gar-fish, etc.]
- gār-berend**, m., *spear-bearer, warrior*: np. 157, 26.
- gār-mitting**, f., *meeting of spears or javelins, contest*: gs. -mittinge 147, 27.
- gār-ræs**, m., *spear-encounter, battle*: as. 150, 11.
- gærs**, n., *grass, blade*: as. 3, 15; 33, 29.
- gārsecg**, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 175, 7.
- gæst** (gäst), m., *spirit*: ns. 70, 20; gs. gāstes 11, 14; ds. gæste 81, 19; as. 13, 12; 69, 25; 85, 6; 182, 28.
- gäst-cyning**, m., *spiritual king*: ds. -cyninge 143, 23.
- gæstlic** (gästlic), adj.: 1. *spiritual*: gs. gæsðlices (dial.) 37, 5; as. gæstlice 72, 2; gp. -lecena 31, 27; ap. -lecan 33, 25. — 2. *ghastly, terrible*: ns. 162, 20; gæstlic 133, 14.

- gæstlice** (gästlice), adv., *spiritually*: gästlice 61, 1; 100, 1.
- gāte-hæŕ**, n., *hair of a goat*: 𐌺. 111, 7; as. 111, 2.
- ge**, conj., and: 43, 4; **ge...ge**, both...and, 12, 1; 18, 24. [cf. ægðer.]
- gē**, see **ǣ**.
- geador**, adv., *together*: 175, 3.
- geaful**, m., 1. *fork*. — 2. in pl., *jaws, bird's bill*: np. geafas 175, 18. [Ger. Gabel.]
- ge-āgan** (PP.), *own, possess*: ger. -āgenne 78, 11.
- ge-āhnan** (-āgnian) (W. II.), *claim as one's own, take possession of*: pp. geāhnod 135, 11.
- gealla**, m., *gall*: ds. geallan 132, 14.
- ge-æmet(t)igian** (W. II.), *free, disengage from* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. geæmetige 27, 5. [æmet(t)ig.]
- ge-an-bīdian** (W. II.), 1. *wait, remain* (intr.): inf. -bīdian 130, 14; imp. 2 sg. -bīda 130, 15. — 2. *await* (w. gen.): inf. -bīdian 138, 16.
- ge-and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pp. -andwyrd 89, 9.
- ge-ān-lācan** (W. I.), *unite*: pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 101, 8.
- ge-an-lician** (W. II.), *liken*: pres. 1 pl. geanlicie 3, 18.
- gēar** (gēr), n., *year*: gs. gēares 17, 16; 17, 20; 24, 9; ds. gēare 17, 23; gēre 23, 11; as. gēar 43, 6; is. gēare 17, 21; gēre 21, 28; dp. 23, 17; ap. gēar 17, 10; gēr 66, 19.
- gearcian** (W. II.), *prepare*: imp. 2 sg. gearca 75, 29. [gearu.]
- geard**, m., *enclosure, dwelling*: dp. in geardum, *at home, in the world*, 177, 14.
- gēar-dæg**, m., *day of yore*: dp. 161, 21; 178, 14.
- gearc** (gearwe), adv., *readily, well*: 3, 2; 7, 8; 45, 13; 64, 20; 98, 19.
- gearclice**, adv., *readily*: 67, 17.
- ge-ārian** (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): opt. 3 sg. -ārige 93, 1.
- ge-ærnan** (W. I.), *run (or ride) for, gain by running* (trans.): 3 sg. -ærneð 43, 24. [yrnan.]
- gearo-wita**, m., *intellect*: as. -witan 52, 6.
- gearu** (gcaro), adj., *yare, ready*: ns. 15, 2; 80, 6; 90, 2; np. gearwe 37, 12; gearowe 95, 11; 151, 20. [Ger. gar.]
- gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: pret. 2 sg. gearwodest 117, 12; 3 sg. -ode 126, 18.
- ge-ār-wurðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. -wurðode 95, 20.
- ge-āscian** (-ācian) (W. II.), *learn by inquiry, hear of, discover*: 1 pl. -āxiað 67, 20; 68, 6; pret. 3 sg. -āscode 14, 11; -āxode 103, 8; pp. -āscad 178, 23.
- ge-āscung**, f., *inquiry*: ds. ge-āscunge 60, 10.
- geat**, n., *gate*: ds. geate 130, 20; as. geat 84, 30; ap. gatu 15, 12; 15, 23; 122, 20; 133, 17.
- geat-weard**, m., *gate-ward, door-keeper*: ns. 6, 9.
- ge-ævele**, adj., *befitting noble descent*: ns. 146, 7.
- ge-āxian**, see **ge-āscian**.
- ge-bædan** (W. I.), *compel, force*: pp. gebæded 147, 10.
- ge-bære**, n., *gesture, behavior, cry*: np. gebæru 169, 15; dp. 15, 1. [beran.]
- ge-bed**, n., *prayer*: is. gebede 120,

- 29; as. *gebed* 114, 8; dp. 88, 10; 95, 5.
- ge-bēodan** (2), *offer*: pret. 3 sg. -bēad 15, 4; 15, 13.
- ge-bēor**, m. (*beer-companion*), *reveller*: dp. *gebēorum* 104, 20; np. *gebēoras* 104, 22; ap. 104, 17.
- ge-beorg** (-beorh), n., *protection, defence*: ds. *gebeorge* 150, 10; 157, 9.
- ge-beorgan** (3), *protect, save*: pp. *geborgen* (impers.) 33, 5.
- ge-bēorscipe**, m., *banquet, entertainment*: gs. -bēorscipes 9, 10; ds. -bēorscipe 9, 17; 84, 5; dp. -bēorscipum 32, 6.
- gebētan** (W. I.), 1. *make amends for, repent of* (trans.): inf. 44, 3; 46, 25; opt. 3 sg. *gebēte* 7, 24; 3 pl. *gebēten* 56, 8. — 2. *repent* (intr.): inf. 105, 9. [bōt.]
- ge-bīcnian** (cf. *bēacnian*) (II.), *betoken, indicate*: pp. *gebīcnod* 110, 9.
- ge-bīdan**, -bād -bidon -biden (1): 1. *await, look for* (w. gen.): 3 sg. -bīdeð 160, 1; pret. 3 sg. 141, 19. — 2. *endure, experience*: pret. 1 sg. 154, 30.
- ge-biddan** (5), *pray*: 1. (w. reflex. acc.) inf. 101, 14; pret. 3 sg. *gebæd* 125, 12. — 2. (w. reflex. dat.) pret. 3 sg. 13, 3.
- ge-biegan** (-bīgan -bīgan) (W. I.), *bow, bend, incline, convert* (trans.): inf. -bīgan 100, 5; -bīgean 112, 11; 3 sg. -bīgð 33, 19; pret. 3 sg. -bīgde 81, 8; 86, 6; pret. opt. 3 pl. -bīgden 90, 1; pp. -bīged 33, 10; -bīged 92, 12; pl. -bīgede 82, 23; -bīged 131, 21. [būgan.]
- ge-bīgan**, see **ge-biegan**.
- ge-bilde**, adj., *bold, confident*: ds. *gebildum* 83, 11. [beald.]
- ge-bind**, n., *combination, commingling*: as. 161, 1; 162, 4.
- ge-bindan** (3), *bind*: 3 pl. -bindað 161, 17; pret. 3 sg. -band 136, 15; pp. -bunden 6, 23; gp. -bundenra 134, 27.
- ge-bisnung**, f., *example*: dp. 87, 12.
- ge-blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: pret. 3 sg. -blētsode 77, 22; pp. -blētsod 75, 20; 117, 17; sg. -blētsode 101, 2.
- ge-blissian** (-blyssian) (W. II.), 1. *rejoice* (intr.): inf. -blyssian 134, 11; (w. gen.) 130, 3; ptc. -blyssigende 129, 4. — 2. *make happy* (trans.): pp. -blissad 145, 3; 165, 7; 170, 1.
- ge-bod**, n., *command*: ns. 116, 25; 167, 17; ds. *gebode* 123, 15. [bēodan.]
- ge-bræc**, n., *breaking, crashing*: ns. 158, 28. [bræcan.]
- ge-brædan** (W. I.), *broaden, become extended*: pp. pl. -brædda 34, 14.
- ge-brēadian**, see **ge-brēdian**.
- ge-brēdian** (-brēadian) (W. II.), (*breed*), *regenerate, restore*: pp. *gebrēadad* 178, 2; pl. *gebrēadade* 185, 20.
- ge-bregd**, n., *change, vicissitude*: ns. 167, 6. [bregdan.]
- ge-brēowan**, -brēaw -bruwon -browen (2), *brew*: pp. *gebrowen* 43, 1.
- ge-bringan** (-bręgan, S. 407, n. 7) (W. I.), *bring*: inf. 119, 18; 3 sg. -bringð 34, 28; -bręngð 52, 14; imp. 2 pl. -bringað 77, 21.
- ge-brocian** (W. II.), *afflict*: pp. *gebrocod* 23, 16; 99, 7; 104, 8; np. *gebrocodede* 23, 16.

- ge-brosnodlic**, adj., *corruptible*: ns. 72, 9.
- ge-brōðor** (-ðru -ðra), m., pl. tant., *brothers*: np. 148, 1; ge-brōðra 77, 6; 91, 7; dp. 79, 30; ap. gebrōðru 76, 2; 80, 2; np. 159, 8.
- ge-būd**, see **būan**.
- ge-būn**, see **būan**.
- ge-bycgan** (W. I.), *buy*: 3 pl. -bycgað 55, 24.
- ge-býgan**, see **ge bīegan**.
- ge-byrd**, n, *birth, rank, condition*: as. -byrd 177, 19; dp. 40, 11.
- ge-byrgan** (W. I.), *taste*: opt. 3 sg. gebyrge 174, 7.
- ge-byrian** (W. I., S. 400, n. 2), 1. *happen*: 3 sg. gebyreð (impers.) 54, 19; 54, 21. — 2. *pertain, behove* (impers.): 3 sg. 69, 31. [Ger. gebühren.]
- ge-býsnian** (W. II.), *give good example*: pret. 3 sg. gebýsnode 100, 9.
- ge-bytle**, n., *building, dwelling*: np. gebytlu 80, 6; gp. gebytla 79, 8.
- ge-camp**, m., *fight, battle*: ds. gecampe 154, 9; as. gecamp 78, 10.
- ge-cēosan** (2), *choose, elect*: pret. 3 sg. gecēas 90, 15; 116, 19; 152, 30; pp. gecoren (*decide*) 10, 15; 74, 6; 75, 17; 90, 25; np. -corene 32, 19; dp. 178, 18.
- ge-cīegan** (-cīgan -cīgan) (W. I.), *call, name, invoke*: 3 sg. -cīgð 180, 29; pp. -cīged (S. 408, 3) 98, 8; pl. -cīgede 93, 20; -cīgede 89, 17.
- ge-cierran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), 1. *turn, change, convert, direct* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. gecyr 71, 27; pp. gecierred 31, 29; sg. -cyrreda 92, 9; pl. -cyrrede 2, 8; 81, 3. — 2. *turn (one's self), go, return* (intr.): inf. -cyrran 91, 17; imp. 2 sg. -cyrr 75, 29; opt. 3 sg. -cyrre 67, 7; 92, 6; 3 pl. -cyrran 67, 11; pret. 3 sg. -cyrde 75, 18.
- ge-cīgan** see **ge-cīegan**.
- ge-clāensian** (W. II.), *cleanse*: pret. 3 sg. -clāensode 141, 8; pp. -clāensod 83, 17.
- ge-clingan**, -clōng -clungon -clungen (3), *cling, adhere, compress*: pp. pl. geclungne 172, 29.
- ge-cnāwan** (R.), *know, understand*: inf. 28; 15; 31, 23; 54, 19; 72, 27; 3 sg. -cnāwð 32, 29; pret. 3 pl. -cnīowou 32, 28.
- ge-cneord-lācan** (W. I.), *be zealous, strive, study* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 87, 12.
- gē-cneordlice**, adv., *diligently*: 76, 7.
- ge-cnyrdnis**, f., *diligence, earnestness, study*: ds. -nysse 97, 7; as. 92, 3; dp. 86, 3.
- ge-cringan** (3), *cringe, yield, fall*: pret. 3 sg. gecrong 162, 26; ge-cranc 157, 14; 159, 27.
- ge-cristnian** (W. II.), *christianize, catechise*: pp. -cristnad 68, 10.
- ge-cuman** (4), *come together, assemble*: inf. 92, 24.
- ge-cwēme**, adj. (*becoming*), *acceptable, pleasing*: ns. 92, 15. [Ger. bequem.]
- ge-cýgan**, see **ge-cīegan**.
- ge-cynd**, f. n., *nature, kind, generation*: ns. gecynde (S. 267, n. 4) 177, 15; ds. gecynde 71, 20; 80, 23; 80, 26; 87, 17; gecinde

- 109, 11; as. gecynd 56, 17; 173, 25.
- ge-cynd-bōc**, f., *Genesis*: ns. 109, 10.
- ge-cynde**, adj., *natural*: ns. 55, 5.
- ge-cyrran**, see **ge-cierran**.
- ge-cyrrednis**, f., *conversion*: gs. -nyssse 88, 8; 102, 1; ds. 88, 3; 88, 5.
- ge-cyðan** (W. I.), *make manifest, show*: inf. 134, 4; 156, 11; imp. 2 sg. -cýð 116, 24; pret. 3 sg. -cýðde 73, 3.
- ge-cyðnis**, f., *manifestation, testament*: ns. 108, 12; 108, 14; ds. -nisse 109, 2; ap. -nissa 112, 6.
- ge-dafen** (cf. ge-dēfe), adj., *fit, becoming*: ns. 72, 22. [Mod. deft, daft.]
- ge-dafenian** (-dafnian) (W. II.), *be fit, suit* (impers. w. dat.): 3 sg. gedafenað 89, 11; pret. 3 sg. gedafnode 108, 25; gedeofanade (dial. w. acc. ?) 9, 2. [Goth. gadaban.]
- ge-dāl**, n., *division, separation*: as. lices gedāl, *dissolution, death*, 187, 22.
- ge-dælan** (W. I.), *deal out (tear?)*: pret. 3 sg. -dæalde 162, 30.
- ge-dēfe** (cf. ge-dafen), adj., *fitting, gentle, improved in condition*: Comp. ap. gedēfran 127, 14. [Goth. gadōbs.]
- ge-deofenian**, see **ge-dafenian**.
- ge-deorf**, n., *labor, hardship, difficulty*: dp. 86, 2.
- ge-dihtan** (W. I.), 1. *compose, dictate, write*: pret. 3 sg. -dihte 97, 6; 105, 27. — 2. *direct, order*: pret. 3 sg. 110, 24; 111, 18. [Ger. dichten.]
- ge-dōn** (S. 429), 1. *do, act*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 24, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -dāde (S. 429, n. 1) 144, 3. — 2. *cause to be* (trans.): 3 sg. -dēs 46, 4; 52, 11; 55, 5; 63, 1; 3 pl. -dōð 44, 7 (intr.). — 3. *put into such and such a condition*: inf. 115, 4. — 4. *reach, arrive at*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 20, 24; 21, 19; 23, 2.
- ge-dreccan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict, vex, trouble*: pp. pl. gedrehte 103, 27; 133, 2.
- ge-drēfan** (W. I.), *trouble, disturb, afflict*: 3 sg. -drēfð 35, 19; 3 pl. -drēfað 34, 4; pret. 2 pl. -drēfdon 33, 29; pp. -drēfed 34, 7; 79, 1; pl. -drēfde 52, 2; -drēfede 133, 2.
- ge-drēfednis**, f., *trouble*: gs. -nyssse 92, 21.
- ge-drēosan** (2), *fall, fail*: pret. 3 sg. -drēas 161, 13; pp. pl. -drorene 71, 25.
- ge-drincan** (3), *drink up*: pret. 3 sg. gedranc 83, 11.
- ge-drōfenlic**, adj., *troublous*: 72, 9.
- ge-dryht**, f., *train of attendants, retinue, company*: ns. 177, 7; 186, 17.
- ge-drync**, n., *drinking, carousing*: 43, 8; 43, 11.
- ge-dwol-mōn**, m., *erring man, heretic*: np. -mēn 111, 26; gp. -manna 81, 16.
- ge-dwolsum**, adj., *misleading, erroneous*: ns. 111, 24.
- ge-dwyld**, n., *folly, error*: gs. -dwyldes 82, 13; ds. -dwyldde 103, 10. [dwol.]
- ge-dyrst-lācan** (W. I.), *dare, pre-*

- sume*: pret. 2 sg. -læhtest 136, 21.
- ge-caelgian** (W. II.), *defend*: inf. 150, 31.
- ge-earnian** (W. II.), *earn, deserre*: inf. 69, 19; imp. 2 sg. -earna 71, 27; opt. 3 pl. -earnien 32, 21; pret. 3 sg. -ode 92, 10; 3 pl. -odon 79, 31; pp. geearnad 7, 7.
- ge-earnung**, f., *desert, merit*: ds. -unge 92, 3; 103, 21; gp. -unga 104, 26; dp. 99, 11; ap. -unga 155, 21.
- ge-ēaþ-mōdlian** (W. II.), *humble, debase* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. -mēdde 118, 20.
- ge-ēawan**, see **ge-ēowan**.
- ge-ed-cwycian** (-cwician -cuican) (W. II.), *quicken, revive*: pp. pl. -cwycode 138, 19.
- ge-ed-nīwlian** (W. II.), *renew*: 3 sg. -nīwað 52, 14; 52, 16; pp. -nīwad 35, 15.
- ge-ed-stapellian** (W. II.), *re-establish, restore*: imp. 2 sg. -staðela 76, 29; pret. 2 sg. -staðelodest 76, 27.
- ge-efen-læcan** (W. I.), *imitate*: ger. geefenlæcenne 95, 4.
- ge-ēnde-byrdan** (W. I.), *set in order, ordain, arrange*: pp. -ēndebyrd 111, 17; as. -ēndebyrdne 88, 18.
- ge-ēndlian** (W. II.), 1. *end, finish* (trans.): ger. geēndianne 66, 18; pret. 3 sg. geēndade 11, 26; 13, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. geēndode 34, 29; pp. geēndod 34, 24; 34, 26; 71, 5; -ad 66, 16. — 2. *come to an end, die*: inf. 105, 7; 3 sg. geēndað 60, 2.
- ge-ēndung**, f., *ending, end*: ds. geēndunge 90, 11; 102, 22.
- ge-ēowan** (-ēawan S. 408, 2), *show*: 3 sg. -ēowð 52, 16; opt. 3 sg. -ēawe 176, 22.
- ge-fædera**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 90, 18.
- ge-fadian** (W. II.), *arrange*: inf. 111, 23.
- ge-fāgian** (W. II.), *variegate, embroider*: pp. gefāgōd 71, 19.
- ge-fær**, n., *going, journey*: ns. 180, 1.
- ge-faran** (6): 1. *go, travel* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. geföre 42, 3. — 2. *travel* (trans.): inf. 115, 13; 115, 15. — 3. *depart out of life, die* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. geför 17, 9; 25, 12.
- ge-fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, fix*: pret. 3 sg. -fæstnode 87, 13; 132, 16; pp. pl. -fæstnode 51, 8.
- ge-fēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *joy, delight, gratification*: ns. 179, 23; is. gefēan 116, 4; 128, 5; as. 31, 3; 173, 21; 178, 19.
- ge-fēalīc**, adj., *joyous, pleasant*: ns. 182, 25.
- ge-feccan** (-feccan -fetian) (W. III.), *fetch, take*: inf. 154, 16; pret. 3 pl. -fetedon 23, 4.
- ge-fēgan** (W. I.), *join*: imp. 2 sg. gefēg 76, 23; pp. gefēged 175, 27.
- ge-feoht**, n., *fight, strife, battle*: ds. gefeohte 17, 7; 19, 13; 102, 19; 147, 5; dp. 14, 7; ap. gefeoht 68, 3.
- ge-feohtan**, -feoht -fuhton -fohten (3), 1. *fight*: pret. 3 sg. 16, 3; 19, 4; 3 pl. 19, 6; 21, 8; pp.

- 17, 16. — 2. *gain by fighting, win*: inf. 153, 16.
- ge-fēon** (5), *rejoice* (w. inst. or gen.): ptc. gefēonde 12, 11; 65, 25; 116, 4; 128, 5; imp. 2 sg. -feoh 119, 1.
- ge-fēra**, m., *companion, comrade*: ds. -fēran 161, 7; np. -fēran 15, 22; dp. 15, 19; ap. -fēran 65, 2^a.
- ge-fēran** (W. I.), *travel* (trans.): inf. 119, 8.
- ge-fēra**, adj., *accessible*: ns. 165, 4. [faran.] [ns. 35, 13.]
- ge-fēr-scipe**, m., *companionship*: **ge-feterian** (W. II.), *fetter, bind*: pret. 3 sg. -feterode 144, 12.
- ge-fētian**, see **ge-fēccan**.
- ge-fexod** (-feaxod), adj., *haired, having hair*: np. -fexode 88, 24.
- ge-fillednys**, f., *completion, fulfillment*: ns. 108, 13.
- ge-firnian** (W. II.), *commit a wrong, sin* (intr.): pret. 1 sg. -firnode 119, 4; 2 sg. -dest 119, 6.
- ge-flieman** (-flīman) (W. I.), *put to flight*: pret. 3 sg. -flīemde 17, 14; 19, 5; 3 pl. -don 17, 3; 19, 30; 22, 11; pp. -flīmed 147, 9; pl. -flīemde 16, 20; 22, 21.
- ge-flīman**, see **ge-flieman**.
- ge-flīyt**, n., *contention, strife*: ds. -flīyte 135, 14. [flītan; Ger. Fleiss.]
- ge-fōn** (R.), *take, seize*: 3 sg. gefēhð 132, 5; hlyst gefēð, *listens*, 170, 4.
- ge-forþian** (W. II.), *accomplish*: pp. geforþod 158, 22.
- ge-fræge**, adj., *famous*: ns. 165, 3. [fricgan.]
- ge-fræge**, n., *report, hearsay*: i.s. mīne gefræge, *as I have heard say*, 171, 7.
- ge-frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2; cf. ge-frēmman), *perform*: 3 sg. -frēmað 96, 22.
- ge-frēmman** (W. I.), *perform*: ger. frēmnenne 90, 2; imp. 2 pl. -frēmmað 94, 1; pret. 3 sg. -frēmede 67, 6; 70, 31; 3 pl. -don 81, 6; pp. -frēmed 48, 14.
- ge-freoge** (-frige), n., *information*: dp. 166, 8. [fricgan.]
- ge-frēolsian** (W. II.), *set free, deliver*: 1 sg. -frēolsige 114, 15; 3 sg. -frēolseð 123, 26; opt. 3 sg. -frēolsige 124, 9.
- ge-freoðian** (-frioðian -friðian) (W. II.), *protect, favor*: imp. 2 sg. gefreodeða 187, 1; pret. 3 sg. -friðode 55, 7.
- ge-frignan** (3), *learn by inquiry, hear*: pp. gefrugnen 165, 1.
- ge-fullian** (cf. gefulwian) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. gefullode 83, 30; pp. gefullod 95, 19; pl. gefullode 95, 14.
- ge-fultumian** (W. II.), *help*: pp. -fultumod 8, 15.
- ge-fulwian** (cf. gefullian) (W. II.), *baptize*: pp. gefulwad 66, 7; 66, 12.
- ge-fylce**, n., *army, troop, division*: dp. gefylcium 17, 3; gefylcum 16, 12. [folc.]
- ge-fylgan** (W. III.), *follow* (w. dat.): inf. 177, 6.
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.), *fell, cut down*: pp. gefylled 148, 11; *deprive of* (w. gen.), 147, 18. [feallan.]
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.), *fill* (w. gen.): pp. pl. gefylda 27, 15. — 2. *fulfil, complete, perform*: 2 pl. -fyllað

- 94, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fylle 117, 7; 1 pl. -fyllon 116, 15; pret. 3 sg. -felde 115, 5; pp. -fyllad 103, 1; pl. -fyllade 128, 8. [full.]
- ge-fylsta**, m., *helper*: ds. -fylstan 88, 17.
- ge-fylstan** (W. I.), *help* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fylste 98, 14
- ge-fyrn**, adv., *formerly*: 17, 24; 93, 13; 130, 2; gefyrn ær 104, 13.
- ge-gaderian** (W. II.), *gather, collect, assemble* (trans. and intrans.): 3 sg. -gaderað 79, 2; pret. 3 sg. -gaderode 76, 25; -gaderade 18, 16; 21, 15; 3 pl. -gaderodon 19, 15; pp. -gaderod 1, 2; pl. -gaderode 20, 20.
- ge-gædrían**, see **gædrían**.
- ge-gān** (cf. gān), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. geēode 101, 3.
- ge-gangan** (R.), *obtain* (trans.): inf. 151, 7.
- ge-gærwan**, see **ge-gearwian**.
- ge-gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: inf. 130, 14; -gærwan (dial.) 142, 11; imp. 2 sg. -gearwa 131, 15; pret. 3 sg. -ode 12, 27; 132, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. -gearwode 12, 7.
- ge-glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. geglengde 8, 7; 87, 4; pp. -glenged 10, 23.
- ge-gōdian** (W. II.), *endow*: pret. 3 sg. -gōdode 87, 25. [gōd.]
- ge-grēmian** (W. II.), *enrage*: pp. -grēmōd 153, 25; pl. -grēmōde 158, 20. [grēm.]
- ge-gripan**, -grāp -gripon -gripen (1), *seize*: pret. 3 sg. 136, 15; 144, 14; pp. 91, 16.
- ge-gyddian** (W. II.), *sing, utter*: pret. 1 sg. -gyddode 134, 24.
- ge-gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: np. gegyrelan 70, 27.
- ge-hādian** (W. II.), *ordain*: inf. 91, 1; pret. 3 sg. gehādode 96, 2; pp. gehādod 96, 4.
- ge-hāl**, adj., *whole*: ns. 111, 12.
- ge-hāelan** (W. I.), *heal* (trans.): inf. 76, 15; 3 sg. -hāelð 76, 16; opt. 3 sg. -hāele 105, 28; pret. 2 sg. -hāeldest 84, 32; 2 pl. -don 78, 13; pp. pl. -hāelde 85, 16.
- ge-hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pp. gehālgod 91, 3; pl. -ade 63, 8; -ode 82, 24.
- ge-hātan**, -hēt -hēton -hāten (R.), 1. *promise*: 1 sg. -hāte 157, 10; pret. 2 sg. -hēte 62, 16; 3 sg. 6, 13. — 2. *name*: pp. gehāten 21, 20; 60, 8; 89, 18; pl. gehātene 89, 10.
- ge-hāt-land**, n., *promised land*: gs. -landes 11, 11.
- ge-hāwian** (W. II.), *look at, reconnoitre*: pret. 3 sg. -hāwade 22, 26.
- ge-healdan**, -hēold -hēoldon -healden (R.), *hold, protect, maintain, observe*: 3 sg. gehelt 52, 15; opt. 3 sg. -healde 70, 1; 3 pl. -dan 69, 5; pret. 3 pl. -hīoldon 26, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -hēolde 101, 12; pp. gehealden 79, 7.
- ge-healtsumnis**, f., *captivity*: ds. -nyse 136, 29.
- ge-hefigian** (W. II.), *weigh down, oppress*: pp. gehefigad 170, 14.
- ge-hēgan** (W. I.), *effect, hold (an assembly)*: inf. 182, 8.
- ge-helpan** (3), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 105, 30.
- ge-hēnde** (adv.), prep., *near* (with dat.): 158, 27.

ge-hēran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hergian (W. II.), *capture (by harrying)*: pp. gehergod 22, 2.

ge-hieran (-hýran -híran -hēran) (W. I.), *hear*: inf. 3, 25; 34, 17; 64, 18; 71, 1; ger. -hýranne 2, 2; 3, 6; 11, 5; ptc. -hýrende 2, 7; 2 sg. -hýrst 150, 24; 3 sg. -hýreð 67, 14; 3 pl. -hýrað 2, 13; 2, 16; imp. 2 sg. -hēr 115, 19; -hīere (S. 410, n. 4) 120, 1; 2 pl. -hýrað 1, 5; opt. 3 sg. -hýre 2, 2; 3, 5; 1 pl. -hýron 70, 4; 2 pl. -hýran 3, 7; 3 pl. -hýren 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -hýrdest 120, 19; 3 sg. -hýrde 9, 23.

ge-hilt, n., *hilt*: dp. 144, 15.

ge-híran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge hiwian (W. II.), *form, fashion*: 3 sg. -híwað 49, 26.

ge hlēapan (R.), *leap (upon a horse), mount*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēop 155, 14.

ge-hlēotan (2), *cast or draw lots*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēat 113, 4.

ge-hlystan (W. I.), *listen*: pret. 3 pl. -hlyston 152, 9.

ge-hnāegan (W. I.), *humble, cast down*: pret. 3 sg. gehnāede 122, 12. [hnigan.]

ge-hola, m., *protector*: gp. geholena 161, 8. [helan.]

ge-hrēosan (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. gehrist 33, 28.

ge-hroden, see **hrēodan**.

ge-hwā, pron., *each* (S. 347): gs. -gehwas 9, 27; 171, 28; ds. gehwām 162, 10; 167, 15; 172, 9; 180, 26; 181, 14; as. gehwone 171, 26; 186, 8; gehwane 181, 9.

ge-hwanon, adv., *from every quarter*: 100, 26.

ge-hwær, adv., *everywhere*: 90, 12.

ge hwæðer, pron., *both, either*: ns. 178, 4; as. -hwæpre 16, 7; -hwæpere 17, 5; 152, 29.

ge-hwelc, see **gehwilc**.

ge-hwerfan, see **ge-hwyrfan**.

ge-hwylc (ge-hwylc, ge-hwelc), *each, every* (pl., *all*): ns. ānra gehwylc, *each one*, 67, 5; ds. ānra gehwilmcum 119, 10; heora frēonda gehwilmcum 104, 28; hiera . . . gehwilmcum 15, 3; as. gehwylcne 7, 16; ānra manna gehwylcne 67, 2; is. ūhtna gehwylcne 160, 8; np. gehwilce 91, 13; 91, 20.

ge-hwyrfan (-hwierfan, -hwerfan)

(W. I.), *turn, change, convert*: 2 sg. -hwyrfest 128, 3; pret. 3 sg. -hwyrfde 11, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. 10, 20; pp. pl. gehwyrfede 77, 27; 116, 7; gehwerfede 126, 13.

ge-hýdan (W. I.), *hide, conceal, guard*: 3 sg. gehýt 52, 15; pret. 3 sg. gehýdde 162, 31.

ge-hygd, f. n., *mind, thought, purpose*: ns. 162, 19; dp. 181, 4.

ge-hyhtan (W. I.), *have hope, trust*: inf. 69, 26.

ge-hýran, see **ge-hieran**.

ge-hyrdan (W. I.), *oppress*: pret. 3 sg. gehyrde 71, 12. [heard.]

ge-hýrnes (-hīernes), f., *hearing*: ds. -nesse 11, 2.

ge-hýrsumian (W. II.), *hear, obey* (w. dat.): imp. 2 pl. -hýrsumiað 94, 4.

ge-īcan, see **ge-īecan**.

ge-īct, see **ge-īecan**.

ge-īecan (-īcan -īcan) (W. I.), *increase, add to*: inf. -īcan 130, 15; pp. geīct 3, 8. [ēac.]

- ge-læccan** (W. I.), *seize, catch, take*: pret. 3 sg. *gelæhte* 90, 23; 91, 2.
- ge-lædan** (W. I.), *lead*: 3 sg. *gelæt* 131, 7; 3 pl. *gelædað* 36, 21; pret. 3 sg. *-lædde* 10, 11; 3 pl. *-læddon* 16, 6.
- ge-læred** (pp.), *adj., learned*: np. *gelærede* 29, 10; *-edan* 33, 21.—Supl. ap. *gelæredestan* 10, 13.
- ge-læstan** (W. I.): 1. *perform, carry out* (trans.): 2 sg. *-læstest* 62, 16; opt. 3 sg. *-læste* 70, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-læste* 149, 15.—2. *help, stand by* (intr. w. dat.): inf. 149, 11. [Ger. *leisten*.]
- ge-laðian** (W. II.), *invite, summon*: pret. 2 sg. *-laðodest* 84, 17; pp. *-laðod* 74, 9; 84, 13. [Ger. *ein-laden*.]
- ge-laðung**, f., (*invitation*), *church, congregation*: ns. 84, 26; gs. *-laðunge* 97, 1; ds. 95, 27; 81, 13.
- ge-lēafa**, m., *belief, faith*: ns. 69, 31; ds. *-lēafan*, 36, 22; 62, 16; 63, 5; as. 4, 9; is. 181, 24.
- ge-lēaffull**, *adj., believing*: ns. *-leaffula* 100, 1; gp. *-lēaffulra* 77, 9; dp. 68, 31; 76, 28.
- ge-lēaffulnes**, f., *belief, faith*: as. *-nesse* 69, 23.
- ge-lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay*: pp. *gelēd* 103, 4.
- ge-lēfan**, see **ge-līēfan**.
- ge-lēndan** (W. I.), 1. *come to land, come, go*: pp. *gelēnd* 20, 14.—2. *endow with lands*: pret. 3 sg. *gelēnde* 87, 23. [land.]
- ge-lēofan**, see **ge-līēfan**.
- ge-leornian** (-liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: inf. 11, 3; pret. 1 sg. *-liornode* 28, 30; 3 sg. *-leornode* 8, 5; *-leornade* 9, 4; 3 pl. *-don* 28, 6; 31, 14; pp. *-liornod* 27, 28; *-leornad* 63, 17.
- ge-lettan** (W. I.), *hinder, prevent*: pret. 3 sg. *gelette* 154, 20.
- ge-lic**, *adj., like, resembling, same*: 1. ns. 45, 16; as. *gelican* 60, 21.—2. (w. dat.) ns. 173, 10; np. *gelice* 186, 3 (or adv. ?).—Supl., ns. *gelicost* 104, 2; *gelicast* 175, 20; (w. inst.) 179, 25.
- ge-līc**, n., *similarity*: gs. *gelices* 178, 17.
- ge-lica**, m., *equal*: ns. 87, 11.
- ge-lice**, *adv., in like manner*: 2, 15; 8, 13; 60, 25; 140, 2.
- ge-lician** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 sg. *-līcode* 90, 3.
- gelīcnes**, f., *likeness*: ns. 173, 3; as. *gelīcnysse* 135, 2; 137, 8.
- ge-līēfan** (-līfan -lēfan -lēofan) (W. I.), *believe* (w. acc., dat., or gen.): inf. *-līfan* 45, 2; *-lēfan* 69, 29; *-lēofan* 120, 3; ger. *-līfanne* 62, 2; ptc. *-līfende* 77, 4; 1 sg. *-līefe* 27, 4; *-lēfe* 46, 2; opt. 2 pl. *-lēofon* 126, 31; 3 pl. *-līēfen* 30, 22; *līefon* 127, 4; *-līfon* 76, 31; pret. 1 sg. *-līfde* 139, 1; 141, 10; pp. *-līfed* 75, 25; pp. *-gelīfed*, *filled with belief, believing*, *adj.*, 75, 25; 98, 3; 98, 7.
- ge-līf-fæstan** (W. I.), *make alive, quicken*: pret. 3 sg. *gelīfæste* 109, 25.
- ge-līmpān**, -līmp-lūmpōn-lūmpen (3), *happen*: inf. 121, 23; pret. *-lāmp* 3 sg. 5, 1; 71, 4; 74, 9.
- ge-līmplīc**, *adj., fitting, suitable*

- is. -limplici 9, 12; dp. gelimpli-
cum, adv., *by chance*, 62, 3.
- ge-lōgian** (W. II.), *lay, deposit*:
pret. 3 sg. -lōgode 102, 8; 3 pl.
-don 103, 20.
- ge-lōme**, adv., *often, repeatedly*:
68, 4.
- ge-lōmlician** (W. II.), *become
frequent*: inf. 68, 8.
- ge-lustfullian** (W. II.), *please*
(w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fullode 95,
16.
- ge-lustfullice**, adv., *willingly*:
Comp., gelustfullicor 63, 19.
- ge-lýfan**, see **ge-líefan**.
- ge-lýfed** (-lěfed, pp.), adj., *weak,
infirm*: gs. gelyfdre 9, 4. [lěf;
Mod. left (hand).]
- ge-lýhtan** (W. I.), *illumine, give
sight to*: pret. 3 sg. -lýhte 141, 8.
- ge-lýsan** (W. I.), *release, break,
tear*: pp. gelysed 123, 11.
- ge-māglic**, adj., *importunate*: dp.
92, 13; 92, 18.
- ge-māgnys**, f., *importunity*: ns.
92, 15.
- ge-māh** (ge-māg), adj., *malicious,
wicked*: ns. 185, 23.
- ge-mālan** (W. I.), *speak*: pret. 3
sg. -māelde 156, 25; 157, 8.
- gēman**, see **gieman**.
- ge-māna**, m., *intercourse; joining*
(of weapons): gs. gemānan 147, 17.
- ge-māne**, adj., *common*: 78, 20;
78, 22; 78, 24. [Ger. *gemein*.]
- ge-mānelice**, adv., *in common,
generally*: 81, 17. [7, 13.
- ge-māere**, n., *boundary, border*: as.
ge-maðel, n., *talking, interview,
harangue*: gs. -maðeles 136, 13.
- ge-mearc**, n., *boundary, limit*: gs.
-mearces 143, 25.
- ge-mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, des-
ignate*: 3 sg. -mearcað 170, 7;
pp. -mearcad 176, 6.
- ge-met**, n., *measure*: ds. gemete,
3, 7; is. gemete, *degree*, 119, 23;
as. gemet, *metre*, 10, 8.
- ge-met**, adj., *meet, fit*: ns. 144, 5.
- ge-mētan** (W. I.), *meet with, find*:
2 sg. -mētest 116, 21; 2 pl. -mētað
121, 4; opt. 3 pl. -mēton 84, 30;
pret. 3 sg. mētte 6, 15; 16, 2; 104,
17; 3 pl. -on 78, 1; 120, 7; -mýt-
ton 138, 6; pp. gēmētt 85, 13;
gemēt 85, 10; 94, 9; 120, 16.
- ge-mēteng** (gemēting), f., *meet-
ing, assembly*: dp. 32, 8.
- ge-metgian** (W. II.), *moderate,
temper, restrain, regulate*: 3 sg.
-metgað 52, 11; opt. 3 sg.
-metgige 30, 20; 31, 2.
- ge-metgung**, f., *measure, regu-
lation, order*: as. -metgunge
48, 6; ap. -metgunga 48, 11;
49, 7.
- ge-metlice**, adv., *moderately*: 12,
1.
- ge-miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy*
(w. dat.): imp. 2 sg. gemiltsa
102, 25; 126, 20.
- ge-molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder,
decay*: 3 sg. -molsnaþ 69, 12;
pp. pl. -molsnode 71, 26.
- ge-moŋg**, n., *crowd, throng*: ds.
in gemoŋge (prep. w. dat.).
among, 174, 11.
- ge-mōt**, n., *meeting, assembly,
council, concourse, encounter*:
ns. 159, 4; gs. gemōtes 147, 27;
as. 155, 24; 182, 6.
- ge-munan** (PP.), *remember, call
to mind. be mindful of*: 1.
(w. acc.): inf. 70, 4; 91, 25; 1

- sg. geman** 30, 5; 3 sg. gemon 101, 11; 103, 6; imp. 2 sg. gemyne 62, 15; 71, 22; gemune 119, 20; 2 pl. gemunað 156, 7; pret. 1 sg. gemunde 27, 12; 28, 5; 3 sg. 93, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. gemundon 155, 21. — **2.** (w. gen.): imp. 2 sg. gemun 139, 3; opt. 3 sg. gemyne 31, 1; pret. 3 sg. gemunde 150, 20.
- ge-mundbyrdan** (W. I.), *protect*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gemundbyrde 6, 12.
- ge-mynd**, f. n., *memory*: ds. -mynde 10, 7; 60, 10; 87, 14; as. -mynd 26, 3; dp. 72, 5.
- ge-myndgian** (-myngian) (W. II.), *keep in mind, remember*: pret. 3 sg. -myndade 11, 3.
- ge-myndig**, adj., *mindful of* (w. gen.): ns. 13, 6.
- ge-myntan** (W. I.), *have in mind, intend*: pret. 3 sg. -mynte 93, 13; pp. gemynt 104, 7.
- gēn** (gēna, gien, giena), adv., *yet, still, even*: 64, 17; 65, 30.
- ge-nēadian** (W. I.), *compel*: inf. 82, 5; 95, 22; pp. genēadad 95, 23; genēded 60, 28.
- ge-neahhe** (ge-nehe), adv., *enough, frequently, often*: 162, 3; genehe 158, 2.
- ge-nēa-lācan** (W. I.), *approach* (w. dat.): inf. 102, 22; (w. acc.) 124, 1; ptc. -lācende 130, 25; -lācende 137, 12; pret. 3 pl. -lāhton 102, 21.
- ge-nēat**, m., *companion*: ns. 159, 13; ns. 24, 28; 159, 13. [Ger. Genosse.]
- ge-nehe**, see **ge-neahhe**.
- ge-nēosian** (W. II.), *visit, ap-* *proach, (trans.): inf. 125, 29; 3 sg. -nēosað 177, 10; pret. 3 sg. -ode 135, 5.*
- ge-neŕian** (W. I.), *save, rescue, preserve*: 3 sg. -neŕeð 63, 1; pret. 3 sg. -neŕede 15, 26; 62, 18; 147, 13; pp. pl. 21, 13; geneŕode (S. 400, n. 2) 89, 16.
- ge-nihtsum**, adj., *sufficient, abounding*: ap. -sume 78, 9.
- ge-nihtsumlian** (W. II.), *suffice* (w. dat.): 3 sg. genihtsumað 78, 26; 3 pl. -iað 124, 15.
- ge-nihtsumlice**, adv., *sufficiently*: 82, 1; 87, 24.
- ge-nihtsumnes**, f., *sufficiency*: ns. 72, 16; gs. -nyse 78, 27.
- ge-niman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen (4), *take*: imp. 2 pl. genimað 118, 9; opt. 3 sg. genime (reflex., *collect oneself*) 35, 21; pret. 3 sg. 83, 4; 3 pl. 19, 31; pret. opt. 3 sg. genāme 90, 7; pp. 22, 4.
- ge-nip**, n., *mist, cloud, darkness*: ap. genypu 138, 20.
- ge-nīpan** (1), *become dark*: pret. 3 sg. genāp 163, 12.
- ge-niŕerian** (-nyŕerian) (W. II.), *cast down, abase, condemn*: pp. geniŕerod 76, 14; genyŕerod 135, 16.
- ge-niŕerung** (-nyŕerung), *debasement, wickedness*: ap. -nyŕerunga 141, 3.
- ge-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: pp. genīwad 161, 27; 185, 8.
- ge-nōh** (ge-nōg), adj., *enough*: ns. 43, 1; as. 57, 19; — adv., 86, 9; genōg 45, 7.
- ge-notian** (W. II.), *use, consume*: pp. as. genotudne 19, 9.

- geofon**, n., *sea, ocean*: gs. geofones 169, 8.
- geofrian** (-offrian) (W. II.), *offer*: pret. opt. 3 pl. geofrodon 80, 22.
- geogoð** (giogoð, iugoð), f., *youth*: ns. 87, 17; gioguð (*young persons*, collect.) 28, 17; ds. geoguðe 161, 12; iugoðe 98, 3.
- geōmor**, adj., *sad*: ns. 71, 28; as. geōmran 169, 29; 183, 3. [Ger. Jammer.]
- gēomor-mōd**, adj., *of sorrowful mood*: np. -mōde 177, 12; 179, 13.
- gēomrung**, f., *lamentation, moaning*: ds. -unga 71, 8; as. -unge 134, 26.
- geond** (giond), prep. (w. acc.), *throughout* (place and time): giond 26, 3; 26, 5; geond 41, 4; 68, 1; 85, 1; 88, 3; 160, 3.
- geond-faran** (6), *traverse*: 3 pl. -farað 167, 16.
- geond-hweorfan** (3), *pass over, traverse*: 3 sg. -hweorfeð 161, 28.
- geond-lācan**, leolc lēc lēcon, lācen (R.), *play over, traverse*: opt. 3 sg. -lāce 167, 19.
- geond-lýhtan** (W. I.), 1. *illumine* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. -lýhte 135, 3; pp. pl. -lýhte 129, 4. — 2. *shine over or upon* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. -lýhte 129, 7.
- geond-scēawian** (W. II.), *overlook, survey*: 3 sg. -scēawað 161, 29.
- geond-sendan** (W. I.), *send abroad*: pp. -sēnd 135, 24.
- geond-þencean** (W. I.), *think over, reflect upon*: 1 sg. -þence 162, 7; 3 sg. -ðenceð 163, 5.
- geond-wlitan** (1), *look over* (trans.): 3 sg. -witeð 172, 14.
- geong** (giong, iung), adj., *young*. ns. 143, 28; giong 177, 14; gioncga 16, 18; ap. geonge 67, 3; iunge 100, 11.
- geonglic**, adj., *youthful*: dp. 87, 16.
- ge-openian** (W. II.), *open*: imp. 2 sg. -opena 84, 29; pp. pl. -openede 115, 2.
- georn** (giorn), adj., *eager, earnest, desirous*: np. giorne 26, 11; (w. gen.) ns. georn 69, 7; 152, 24; 162, 16; np. georne 151, 21.
- georne**, adv., *eagerly, willingly, certainly, surely*: 55, 10; 152, 1. — Comp., geornor 185, 1. — Supl., geornost 70, 4.
- geornfull**, adj., *eager, desirous*: ns. 158, 7; np. geornfulle 132, 21; (w. gen.) 68, 18.
- geornfullice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly*: 35, 8. — Comp., geornfullicor 88, 13.
- geornfulness**, f., *eagerness, zeal*: ds. -nesse 11, 21; 36, 30; -nysse 100, 20.
- geornlice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly, attentively*: 31, 17; 34, 17; 62, 4; 79, 29. — Comp., geornlicor 63, 25; 64, 18.
- ge-or-trūwian** (W. II.), *despair of, distrust*: opt. 3 sg. geortrūwige 92, 7.
- ge-ræcan** (W. I.), *reach, obtain*: inf. 18, 19; 22, 6; pret. 3 sg. 153, 29; 154, 14.
- ge-rād**, adj., *trained, prudent*: as. -rādne 56, 18.
- ge-rædan** (R. and W. I.), *counsel, advise*: 2 sg. -rædest 150, 15.

- ge-ræde**, n., *trappings*: dp. 155, 15.
- ge-ræafian** (W. II.), *seize*: 3 pl. geræafiað 32, 20.
- ge-reccan** (W. I.), *relate, explain, count*: inf. 86, 11; ger. -reccenne 104, 9; imp. 2 sg. -reçe 130, 17; pret. 3 sg. -rehte 100, 2; pret. opt. 2 sg. -reahte 45, 4; pp. pl. -rehte 94, 12.
- ge-recednis**, f., *narration*: ds. -nisse 109, 8; as. 109, 7.
- ge-rēfa**, m., *reeve*: ns. 24, 26.
- ge-rēnian** (geregnian) (W. II.), *arrange, adorn*: pp. gerēnod 154, 17.
- ge-reord**, n., *speech, language*: ds. -reorde 100, 2.
- ge-reordung**, f., *refection, meal*: as. -reordunge 75, 29.
- ge-reſtan** (W. I.), *rest*: inf. 12, 7.
- ge-rihtan** (W. I.), *correct*: inf. 112, 21; opt. 3 sg. gerihte 112, 18.
- ge-rihte**, n., *law*: ap. gerihta 84, 11.
- ge-riht-læcan** (W. I.), *direct, correct*: ptc. -læcende 102, 4; pp. pl. -læhte 92, 13.
- ge-ripan** (S. 382, n. 3) (1), *reap*: pret. 3 pl. gerypon 22, 24.
- ge-risenlic**, adj., *proper, suitable*: ap. -lice 8, 3. — Comp., as. -licre 64, 14.
- ge-risenlice**, adv. *suitably, fittingly*: Comp. -lecor 65, 11.
- ge-rȳman** (W. I.), 1. *widen, extend* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -rȳmdon 26, 10; pp. -rȳmed 101, 5. — 2. *open a way* (intr.): pp. -rȳmed 152, 10. [rūm.]
- ge-rȳne**, n., *secret, misery*: n. gerȳnu 139, 24; ap. 2, 5. [rūn.]
- ge-sælig**, adj., *happy, prosperous, blessed*: ns. -sæliga 177, 9; np. -sælige 55, 19. — Comp., np. -sæligran 45, 3. [sæl; Ger. selig.]
- ge-sæliglic**, adj., *happy, blessed*: np. -sæliglica 26, 5.
- ge-sæliglice**, adv., *happily*: 86, 3; 87, 10.
- ge-sælō**, f., *happiness, fortune, prosperity*: gp. gesælōa 52, 18; dp. 55, 19; ap. gesælōa 56, 16.
- ge-sārgian** (W. II.), *trouble, afflict*: pp. as. -sārgodne 47, 6; pl. -sārgode 25, 3.
- ge-scēadlice**, adv., *discriminatingly, wisely*: 36, 25.
- ge-scēadwis**, adj., *discriminating, intelligent, rational, wise*: ns. 59, 8; -scēadwisa 54, 8.
- ge-scēadwisnes**, f., *discretion, reason, wisdom*: ns. 48, 19; 52, 5; 54, 12; ds. -nysse 100, 16.
- ge-sceaft**, f., 1. *creature, creation*: ns. 50, 5; 59, 7; ds. gesceafte 59, 10; np. gesceafta 48, 3; 59, 9; gp. 49, 21; 50, 7; dp. 48, 11; ap. 49, 5. — 2. *destiny, decree* (of fate): ns. 163, 23. [scieppan.]
- ge-sceap**, n., 1. *creation*: ds. gesceape 11, 8. — 2. *destiny*: ap. gesceapu 172, 13. [scieppan.]
- ge-sceapenis**, f., *creation*: ds. -nisse 109, 12.
- ge-sceandan** (-scindan) (W. I.), *put to shame, confound*: pret. 3 sg. -scende 123, 29; pp. -scinded 32, 11. [sceqnd.]
- ge-sceōðan** (6), *harm, injure* (w

- dat.): pret. 3 sg. -scōd 179, 1; 3 pl. -scōdan 180, 17. [Ger. schaden.]
- ge-scleppan** (-scippan -scyppan) -scōp (-scēop) -scōpon (-scēopon) -sceapen (-scepen -scæpen) (6), *create, make*: pret. 3 sg. -scōp 169, 28; 171, 28; -scēop 48, 8; 54, 4; pp. -sceapen 48, 7; 72, 12; 81, 27; pl. -scæpene 24, 7.
- ge-scinan** (1), *illuminate* (trans.): 3 sg. 169, 8.
- ge-scindan**, see **ge-scēndan**.
- ge-scipian** (W. II.), *provide with ships*: pp. pl. gescipode 17, 25.
- ge-scyldan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: opt. 3 sg. -scylde 94, 7; pp. -scylded 171, 11.
- ge-scyldnis**, f., *protection*: as. -nyssa 75, 5.
- ge-scyrpan** (W. I.), *clothe, equip*: pp. as. -scurpedne 65, 22. [scurp.]
- ge-scyrpla**, m., *garment*: np. -scurplan 70, 26.
- ge-sēcan** (W. I.), *seek*: inf. 6, 3; 46, 29.
- ge-sērgan** (W. III.), *say, tell*: pret. 3 sg. -sāde 153, 7; pp. -sād 105, 13.
- ge-seġllan** (W. II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 12.
- ge-seġnian** (W. II.), *cross oneself*: pret. 3 sg. -seġnode 13, 3. [seġn.]
- ge-selda**, m., *hall-companion, comrade, retainer*: ap. geseldan 161, 30.
- ge-seġllan** (W. I.), *give up, yield*: pret. 3 pl. -sealdon 155, 9.
- ge-sēman** (W. I.), *reconcile*: inf. 151, 8. [Mod. seem.]
- ge-sēon** (-sīon), -seah -sāwon (-sāgon) -sewen (-sawen -segen) (5), see, observe, consider: inf. -sīon 27, 21; imp. 2 sg. -seoh 63, 15; 2 pl. -sēoð 122, 17; 1 sg. -sēo 77, 17; 2 sg. -sihst 122, 16; 3 sg. -sihð 54, 6; 1 pl. -sēoð 49, 3; opt. 2 sg. -sēo 63, 26; 3 pl. -sēon 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -sāwe 71, 18; 3 sg. 9, 7; 3 pl. 77, 12; pp. gesegen 10, 16; 13, 13; gesawen 63, 13; gesewen 64, 1.
- ge-set**, n., *seat, habitation*: np. gesetu 163, 9; ap. 174, 24; 179, 18; 180, 11.
- ge-seġnis**, f., *foundation, composition, narrative, decree*: ds. -nyssa 81, 28; as. 81, 21; dp. 112, 10; ap. -nyssa 75, 16; 100, 20.
- ge-seġtan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place, appoint*: pret. 3 sg. gesette 9, 13; 88, 17; 97, 2; pp. gesetud 9, 3; pl. -sette 36, 28. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 sg. 13, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -sette 81, 16.
- ge-sēðan** (W. I.), *confirm*: pp. pl. -gesēðde 95, 18. [sōð.]
- ge-sewenlic**, adj., *visible*: np. -līca 48, 3.
- ge-sīclian** (W. II.), *sicken*: pp. gesicclod 104, 1. [sōc.]
- ge-sīġlan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 38, 14; 38, 18; 39, 2
- ge-sihð** (-syhð), f., *seeing, sight, presence*: ns. 85, 5; ds. -sihðe 13, 9; 91, 18; -syhðe 137, 27; as. -sihðe 76, 5; 78, 14; 121, 1; -syhðe 68, 22.
- ge-sīngan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. gesang 84, 12; pp. gesungen 89, 21.
- ge-sion**, see **ge-sēon**.

- ge-sittan** (5), *occupy*: inf. 188, 13; pret. 3 sg. gesæt 88, 15; pp. as. -setenne (*sit out*) 19, 9.
- ge-slēan** (6), *gain by fighting*, *win*: pret. 3 pl. geslōgon 146, 4.
- ge-smyrlan** (W. II.), *anoint*: inf. 130, 23.
- ge-sōmnan** (-samnian) (W. II.), *collect, assemble* (trans.): inf. 10, 12; pp. -samnod 18, 29; pl. -ode 43, 17.
- ge-sōmning**, f., *collection, assembly*: gs. -unga 36, 17; ds. -unge 10, 29; 34, 10; as. 36, 20.
- ge-sprec**, n., *interview, counsel*: as. 63, 6.
- ge-standan** (6), 1. *stand*: inf. 154, 27; opt. 3 sg. -stōnde 30, 12. — 2. *come upon*: pret. 3 sg. gestōd 90, 10.
- ge-stapellian** (W. II.), *establish, build, confirm*: pret. 1 sg. -stabelode 115, 20; pp. -staðelad 181, 19.
- ge-stæðlig**, adj., *steadfast*: ds. -stæððegan 48, 5; 50, 6.
- ge-steall**, n., *establishment, foundation*: ns. 163, 26.
- ge-stīgan** (1), *ascend* (trans): 2 sg. -stīgest 142, 9; pret. 3 sg. -stāh 144, 6.
- ge-stillan** (W. I.), 1. *be still, cease*, (intr.): imp. 2 sg. gestille 4, 7; pret. 3 sg. gestilde 7, 1; 3 pl. gestildon 7, 3. — 2. *restrain, stop* (trans.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gestilde 93, 11.
- ge-stīran** (-stīeran -stīran) (W. I.), *direct, restrain* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 pl. gestīrden 56, 7. [stēor.]
- ge-strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: imp. 2 sg. -stranga 124, 28; opt. 2 sg. -strangie 127, 26; pret. 2 sg. -strangodest 124, 22; pp. -strangod 114, 14.
- ge-strēon**, n., *possession, property*: np. -strēon 43, 27; ap. 70, 14; 71, 3; 76, 3.
- ge-strīnan** (-strīenan) (W. I.) (*beget*), *acquire, win, gain*: 3 pl. gestrynað 178, 22; pret. opt. 1 sg. gestrynde 84, 20. [ge-strēon.]
- ge-sund**, adj., *sound, whole, safe*: ns. 51, 17; 84, 15; as. -sundne 6, 12; np. -sunde 15, 18; 67, 10.
- ge-sundfull**, adj., *sound, whole*: ns. -ful 101, 4.
- ge-sundfullice**, adv., *safely*: 94, 13.
- ge-sundlice**, adv., *safely*: Supl., -licost 51, 13.
- ge-swāes**, adj., *gentle*: dp. 82, 15.
- ge-sweorcan** (3), *become dark sad*: opt. 3 sg. -sweorce 162, 6.
- ge-swican**, -swāc -swicon -swicen (1) *cease, leave off* (w. gen.): inf. 57, 8; opt. 2 pl. -swīcon 82, 13; pret. 3 sg. 4, 8; 93, 9; pret. opt. 3 pl. -swicon 93, 10.
- ge-swīnc**, n., *toil, effort, hardship*: gs. -suinces 34, 22; -swinces 94, 8; ds. -swince 55, 22; 93, 24.
- ge-swīns**, n., *harmony, melody*: ns. 169, 27.
- ge-swustor** (-tru -tra), f., pl. tant., *sisters*: ap. geswustra 107, 18.
- ge-swutelian** (-sweotolian) (W. II.), *show, make manifest*: 3 sg. -swutelað 96, 17; pret. 3 sg. -swutelode 75, 11; 87, 9; pp. -swutelod 3, 4; 137, 25.

- ge-synto**, f., *prosperity*: as. 63, 23.
gēt, see **giet**.
ge-tēcan (W. I.), *teach, show*: 1 sg. getæce 142, 10.
ge-tācnian (W. II.), *betoken, signify*: pret. 3 sg. -tācnode 111, 3; 3 pl. -don 111, 6; pp. -tācnod 34, 21.
ge-tācnung, f., *signification, token, type*: ns. 108, 12; ds. -tācnunge 111, 13; as. 110, 20.
ge-tæl, n., *number, order, narrative*: ds. geteþe 88, 9; as. getæl 11, 1.
ge-teld, n., *tent, tabernacle*: ns. 110, 22; ds. getelde 111, 10; as. 103, 11.
ge-tellan (W. I.), *tell, count, reckon*: pp. geteald 81, 9.
ge-teŋgan (W. I.), *hasten*: pret. 3 sg. geteŋge 83, 3.
ge-tēon, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*, 3 sg. -týhð 69, 14; pret. 2 sg. -tuge 131, 28; 3 sg. -tēh 17, 22; pp. pl. getogene 96, 20; (*instructed*) 90, 5.
ge-tēorian (W. II.), *diminish, fail, become exhausted*: pret. 3 sg. getēorode 71, 11; pp. getēorod 124, 16.
ge-timbre, n., *structure, building*: ap. -timbro 65, 27.
ge-timbrian (W. II.), *build*: inf. 127, 6; 3 sg. -timbreð (S. 400, n. 2) 172, 5; pret. 3 sg. -timbrode 66, 10; 87, 22.
ge-tīnian (W. II.), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. -tīmode 104, 9.
ge-tīðian (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -tīðað 85, 17; pret. opt. 3 pl. -tīþodon 99, 21; pp. -tīþod 99, 23.
ge-toht, n., *battle*: ds. getohte 152, 21.
ge-truma, m., *troop, (military) division*: as. -truman 16, 15; 16, 17.
ge-trymman (W. I.), *prepare, strengthen, confirm*: ptc. -trymmende 12, 26; pret. 1 sg. -trymde 115, 20; 3 sg. -trymde 98, 13.
ge-týn (W. I., S. 408, 4), *instruct*: pp. getýd 87, 10.
ge-þæf, adj. (with gen.), *favoring; confessing*: 30, 17.
ge-þafian (W. II.), *permit, allow, consent to*: inf. 63, 7; 90, 4; ptc. -þafiende 32, 22; 3 sg. -þafað 54, 9; opt. 2 sg. -þafige 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. -þafode 90, 19.
ge-þafung, f., *permission, assent*: ds. -, afunge 75, 17; as. 33, 29.
ge-þanc, m. n., *thought, purpose*: as. 136, 22; 149, 13.
ge-þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. -þancie 154, 29.
ge-þeaht, f. n., 1. *thought, purpose*: ds. geþeahte 49, 14.—2. *council, deliberation*: as. 63, 7; 63, 11.
ge-þeahtere, m., *councilor*: np. -þeahteras 64, 16.
ge-þeucean (W. I.), *think, take thought*: inf. 70, 9; 72, 29.
ge-þeodan (W. I.), *join, associate*: inf. 87, 18; pret. 3 sg. -þeodde 10, 29; 77, 9; 3 pl. -don 95, 26.
ge-þeode (-þiode), n., *language*: gs. -þeodes (*nation*) 44, 1; as. -þeode 39, 19; -þiode 27, 13; 23, 7; gp. -þeoda 28, 4.

- ge-þeodnis**, f., *association*: ds. -nisse 8, 10.
- ge-þicgean** (ð), *take, receive*: inf. 15, 4.
- ge-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for*: pret. opt. 3 sg. -þingode 80, 20.
- ge-þingŕ** (ge-þingðu), f., *dignity, rank, office*: ds. -þingðe 90, 15; as. -þincðu 101, 13. [þingan.]
- ge-þoht**, m., *thought*: ds. -þohte 69, 6; is. 163, 4.
- ge-þolian** (W. II.), *permit, allow*: inf. 149, 6.
- ge-þrang**, n., *press, tumult*: ds. g. range 159, 2.
- ge-þryðan** (W. I.), *strengthen, arm*: pp. geþryðed 182, 1. [þryð.]
- ge-þungen** (pp.), adj., *grown, thiren, perfected, competent, excellent, distinguished*: ns. 90, 6; 179, 21; 187, 20; ap. -þungene 93, 16.—Supl., ap. -þungestan 23, 26. [ðeon.]
- ge-þwære**, adj., *concordant, at peace*: ns. 57, 10.
- ge-ðwærian** (W. II.), *make concordant*: 3 sg. -ðwærað 52, 12.
- ge-ðwær-læcan** (W. I.), *agree to, allow* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. -læhton 82, 15.
- ge-þwærnes**, f., *agreement, concord, peace*: as. -nesse 68, 25.
- ge-ðyld**, n. f., *patience*: gs. -ðylde 32, 23; as. (?) 55, 22. [Ger. Geduld.]
- ge-þyldig**, adj., *patient*: ns. 162, 12.
- ge-þyldlice**, adv., *patiently*: 54, 25.
- ge-uferian** (W. II.), *exalt*: pp. geuferod 90, 20.
- ge-unnan** (PP.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. -unne 155, 1; 3 sg. 94, 7.
- ge-un-trumian** (W. II.), *weaken, make ill*: pp. geuntrumod 105, 5.
- gē-wadan** (ð), *go, advance*: pret. 3 sg. -wōd 154, 13.
- ge-wægan** (W. I.), *weigh down, distress*: pp. pl. gewægde 21, 5.
- ge-wald** (-weald), n., *power, control*: as. 16, 9; 17, 6; 17, 15.
- ge-wæpnian** (W. II.), *arm*: pret. 3 sg. -wæpnode 83, 9.
- ge-wealdan** (R.), *wield, control* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -wēold 97, 9; 99, 18; pp. ds. gewaldenum, *controllable, inconsiderable, small*: adj., 19, 21.
- ge-wēman** (W. I.), *entice, bring over*: inf. 99, 22.
- ge-wemman** (W. I.), *defile, impair, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -wemde 141, 6; pp. pl. -wemmede 125, 20.
- ge-wemmednis**, f., *defilement*: ds. -nyse 85, 9.
- ge-wemming**, f., *defilement*: ds. -wemminge 135, 15.
- ge-wendan** (W. I.), *return, go*: pret. 3 sg. -wende 75, 31; 84, 8.
- ge-weorc**, n., 1. *work, labor*: np. 163, 3; is. -weorce 66, 9.—2 *military work, fortification*: ds. -weorce 21, 14; as. 18, 5; 19, 18; dp. 20, 27.
- ge-weorðan** (-wurðan), -wearð -wurdon -worden (3), 1. *happen, come to pass, become, be*: inf. 33, 12; 49, 1; 3 sg. gewyrð 53, 6; 3 pl. gewurpað 2, 6; opt. 3 sg. ge-weorðe 49, 1; 53, 6; gewurðe

- bē** and **hym**, *let it be between you*, 133, 23; pret. 3 sg. 102, 15; pp. 2, 23; 3, 4; 4, 3; 13, 6. — **2.** (impers. w. reflex. acc.) *swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, according to his own decree*, 112, 8.
- ge-weorðlan** (W. II.), *honor*: pp. -weorðad 8, 2; pl. -weorðade 34, 14.
- ge-wīcian** (W. II.), *encamp, dwell*: 3 sg. -wīcað 172, 6; pret. 3 sg. -wīcode 18, 17; pp. -wīcod 22, 30.
- ge-wilnian** (W. II.), *desire* (w. gen. and acc.): opt. 3 sg. -wilnige 30, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wilnode 76, 17; 88, 13.
- ge-wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unge 32, 19; np. -unga 2, 22; dp. 87, 19.
- ge-win-dæg**, m., *day of strife*: np. -dagas 186, 14.
- ge-winn**, n., *struggle, strife, battle*: ns. 42, 29; 167, 4; g3. -winnes 127, 22; ds. -winne 98, 16; 159, 5; as. -winn 156, 9.
- ge-winnan** (3), *obtain by fighting, win, gain*: inf. 153, 12; pret. 3 pl. -wunnon 98, 22.
- ge-wiss**, adj., *certain of* (w. gen.): ns. gewis 13, 13.
- ge-wisslan** (W. II.), **1.** *inform, instruct, enjoin* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -wissode 96, 3. — **2.** *guide, direct* (w. acc.), pret. 3 sg. 97, 8.
- ge-wisslice**, adv., *certainly*.
- ge-wita**, m., *witness*: ns. 92, 22.
- ge-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), **1.** *depart, swerve, fail*: 1 pl. -witað 117, 11; 3 pl. 125, 1; -wītað 132, 22; imp. 2 sg. gewit 142, 5; 2 pl. -witað, 32, 25; opt. 3 sg. gewite 64, 7; 3 pl. -ten 36, 29; pret. 3 sg. 71, 29; 3 pl. 147, 30; pp. pl. gewitene 71, 25. — **2.** *depart* (from the world), *die*: 3 sg. gewitt 79, 10; pret. 3 sg. 85, 7; 3 pl. 83, 7; 93, 8.
- ge-witenlic**, adj., *transitory*: 72, 10.
- ge-witennis**, f., *departure, death*: gs. -witenesse 11, 27.
- ge-witnian** (W. II.), *punish, chastise*: inf. 91, 26; pp. pl. -witnode 56, 6.
- ge-witt**, n., *intelligence, understanding*: gs. -wittes 171, 22; ds. -witte 49, 8.
- ge-wlitiglan** (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: pp. gewlitigad 169, 7.
- ge-wrecan** (4), *avenge*: inf. 156, 3; 157, 27.
- ge-writ**, n., *writing, letter, scripture*: gs. -writas 11, 12; as. gewrit 23, 21; gp. -writa 35, 8; dp. 96, 7; 166, 9; -ton 140, 24; ap. -writu 37, 10; 96, 13.
- ge-wriðan** (1), *bind*: pp. pl. gewryðene 133, 11.
- ge-wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: pp. gewuldrod 131, 16.
- gewuna**, m., *habit, custom*: ns. 35, 11; 57, 16; as. -wunan 94, 26.
- ge-wundlan** (W. II.), *wound*: pret. 3 sg. -wundode 14, 17; pp. -wundod 19, 13; -ad 15, 6; 15, 27.
- ge-wunelic**, adj., *customary*: 76, 6.
- ge-wunian** (W. II.), **1.** *dwell, remain, live*: inf. 71, 9; opt. 3 pl. -wunien (cogn. acc.) 181, 26. —

- 2. wont, be accustomed:** pret. 3 sg. -wunade 8, 3.
- geoyldan** (W. I.), *bring into one's power, subdue:* pp. gewyld 131, 21. [ge-weald.]
- ge-wyrc(e)an** (W. I.), *work, make, create:* inf. 44, 4; 69, 13; 151, 29; pret. 1 sg. -worhte 115, 19; 3 sg. 11, 17; 74, 14; pp. ge-worht 8, 8; 18, 11; geworct 20, 11.
- ge-wyrdan** (W. I.), *injure, destroy:* inf. 165, 19.
- ge-wyrdelic**, adj., *historical:* dp. 74, 8.
- ge-wyrht**, f. n., *work, deed, desert:* dp. 6, 17; 47, 5; 54, 7.
- ge-wyrman** (W. I.), *warm:* pp. gewyrmed 64, 5.
- ge-wyrpan** (W. I.), *recover (from injury or disease):* pret. 3 sg. gewyrpte 105, 20.
- ge-wyrtian** (W. II.), *season with herbs, spice, perfume:* pp. ge-wyrtad 183, 29.
- ge-yrsian** (W. II.), *be angry with* (w. dat.): inf. 92, 10.
- gieddian** (gyddian) (W. II.), *recite, speak:* pret. 3 sg. gieddade 184, 28.
- giedding**, f., *utterance:* ap. gieddinga 184, 6.
- giefan** (gifan, gyfan), *geaf* gēafon giefen (5), *give:* ptc. gifende 60, 21; 3 sg. gifð 59, 4; pret. 3 pl. 102, 1; 141, 19.
- gief-stōl**, m., *seat of a lord* (giving gifts), *throne:* ap. giefstōlas 161, 21.
- giefu** (gifu, gyfu), f., *gift:* ns. gifu 10, 18; ds. gife 8, 2; giefe 187, 29; as. gife 8, 15; 10, 10; giefe 184, 14; gyfe 64, 25; gp. gifena 145, 14; gyfena 186, 26; geofena 73, 1; geofona 174, 13; 178, 14.
- gielp** (gilp, gylp), m. n., *boasting, arrogance, pride:* ns. gilp 123, 27; gs. gielpes 162, 16; ds. gylpe 76, 23.
- gielpa**n (gylpan) (3), *boast* (w. gen.): inf. gylpan 147, 21.
- gielt** (gilt, gylt), m., *guilt, offence, sin:* ds. gylte 179, 9; dp. 67, 6; ap. gieltas 181, 6; gyltas 92, 8; 93, 2.
- gieman** (gȳman, gēman) (W. I.), *care for, observe, regard* (w. gen.): 3 sg. gȳm 8 79, 7; pret. 3 sg. gēmdē 11, 20; gȳmd: 105, 2; 3 pl. gȳmdon 80, 4; 155, 17; pret. out. 3 sg. gȳmdē 74, 21.
- giemen** (gȳmen), f., *care, oversight, responsibility:* gs. giēmenne 30, 4; 32, 9; 35, 9.
- giēt** (gīt, gȳt, gēt, gīta, gȳta), adv., *yet, besides, further, still:* giēt 27, 21; 38, 13; gīt 54, 10; 115, 10; gȳt 4, 9; 12, 27; gēt 50, 8; 57, 22; æfre gȳta 148, 10.
- gif**, conj., *if:* 3, 5; 7, 10; 10, 19; 26, 15; 31, 23.
- giernes**, f., *greediness:* gs. -nesse 7, 1.
- gifre**, adj., *greedy:* ns. 6, 26; 182, 22.
- gifu**, see **giefu**.
- gilp**, see **gielp**.
- gilt**, see **gielt**.
- gimm** (gymm), m., *gem:* ns. gim 169, 7; ds. gimme 168, 11; 175, 21; gp. gimma 175, 7; dp. 77, 27.
- gim-stān** (gym-), m., *precious stone, gem:* np. -stānas 76, 22;

- 111, 6; gp. -stāna 76, 25; dp. 78, 4; ap. -stānas 111, 1.
- gīn-fæst** (ginn-), adj., *ample, liberal*: dp. 144, 29.
- gīo** (gēo, gīu, gȳu, iu, iō), adv., *formerly, before, of old*: 5, 1; 27, 27; 56, 1; iu ær 77, 11; ǣā gȳu, *already*, 88, 8; gȳt . . . gū, *yet of old*, 65, 28; iō 71, 23; 71, 24.
- giond**, see **geond**.
- gīsel** (gȳsel), m., *hostage*: ns. gȳsel 157, 29; ds. gīsele 15, 0; ap. gīslas 20, 8. [Ger. Geisel.]
- gīt**, see **ǣū**.
- gīt**, see **gīet**.
- gītsian** (W. II.), *desire*: ptc. dp. gītsigendum 80, 31.
- glæd**, adj., *glad, happy, bright, shining*: ds. glædum 168, 11; gladum 175, 21; as. glædne 83, 13. — Supl. ns. gladost 175, 7.
- glædlice**, adv., *gladly*: 12, 16.
- glæd-mōd**, adj., *glad-hearted*: ns. 181, 7; np. -mōde 183, 5.
- glæm**, m., *gleam, splendor*: ns. 173, 26.
- glæs**, n., *glass*: ns. 175, 18.
- glēaw**, adj., *wise, prudent*: ns. 162, 20; (w. gen.) 170, 5; np. glēawe 166, 8.
- Glēaw-ceaster**, f., *Gloucester*: ds. -ceastre 106, 5.
- glēaw-mōd**, adj., *wise, sagacious*: ns. 184, 28.
- glęng**, m. (f.), *ornament*: np. glęngas 70, 26; ap. glęngas 72, 7.
- glęngan** (W. I.), *adorn*: 3 sg. glęngeð 186, 8.
- glēowian** (W. II.), *be merry, jest*: ptc. glēowiende 12, 12.
- glidan**, glād glidon gliden (1), *glide*: inf. 168, 21; pret. 3 sg. 146, 15.
- gliw** (glīg, glēo), n., *glee, mirth*: ds. glīwe 169, 29.
- glīw-stæf**, m., *joy*: dp. glīwstafum, 161, 29.
- gnornian** (W. II.), *mourn, lament*: inf. 159, 18; ptc. gnorngende 71, 29.
- God**, m., *God*: gs. Godes 2, 5; ds. Gode 10, 8; — pl. n., *gods*, np. godo 63, 24; gp. goda 63, 20; ap. godu 6, 3.
- gōd**, adj., *good*: ns. good 5, 3; as. gōd 1, 14; 3, 12; gōde, 2, 24; gōdan 47, 2; np. goode 53, 2; gp. gōdra 11, 22; 17, 7; gōdena 27, 27. — Comp., *betera* (bettera), ns. 54, 3; *betra* 53, 12; *betere* 34, 10; *betra* 34, 28. — Supl., ns. *betsta* 39, 25; *is. betstan* 10, 22; np. *betstan* 51, 5; dp. 51, 5.
- gōd**, n., **1.** *benefit*: ds. goode 53, 1; as. good 7, 24; gp. gooda 53, 3; gōda 85, 1. — **2.** *goods, possessions*: dp. 10, 29.
- God-bearn**, n., *Son of God*: gs. -bearnes 187, 18.
- god-cund**, adj., *divine*: gs. -cundre 10, 19; ds. -cundre 8, 2; np. -cundan 26, 11; gp. -cundra 26, 4; dp. 8, 5; -cundan (S. 304, 2) 11, 18.
- god-cundlic**, adj., *divine*: gs. -lican 32, 18; as. -lice 50, 20.
- god-cundlice**, adv., *divinely*: 8, 15.
- god-cundnis**, f., *divine nature, divinity*: gs. -nesse 63, 13; ds. -nyse 81, 28; 132, 4; as. 81, 11; -nesse 54, 12.
- gōd-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 188, 11.

- Godmundinga-hām**, m., *Goodmanham* (Bernicia): ns. 65, 30.
- god-spell**, n., *gospel*: ds. -spelle 33, 7; as. -spel 108, 20; 116, 21; dp. 36, 11.
- god-spellere**, m., *evangelist*: ns. -spellere 74, 1; as. 75, 5; np. -spelleras 81, 11.
- god-spellic**, adj., *evangelical*: ds. -spellican 81, 27.
- god-sunu**, m., *god-son*: ns. 15, 26; 20, 6.
- god-wębb**, n., *purple (cloth)*: as. godwęb 71, 19; ds. -wębbe 77, 12.
- gold**, n., *gold*: gs. golde 77, 28; ds. golde 36, 4; 77, 23.
- gold-fæt**, n., *golden vessel*: ds. -fate 175, 21.
- gold-hord**, n. m., *treasure*: as. 76, 20.
- gold-smið**, m., *goldsmith*: np. -smiðas 77, 30.
- gold-wine**, m. (gold-friend), *treasure giver, lord*: ns. 161, 12; as. 160, 22.
- gōmol**, adj., *old*: ns. 170, 15; gōmel 174, 4. [*ga-mæl.]
- gōng** (gang), m., *path, course*: as. gang 68, 27; gōng 169, 8.
- gōngan** (gangan, gengan) (R., S. 396, n. 1), *go, walk, advance, march*: inf. 12, 2; 149, 3; 150, 19; 151, 10; ptc. gōngende 9, 11; 12, 6; gangænde 104, 13; imp. 2 sg. gang 115, 8; 127, 27; opt. 2 pl. gangon 151, 4.
- Got-land**, n., 1. *Jutland*: ns. 41, 20; 41, 29. — 2. *Gothland* (island in the Baltic sea): ns. 42, 11.
- grædelice**, see **grædiglice**.
- grædig**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 182, 22; as. grædigne 148, 8.
- grædiglice**, adv., *greedily*: grædelice 79, 7.
- græg**, adj., *gray*: is. grægan 143, 5; as. græge 148, 8.
- gram**, adj., *grim, angry, fierce, cruel*: np. grame 157, 26; dp. 152, 17; ap. graman 6, 15.
- grama**, m., *anger, wrath*: gs. graman 91, 12; ds. 89, 16.
- gränung**, f., *groaning*: ns. 80, 11.
- græs-wōng**, m., *grassy plain*: ds. -wōnge 167, 27.
- Græcisc**, adj., *Greek*: ns. 87, 4.
- grêne**, adj., *green*: np. grêne 165, 13; 167, 27; ap. grēnan 77, 22.
- grēot**, n., *gravel, sand, earth*: gs. grēotes 184, 13; ds. grēote 159, 18; 174, 13; as. grēot 84, 14.
- grētan** (W. I.), *greet*: inf. 26, 1; 3 sg. grēteð 161, 29; grēt 107, 1; 141, 1; opt. 3 sg. grēte 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. grēte 9, 14.
- grimm**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 151, 9; ap. grimme 181, 6.
- grimme**, adv., *grimly*: grymme 131, 23.
- grindan** (3), *grind, sharpen*: pp. pl. gegrundene 152, 26.
- grīð**, n., *peace*: as. 150, 14. [O. N. grīð.]
- grōwan**, grēow grēowon grōwen (R.), *grow*: opt. 3 sg. grōwe 3, 13.
- grund**, m., *ground, bottom, earth, country, world*: ds. grunde 34, 20; as. grund 169, 8; ap. grundas 146, 15.
- grundlunga**, adv., *from the foundation, completely*: 82, 21.
- gryre-lēoð**, n., *song of terror*: gp. -lēoða 158, 18.
- gū-dæd** (īu-dæd), f., *former deed*: gp. -dæda 184, 13.

- guma**, m., *man, hero*: ns. 146, 18; 161, 22; np. guman 152, 11; gp. gumena 147, 27.
- gūð**, f., *battle*: gs. gūþe 155, 17; ds. 147, 21; 149, 13; 155, 12; as. 159, 28. [cf. Mod. gon-falon.]
- gūð-freca**, m., *warrior, valiant one*: ds. -frecan 177, 12.
- gūð-hafoc**, m., *war-hawk*: as. 148, 8.
- gūð-plega**, m., *war-play, battle*: ns. 151, 9.
- gūð-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 25.
- gyden**, f., *goddess*: ap. gydena 6, 15. [god.]
- gyft** (gift, gjeft), f, 1. (technically) *marriage payment, dowry*. — 2. (in the pl.) *marriage*: dp. 74, 9; 74, 10. [Mod. gift.]
- gyfi**, n., *food*: as. 179, 11.
- gyfu**, see **giefu**.
- gyldan** (gieldan) (3), *pay, requite*: inf. 40, 12; 144, 30; 3 sg. gylt 40, 11; gilt 61, 7; 3 pl. gyldað 40, 8.
- gylden**, adj., *golden*: ns. 129, 6; ds. gyldenum 76, 9; dp. gyldnum 37, 2.
- gylp, gylpan**, see **gielp, gielpan**.
- gylp-word**, n., *boastful word*: dp. -wordum 158, 7.
- gylt**, see **gielt**.
- gýman**, see **gieman**.
- gýme-lēast** (gieme-lēast, -liest), f., *neglect*: ds. -lēaste 75, 11.
- gym-stān**, see **gim-stān**.
- gym-wyrhta**, m., (*gem-wright*), *jeweller*: np. -wyrhtan 77, 31.
- gyrd**, f., *rod, twig*: gp. gyrda 77, 21; ap. gyrda 77, 22.
- gyrdan** (W. I.), *gird*: pret. 3 sg. gyrde 65, 19; 143, 5.
- gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: dp. 88, 3.
- gyrn**, m. f., *sorrow, misfortune*: is. gyrne 179, 11.
- gyrnan** (W. I.), *yearn, desire, be eager, strive*: 3 sg. gyrneð 181, 7. [georn.]
- gyst** (giest), m., *guest, stranger*: np. gystas 152, 3.
- gyt**, see **þū**.
- gýt, gýta**, see **giet**. [27.]
- gýtsera**, m., *miser*: ns. 78, 25; 78,
- gýtsung**, f., *avarice*: gs. gýtsunge 78, 30. [gýtsian.]

H.

- habban** (W. III.), *have*: inf. 6, 7; 26, 15; ger. habbanne 55, 12; hæbbenne 70, 17; 1 sg. hæbbe 105, 16; 2 sg. hafast 62, 12; 156, 26; hæfst 105, 15; 3 sg. hafað 63, 18; hæfð 3, 9; 7, 7; 1 pl. habbað 27, 3; 2 pl. 61, 15; opt. 1 sg. hæbbe 63, 17; 3 sg. 2, 2; 3, 6; 31, 2; 3 pl. hæbben 28, 18; pret. 3 sg. hætde 5, 4; 6, 10; 3 pl. hæfdon 14, 19 (see næbban).
- hād**, m., *condition, rank, office*: gs. hādes 34, 12; ds. hāde 28, 23; 32, 24; as. hād 90, 21; np. hādas 26, 11; gp. hāda 26, 4. [Mod. -hood.]
- hādor**, adj., *bright, clear*: as. 172, 15. [Ger. heiter.]
- hādre**, adv., *clearly* (light or sound): 169, 5; 186, 21.
- hādung**, f., *ordination*: ds. -unge 91, 4.
- hafenian** (W. II.), *raise, lift up*: pret. 3 sg. hafenode 150, 21; 159, 12. [hebban.]

- hafoc**, m., *hawk*: as. 149, 8.
- hæftan** (W. I.), *seize, bind, make captive*: pp. pl. gehæfte 133, 28.
- hæfting**, f., *captivity*: as. hæftinga 133, 27.
- hægel** (hægl, hagol), m., *hail*: ns. hægl 167, 9; gs. hægles 165, 16; is. hagle 161, 25.
- hægl-faru**, f., *hail-storm*: as. -fare 163, 21.
- hāl**, adj., *hale, whole, sound, uninjured*: ns. 72, 15; 103, 2; 104, 5; ds. hālum 53, 21; np. hāle 67, 10; 158, 25.
- hāl** (hālor, S. 289, n. 2), n., *welfare, salvation*: ns. 134, 12.
- Hælend** (S. 286), m., *Saviour, Christ*: ns. 113, 1; ds. Hælende 68, 11; Hælendum 117, 24; as. Hælende 69, 24.
- hælettan** (W. I.), *greet, salute*: pret. 3 sg. hælette 9, 14.
- hæleð** (hæle), m., *man, hero, warrior*: ns. hæle 162, 20; 184, 11; np. hæleð (S. 281, n. 2) 156, 9; 157, 13; gp. hæleða 147, 2; 151, 22. [Ger. Held.]
- hālga**, m., *saint*: np. hālgan 130, 11; gp. hālgena 83, 9; 130, 9.
- hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pret. 1 pl. hālgodon 64, 28.
- Hālgo-land**, n., *Halgotland* (a dist. of ancient Norway): ns. 41, 8.
- hālig**, adj., *holy*: ns. 10, 2; hāliga 115, 11; gs. hālgan 34, 12; ds. hālgan 34, 10; as. hālig 10, 18; gp. hāligra (*saints*) 25, 13; hālegra 35, 8. — Supl., is. hālgestan 66, 8.
- hālignes**, f., *holiness, religion*: gs. -nesse 65, 6; 65, 17.
- hælo** (hælu), f., *salvation*: ns. 54, 1; gs. hæle 95, 23; ds. hæle 68, 12; as. hæle 130, 15; hælo 64, 26.
- hals** (heals), m., *neck*: ns. 175, 16; as. 153, 28. [Ger. Hals.]
- hālsian** (W. II.), *greet, address, entreat, implore*: 1 sg. hālsige 132, 28; pret. 3 sg. hālsode 83, 10; 90, 18. [hāl.]
- hālsung**, f., *entreaty*: ds. -unge 137, 17.
- hālwende**, adj., *salutary*: ns. 72, 15; ap. 13, 10.
- hām**, m., *home*: ds. hāme 158, 25; hām (S. 237; n. 2) 39, 8; 186, 1; ap. hāmas 146, 10; — adv., hām 9, 9; 10, 21; 75, 29.
- hamor**, m., *hammer*: -gp. hamora 146, 6.
- Hām-tūn-scīr** (-scȳr), f., *Hampshire*: ds. -scīre 14, 2; 23, 22.
- hām-weard**, adv., *homewards*: 22, 9.
- hām-weardes**, adv., *homewards*: 19, 12.
- han-crēd**, m., *cock-crowing* (a division of the night): ds. -crēde, 84, 11.
- hand**, see **hond**.
- hand-bred**, n., *palm of the hand*: dp. 101, 17.
- hand-ge-weorc**, n., *handiwork*: ds. -weorce 80, 30.
- hand-plega**, m., *hand-play or encounter; fighting*: gs. -plegan 147, 2.
- hār**, adj., *hoary, gray, old*: ns. 147, 16; 154, 25; hāra 162, 29.
- hara**, m., *hare*: ns. 5, 16.
- hærfest**, m., *harvest, autumn*: ds. -feste 22, 22; 173, 17. [Ger. Herbst.]

- hæse**, f., *behest, command*: gs. hǣse 148, 4; ds. 75, 31; 77, 22; 93, 5. [hātan.]
- haso**, adj., *dark, dusky*: ns. haswa 169, 11.
- haso-pād** (hasu-), adj., *having a gray coat (of an eagle)*: as. -pādan 148, 6.
- haswig-feðre**, adj., *dusky-feathered*: ns. -feðra 170, 14.
- hæt**, adj., *hot, fervid*: ds. hātan 75, 6; np. hāte 181, 22.
- hātan**, heht hēt (hätte) hēton hāten (R.), 1. *order, command*: 1 sg. hāte 26, 2; 3 sg. hāteð 26, 1; pret. 3 sg. heht 10, 12; 11, 1; 65, 26; 143, 7; hēt 10, 14; 64, 19. — 2. *name*: 3 sg. hǣt 41, 24; 42, 22; 1 pl. hātað 17, 29; 48, 12; 3 pl. 6, 16; 40, 2. — *Passive hätte* (S. 367, n.), *be called, 'hight'*: 3 sg. 5, 2; 41, 8; 86, 15; — pp. 5, 4; 14, 10; 22, 8; 36, 2; pl. hātene 42, 10.
- hāte**, adv., *hotly*: Supl., hātost 172, 12.
- hāt-heort**, adj., *hot of heart, passionate*: ns. 162, 13.
- hāt-heorte**, f., *hot heart; anger*: ds. -heortan 128, 4.
- hatian** (W. II.), *hate*: inf. 47, 1; 3 sg. hatað 47, 1; imp. 2 pl. hatiað 61, 13; opt. 3 sg. hatige 47, 3.
- hætu** (hæto), f., *heat*: ns. 165, 17.
- hæþen**, adj., *heathen*: ns. 101, 21; hǣ'ena 102, 25; np. hǣ'ene 89, 4; 151, 3; hǣ'nān 16, 13; gp. -enra 82, 23; dp. 101, 24.
- hæþen-gyld**, n., *idolatry*: ns. 82, 29.
- hæþen-gylda**, m., *idolater*: ns. 82, 25; 82, 30; np. -gyldan 82, 14; dp. -gyldum 82, 6.
- hæþen-scipe**, m., *heathendom, idolatry*: ds. 82, 5; 82, 9; as. 95, 26.
- Hǣþum** (æt Hē um), *Hauteby* (now *Schleswig*): ns. æt Hǣ um 41, 24; dat. (of) Hǣþum 42, 3; (tō) 41, 29.
- hē, hēo, hit**, 3d pers. pron. (S. 333, 334), *he, she, it*; pl. *they*: Masc. ns. hē 1, 1; gs. his 1, 1; ds. him 1, 1; as. hine 2, 3; 6, 2; refl. 3, 16; 7, 8; 12, 26. — Fem., ns. hēo 10, 12; hīo 7, 16; ds. hire 10, 12. — Neut., ns. hit 1, 8; his 3, 24. — Plural, nom. hīc 14, 18; hī 30, 6; hȳ 12, 20; hēo 9, 6; gp. hiera 15, 3; hira 21, 17; hyra 2, 9; heora 2, 14; hiora 18, 3; dp. him (refl.) 2, 17; heom 98, 23; ap. hīe 15, 21; hī, 1, 1; (refl.) hī 5, 20; hēo 65, 8.
- hēaf**, m. f. n., *mourning, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23.
- heafela** (heafola), m., *head*: np. heafelan 186, 6.
- hēafod**, n., *head*: gs. hēafdes 124, 25; ds. hēafde 124, 23; as. hēafod 13, 4; 62, 8; 161, 20; hēafde 170, 4; ap. hēafdu 6, 7.
- hēafod-burh**, f., *chief city, metropolis*: ns. 95, 2.
- hēafod-mǣnn**, m., *chief man*: ap. -mǣnn 99, 20.
- hēah** (S. 295, n. 1), adj., *high*: ns. 163, 14; hēa 180, 22; hēah (adv.?) 166, 2; hēa (adv.?) 166, 11; gs. hēan 142, 10; 144, 8; ds. hēan 48, 9; 53, 3; 54, 6; 57, 23; 61, 6; as. hēahne 104, 18; hēanne 162, 29; 169, 2; 178, 21; l. cāne 32, 20; 61, 4; hēa 143, 17. — Ccm̄, ns. hēra 166, 7; ds. hierra 28,

- 23; *as.* hýrran 66, 13; *np.* hýrran 24, 6. — *Supl.*, *ns.* hēhste 50, 14; *gs.* hiehstan 32, 17; hēhstan 130, 13; *ds.* 53, 1.
- hēah-cýning**, *m.*, *high king; God*: *ns.* 169, 19; 180, 21.
- hēah-diacon**, *m.*, *archdeacon*: *np.* -diaconas 69, 3.
- hēah-ęngel**, *m.*, *archangel*: *ns.* 130, 28; *ds.* -ęngle 130, 19.
- hēah-fæder**, *m.*, *patriarch*: *ds.* -fædere 107, 17; *np.* -fæderas 131, 9; *dp.* 129, 11.
- hēah-ge-rēfa**, *m.*, *high reeve, chief officer*: *ns.* 90, 23; *ds.* -gerēfan 83, 4; 83, 27.
- hēah-mōd**, *adj.*, *proud*: *ns.* 169, 2.
- hēah-seld** (-setl), *n.*, *high seat, throne*: *ds.* -setle 183, 1; *as.* -seld 186, 21.
- hēah-setl**, see **hēah-seld**.
- hēah-ſungen** (S. 383, n. 3), (*pp.*) *adj.*, *highly prospered; of high rank*: *np.* -ſungene 43, 5.
- healdan**, *hēold* *hēoldon* *healden* (*R.*), *hold, possess, preserve, regard, observe*: *inf.* 20, 13; 18, 27; 149, 14; (*w. gen.*) 150, 20; 151, 22; 178, 29; *ger.* healdanne 62, 6; -enne 112, 3; *opt.* 2 *sg.* healde 62, 17; 3 *sg.* 160, 14; *pret.* 1 *sg.* 132, 24; 2 *sg.* hēolde 84, 21; 3 *sg.* 25, 14; 3 *pl.* hīoldan 27, 20; *pret.* *opt.* 1 *pl.* hēoldan 68, 24; 3 *pl.* hēoldon 149, 20.
- healf**, *f.*, *half, part, side*: *as.* healfe 24, 20; *is.* healfe 21, 3; *ap.* healfe 21, 4; 22, 28; *ds.* on heora healfe, *on their own part only*, 18, 15; *gp.* on healfa gehwām, *on every side*, 172, 9; 176, 24.
- healf**, *adj.*, *half*: *ds.* healfum 81, 9; *np.* healfe 18, 26; — *as.* healfe gear 43, 6; *ds.* oðrum healfum læs þe, *a year and a half less than*, 25, 15; *gs.* bynnan feorðan healfes dages fæce (*see* feorðan) 138, 19.
- hēallic**, *adj.*, *high, exalted, glorious*: *ns.* 103, 14; *ds.* -licum 81, 20.
- heall**, *f.*, *hall*: *ns.* 64, 5; *ds.* healle 156, 9.
- healt**, *adj.*, *halt, lame*: *ap.* healte 131, 21.
- hēan**, *adj.*, *low, mean, abject, depressed, humbled*: *ns.* 160, 23; 184, 11; *ds.* hēanan 78, 22. [*Ger.* Hohln.]
- hēanlic**, *adj.*, *ignominious*: *ns.* 151, 3.
- hēannis**, *f.*, *height; highness, excellence*: *ns.* 66, 15; *as.* -nesse 187, 2.
- hēap**, *m.*, *heap, crowd, multitude*: *dp.* 176, 24.
- heard**, *adj.*, *hard, severe, cruel, intrepid, brave*: *ns.* (*w. gen.*) 153, 17; *gs.* heardes 147, 2; 157, 30; *ds.* heardum 55, 21. — *Comp.*, 169, 15. — *Supl.*, 122, 10.
- heardlice**, *adv.*, *stoutly, bravely*: 157, 25.
- heardnis**, *f.*, *hardness*: *as.* -nyisse 91, 11.
- hearm**, *m.*, *harm, injury, grief*: *gp.* hearma 156, 18.
- hearm**, *adj.*, *harmful, hostile*: *gp.* hearma 180, 16.
- hearpe**, *f.*, *harp*: *ds.* hearpan 6, 4; 9, 7; *as.* 9, 7.
- hearpere**, *m.*, *harper*: *ns.* 5, 1; *gs.* hearperes 5, 10; *ds.* hearpers 5, 5; 6, 1.

- hearpian** (W. II.), *harp*: inf. 5, 6; pret. 3 sg. *hearpode* 5, 14; 7, 4.
- hearpung**, f., *harping*: ds. -unga 6, 8; C, 24; 7, 7.
- hearra**, m., *lord*: ns. 155, 29. [Ger. Herr.]
- hēarsum** (hȳrsum), adj., *obedient* (w. dat.): 62, 19.
- heab'orian** (W. II.), *restrain*: 3 sg. *heaðerað* 49, 4.
- heaðo-lind**, f., *war-linden, shield*: ap. -linde 146, 6.
- heaðo-rōf**, adj., *famed in battle, valiant*: gs. -rōfes 173, 1.
- hēawan**, hēow hēowon hēawen (R.), *hew, cut, cut down, kill* (trans. and intr.): imp. 2 pl. *hēawað* 77, 20; pret. 3 sg. 159, 27; 3 pl. 146, 6; 146, 23; 155, 6.
- hebban**, hōf hōfon hafēn (hæfen) (6), *heave, raise, lift up*: 3 sg. *hefeð* 169, 2; 3 pl. *hebbað* 37, 11; imp. 2 pl. *hebbað* 61, 11; pret. 3 sg. 62, 11.
- hefig**, adj., *heavy, oppressive*: dp. *hefegum* 33, 19.—Comp., np. *hefigran* 161, 26.
- hefiglan** (W. II.), *oppress*: pp. *hefgad* 11, 29.
- hefignes**, f., *heaviness, weight*: as. -nesse 30, 5.
- hefig-time**, adj., *oppressive, irksome*: ns. 107, 3.
- helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 59, 15. [Ger. hehlen.]
- hell**, f., *hell*: ns. 131, 22; gs. *helle* 6, 3; 7, 17; 131, 13; ds. 5, 11; 35, 1; 105, 8; 131, 14.
- helle-sūsl**, n., *hell-torment*: ds. -sūsle 110, 22.
- hellic**, adj., *hellish*: ds. -an 120, 3.
- hell-sceaða**, m., *hell-fiend*: np. *hellsceaðan* 155, 5.
- hell-waran** (-ware, -waras; S. 263, n. 7), m., pl. tant., *inhabitants of hell*: np. 6, 20; gp. -wara 7, 3; 7, 5.
- help**, f., *help*: as. *helpe* 160, 16.
- helpan**, *healp hulpon holpen* (3), *help* (w. gen. or dat.): inf. 45, 16; opt. 3 sg. *helpe* 46, 18.
- hēo**, see **hē**.
- heofon** (heofone, f.), m., *heaven*: ns. 124, 30; gs. *heofenes* 3, 23; *heofones* 49, 22; *heofenan* 74, 2; 80, 5; *heofonan* 101, 11; as. *heofon* 10, 2; (or pl.) *heofenan* 109, 14; gp. *heofena* 3, 18; dp. 50, 21; ap. *heofonas* 11, 14; 115, 25.
- heofon-cyning**, m., *King of heaven*: gs. -cyninges 144, 27.
- Heofon-feld**, m., *Heavenfield* (Bernicia): ns. 99, 12.
- heofon-hrōf**, n., *roof or vault of heaven*: ds. *heofunhrōfe* 171, 4.
- heofonlic**, adj., *heavenly*: ns. 10, 17; *heofenlic* 85, 3; *heofenlica* 136, 12; gs. -lican 8, 10; 35, 10; -lecan 11, 17; ds. -lican 35, 15; as. -lice 69, 29; is. -lecan 12, 26.
- heofon-riče**, n., *kingdom of heaven*: gs. -ričes 9, 25; 165, 12.
- heofon-tungol**, n. m., *star of heaven*: dp. 166, 11.
- hēofung**, f., *lamentation, grieving*: ds. -unge 91, 23; dp. 91, 17.
- heolstor** (heolster), m., *darkness, concealment, cover*: ns. *heolster* 160, 24; is. *heolstre* 179, 19.
- heolstor-cofa**, m., *chamber of darkness, tomb*: np. -cofan 166, 28.

- heonon**, adv., *hence*: 157, 10.
heonon-weard, adj., *hence-ward, passing away*: ns. 72, 28.
heorl, f., *guardianship, keeping, care*: ns. 9, 11; as. heorde 31, 18.
heoro-drēorig, adj., *dejected, crestfallen, sad unto death*: gs. -drēoriges 172, 29. [heoro 'sword'; drēosan.] [5, 15.
heort (heorot), m., *hart, stag*: ns. **heorte**, f., *heart*: gs. heortan 31, 28; 34, 16; 161, 26; ds. 80, 12.
heorð-ge-nēat, m., *hearth-companion; retainer*: np. genēatas 155, 29.
heorð-werod, n., *body of hearth-companions; retainers*: as. 150, 3.
heow, n. (?), *haw, enclosure*: dp. 65, 8. [haga.]
hēr, adv., 1. *here*: 27, 21; 28, 3. — 2. *in this year*: 14, 1; 16, 1.
hēre, m., *army* (the Danish army): ns. 16, 1; gs. hērges 147, 8; ds. hērige 23, 3; as. hēre 16, 6; is. hērige 18, 14; np. hērgas 18, 14; 20, 20; dp. 18, 17; ap. 16, 19. [Ger. Heer.]
hēre-flȳma, m., *fugitive from the army or from battle*: ap. -flȳman 146, 23.
hēre-geatu, f., *war-equipment, arms*: as. 150, 27. [cf. Mod. heriot.]
hēre-hȳð, f., *war-spoil, booty*: as. -hȳð 19, 2; ds. -hȳðe 22, 3; ap. -hȳða 19, 5.
hēre-lāf, f., *remainder of an army*: dp. 147, 24.
hērens, f., *praise*: ds. -nesse 9, 22; -nisse 13, 11.
hēre-toga, m., *leader of an army; chief*: ns. 131, 14. [Ger. Herzog.]
hēre-wic, f. n., *dwelling*: np. 71, 25.
hērgað, m., *harrying, plundering*: as. 19, 29; 20, 13.
hērgian (W. II.), *harry, ravage, plunder*: 3 pl. hērgiað 41, 2; 41, 5; pret. 3 sg. hērgode 20, 11; 3 pl. -on 22, 10; pp. gehērgod 22, 2. [hēre.]
hērian (hērigean) (W. I.), *praise*: inf. hērigean 9, 25; 1 sg. hērige 137, 18; 1 pl. hēriað 84, 33; 3 pl. hērgað 183, 27; 186, 18. [Goth. hasjan.]
hērig (hearh), m., (*idolatrous*) *temple, sanctuary*: ds. hērige 65, 25; as. hērig 65, 27; ap. hērgas 65, 7.
hērigendlice, adv., *praiseworthy*: 87, 7.
hērlung (hērung), f., *praise*: ds. hērunge 76, 13.
hērsuṃlan, see **hȳrsuṃlan**.
hēttend (S. 286), m., *enemy*: np. hēttend 146, 10; hēttende 180, 16.
hicgan, see **hycgan**.
hider (hieder), adv., *hither*: 9, 17; 21, 27; 148, 13; hieder 26, 14; hidres ðidres, *hither and thither*, 35, 19.
hider-cyme, m., *coming hither, advent*: as. 179, 22.
hīeran (hīran, hȳran, hēran) (W. I.), 1. *hear*: pret. 3 sg. hīerde 19, 20; 1 pl. hȳrdon 13, 14. — 2. *hear, obey* (w. dat.): inf. hȳran 72, 30; pret. 1 sg. hȳrde 63, 25. — 3. *belong*: 3 sg. hȳrð 41, 25; 3 pl. hȳrað 42, 2; 42, 8; 42, 12.
hīerde (hirde, hyrde), m., *shepherd, pastor, guardian, guard*: ns. 37, 13; hirde 33, 27; hyrde 139, 9; np. hierdas 32, 27; hyrdas 141, 17; dp. hirdum 33, 28; hyrdon

- 141, 19; ap. hierdas 37, 14; hyrdas 120, 8. [heard.]
- hierde-bōc**, f., *pastoral treatise*: ns. 28, 28.
- hiere-mōnn**, m., *follower, subject*: np. -mēnn 33, 4; 33, 14; 37, 5; dp. 33, 5. [hieran.]
- hige**, see **hyge**.
- higian** (W. II.), *hie, hasten, strive*: inf. 35, 14.
- hild**, f., *battle, war*: ds. hilde 149, 8; 150, 27; as. 150, 12.
- hilde-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 147, 16; 151, 25.
- hindan**, adv., *from behind, behind*: 21, 1; 21, 21; 146, 23; 175, 11.
- hindan-weard**, adj., *hindward*: np. 175, 16.
- hinder-weard**, adj., *backward, slow*: ns. 176, 2.
- hiord** (heard), f., *herd, flock*: ns. 33, 27.
- hirde-**, see **hierde-**.
- hierde-líc** (hirde-, hyrde-), adj., *pastoral*: gs. hirdelecan, 30, 4; 32, 9.
- hīrēd** (<hīw + rēd), m. n., *family, household*: ds. hīrēde 77, 5. [Ger. Heirat.]
- hīrēd-mōnn**, m., *retainer*: np. -mēn 157, 25.
- hīt**, see **hēo**.
- hīw** (hēo; S. 250, n. 3), n., *hue, appearance*: gs. hīwes 89, 6; hīwes 138, 22; ds. hīwe 52, 13; 119, 1; 175, 29; hīwe 135, 18; is. hīwe 175, 9; 175, 20.
- hladan**, hlōd hlōdon hladen (θ), *load; draw water, lade, imbibe*: inf. 144, 11; pret. 3 sg. 87, 14.
- hlæder**, f., *ladder*: as. hlædre 30, 11.
- hlāf**, m., *loaf, bread*: as. 113, 6; 116, 21.
- hlāford** (<hlāf + weard), m., *lord, master, ruler*: ns. 15, 17; 156, 19; ds. hlāforde 38, 1; 101, 6; 159, 21.
- hlāford-lēas**, adj., *without a lord*: ns. 157, 15.
- hlāw**, m. n., *mound, hill, mountain*: np. hlāwas, 166, 4.
- hlēapan** (R.), *leap*: pret. 3 sg. hlēop 65, 20.
- hlēo** (hlēow): 1. n., *protection, shelter*: as. 178, 4; 180, 4. — 2. m., *protector, lord*: ns. 151, 22.
- hleonian** (hlinian, hlynian) (W. II.), *lean, incline, slope*: 3 sg. hleonað 166, 4; opt. 3 pl. hlynigen, *recline (at a feast)*, 32, 6.
- hlēoðor**, n., *sound, harmony, song*: ns. 187, 27; gs. hlēoðres 169, 21; 169, 27; gp. hlēoþra 165, 12.
- hlēoðor-cwide**, m., (audible) *utterance, command*: as. 178, 29.
- hlēoðrian** (W. II.), *cry aloud, proclaim, sing*: 3 pl. hlēoðriað 183, 25.
- hlifigan** (W. II.), *tower, rise high*: inf. 143, 17; 3 pl. hlifiað 166, 2; 166, 11.
- hlihhan** (hliehhan, hlyhhan) (θ), *laugh*: inf. 147, 24; pret. 3 sg. hlōh 154, 3.
- hlinc**, m., *declivity, hill*: np. hlincas 166, 4.
- hlīsa**, m., *fame, renown*: ns. 104, 29; gs. hlīsan 55, 27; as. 55, 12.
- hlisfullice**, adv., *with renown, famously*: 102, 10.
- hlot**, n., *lot*: as. 113, 3.
- hlōð**, f., *band, troop*: dp. 18, 21.
- hlūd**, adj., *loud*: ns. 133, 14; ds.

- hlüddre 83, 27; is. hlüde (or adv.) 144, 18.
- hlütör** (hlütör), adj., *clear, pure*: ns. hlütör 171, 14; ds. hlüttrum 74, 11; as. hlüter 34, 2; is. hlüt-tre 13, 6; ap. hlütör, 59, 15. [Ger. lauter.]
- hlyn**, m., *sound*: ns. 169, 25.
- hlynian**, see **hleonian**.
- hlyst**, f., *listening*: as. 170, 4.
- hnæppan** (W.I.), *rest upon, strike*: opt. 3 pl. hnæppen 51, 18.
- hof**, n., *court; dwelling*: ds. hofe 143, 10. [Ger. Hof.]
- hogian** (S. 416, n. 3) (W. II.), *think, reflect, resolve*: imp. 2 pl. hogiað 91, 17; pret. 3 sg. hogode 87, 8; 101, 12; (w. gen.) 153, 20; 3 pl. -on 153, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. hogode 153, 15; pp. gehogod 144, 2.
- hold**, adj., *gracious, favorable, faithful*: ns. 180, 21. — Supl., as. holdost 150, 3. [Ger. hold.]
- holm**, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 162, 29.
- holm-pracu**, f., *wave-tumult; sea*: as. -þræce 169, 5.
- holt**, n., *holt, grove, forest, wood*: gs. holtes 149, 8; 167, 22; 180, 4.
- holt-wudu**, m., *forest, grove*: ds. -wuda 171, 2.
- hōn**, hēng hēngon hōngen (R.), *hang* (trans.): pp. gehōngen, laden, 166, 17; pl. gehōngene 167, 20.
- hōnd** (hand), f., *hand*: ns. hand 101, 2; ds. hōnda 12, 18; 13, 12; handa 154, 5; as. hōnd 62, 8; hand 137, 6; on gehwæpre hōnd, *on both sides*, 16, 7; 17, 5; 152, 29; dp. 61, 12; handum 79, 22; 149, 4; handon, 149, 7.
- hōngian** (W. II.), *hang* (intr.): inf. hangian 36, 8; 3 pl. hōngiað 51, 2.
- hopian** (W. II.), *hope*: opt. 1 pl. hopien 61, 9.
- hord**, n. m., *hoard, treasure*: as. 146, 10.
- hord-cofa**, m. (*treasure-chamber*), *breast, heart*; as. -cofan 160, 14.
- hordian** (W. II.), *hoard*: 3 sg. hordað 78, 31; 79, 1.
- horn**, m., *horn*: np. hornas 169, 24.
- hors**, n., *horse*: ns. 103, 31; as. 149, 2; gp. horsa 21, 6; dp. 21, 25; horsan 40, 7; ap. hors 43, 18.
- hors-hwæl**, m., *walrus*: dp. 39, 20.
- hors-þegn**, m., *horse-thane; an officer of the royal household*: ns. 23, 25; 25, 11.
- hosp**, m., *contempt, insult*: ds. hospe 75, 19.
- hrā** (hrāw, hræ, hræw), m., *corpse*: ns. 173, 1; ap. hrā 148, 4. [Goth. hraiw.]
- hræd**, adj., *rapid, quick*: ds. hrædum 133, 5; is. hræde 66, 9. [Ger. hurtig, rasch.]
- hrædlice** (hradlice), adv., *quickly, soon*: 2, 19; 37, 12; 64, 6; 67, 7; 78, 6; 115, 16; hradlice 92, 11. — Comp., hrædlīcor 115, 14.
- hræd-wyrde**, adj., *quick, hasty of speech*: ns. 162, 13.
- hræfn** (hręmm), m., *raven*: as. 148, 5; np. hręmmas 152, 23.
- hrægél** (hrægl), n., *garment*: ds. hrægle 43, 23; as. hrægl 116, 22. [Mod. obs. rail.]
- hrān**, m., *reindeer*: gs. hrānes 40, 12; ap. hrānas 40, 4.
- hraðe** (hrade, hræðe, raðe), adv.,

- quickly, soon* : 55, 18; raðe 120, 9; 137, 12; 150, 9. — Supl., radost 15, 3.
- hrā-wērig**, adj., *wearily in body* : ns. 184, 11.
- hrēam**, m., *cry, noise, clamor, lamentation* : ns. 72, 23; 133, 14; 152, 23.
- hrēman**, see **hrȳman**.
- hrēmig**, adj., *exultant* (w. gen. or dat.) : ns. hrēmig 169, 16; np. hrēmige 185, 20; hrēnge 148, 3.
- hrēm̄n**, see **hræfn**.
- hrēmman** (W. I.), *hinder* : opt. pret. 3 sg. hrēmde 76, 11.
- hrēo** (hrēoh), adj., *rough, rude, savage, fierce, severe* : ns. 160, 16; hrēoh 167, 7; 172, 20; as. hrēoge 117, 21; gp. hrēora 166, 24.
- hrēodan** hrēad, hruon gehroden (2), *adorn* : pp. 167, 28.
- hrēofla**, m., *liper* : ap. hrēoflan 131, 22; 141, 8. [hrēof, 'rough.']
- hrēohnes**, f., *roughness* : ds. -nesse 117, 5.
- hrēosan**, hrēas hruon hroren (2), *fall* : inf. 161, 25; ptc. hrēosende 163, 18; 3 pl. hrēosað 167, 9.
- hrēowan** (2), *rue, repent of* : inf. 57, 9.
- hrēowsung**, f., *repentance* : ds. -unge 80, 21.
- hręplan** (W. II.), *touch, treat* : 3 sg. hrępað 81, 10; pret. 3 sg. hrępode 104, 5.
- hrēran** (W. I.), *stir* : inf. 160, 4. [Ger. rühren.]
- hręfer**, m. n., *heart, thought* : gp. hrępra 162, 19.
- hrim**, m., *rime, hoarfrost* : ns. 167, 9; gs. hrīmes 165, 16; as. hrīm 161, 25; is. hrīme 162, 24.
- hrīm-ceald**, adj., *rime-cold* : as. -cealde 160, 4.
- hrīnan**, hrān hrinon hrinen (1), *touch, smite* : pp. 64, 8.
- hring**, m., *ring, circle* : ds. (or is.) hringe 176, 27; as. hrīng, *border*, 142, 10; dp. 36, 12; ap. hringas 35, 28; *ornaments*, 154, 17.
- hring-locan**, m., *corslet* (formed of rings) : ap. -locan 154, 1.
- hrīð**, f. (?), *snow-storm* : ns. 163, 13.
- hrōf**, m., *roof* : gs. hrōfes 104, 21; ds. hrōfe 10, 2; 53, 3; 54, 6; 144, 8.
- Hrōfes-ceaster**, f., *Rochester* : ds. -ceastre 20, 3; 23, 20.
- hrūse**, f., *earth* : gs. hrūsan 160, 28; as. 163, 18.
- hrycg**, m., *ridge, back* : ns. 33, 10; 33, 13; as. 33, 19.
- hrȳman** (hrīcman, hrēman) (W. I.), *cry out, lament, exult, boast* (w. gen.) : inf. hrēman 147, 16; ptc. hrȳmende 127, 17.
- hryre**, m., *fall, death* : ns. 34, 9; 165, 16; gs. hryres (?) 160, 7; ds. 187, 16. [hrēosan.]
- hrȳðer** (hrīðer, hrīð), n., *cattle* : gp. hrȳðera 40, 5. [Mod. rother beasts; Ger. Rind.]
- hrȳðig**, adj., *storm-beaten, snow-covered* (?) : np. hrȳðge, 162, 24.
- hū**, adv., *how* : 2, 10; 12, 28; 26, 5; 51, 16.
- Humber**, f., *the Humber* : ds. 26, 17; 26, 20.
- hund**, m., *dog* : as. 5, 16; np. hundas 5, 9.
- hund**, num., *hundred* : 19, 16; 40, 1; 41, 21; 121, 13; ap. hunde 17, 27.
- hund-feald**, adj., *hundredfold* : as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

hund-æhtatig, num., *eighty*: 93, 7.
hund-nigontig, num., *ninety*: 84, 1.
hund-twelftig, num., *hundred and twenty*: gs. -twelftiges (S. 326) 18, 1.

hungor (hunger), m., *hunger, famine*: ns. 186, 15; gs. *hungres* 75, 9; ds. *hungre* 110, 22; as. *hunger* 110, 20; is. *hungre* 21, 7; ap. *hungras* 68, 7.

hunig, n., *honey*: ns. 42, 26.

hunig-swēte, adj., *honey-sweet, mellifluous*: ds. -swēttre 87, 15.

hunta, m., *hunter*: np. *huntas* 39, 13; dp. 39, 10.

huntoſ (*huntaſ*), m., *hunting*: ds. *huntoſe* 38, 6.

huru, adv., *certainly, indeed, especially, perhaps, about*: 31, 23; 42, 17; 70, 11; 83, 1; 91, 9.

hūs, n., *house*: ds. *hūse* 9, 9; 12, 6; 75, 30; as. *hūs* 9, 10; 64, 6; np. *hūs* 90, 12; dp. 43, 7.

hūsl, n., *housel, eucharist*: gs. *hūsles* 12, 15; as. *hūsl* 12, 14; 12, 17.

hūsl-gang, m., *attendance upon, or partaking of, the eucharist*: ns. 78, 24.

hwā, **hwæt** (S. 341), pron., 1. (interr.) *who, what*: ns. *hwā* 54, 3; 65, 10; *huā* 31, 20; 152, 12; 153, 11; *hwæt* 4, 11; 10, 15; 32, 25; gs. *hwæs* 54, 5; ds. *hwām* 3, 18; 78, 31; 79, 2; as. *hwæt* 3, 7; 9, 20; 33, 6; 39, 17; — ds. *tō hwām*, *wherefore*, 116, 12; for *hwām* 48, 7; is. *hwī*, *why, wherefore*, 4, 9; 108, 16; *hwȳ* 48, 7; 60, 9; for *hwī* 53, 25; for *hwȳ* 53, 20; 60, 8; for *hwon* 124, 18; for *hwan* 127, 21;

162, 6; — *hwæt*, interj., *what! lo! behold!* 7, 12; 62, 12; 64, 8; 67, 1; 72, 27. — 2. (indef.) *anyone, anything*: ns. *hwā* 3, 5; 29, 13; 76, 12; 112, 17; 151, 19; *hwæt* 54, 16; *swā hwā swā*, *whosoever*, 7, 20; ds. *hwām* 30, 6; 54, 16; as. *hwæne*, *some one*, 149, 2; *hwæt* 54, 9; *swā hwæt swā*, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; 49, 10; 67, 5; *tō ƿæs hwon*, *how-ever*, 93, 14.

hwæl, m., *whale*: ns. 39, 23; gs. *hwales* 40, 9; *hwæles* 40, 10; 40, 15; np. *hwalas* 39, 23.

hwæl-hunta, m., *whale-fisher*: np. *huntas* 38, 12.

hwæl-huntaſ, m., *whale-fishing*: ns. 39, 25.

hwanan, see **hwōnan**.

hwænne, see **hwōnne**.

hwær (*hwār*), adv., 1. (interr.) *where, wherever*: 22, 26; 70, 24; 161, 3. — 2. (indef.) *everywhere, anywhere*: 29, 13; *wel hwær*, *nearly everywhere*, 29, 11; *swā hwær swā*, *wheresoever*, 101, 16.

hwæt, see **hwā**.

hwæte, m., *wheat*: as. 3, 15.

hwæt-hwugu (*-hwegu*), 1. pron., *something*: as. 9, 15; 37, 5. — 2. adv., *somewhat*: 51, 19.

hwæſer, pron. adj. (S. 342), 1. (interr.) *whether, which of two*: as. *hwæſerne* 45, 13; *hwæſer* 39, 2. — 2. (indef.) ds. *bī swā hwæſerre efes swā*, *on whichever side*: 18, 21.

hwæſer, conj. adv., *whether*: 12, 13; 38, 8; 45, 5; 53, 10; 62, 8; 117, 5.

hwæſere (*hwæſere*), adv., *how-*

- ever, nevertheless* : 8, 12 ; 9, 19 ; 11, 29 ; 172, 25 ; *hwæpere* 63, 5 ; 119, 19.
- hwearfan** (W. II.), *turn, revolve, move* (intr.): ptc. *hwearfiende* 50, 5 ; 3 sg. *hwearfað* 50, 5 ; 3 pl. *hwearfað* 50, 9.
- hwelc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwēne**, see **hwōn**.
- hwēol**, n., *wheel* : ns. 6, 23 ; 50, 11 ; gs. *hwēoles* 51, 9 ; np. *hwēol* 50, 9.
- hweorfan**, *hwearf* *hwurfon* *hwoorfen* (3), *turn, return, move, go, come* (intr.): inf. 162, 19 ; 3 sg. *hwerfð* 50, 11 ; 3 pl. *hweorfað* 182, 15 ; imp. 2 pl. *hweorfað* 118, 11.
- hwider** (*hwæder*), adv., *whither* : 116, 5 ; 162, 19 ; *swā hwider swā, whithersoever*, 100, 13 ; 105, 22.
- hwierfan** (*hwirfan, hwyrfan*) (W. I.), *turn, return* (intr.): ptc. *hwyrfende* 128, 1 ; 2 sg. *hwyrfest* 117, 8 ; imp. 2 sg. *hwyrf* 127, 25 ; pret. 3 sg. *hwirfde* 121, 3 ; 3 pl. *hwirfdon* 121, 27.
- hwil**, f., *while, time* : ds. *hwīle* 78, 5 ; as. *ðā hwīle ðe, the while that, while*, 6, 12 ; 7, 4 ; 19, 7 ; 28, 19 ; *ealle hwīle, all the while*, 159, 7 ; *ealle ðā hwīle þe, all the while that*, 43, 7 ; ds. *ððre hwīle . . . ððre hwīle, at one time . . . at another time*, 50, 19 ; dp. *hwīlum, sometimes*, 43, 4 ; 46, 9 ; 53, 6 ; *hwīlum . . . hwīlum* 28, 29 ; 41, 2 ; 49, 23 ; *hwilon* 31, 25 ; (*once*) 107, 14 ; 108, 1.
- hwilc** (*hwylc, hwelc*), pron. adj. (S. 342), *which, what*, 1. (interr.): 91, 18 ; *hwylc* 12, 15 ; 53, 5 ; 53, 11 ; 59, 3 ; ds. *hwilcere* 88, 25 ; *hwylcum* 3, 19 ; as. *hwylc* 10, 10 ; np. *hwilce* 50, 3 ; *hwylce* 50, 4 ; *hwelce* 26, 3 ; *hwelc* 27, 7. — 2. (indef.): ns. *swā hwelc swā, whosoever*, 15, 2.
- hwil-wende**, adj., *temporary, transitory*: ap. *-wendan* 78, 12.
- hwil-wendlic** (*wil-, -endlic*), adj., *temporary, transitory*: ns. *hwil-endlic* 59, 17 ; gs. *wilwendlices* 62, 18 ; as. *-lican* 101, 12 ; dp. *wilwendlecum* 62, 17.
- hwylc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwil-wendlice**, adv., *temporarily*: 78, 7.
- hwirfan**, see **hwierfan**.
- hwit**, adj., *white*: gs. *hwītes* 88, 23 ; as. *hwīt* 148, 7 ; np. 175, 16.
- hwōn**, n., *trifle*: adv. **hwōn** (acc.), **hwēne** (instr.), *a little, somewhat*: *hwōn* 38, 17 ; *hwēne* 40, 23.
- hwōnan** (*hwanan*), adv., *whence*: 10, 15 ; 56, 20 ; *hwanan* 136, 1.
- hwōnlīce**, adv., *moderately, slightly*: 101, 13.
- hwōnne** (*hwanne, hwænne*), adv., *when*, 1. (interr.): 69, 12 ; 168, 12 ; *hwænne* 151, 15. — 2. (indef.): *nū hwōnne, just now*, 53, 4 ; *hwænne, at any time*, 2, 8.
- hwōpan** (R.) (*boast*), *threaten*: inf. 185, 10.
- hwylc**, see **hwilc**.
- hwyrfan**, see **hwierfan**.
- hycgan** (*hicgan*; S. 416, n. 3) (W. III.), *think, resolve*: inf. *hicgan* 149, 4 ; opt. 3 sg. *hycge* 160, 14.
- hȳd**, f., *hide*: ns. 39, 22 ; ds. *hȳde* 40, 10.

- hyge** (hige), m., *mind, heart*: ns. hige 159, 15; ds. hige 149, 4; is. hige 181, 22.
- hyge-gæls**, adj., *hesitating, slow, sluggish*: ns. -gælsa 176, 2. [gælan.]
- hyht** (hiht), m., *hope*: ns. 179, 24; hiht 123, 28.
- hyhtlice**, adv., *joyfully*: 167, 28.
- hyldo**, f., *grace, favor*: ns. 144, 31. [hold.]
- hȳnan** (hīenan, hēnan) (W. I.), *treat with insult, despise, injure, lay low, fell*: inf. 155, 5; hēnan 45, 17; pret. 3 sg. hȳnde 159, 27. [hēan.]
- hȳran**, see **hieran**.
- hyrde**, see **hierde**.
- hyrne**, f., *corner*: ds. hyrnan 103, 24; np. hyrnan 36, 9; dp. 36, 8; ap. 36, 1. [horn.]
- hyrned-nebb**, adj., *having a horny beak*: as. -nebban 148, 6.
- hȳsumian** (hēsumian) (W. II.), *obey* (w. dat.): 1 pl. hēsumiað 124, 8; 3 pl. hȳrsumiað 4, 12; pret. 3 pl. hēsumedon 26, 7.
- hyse**, m., *young man, warrior*: ns. 154, 8; gs. hysses 153, 28; np. hyssas 152, 29; 153, 10; gp. hyssa 149, 2; 153, 15.
- I.**
- ic**, first pers. pron. (S. 332), *I*: ns. 9, 16; 9, 17; gs. mīn 30, 3; 117, 10; ds. mē 9, 15; 9, 19; 26, 2; as. mec (mē); mec 161, 5; mē 114, 4. — Dual, nom. wit 60, 5; 60, 6; 138, 14; 143, 21; wyt 131, 26; gen. uncer (twēga) 143, 22; dat. unc (bām) 132, 27; acc. unc. 132, 2. — Plural, nom. wē 3, 18; 13, 2; gen. ūre 27, 19; 27, 24; dat. ūs 27, 7; 60, 10; 60, 11; acc. ūsic 187, 1; ūs 72, 30.
- idel** (ȳdel), adj., *idle, vain, useless, empty, desolate*: ns. 163, 26; ȳdel 76, 14; gs. idles 8, 17; ds. idelum 96, 2; as. idlan 65, 14; np. idlan 70, 26; idlu 163, 3; on idel, adv., *in vain*, 79, 1.
- idig** (?), adj., *greedy* (?): np. idge 179, 8.
- ieldra**, see **yldra**.
- ierming** (earming), m., *poor, wretched one*: gp. ierminga 34, 18.
- ieðian** (ȳðian) (W. II.), *fluctuate*: ptc. ieðegende 35, 16.
- iggað** (igað, iġeop, iġott), m., *eyot, small island*: ds. iġeoðe 75, 9; as. iggað 19, 7.
- ig-land**, n., *island*: ns. 165, 9; ds. iglande 93, 17; as. igland 22, 7; np. igland 41, 15; 42, 1; gp. -landa 41, 30.
- ilca** (y'ca), pron. (S. 339), *the same*: ns. ylca 132, 27; ilce 6, 26; gs. ilcan 24, 9; ds. ilcan 33, 8; as. ilcan 20, 12; ilce 20, 14; is. ilcan 35, 27; ylcan 22, 13; 22, 17.
- ilfing**, *the Elling*: ns. 42, 19; as. 42, 21.
- in**, prep., *in, into*: 1. (w. dat.): 8, 1; 100, 18; 161, 21; 162, 28; 162, 31. — 2. (w. acc.): 11, 13; 62, 18. — Adv., *in* (on): 21, 29; 38, 15; inn 36, 12.
- in-bryrdnis**, f., *inspiration, ardor*: as. -nisse 8, 7; -nesse 66, 1.
- inca**, m., *scruple, offence, ill-will*: ds. incan 12, 19; as. 12, 21.

incer, dual poss. pron., *of you two*: as. incre 77, 20.
in-cund, adj., *inward*: ds. incundan 96, 20.
in-dryhten, adj., *very noble*: ns. 180, 12.
in-dryhto, f., *honor, glory*: dp. 172, 1. [94, 23.
in-fær, n., *entrance*: as. 91, 10;
in-ge-hid (-hygd), f., *thought, purpose*: as. 111, 4.
in-ge-ðonc, m. n., *thought, mind*: as. 30, 11; is. -ðonca 30, 2.
in-gong, m., *entrance*: gs. -ganges 139, 9; ds. -gonge 11, 10; as. -gong 12, 27.
in-gongan (R.), *go in*: ptc. -gongende 62, 7.
innan, 1. prep. (w. dat., acc.), *in, within*: w. acc. 23, 7. — 2. adv.: 172, 3.
innan-bordes, (gen.) adv., *within borders, at home*: 26, 9.
inne, adv., *within, inside, in*: 12, 12; 12, 14; 18, 5; 43, 3.
intinga, m., *cause, sake, occasion*: ns. 9, 6.
in-tō (cf. in and tō), prep. (w. dat. and acc.), *into, to, against*: 84, 15; 106, 5.
in-weard, adj., *inward, earnest*: ds. -weardre 80, 12; — adv. *within*, 138, 6.
in-weardlice, adv., *inwardly, deeply*: 74, 17.
in-wit (in-wid), n., *guile, wickedness*: ns. 69, 8.
in-wit (in-widd), adj., *hateful, malign*: ns. inwitta 147, 23.
io, see gīo.
iovan (ēowan, iewan) (W. I.), *show, expound*: inf. 37, 7.

Īra-land (Īr-land), n., 1. *Ireland*: ds. Irlande 104, 30. — 2. (probably an error for Iceland): ns. 41, 15; ds. 41, 15.
iren (isen, isern), n., *iron*: 157, 17.
irnan, see yrnan.
is (ys), see bēon.
īs, n., *ice*: ds. īse 99, 6.
īsen (ȳsen, īsern, īren), adj., *iron, made of iron*: ap. ȳsenan 133, 26; 134, 5.
iu, see gīo.
lūdēas, n. pl., *the Jews*: dp. 119, 21.
lūdēisc, adj., *Jewish*: np. Jūdēiscan 112, 1; dp. 109, 18.
iugoð, see geogoð.
lung, see geong.

L.

lā, interj., *lo! behold!* 136, 18; hwæt lā 78, 7; wēi lā wēi, *alas!* 7, 12.
lāc, n., *present, offering, sacrifice*: ds. lāce 111, 10; as. lāc 142, 14; 145, 12; dp. 96, 13; ap. lāc 96, 25. [cf. Mod. wed-lock.]
lācan, leole lēc lēcon lācen (R.), *leap, play, sport*: 3 pl. lācað 176, 4.
lāce, m., *leech, physician*: ns. 53, 21; ds. lāce 46, 15; np. lācas 31, 28; lāceas 31, 25; 53, 26; ap. lācas 31, 21.
lāce-dōm, m., *medicine, remedy*: ns. 76, 14.
lācnian (W. II.), *treat with medical skill; cure*: inf. 31, 22; 3 sg. lācnað 56, 19

- lædan** (W. I.), *lead, conduct, bring*: inf. 5, 11; 12, 4; 47, 7; 2 sg. lædest 133, 9; 3 sg. læt 33, 8; opt. 3 sg. læde 46, 14; pret. 3 sg. lædde 7, 12; 25, 5; 3 pl. -on 6, 21.
- Læden** (Lēden, Lȳden), *adj., Latin*: ns. Lēden 111, 19; gs. Lēdenes 111, 25; ds. Lēdene 26, 19; Lēdenum 87, 5; Lēdene 86, 8; 107, 2; as. Læden 28, 28; Lȳden 107, 17.
- Læden-bōc** (Lȳden-), *f., Latin book*: dp. 108, 9.
- Læden ge-ðeode** (-ðeode), *n., Latin language*: gs. -ðeodes 28, 24; as. -ðeode 28, 22.
- Læden-ware**, *pl. m., Latin people; Romans*: np. 28, 8.
- lāf**, *f., remnant, remainder*: ns. 21, 15; 70, 23; daroða lāf, *leavings of darts, survivors of battle*, 147, 31; gs. lāfe, *inheritance*, 178, 6; ds. tō lāfe, *remaining*, 43, 11; 115, 3; 115, 10; as. wyrmes lāfe 71, 18; swōles lāfe, *survival of the burning*, 174, 15; ādes lāfe 174, 18; fȳres lāfe 174, 22; dp. hamora lāfum, *leavings of hammers; swords*, 146, 6.
- læfan** (W. I.), *leave*: pret. 3 sg. læfde 15, 10; 3 pl. -don 27, 21.
- lagu** (lago), *m., sea, lake, water*: as. 168, 20. [Ger. Lache.]
- lagu-flōd**, *m., ocean-flood, sea*: gp. -flōda 167, 19.
- lagu-lād**, *f., ocean-way, sea*: as. -lāde 160, 3.
- lagu-strēam**, *m., ocean-stream, sea, river*: np. -strēamas 151, 14; 167, 11.
- Læ-land**, *n., Laaland* (Denmark): ns. 42, 7.
- lām**, *m., loam, clay*: is. lāme 184, 12.
- lān**, *n., loan*: ds. lāne 29, 13. [Ger. Lehen.]
- land**, *see lōnd.*
- land-ār**, *f., possessions in land*: ap. -āre 78, 3.
- lāne**, *adj., granted as a loan, temporary, transitory, perishable*: ns. 163, 24; gs. lānan 71, 5; 151, 1; as. lāenne 172, 23; np. lāne 52, 6.
- lane** (lone, lōnu), *f., lane, street*: ap. lōnan 119, 15; lanan 123, 1; 123, 6.
- Langa-land**, *n., Langeland* (Denmark): ns. 42, 6.
- langian** (W. II.), *cause longing* (impers. w. acc. of pers.): inf. 71, 13.
- langsum**, *adj., long, lasting a long time*: gs. -suman 93, 24; ds. -sumum 79, 21.
- langung**, *f., longing, grief*: ns. 71, 11; ds. -unga 71, 8.
- lār**, *f., lore, teaching, learning, doctrine, advice*: ns. 63, 13; 76, 15; gs. lāre 10, 19; ds. lāre 1, 5; 11, 15; 64, 24; as. lāre 26, 12; 30, 22; ap. lāra 111, 5.
- lār-cwide**, *m., precept, instruction*: dp. 161, 15.
- læran** (W. I.), *teach, advise, exhort*: inf. 1, 1; 11, 1; 28, 22; ger. lāranne 31, 16; 37, 12; ptc. lārende 36, 20; 1 sg. lāre 30, 7; 64, 26; 3 sg. lārð 32, 12; lāreð 62, 20; 3 pl. lārað 7, 16; 33, 25; opt. 3 sg. lāre 28, 21; 30, 16; pret. 3 sg. 1, 5; 10, 26; 62, 2; pp. lāred 63, 14; gelāred 8, 14.
- lārēow** [O. N. lēro, lēreow]

- m., *teacher*: ns. 32, 2; 76, 17; 117, 16; gs. *lārēowes* 33, 3; as. *lārēow* 80, 13; np. *lārēowas* 11, 6; 31, 8; gp. *lārēowa* 27, 3; dp. 33, 17; ap. *lārēowas* 93, 21.
- lārēow-dōm** (*lārīow-*), m., *instruction*; gs. *-dōmes* 31, 10; *lārīow-* 31, 18; ds. *lārīowdōme* 32, 12; as. *-dōm* 31, 15.
- lārig**, m., *edge, border* (of a shield): ns. 158, 17.
- lās**, comp. adv., *less*: 25, 9; 25, 15; 64, 23; *þē lās*, *the less*, 51, 20; *þē* (*þȳ*, *þī*) *lās*, conj., *lest* (w. opt.) 2, 8; *þȳ lās* 30, 6; 115, 1; *þī lās* 76, 10.
- lāssa**, comp. adj., *less*: ns. 39, 23; *lāsse* 140, 12; ds. *lāssan* 34, 28; 59, 10; as. *lāsse* 35, 1; *lāssan* 46, 9. — Supl., *lāst* ns. 3, 21; *lāsta* 43, 16; *lāsste* 64, 10.
- lāst**, see *lāssa*.
- lāst**, m., *track, footprint*: ds. on *lāste*, *behind*, 163, 13; 180, 15; as. on *lāst lęgan*, *follow*, 146, 22; ap. *lāstas lęgan*, *go*, 142, 6.
- lātan**, leort *lēt lēton lāten* (R.), *let, allow, leave*: inf. 46, 29; 3 sg. *lāet* 55, 21; 3 pl. *lāetað* (*place*) 51, 14; imp. 2 sg. *lāet* 36, 25; 119, 12; pret. 3 pl. 152, 25.
- late**, adv., *late, tardily, slowly*: 60, 6; 176, 4. [*lāþes* 167, 2.
- lāþ**, n., *injury, misfortune*: gs. *lāþ*, adj., *loathly, hateful, hostile*: ds. *lāðere* 152, 7; np. *lāðe* 152, 3; gp. *lāðra* 146, 9; dp. 146, 22. — Comp., as. *lāðre* 150, 29.
- lāþ-ge-niþla**, m., (*hostile*) *persecutor, foe*: ns. 166, 29.
- lāþ-līc**, adj., *loathsome*: ns. *-līco* 70, 21.
- lāþþ** (*lāþþu*), f., *injury, offence, malice*: dp. 185, 10.
- lāwede**, adj., *unlearned, lay*: ns. 93, 4; ds. *lāwedan* 100, 15; *-um* (for-an) 108, 25. [Mod. lewd.]
- lēaf**, n., *leaf*: np. 166, 18.
- lēaf-scead**, n., *leafy shade*: ds. *-sceade* 172, 8.
- leahtor**, m., *moral defect, offence, crime*: ds. *leahtre* 136, 4; ap. *leahtas* 76, 16; 181, 1. [*lēan*, 'to blame.']
- lēan**, m. n., *reward, gift, favor*: ds. *lēane* 178, 16; gp. *lēana* 57, 8; 145, 12. [Ger. Lohn.]
- lēanian** (W. II.), *reward, recompense* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 57, 2.
- lēas**, adj., 1. *loose, free from, bereft of* (w. gen.): np. *lēase* 163, 2; dp. 180, 29. — 2. *false, deceptive*: ns. 112, 15; np. 7, 16; ap. 112, 19.
- lēasung**, f., *deception, falsehood*: gs. *-unge* 8, 16; ap. *-unga* 141, 24.
- lēccan** (W. I.), *irrigate, lave*: 3 pl. *lēccap* 167, 13. [*liccian*, 'to lick.']
- lēccan** (W. I.), *lay, put*: imp. 2 sg. *lēge* 83, 19; opt. 3 sg. *lēgge* 161, 19; — inf. *lāstas lęgan*, *go, journey, follow*, 6; pret. 3 pl. on *lāst lędon*, *follow* (w. dat.), 146, 22. [*licgan*.]
- lēfan**, see *lēfan*.
- Lēga-ceaster**, f., *Chester*: ns. 21, 20.
- leger**, n., *lying; illness*: ns. 167, 5; ds. *legere* 43, 29. [*licgan*.]
- lēnceten**, m., *spring*: ds. *lēncettene* 173, 27. [Mod. lent.]
- lēo**, m., *lion*: acc. sg. *lēon* 5, 16. [Lat. leo.]

- lēod**, f., 1. *a people, nation*: ds. lēode 90, 9. — 2. pl. lēode (lēoda) (S. 264), *people*: np. lēoda 103, 15; dp. 150, 29; ap. lēoda 99, 19; 150, 16. [Ger. Leute.]
- lēod-bisceop**, m., *bishop (of a district)*: np. -bisceopas 81, 15.
- lēod-fruma**, m., *first among a people, prince, king*: as. -fruman 177, 4.
- lēod-scipe**, m., *people, nation, country*: ds. -scipe 185, 10.
- lēof**, adj., *lief, pleasing, dear, beloved*: ns. 68, 5; 69, 8; 70, 17; 72, 15; gs. lēofes 142, 14; ds. lēofan 74, 18; as. lēofne 149, 7; np. (voc.) lēofan 12, 24. — Comp., ns. lēofra 15, 16; lēofre (or -ra) 144, 30. — Supl., ns. lēofost 70, 16; 150, 2; ns. (voc.) lēofusta 30, 1; np. (voc.) lēofostan 67, 2; -estan 72, 5.
- lēoflic**, adj., *pleasant*: as. 180, 15.
- lēogan**, lēag lugon-logon (2), *lie, utter falsely*: pret. 3 pl. 141, 5.
- leoht**, adj., *light, not heavy; easy*: ns. 31, 9; 176, 5; np. leohte 30, 6; ap. 41, 7.
- lēoht**, adj., *light, bright, clear*: is. lēohte 181, 24.
- lēoht** (līoht), n., *light, brightness*: ns. 78, 21; 85, 3; gs. lēohtes 7, 13; ds. līohte 7, 18; lēohte 80, 7; as. lēoht 7, 15. [3, 1.]
- lēoht-fæt**, n., *lantern, lamp*: ns. lēohtlic, adj., *light, of little weight or importance*: dp. 110, 18.
- lēoma**, m., *light, radiance; ray or beam of light*: ns. 168, 22; 169, 6; ap. lēoman 85, 5.
- leornere**, m., *learner, disciple, scholar*: gs. leornercs 30, 11; np. leorneras 179, 25; ap. 10, 13.
- leornian** (liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: 3 pl. leorniað 34, 3; opt. 3 sg. leornige 30, 13; 3 pl. -en 55, 21; pret. 3 sg. leornode 31, 17; -ade 8, 14; liornode 32, 12; 3 pl. -odon 11, 7; 33, 22.
- leorning-cniht**, m., *disciple*: ds. -cnihte 74, 19; np. -cnihtas 31, 8; dp. 3, 26.
- leornung** (liornung), f., *learning*: gs. -unge 36, 30; ds. liornunga 28, 19; -unge 35, 21; as. liornunga 26, 12.
- lēoð**, n., *song*: gs. lēoðes 8, 17; as. lēoð 9, 4; 10, 14; is. lēoðe 10, 23; np. lēoð 11, 5; ap. 8, 3; 8, 12.
- lēoð-cræft**, m., *poetic skill or art*: as. 8, 14.
- lēoþ song**, n., *song, poem*: gs. -songes 10, 20; dp. 8, 8.
- leoðu-cræftig**, adj., *skilful of limb*: as. 174, 14.
- lētānia** (lētānia), m. f., *litany*: dp. lētānium 93, 6; ap. lētānias 93, 1; 93, 9. [Lat. litania.]
- Levita** (Lauita), gp. *the Lapithae*: 6, 24.
- libban** (lybban, lifgan) (W. III., S. 415), *live*: inf. 33, 21; lybban 107, 11; lifgan 188, 14; ptc. lybbende 95, 10; lyfigende 134, 2; gs. lifigendan 84, 31; ds. 99, 19; 3 sg. leofað 73, 4; 97, 12; 105, 29; 3 pl. libbað 33, 26; 55, 13; 126, 30; lifgað 185, 24; opt. 3 sg. libbe 30, 15; lybbe 92, 6; lifge 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. lifde 71; 4; leofode (S. 416, n. 2) 87, 7; 100, 9; 3 pl. leofodon 107, 12.
- lic**, n., *body, corpse*: ns. 17, 10; 43, 8; ds. lice 75, 26; as. lic 75, 23; ap. lic 83, 20. [Ger. Leiche.]
- licettan** (W. I.), *profess falsely, pretend*: 3 sg. licet 32, 2.

- licgan**, læg lægon (lāgon) legen (5), 1. *lie, lie dead*: inf. 159, 22; ptc. licgende 104, 8; 118, 15; 3 sg. līþ 17, 10; 43, 2; 103, 6; ligeſ 156, 17; 3 pl. licgaſ 44, 5; pret. 2 sg. lāge 135, 19; 3 sg. 15, 12; 3 pl. 15, 5; 152, 29; lāgon 147, 5; 155, 8. — 2. *extend, run* (of land and stream): 3 sg. līð 18, 2; 40, 18; 41, 21; 42, 16; 3 pl. licgaſ 40, 19; pret. 3 sg. 39, 3; pret. opt. 3 sg. lāge 38, 8.
- lic-hōma** (-hama), m., *body*: ns. -hama 69, 10; gs. -haman 31, 21; 88, 23; ds. -hōman 33, 14; 52, 3; as. lychaman 130, 23. [Ger. Leichnam.]
- lic-hōmlīc** (-hamlīc), adj., *bodily*: ds. -licre 11, 29; lichamlicere 85, 9.
- lic-hōmlīce**, adv., *corporally*: 61, 1.
- lician** (W. II.), *like, please* (w. dat.; personal and impers.): inf. 183, 3; 3 sg. līcaſ 119, 11; 3 pl. līciaſ 7, 23; opt. 3 sg. līceige 122, 30; 1 pl. līcian 68, 30; pret. 3 sg. līcode 123, 4.
- lic-mōnn**, m., *pall-bearer*: gp. līc-manna 79, 19; dp. -mannum 79, 16.
- lic-reſt**, f., *sepulchre*: ds. -reſte 103, 12.
- lid**, n., *ship*: gs. lides 147, 4; 147, 11. [lī Yan.]
- lid-mōnn**, m., *sailor, pirate*: np. -meu 152, 16; gp. -manna 154, 20.
- lifan** (lifan lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit*: pret. 1 pl. lēfdon 27, 9. [lēaf.]
- lif**, n., *life*: ns. 30, 18; gs. lifes 8, 10; 12, 27; as. lif 11, 26; 34, 29.
- lifer**, f., *liver*: as. lifre 7, 2.
- liflic**, adj., *pertaining to life*: ds. 80, 15.
- līg** (lēg), m., *flame, fire*: ns. 166, 18; 172, 21; 174, 14; 182, 20; is. līge 142, 13; dp. 80, 9. [Ger. Lohe.]
- lig-bryne**, m., *burning of flames, burning*: ds. 185, 5.
- lig-þracu**, f., *violence of flames*: ds. -þræce 172, 28; 177, 29.
- lihtan** (W. I.), *alight (from a horse)*: pret. 3 sg. lihte 150, 2.
- lihtan** (līhtan) (W. I.), *shine*: 3 sg. līhteſ 171, 18; lihteſ 185, 15. [lēoht.]
- lim**, n., *limb, bodily member*: dp. 104, 6; leomum 187, 20; ap. leomu 9, 13; 71, 21; 182, 28.
- limen**, f., *the Limen* (river or estuary in Kent): gs. Limene 17, 27; 19, 27; 23, 10.
- lind**, f., (*linden*), *shield*: as. līnde 157, 8; ap. līnde 152, 16.
- Lindes-īg**, f., *Lindesey* (dist. in Lincolnshire): ds. -īge 103, 8.
- Lindis-farn-ēa** (-farena-ēa), f., *Lindisfarne Island, Lindisfarne*: gs. 103, 1.
- liss** (< līðs), f., *favor, delight*: gp. lissa 170, 11; 184, 20; dp. 144, 30.
- lītel**, see lītēl.
- līt-hwōn**, adv., *little*: 105, 3.
- liþe**, adj., *mild, gentle*: as. liðne 53, 23. [Ger. gelinde; Mod. lithe.]
- līxan** (W. I.), *shine, glitter*: inf. 168, 13; 3 sg. lixeſ 166, 12; 175, 8; 175, 17; 3 pl. līxað 186, 6.
- loc**, m., *lock (of hair)*: ns. loc 124, 23; np. loccas 124, 25; ap. 125, 2.

- lōcian** (W. II.), *look*: ptc. lōcien-ende 60, 24; 114, 12; imp. 2 sg. lōca 35, 25; opt. 3 sg. lōcie 50, 20; pret. 3 sg. lōcode 118, 22; lōcude 14, 17.
- lof**, m., *praise, glory, song of praise*: ds. lofe 89, 22; as. lof 12, 29; 13, 10; 72, 1; 102, 3; 114, 23. [Ger. Lob.]
- lofian** (W. II.), *praise*: 3 pl. lofiaſ 176, 25.
- lof-sang**, m., *song of praise*: as. 137, 24.
- lōnd** (land), n., *land, country*: ns. land 38, 4; gs. lōndes 15, 14; ds. lōnde 11, 10; 18, 29; lande 1, 4; as. land 1, 14; 3, 12; lōnd 22, 5; np. land 42, 10; gp. lōnda 165, 2.
- lōnd-wela**, m., *earthly possessions*: ap. -welan 182, 20.
- lōng** (lang), adj., *long*: ns. lang 18, 1; 38, 4; ds. langum 102, 5; np. lange 24, 4; 39, 26. — Comp., ns. lēngra 18, 1; 39, 24.
- lōnge** (lange), adv., *long*: 7, 5; 17, 4; 29, 10; lange 104, 8. — Comp., lēng 51, 20; 71, 8; lēngc 43, 5. — Supl., lēngest 14, 4; 19, 8.
- lōnglice** (lang-), adv., *long*: langlice 79, 22.
- losian** (W. II.), *be lost, escape*: opt. 3 sg. losige 105, 26; pret. 3 sg. losade 7, 16.
- lot-wrenc**, m., *deception, fraud, wile*: ap. -wrencas 49, 23. [lūtan.]
- lūcan**, lēac lucon locen (2) *lock, interlock, close up* (trans. and intrans.): inf. 172, 28; pret. 3 pl. 151, 14.
- lufian** (lufigean) (W. II.), *love*: inf. 56, 10; 70, 10; -igean 10, 25; 1 sg. lufige 35, 25; 3 sg. lufað 70, 19; imp. 2 pl. lufiað 61, 14; 127, 8; pret. 3 sg. lufode 71, 7; 95, 21; 1 pl. lufodon 27, 8; pp. gelufod 74, 17; as. gelufedan 75, 11.
- lufice**, adv., *lovingly*: 26, 2.
- luf-tyme**, adj., *benevolent*: as. 93, 14.
- lufu**, f., *love*: ds. lufan (S. 279, n. 1) 11, 20; 70, 2; as. lufe 7, 11; 35, 13; 51, 6; dp. 35, 7.
- Lunden-burg**, f., *London*: ds. -byrg 19, 23; -byrig 20, 2; 22, 18; 23, 4.
- lust**, m., *lust, desire, pleasure*: dp. 74, 18; 79, 9; 112, 12.
- lustlice**, adv., *willingly*: 46, 29.
- lyb-cræft**, m., *skill in the use of drugs and of poison*: ds. -cræfte 113, 11.
- lyft**, m. f. n., *the air*: ns. 52, 12; ds. under lyfte 166, 18; on lyfte, *on high, aloft*, 169, 13; 176, 28; under lyft 168, 20; is. lyfte 167, 11. [Ger. Luft.]
- Lȳge**, f., *the Lea*: ds. Lȳgan 22, 18; as. 22, 15.
- lyge-word**, n., *lying word, lie*: dp. 184, 4.
- lyre**, m., *loss*: ns. 167, 2. [lēosan.]
- lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, deliver*: inf. 150, 16. [lēas.]
- lystan** (W. I.), *list; cause pleasure or desire* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. lyste 6, 2.
- lyt** n., *little, small number, few*: as. 161, 8.
- lytegian** (W. II.), *dissemble, feign*: inf. 152, 3.

lytel (lītel), adj., *little, small*: ns. 135, 17; ds. lītum 110, 16; as. lýtē 60, 9; lýtē 27, 16; is. lýtē 14, 11; 17, 13; 147, 11; ap. lýtē 41, 6. (See *lāssa*.)

lytlan (W. II.), *lessen, diminish*: 3 sg. lýtlað 159, 16.

M.

mā (mā), comp. adv., *more*: 63, 24; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8;—noun (adj.) indecl., nom. 155, 20; acc. 24, 5; 28, 4; 40, 5; 43, 12.

māden (mægden), n., *maiden*: ns. 84, 27; 104, 8; gs. mādenes 74, 21; as. māden 104, 10.

mæg, m., *kinsman*: ns. 15, 16; 71, 21; 101, 10; (son) 143, 8; ds. mæge 145, 2; np. mægas 15, 15; māgas (S. 240) 86, 15; gp. māga 83, 32; 147, 17; 161, 28; dp. mægum 15, 13; māgum 43, 3; 98, 4.

magan (PP., S. 424), *may; be able*: 1 sg. mæg 27, 1; 50, 2; 2 sg. meah 9, 19; 50, 3; 51, 20; 3 sg. mæg 7, 11; 1 pl. magon 28, 16; 2 pl. 61, 5; mage gē 2, 10; 3 pl. 3, 24; 31, 23; opt. 2 sg. mæge 27, 5; 3 sg. 36, 5; 41, 20; 46, 16; 1 pl. mægen 28, 15; 3 pl. 28, 19; 53, 29; 55, 24; pret. 1 sg. meah 29, 5; 3 sg. meah 5, 5; 5, 12; 11, 3; mehte 39, 3; 3 pl. meah 27, 17; mehton 19, 14; mihton 3, 25; pret. opt. 3 sg. meah 8, 13; 10, 20; 12, 7; 38, 14; 45, 5; mehte 18, 19; mihte 40, 25; 3 pl. meah 24, 8; 46, 25.

mægen, n., *main, strength, might, valor, virtue*: ns. 159, 16; gs. mægenes 32, 18; 63, 17; ds. mægne 90, 16; as. mægen 31, 10; 72, 2; is. mægene 59, 1; 68, 17; mægne 181, 16; dp. 88, 15; (miracles) 117, 16.

mægen-þrymm, m., *great strength, majesty, glory*: gs. -þrymmes 188, 7; ds. -þrymme 77, 26; 135, 15; 136, 3.

magister, m., *master*: ns. 107, 15. [Lat.]

mæglic, adj., *belonging to kinsmen*: 74, 4.

mago (magu), m., *son, man*: ns. (voc.) 144, 26; 163, 8.

mægð, f., *kin, tribe, province, nation*: ns. 44, 4; ds. mægðe 66, 20; 86, 14.

mægð-hād, m., *virginity, purity*: gs. -hādes 74, 5; ds. -hāde 74, 6; 74, 7; 74, 16.

magu-þegn, m., *thane, vassal, retainer*: np. -þegnas 162, 9.

mæl, n., *time, occasion*: ap. mæla 156, 7. [cf. Mod. meal.]

mældan (W. I.), *speak, announce*: pret. 3 sg. mælde 144, 22; 150, 5; 150, 22.

mān, n., *evil, sin*: gs. mānes 187, 4. [cf. Ger. mein-eid.]

mānan (W. I.), *mean, intend*: pret. 3 sg. mände 48, 2.

mancus, m., *mancus* (the eighth of a pound, the sum of thirty pence): gp. mancessa 29, 7.

mān-dæd, f., *evil deed*: gp. -dæda 11, 21; ap. -dæde 181, 2.

mān-fremmend (ptc.), m., *evil-doer*: dp. -fremmendum 165, 6.

mānfullice, adv., *sinfully*: 91, 27.

- manian** (mōnian) (W. II.), *admonish, exhort, warn*: inf. 156, 23; ger. manigenne 93, 10; 1 sg. manige 68, 20; 3 sg. manað 92, 1; pret. 3 sg. manode 37, 14; 96, 15; mōnade 10, 26; manade 35, 22; pp. pl. gemanode 156, 26.
- manig**, see mōnig.
- mænigeo**, see mēnigu.
- manig-feald**, see mōnig-feald.
- mann**, see mōnn.
- manna**, m. (?), *manna*: ns. 85, 11; ds. mannan 85, 11. [Lat.]
- mann-cwealm**, m., *mortality, pestilence*: ns. 90, 8.
- māra**, see micel.
- māran** (W. I.), *make famous, glorify, honor*: 3 pl. mārað 176, 26; 177, 3; pp. gemæred 8, 2.
- mære**, adj., *famous, glorious*: ns. 99, 15; 146, 14; gs. mæres 99, 25; as. māran 75, 4; np. mære 78, 16. — Supl., ns. mærost 169, 9. [Goth. -mērs; Ger. Märe, Märchen.]
- mārsian** (W. II.), *make famous, celebrate, glorify*: 2 sg. mærsast 92, 21; 3 pl. mærsiað 186, 19.
- martyr**, m., *martyr*: gp. martyra 96, 26. [Lat.]
- mārð**, f., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 137, 29; gp. mārða 181, 17; ap. mārþa (*famous things*) 111, 2.
- Maser-feld**, m., *Maserfeld, Oswestry*: ds. -felda 102, 19.
- mæsse**, f., 1. *mass*: as. mæssan 84, 12. — 2. *festival day*: ds. mæssan 25, 13. [L. Lat. missa.]
- mæsse-prēost**, n., *mass-priest*: ns. 105, 1; ds. -prēoste 29, 2; np. -prēostas 69, 2.
- mæsse-rēaf**, f., *mass-robe*: dp. -rēafum 96, 25.
- mæst**, see micel.
- mæte**, adj., *intermediate, inferior*: Comp., np. mætran 50, 26. — Supl., np. mætestan 51, 4; 51, 6.
- mæð**, f., *measure, degree, condition, fitness, right, honor*: ns. 59, 3; 155, 20; ds. mæðe 59, 4.
- mæðel**, n., *popular assembly*: ds. mæðle 183, 24.
- maþellan** (W. II.), *address, harangue, speak*: pret. 3 sg. maþelode 144, 2; 150, 21; 159, 12.
- mæðel-stede**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. 155, 24.
- māþþum-gyfa** (māþum-), m., *giver of treasure, lord*: ns. 163, 8.
- māþum** (māþum), m., *gift, treasure*: gp. māþma 27, 15.
- mē**, see ic.
- meagol**, adj., *mighty, emphatic*: dp. 176, 26. [magan.]
- meaht**, **meahte**, see magan.
- meaht** (miht), f., *might, power*: as. meaht 165, 6; ap. meahte 9, 26; mihte 63, 24; 82, 8; 82, 11.
- meahtig** (mihtig, myhtig), *mighty, powerful*: ns. 183, 24; myhtig 131, 25; meahta 178, 7.
- mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, represent; mark out, design*: 3 sg. mearcað 49, 11; 3 pl. -iað 176, 21.
- mearh** (mearg), m., *horse*: ns. mearg 163, 8; ds. mēare 157, 3; as. mēar 155, 13.
- mearm-stān** (marm-), m., *marble-stone*: ds. -stāne 176, 21. [Lat. marmor.]
- mearþ**, m., *marten*: gs. mearðes 40, 12.
- mec**, see ic.
- mēce**, m., *sword*: as. 154, 23;

- 156, 31; gp. *mēca* 147, 17; dp. 147, 1.
- mēd** (*meord*), f., *meed, reward*: ns. 94, 2; gs. *mēde* 53, 14; as. *mēde* 92, 10; *meorde* (dial.) 181, 17; dp. 144, 26.
- med-micel** (-mycel), adj., *moderately great; limited, small*: ds. -miclum 8, 6; 64, 11; as. -mycel 13, 4; 116, 14; dp. -mycclum 67, 6.
- medo** (*medu, meodo*), m., *mead*: ns. 43, 1; ds. *meodo* 156, 7; as. *medo* 42, 28.
- medomlice** (*medumlice*), adv., *moderately, worthily*: 32, 10.
- med-trymnes** (-trumnes), f., *infirmitly, illness, disease*: as. -nesse 31, 24; 53, 28.
- mele-dēaw**, m. n., *honey-dew* (?), *mildew*: gs. -dēawes 174, 6.
- męn**, see *mōnn*.
- męngan** (W. I.), *mingle, mix, combine; disturb, lacerate*: pret. 3 sg. *męngde* 132, 14; pp. *gemęnged* 53, 8; 55, 17; 123, 7; 161, 25; pl. *gemęngde* 124, 26.
- męnig**, see *mōnig*.
- męnigu** (*męniu, męnigeo, męnigeo*), f., *multitude*: ns. *męnegu* 1, 2; 82, 20; 93, 3; *męnigeo* 27, 15; *męnigeo* 133, 28; as. *męnigu* 3, 29; *męngu* 179, 21.
- męnnisc**, n., *folk, race, people*: ns. 89, 2.
- męnnisc**, adj., *human*: ns. -isce 54, 11; ds. -iscum 103, 10; ap. -isce 130, 29.
- męnniscnes**, f., *human condition; incarnation*: ds. -nesse 11, 12; -nisse, 108, 13; -nyssse 74, 14; 81, 12; 132, 2.
- meodo**, see *medo*.
- meodu-heall** (*medu-*), f., *mead-hall*: ds. -healle 161, 4.
- meolc**, f., *milk*: as. 42, 27.
- meord**, see *mēd*.
- Mēore, Mōre** (dist. in Sweden): ns. 42, 11.
- mēos**, n., *moss*: gs. *mēoses* 99, 9.
- Meotod**, see *Metod*.
- Męran-tūn**, m., *Merton* (Surrey): ds. -tūne 14, 12.
- męre**, m., *mere, lake, sea*: ds. *męre* 42, 22; as. *męre* 147, 31; np. *męras* 41, 4; ap. 41, 5. [Ger. Meer.]
- męre-flōd**, m., *sea-flood, sea*: ns. 166, 21.
- Mere-tūn**, m., *Merton* (?), or *Marden* (?) (Wilts.): ds. -tūne 17, 2.
- Męres-ig**, f., *Mersea* (Essex): ns. 22, 8; as. -ige 22, 14.
- męrgō**, see *myrgō*.
- mętan** (W. I.), *meet, find*: 3 pl. *mętað* 173, 20; pret. 1 sg. *mętte* 64, 23; 3 sg. 39, 7; 3 pl. -on 15, 11.
- metan**, mæt *męton meten* (5), *mete, measure, compare*: ger. *metanne* 52, 6; 2 pl. *metað*, 3, 7; pp. *gemeten* 3, 8.
- męte**, m., *meat, food*: ns. 70, 24; 85, 11; ds. 114, 25; as. 19, 8; dp. *męttum* 88, 10.
- męte-liest** (*lýst*), f., *want of food*: ds. -lieste 21, 5.
- metgian** (W. II.), *assign in due measure*: 3 sg. *metgað*, 54, 7.
- Metod** (*Meotod*), m., *Creator, Lord*: ns. 143, 11; gs. *Meotodes* 9, 26; *Metodes* 144, 17; ds. *Metode* 154, 3.
- met-trum** (*med-*), adj., *infirm, ill*: np. -trume 103, 22.

- mēðe**, adj., *weary*: gp. mēðra 179, 23. [Ger. müde.]
- micel** (mycel, miccel, myccel), *great*: ns. 17, 4; mycel 1, 2; 4, 2; micla 17, 23; 19, 26; gs. miclan 17, 28; micelre 11, 25; ds. mycelum 140, 19; micclum 4, 10; as. miclne 21, 6; micle 16, 5; 19, 1; mycele 1, 9; is. (w. comp.) adv. (*much*), micle 23, 16; 39, 23; 50, 12; 51, 20; micle 80, 29; miccle 94, 2; 150, 29; np. micla 59, 10; dp. mycclum 67, 6; adv. (*greatly*), miclum 14, 17; 44, 3; ap. mycele 3, 23. —Comp., māra, ns. 28, 3; māre 46, 11; 53, 5; 94, 2; as. māran 63, 21; ap. māran 43, 5. —Supl., mæst, ns. 3, 22; 40, 7; 156, 18; as. mæst 181, 7; mæstan 8, 6; 43, 14; mæste 154, 31; is. mæste 186, 20; np. mæstan 39, 26; gp. mæstra 18, 23.
- micelnes**, *greatness*: gs. -nesse 31, 11; ds. -nyse 92, 8; as. -nesse 60, 29.
- mid**, prep. (with dat., instr., and acc.), *with* (association, means, condition): 1. (w. dat. and instr.) 2, 4; 2, 16; 4, 2; 6, 20; 10, 29; *among*, 40, 4; 43, 1; 44, 1; prep. adv., 15, 15; 15, 25; 36, 13; 40, 4; 65, 19; 70, 27; instr. 7, 3; 12, 26; 18, 14; 30, 2; 57, 12; myd eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; mid ealle, *with all else, withal*, 17, 26 (see ealle); mid þý, *when*, 12, 10; mid þī 126, 12; mid þý þe, *when*, 65, 5; 113, 11; mid þām, *with that, thereupon*, 140, 20; mid þām þæt, *from the fact* that, *because*, 23, 18; mid þām þe 110, 8; *when*, 75, 22. —2. (w. acc.) 8, 6; 11, 3; 17, 27; 77, 13.
- midd**, adj., *middle*: ds. middre 174, 8; as. midde 121, 20; dp. 125, 14; 176, 28. —Supl., np. midmestan 50, 16; 50, 25; 51, 4; dp. 51, 4.
- middan-geard** (-eard), m., *earth, world*: gs. -geardes 11, 7; 36, 9; -eardes 81, 9; as. -geard 10, 3; 13, 8; is. -gearde 58, 2; 59, 16.
- middan-geardlic** (-eardlic), adj., *worldly*: ap. -eardlice 95, 7.
- middel**, adj., *middle*: Supl., dp. midlestan (S. 293, n. 2) 50, 18.
- middel** (midel), n., *middle*: ds. midle 167, 14.
- Middel-tūn**, m., *Milton Royal* (Kent): ds. -tūne 18, 8; 19, 25.
- midde-neiht** (-niht), f., *midnight*: as. 12, 13.
- midde-weard**, adj., *mid-ward, middle of*: ns. 40, 24; 50, 23.
- miht**, see *meaht*.
- mihte**, see *magan*.
- mīl**, f., *mile*: ds. mīle 43, 13; gp. mīla 18, 1; dp. 43, 19. [Lat. milia.]
- milde**, adj., *mild, merciful*: ns. milde 112, 16; ds. mildan 187, 28; as. mildne 67, 9.
- mild-heort**, adj., *mild-hearted, merciful*: ns. 61, 11; -heorta 92, 17. —Supl., ns. myldheortesta 131, 6.
- mild-heortnis**, f., *mild-heartedness, mercy*: gs. -nyse 130, 22; ds. -nesse 54, 26; as. -nyse 80, 28; 92, 18; -nesse 116, 22.

- milts**, *f.*, *mercy*: *gs.* *miltsa* 6, 19; 160, 2; *gp.* *miltsa* 68, 18; 73, 2.
- miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy, pity* (*w. dat.*): *inf.* 80, 30; 92, 22; 3 *sg.* *miltsað* 80, 29; *opt.* 3 *sg.* *miltsige* 47, 4; *pret.* 3 *sg.* *miltsode* 80, 28.
- miltsung** (*mildsung*), *f.*, *mercy*: *ns.* 93, 11; *mildsung* 47, 4; *gs.* -unge 83, 29; *ds.* 80, 16.
- mīn**, *poss. pron.*, *my, mine*: *gs.* *mīnes* 151, 1; *mīnes* *ʒonces*, *adv.*, *by my will*, 32, 15; *ds.* *mīnum* 28, 30; 159, 21; *is.* *mīne* 171, 7; *np.* *mīne* 12, 24.
- mine**, *m.*, *mind, purpose, remembrance, favor*: *as.* *minne* 161, 4. [*Goth.* *muns*; *Ger.* *Minne.*]
- mirce** (*myrce*), *adj.*, *murky, dark, evil*: *ap.* 181, 2.
- miscian** (W. II.), *mix, apportion*: 3 *sg.* *miscað* 54, 7.
- mis-dæd**, *f.*, *misdeed*: *np.* -dæda 110, 15.
- mis-faran** (6), *go astray, transgress*: 3 *pl.* -farað 33, 4.
- mislic**, *adj.*, *various*: *dp.* 28, 26; 103, 22; *ap.* *mislice* 68, 6; *mis-leca* 48, 11.
- missenlic**, *adj.*, *various*: *np.* -lice 162, 22.
- mis-wendan** (W. I.), *pervert*: *pp. pl.* *miswende* 80, 2.
- miðan**, *māð* *miðon* *miðen* (1), *conceal* (*with gen.*): *pret.* 1 *sg.* 30, 3. [*Ger.* *meiden.*]
- mōd**, *n.*, *mood, mind, courage, pride*: *gs.* *mōdes* 30, 13; 31, 20; *ds.* *mōde* 27, 25; 50, 19; *as.* *mōd* 7, 21; 12, 19; *is.* *mōde* 12, 11; 13, 6; 181, 16; *np.* *mōd* 8, 9.
- mōd-cearig**, *adj.*, *sorrowful of heart*: *ns.* 160, 2.
- mōdelic**, *adj.*, *proud, splendid*: *ap.* -lico 70, 13; 71, 3.
- mōd-ge-þanc**, *m.*, *purpose of mind*: *as.* 9, 26.
- mōdig**, *adj.*, *resolute, brave, proud, haughty*: *ns.* 69, 7; *mōdi* 154, 3; *as.* *mōdigan* 98, 18; *np.* *mōdige* 151, 28.
- mōdignis**, *f.*, *pride, haughtiness*: *gs.* -nysse 136, 21.
- mōdor** (*mōder*), *f.*, *mother*: *ns.* 79, 15; *mōder* 84, 27; *gs.* *mēder* (S. 285, n. 2) 79, 19; *as.* *mōdor* 74, 19; *np.* *mōdru* 91, 21.
- mōdrige**, *f.*, *maternal aunt*: *gs.* *mōddrian* 74, 3. [*mōdor.*]
- mōd-sefa**, *m.*, *mind, heart*: *ns.* 162, 6; *as.* -sefan 160, 10; 160, 19.
- mold-ærn**, *n.*, *grave*: *ds.* -ærne 184, 21.
- molde**, *f.*, *mould, earth, land, world, country*: *gs.* *molnan* 71, 18; *ds.* 69, 11; 174, 6; *as.* 104, 26; 165, 10.
- mold-græf**, *n.*, *grave*: *dp.* 183, 10.
- molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: *pp.* *molsnad* 184, 21.
- mōna**, *m.*, *moon*: *gs.* *mōnan* 78, 21.
- mōnað**, *m.*, *month*: *ds.* *mōnðe* 41, 12; *as.* *mōnað* 17, 12; 43, 3; *gp.* *mōnða* 167, 15; *ap.* *mōnað* (S. 281, n. 2) 17, 1; 18, 10; 21, 26; *mōnðas* 97, 10.
- mōn-dryhten**, *m.*, *liege lord*: *as.* 161, 18.
- mōnig** (*manig, mænig*), *adj.*, *many, many a*: *ns.* 146, 17; *mōni* 157, 3; *as.* *manigne* 157, 7; *mōnig* 10, 8; 11, 17; 13, 10; 22, 12; *np.*

- mōnige** 8, 11; 21, 10; **mēnige** 95, 13; **manega** 59, 9; 86, 6; **gp.** **mōnigra** 8, 9; **dp.** **mōnegum** 11, 11; **manegum** 3, 24; **mānegum** 56, 16; **ap.** **manega** 48, 11.
- mōnig-feald** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**, **-fald**), *manifold, various*: **dp.** **manig-** 28, 26; **mēnig-** 86, 2; 110, 25; **ap.** **manigfeald** 55, 10; **mēnigfealde** 78, 28.
- mōnig-fealdian** (W. II.), *multiply*: **pp. pl.** **gemōnigfealdode** 67, 19.
- mōnig-fealdlic** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**, **-fald**), *adj., varicus*: **ns.** **manig-faldlic** 49, 15.
- mōnig-fealdlice** (**mēnig-**), *adv., in the plural number*: **mēnig-** 110, 11.
- mōnn** (**mōn**, **mann**, **man**), **m.**, *man*: **ns.** **mōn** 9, 14; **mōnn** 34, 13; **gs.** **mōnnes** 35, 18; **mannes** 6, 18; **ds.** **mēn** 10, 26; 33, 11; 53, 21; **as.** **mōn** 7, 17; 8, 14; **mōnnan** (S. 281, n. 1) 47, 6; **mannan** 47, 1; **np.** **mēnn** 28, 1; **mēn** 5, 8; **gp.** **mōnna** 8, 9; 28, 18; **dp.** 5, 13; **ap.** **mēn** 10, 13; 21, 23. — *Indef.*, **one**, 5, 5; 7, 11; 18, 22; 20, 4.
- mōnn-cynn** (**mann-**), **n.**, *man-kind*: **gs.** **-cynnes** 10, 3; 179, 23; **mōn-** 11, 8; 144, 5; **as.** **manncynn** 74, 20.
- mōn-þwære**, *adj., gentle, gracious*: 60, 25.
- mōr**, **m.**, *moor*: **ns.** 40, 26; **gs.** **mōres** 40, 31; **ds.** **mōre** 40, 26; **as.** **mōr** 41, 2; **dp.** 40, 21; **ap.** **mōras** 41, 4.
- morgen** (**mergen**), **m.**, *morning*: **ns.** **mergen** 118, 14; **ds.** **on morgenne** 10, 9; 10, 22; 15, 7; **as.** **on mergen** 103, 17; 116, 1; 124, 13; **on ðerne mergen** 98, 22.
- morgen-tīd**, *f., morning-time*: **as.** 146, 14.
- mōtan** (PP.), *may, have opportunity, must*: 2 **sg.** **mōst** 150, 9; 3 **sg.** **mōt** 170, 9; 1 **pl.** **mōton** 72, 29; 3 **pl.** 36, 27; 49, 5; **opt.** 1 **sg.** **mōte** 94, 8; 3 **sg.** 69, 10; 152, 12; 155, 2; 171, 21; **pret.** 3 **pl.** **mōston** 151, 31; **pret. opt.** 1 **sg.** **mōste** 65, 17; 84, 19; 2 **sg.** 45, 13; 3 **pl.** **mōston** 152, 4.
- mund**, *f., hand*: **dp.** 176, 21. [cf. Ger. Vor-mund.]
- munt**, **m.**, *mountain*: **np.** **muntas** 165, 21; **dp.** 5, 14. [Lat. mons.]
- mūnuc**, **m.**, *monk*: **ns.** 107, 1; **dp.** **mūnecum** 69, 4; 93, 22. [Lat. monachus.]
- mūnuc-hād**, **m.**, *monkhood, monastic rank*: **gs.** **-hādes** 93, 4; **as.** **-hād** 10, 27.
- mūnuclic**, *adj., monastic*: **ds.** **-licre** 99, 25; **-lican** 88, 16.
- mūnuclice**, *adv., monastically*: 100, 15.
- mūnuc-lif**, **n.**, *monastic life; monastery*: **ap.** 87, 20.
- murnan**, **mearn** **murnon** — (3), *mourn, have anxiety or fear* (**w.** **prep. for**): **inf.** 157, 23; **pret.** 3 **pl.** 152, 13.
- mūð**, **m.**, *mouth*: **ds.** **mūðe** 11, 6; 84, 23; **as.** **mūð** 83, 9.
- mūða**, **m.**, *mouth of a river, estuary*: **ns.** 17, 28; **ds.** **mūþan** 18, 4; 24, 14; **as.** 24, 12; **on Lymene mūþan** 17, 27; **on Tēmese mūðan** 18, 7.
- mycel**, **see micel**.
- mylen-scearp**, *adj., ground sharp*: **dp.** **-scearpum** 147, 1. [mylen 'mill.']

- myndgung**, 1., *admonition*: ns. 35, 12.
- mynegung**, f., *admonition*: ds. -unge 94, 6.
- myngean** (mynegian) (II.), *admonish, exhort*: 1 sg. myngie 87, 3.
- mynster**, n., 1. *monastery*: ds. mynstre 8, 1; 29, 9; as. mynster 10, 28; ap. mynstru 87, 23. — 2. *minster, cathedral*: as. 101, 10. [Lat. monastĕrium.]
- mynsterlic**, adj., *monastic*: ap. -lice 100, 19.
- mynster-mōnn**, m., *monk*: np. -mēn 103, 9.
- Myrce** (Mierce, Merce), m. pl., *the Mercians, Mercia*: np. 147, 1; gp. Myrcena 102, 15; 106, 5; dp. Myrcon 156, 12; Myrcan 103, 7.
- myrcels**, m., *mark*: ds. myrcelse 102, 27. [mearc.]
- mȳre**, f., *mare*: gs. mȳran 42, 27; ds. 65, 18. [mearh.]
- myrgō** (myrhō, mergō), f., *mirth, joy*: ds. mergōe 6, 1; myrhōe 74, 2.
- nādre**, f., *adder, serpent*: gs. nādran 179, 14.
- nāfde**, **nāfdon**, see **nābban**.
- nāfre**, adv., *never*: 7, 8; 8, 16; 9, 4; 15, 17.
- nafu**, f., *nave*: ns. 50, 12; 51, 12; ds. nafe 50, 18; 50, 23.
- nāgel**, m., *nail*: dp. nāglum 132, 16.
- nāgled-cnearr**, m., *nailed ship*: dp. 147, 30.
- nāh** (< ne āh, S. 420, 2) (PP.), 1 sg. *have not*: 112, 18.
- nāht**, see **nā-wiht**.
- nā-hwær**, adv., *nowhere; in no case*: 84, 22.
- nā-hwæðer** (nō-hwæðer, nāwðer, nōwðer, nāðer), 1. pron., *neither*: ns. nāper 140, 12; as. nōuðer 31, 23. — 2. Conj., *neither*: nōhwæðer nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; nāwðer nē . . . nē 24, 6; 53, 12; nāuðer nē . . . nē 46, 20; 59, 19; nāper nē . . . nē 132, 2.
- nāles** (nāles, nālles, nāls, < nā ealles), adv., *not at all*: 8, 13; 161, 10; nāles 161, 9; nālles 143, 3; nāls 34, 5.
- nama** (nōma), m., *name*: ns. 5, 3; ds. nōman 9, 15; as. naman 27, 9; nōman 34, 11; np. naman 48, 17.
- nān** (< ne ān), pron. adj., *not one, none*: ns. 3, 3; 5, 15; 24, 22; gs. nānes 6, 2; ds. nānum 6, 16; nānre 28, 20; as. nāenne 5, 16; 27, 29; nāne 6, 17.
- nāenig** (< ne āenig), pron., *no one, none*: ns. 8, 12; 15, 4; gs. nāenges 178, 27; as. nāenigne 12, 21; nāenig 9, 4.
- N.**
- nā** (nō), adv. (adv. conj.), *no, not, not at all, nor* (usually strengthens ne): 2, 7; 3, 26; 5, 9; 7, 11; 17, 19; 46, 17; nō 25, 9; 45, 12; 54, 17; 61, 8.
- nābban** (< ne habban) (W. III.), *not to have*: 3 sg. nāfō 3, 9; nafaō 70, 13; 2 pl. nabbe gē (S. 360, 2) 4, 9; 3 pl. nabbaō 2, 17; opt. 3 pl. nābben 55, 26; nabbe gē 116, 21; pret. 3 sg. nāfde 1, 9; 3 pl. nāfdon 32, 27.
- nacod**, adj., *naked, bare*: as. nacedan 109, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.

nān-wuht (-wuht; S. 348), n.,
nothing: as. 27, 17; 60, 15.

nāre, nāron, see **bēon**.

nas, see **bēon**.

nas, adv., not, not at all: 32, 14;
32, 16; 62, 20; 68, 31.

nāper, see **nā-hwæſer**.

nāuht, see **nā-wiht**.

nā-wiht (nō-whit, nāuht, nāht,
nōht, S. 348), n., not a whit,
nought, nothing: ds. nāuhte 51,
7; as. nāuht 59, 15; 60, 16; 61,
5; nāht 9, 18; nōht 8, 16; 9, 16.
— Adverbial: not, not at all:
nōht 26, 20; 65, 29; nōht þon
lās 63, 21.

nāwſer, see **nā-hwæſer**.

ne, adv., not: 2, 7; 2, 8.

nē, adv. conj., and not, nor: 5, 16;
8, 17; 33, 21; nē . . . nē, neither
. . . nor, 27, 8; 31, 23.

nēad, see **nēod**.

nēah (nēh), near: 1. adv., 12, 9;
67, 1; 161, 3; 171, 23; (of de-
gree: nearly, almost) 39, 19. —
Comp., nēar (S. 321) 50, 26;
nēar and nēar, nearer and nearer,
30, 12. — 2. adv. prep. (w. dat.)
22, 10; 50, 23; nēh 152, 20. —
Supl., nēhst 43, 16; nēhst 50,
12; nēhste 50, 15; nēahst 50, 16;
nēaxst 51, 12. — 3. adj., Supl.
as. nēhst 18, 17; æt nēxtan,
next, finally, 79, 21; 95, 16; 132,
16.

neaht, see **nihht**.

nēa-lēcan (-lēcan) (W. I.), draw
near, approach (w. dat.): inf.
-lēcan 9, 8; 3 sg. -lēcþ 68, 19;
pret. 3 sg. -lēcte 11, 27; -lēhte
65, 23.

nēan, adv., from near: 176, 14.

nēar, see **nēah**.

nearolice, adv., narrowly, accu-
rately: 111, 15.

nearwe, adj., narrowly, artfully:
179, 14.

nēat (cf. nŷten), n., neat, cattle:
gp. nēata 9, 11.

nēa-wist (-west), f., being near;
proximity, presence, neighbor-
hood: ns. -wist 70, 21; ds. -weste
12, 2; 22, 23. [nēah, wesan.]

nēbb, n., bill, beak: ns. 175, 17.

nēd, see **nēod**.

nēd-ſearf, see **nīed-ſearf**.

nēh, see **nēah**.

nēh-mæg (nēah-), m., near kins-
man: gp. -māga 71, 6; dp.
-māgum 70, 18.

neþnnan (W. I.), name: 1 pl. neþ-
nað 50, 14; pret. 1 sg. neþnde
23, 26; 3 sg. neþnnde 9, 15; pp.
neþned 65, 30; genþned 28,
28; 130, 17; pl. genþnode (S.
405, 5) 89, 9.

nemne (nefne), conj., unless, ex-
cept: 174, 6.

nemþe (nimþe, nymþe), conj., un-
less, except: 164, 2.

nēo-bēdd, n., bed for a corpse:
as. 184, 10. [Goth. naus.]

nēod (nēad, nīed, nŷd, nēd), f.,
need, necessity, compulsion,
force: ns. 171, 20; 180, 7; is.
nēade, necessarily, 147, 10; nēde
60, 7.

nēodlice, adv., zealously: Comp.,
nēodlicor 63, 19. [nēod, 'desire.']

neorxna-wōng (neorxena-), m.,
paradise: gs. -wanges 130, 20;
139, 9; ds. -wange 138, 10; as.
-wang 131, 7; -wōng 178, 27;
neorxena- 138, 5. [ue wyrcau]

- nēosung**, *f.*, *visitation* : ns. 78, 24 ; as. -unge 74, 2.
- nēotan** (2), *enjoy, use, employ* (w. gen.) : inf. 159, 11 ; 170, 10 ; 177, 20 ; 178, 14. [Ger. geniessen.]
- neoðan** (niðan), *adv.*, *below, beneath, down* : 175, 25.
- neꝛgend**, *m.*, *Savior* (Christ, God) : ns. 182, 13 ; gs. -es 143, 3. [neꝛian.]
- nest**, *n.*, *nest* : ds. neste 172, 18 ; as. nest 171, 20 ; 180, 7.
- nēten**, see **nȳten**.
- nied-be-ðearf**, *adj.*, *necessary* : Supl., np. niedbeðearfosta 28, 13.
- nied-ðearf** (nēd-), *f.*, *need, necessity* : ns. 36, 28 ; nēd- 60, 24 ; as. nēðearfe 61, 15 ; 69, 18.
- nied-ðearf** (nēd-), *adj.*, *necessary* : ns. nēd- 69, 4.
- nig-hworfen** (pp.), *adj.*, *newly converted* : ds. -hworfenum 96, 8.
- nigon**, *num.*, *nine* : nom. 121, 13 ; dat. nigonum (S. 325) 24, 11.
- nigoða**, *num.*, *ninth* : ds. nigoðan 102, 13.
- niht** (neaht), *f.*, *night* ; in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *day* (cf. sennight, fortnight) : gs. neahte 12, 5 ; nihtes (*adv.*, *masc.* form due to association with *dæg*es ; S. 284, n. 1 ; 320) 3, 13 ; 5, 14 ; 21, 18 ; 79, 7 ; ds. neahte 9, 12 ; gp. nihta 114, 18 ; dp. 25, 12 ; 42, 4 ; ap. 16, 2 ; 16, 4 ; nyht 132, 25.
- niht-helm**, *m.*, *cover or shade of the night* : as. 163, 12.
- niht-ꝛest**, *f.*, *night's rest, couch* : as. -ꝛeste 143, 3.
- niht-scūa**, *m.*, *shadow of night* : ns. 163, 20.
- nīman**, *nōm* (nam) *nōmon* (nāmon) *numen* (4), *take, seize* : inf. 157, 16 ; 3 pl. nīmað 43, 31 ; imp. 2 sg. nīm 83, 19 ; 2 pl. nīmað 78, 2 ; pret. 3 sg. 65, 19 ; nam 16, 4 ; 3 pl. nāmon 16, 24.
- Ninlueisc**, *adj.*, *Ninevitish* : gs. Ninlueiscꝛe 92, 8.
- nioðo-weard**, *adj.*, *beneath* : ns. 175, 17.
- nīpan**, *nāp* *nipon* *nipen* (1), *grow dark* : 3 sg. nīpeð 163, 20.
- nīa**, see **beon**.
- nīð**, *m.*, *hatred, envy, malignity* : ns. 179, 1 ; as. 179, 14 ; gp. nīða 69, 7 ; 180, 20 ; 181, 14.
- nīþera** (nīþerra, S. 314), *comp.*, *adj.*, *lower* : ap. nīþeran 121, 4.
- nīwan** (nȳwan, nīwane, nīwe, nēowan, nēon), *adv.*, *newly, recently* : 63, 27 ; nȳwan 141, 2.
- nīwe** (nȳwe, nēowe), *adj.*, *new, fresh* : ns. 63, 13 ; 174, 13 ; as. nȳwne 137, 24 ; gp. nīwena 24, 12 ; ap. nīwan 36, 20.
- nō**, see **nā**.
- nōht**, see **nā-wiht**.
- nō-hwæðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- nołde**, **noldon**, see **nyllan**.
- norð**, *adv.*, *north, northwards, in the north* : 3s, 4 ; 38, 12. — *Comp.*, norðor 40, 22. — *Supl.*, norþmest 38, 2.
- norðan**, *adv.*, *from the north* : 38, 17 ; 176, 12 ; be norðan, *prep.* w. *dat.*, *north of*, 38, 9 ; 41, 9.
- Norðerne**, *adj.*, *Northern* : ns. Norðerna 146, 18.
- norðe-weard**, *adj.*, *northward* : ns. 40, 24 ; ds. -weardum 41, 1 ; as. -weard 40, 31.
- Norð-hymbre**, *pl. m.*, *the Northumbrians, Northumbria* : np. 18,

- 11; gp. -hymbra 22, 5; dp. 19, 15; 21, 16; -hymbron 157, 30.
- Norð-hymbrisc**, adj., *Northumbrian*: ds -iscum 100, 5.
- Norð-mōnn**, m., *Norwegian*: np. -mōn 41, 3; gp. -manna 40, 16.
- norð-ryhte**, adv., *northward*: 38, 8.
- Norþ-sæ**, f., *North Sea*: ds. 19, 18.
- Norð-wēalas**, pl. m., *the (North) Welsh*, (*North*) *Wales* (as opposed to West Wales, i.e. Cornwall): 'p 22, 3; as. 21, 29.
- Norð-wēal-cynn**, n., *the (North) Welsh*: gs. -cynnes 20, 30.
- norð-weard**, adj., *northward*: gs. -weardes, adv., 19, 2; ds. -weardum 38, 3.
- Norðweg**, *Norway*: ns. 41, 17.
- nos-pyrel**, n., *nostril*: ap. nosþirlu 112, 5.
- notu**, f., *office, employment*: ds. note 28, 20. [nēotan.]
- nouðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- nū**, 1. adv., *now*: 9, 25; 27, 23. — 2. conj., *now that, since*: 12, 16.
- nyllan** (nillan, < ne willan; S. 428, n. 2), *not to will, be unwilling*: 1 sg. nylle 92, 5; nelle 157, 10; 3 sg. nele 45, 2; 61, 13; 3 pl. nyllað 33, 21; 54, 23; nellað 108, 17; pret. 3 sg. nolde 15, 4; 149, 6; 1 pl. noldon 27, 24; 3 pl. (verb of motion omitted) 15, 15; 27, 29; pret. opt. 3 pl. noldon 46, 26.
- nytan** (nitan < ne witan; S. 420), *not to know*: 1 sg. nāt 32, 25; 3 sg. nāt 3, 13; 31, 20; 2 pl. nyton 2, 10; 3 pl. 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. nyte 32, 22; pret. 3 sg. nyste 5, 17; 39, 17; nysse 38, 16; 39, 2.
- nyten**, adj., *ignorant*: np. nytenan 76, 30. [ne witan.]
- nȳten** (nīeten, nēten, cf. nēat), n., *neat, domestic animal, cattle, beast*: ns. nēten 11, 4; ds. nȳtene 111, 12; gp. nȳtena 99, 5; ap. nȳtenu 125, 25.
- nytennis**, f., *ignorance*: ds. -nysse 79, 28.
- nytlīc**, adj., *useful, profitable*: ns. 69, 5. [Ger. nützlich.]
- nyttnes** (nytnes), f., *use, benefit*: gs. -nesse 63, 18; nyttnisse 64, 28.
- nyt-wyrðe**, adj., *useful*: Supl., np. -wyrðoste 24, 8.
- nyðer** (niðer), adv., *down*: 136, 14; 137, 16.
- nyðerlic** (niðerlic), adj., *lowly*: ns. 135, 17.
- nȳwan**, **nȳwe**, see **niwan**, **niwe**.

O.

ō (oo), see ā.

of, prep. (w. dat.), *of, from* (place and material), *from, among, concerning*: 17, 24; 18, 27; 21, 15; 22, 3; 23, 4; 39, 16; 66, 18; 97, 2; 154, 5; — prep. adv., 89, 8; 89, 13; — adv. *off*, 36, 6; 70, 22.

of-āxian (W. II.), *learn by asking*: pret. 3 sg. ofāxode 95, 22.

ofer, prep. (w. acc.), *over, across, after, above, upon, superior to, contrary to, against*: 1. (place) 1, 8; 3, 3; 4, 4; 23, 1; 41, 5; 103, 11. — 2. (time) 12, 13; 17, 9. — 3. (metaph.) 18, 13; 179, 4; 179, 12; 181, 25. — adv. 17, 26; 41, 19; ofer bæc (cf. under bæc), *backwards*, 158, 9

- öfer**, m., *shore, bank*: ds. öfre 150, 7. [Ger. Ufer.]
- ofer-cuman** (4), *overcome*: pret. 3 pl. -cōmon 148, 16.
- ofer-drifan** (1), *overcome*: ger. -dryfenne 135, 18.
- ofer-ēaca**, m., *surplus*: as. -ēacan 87, 25.
- ofer-fēran** (W. I.), *traverse*: inf. 40, 27; 40, 29.
- ofer-frēosan** (2), *freeze over*: pp. oferfrozen 44, 8.
- ofer-gietan** (5), *forget, disregard*: opt. 3 pl. -gieton 117, 17.
- ofer-gyldan** (W. I.), *cover with gold, gild*: pp. np. ofergyldan 37, 1.
- ofer-hlīfan** (W. II.), *over-tower*: 3 sg. -hlifað 169, 11.
- ofer-mægen**, n., *over-mastering might*: ds. -mægne 173, 22.
- ofer-mētto**, f., *pride*: dp. -mēttum 31, 5; 32, 8; 55, 20.
- ofer-mōd**, n., *overweening courage, confidence*: ds. -mōde 152, 6.
- ofer-mōlliglan** (W. II.), *be proud, arrogate*: 2 pl. -mōdie 61, 3; 3 pl. -mōdigað 56, 25.
- ofer-stigan** (1), *rise above, surpass*: pret. 3 sg. -stāh 81, 20; 87, 2.
- ofer-swiðan** (W. I.), *overcome*: inf. 56, 2; -swyðan 137, 11; pret. opt. -swiðde 82, 28; pp. -swyðed 134, 16; pl. -swiðde 56, 3.
- ofer-winnan** (3), *overcome*: pret. 3 sg. -wann 99, 14.
- ofestlice** (ofostlice, ofstlice), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 142, 5; ofstlice 153, 30.
- ofestum** (ofstum), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 145, 9; 171, 21; ofstum 144, 21. [*of-ēst.]
- ofett** (ofet), n., *fruit*: ns. 167, 26. [Ger. Obst.]
- of-faran** (6), *overtake, intercept*: inf. 21, 21; pret. 3 pl. -fōron 21, 1.
- offrian** (W. II.), *offer, sacrifice*: inf. 111, 4; pret. 3 sg. offrode 111, 9; pp. geoffrod 111, 14. [Lat. offerre.]
- offrung**, f., *offering, sacrifice*: ds. -unge 111, 12.
- of-gān** (S. 430), *demand, seek, implore*: opt. 1 pl. ofgān 92, 18.
- of-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give up, quit, desert*: inf. 179, 13; 3 sg. -giēfeð 180, 1; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 143, 3; 3 pl. -gēafon 162, 8.
- of-hrēowan** (2), *pity* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hrēow (S. 384, n. 2) 79, 19; 105, 18.
- of-linnan** (3), *cease*: pret. 3 sg. oflan 126, 16.
- of-lyst** (-lysted), pp., adj., *desirous, pleased* (w. gen. of object): 6, 14.
- of-munan** (PP.), *recollect*: 3 sg. ofman 60, 15.
- of-scēotan** (2), *shoot down*: pret. 3 sg. 151, 25.
- of-sēon** (5), *see*: pret. 3 sg. ofseah 76, 2.
- of-seġtan** (W. I.), *beset, oppress, afflict*: pp. -seġt 88, 12; ap. -seġtan 78, 18.
- of-slēan**, -slōg -slōgon -slāgen (6), *strike, slay*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 3; 3 pl. 15, 24; 21, 24; 22, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 39, 27; pp. 15, 8; 17, 6; 21, 10; -slāgen 66, 16; 91, 13;

- as. -slægenne 14, 19; np. -slægenne 15, 22; gp. -slægenra 16, 20.
- of-stingan** (3), *stab to death*: pret. 3 sg. -stang 14, 6.
- oft**, adv., *often*: 8, 9; 14, 7; 15, 27. — Comp., *oftor* 18, 27. — Supl., *oftost* 27, 5; 101, 14.
- of-brysmian** (W. II.), *choke*: 3 pl. -brysmiað 2, 23. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- ō-ļeccan** (W. I.), *subdue, flatter, soothe, please*: inf. 6, 4; opt. 3 sg. ōļecce 56, 21. [ļeccan, 'moisten.']
- qmbiht**, m., *servant*: dp. 143, 19. [Ger. Amt.]
- on**, prep. (with dat., instr., acc.), *on, at, during, in, into, among, against* (time, place, manner, circumstance, and condition): 1, 2; 1, 3; 1, 4; 1, 5; 1, 12; 1, 14; 2, 6; 2, 14; 2, 17, etc.; — prep. adv., 43, 17; 44, 6; 46, 26; 65, 10; 71, 5; on tū, *into two parts*, 18, 25; on dæg, on niht, 17, 14; 18, 23; 41, 12; on riht, adv., *rightly*, 53, 3; 54, 19; on ær, adv., *formerly*, 91, 8; on uppan, *upon*, 138, 23; 138, 26; on emnlange, *along*, 40, 20.
- on-ælan** (W. I.), *kindle, set on fire, consume by fire*: pp. onæled 64, 4; 120, 6; 145, 1; 172, 19; 182, 18.
- on-bærnan** (W. I.), *kindle, inspire, incite*: pp. -bærned 11, 25; pl. -bærnde 8, 10; -bærned 32, 20.
- on-bīdan** (an-) -bād -bidon -biden (1), 1. *abide, tarry*: inf. 117, 6; imp. 2 sg. onbid 114, 18; 120, 24. — 2. *await*: (w. gen.) inf. 117, 10; ptc. 121, 23.
- on-blōtan**, -blēot -blēoton -blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: pret. 3 sg. 145, 12.
- on-bregdan** (3), *moote, bow* (intr.): 3 sg. -brygdeð 170, 4.
- on-bryrdan** (W. I.), *inspire, exalt*: opt. 3 sg. onbryrde 35, 12; pp. onbryrd 35, 15; 74, 15; onbryrde 169, 16; 184, 7. [brord, 'prick, point.']
- on-bryrdnis**, f., *inspiration; ardor*: ds. -nysse 101, 16.
- on-byrgan** (-byrgan) (W. I.), *taste* (w. gen.): pret. 1 pl. onbyrigdon 138, 14.
- on-cnāwan**, -cnēow -cnēowon -cnāwen (R.), *recognize, acknowledge, understand, know*: inf. 53, 28; 149, 9; 1 sg. oncnāwe 134, 23; imp. 2 sg. oncnāw 71, 24; 136, 27; opt. 3 sg. oncnāwe 83, 22; 3 pl. oncnāwon 76, 31; pret. 3 sg. 62, 9; pp. 32, 29.
- on-cweðan** (5), *address, answer*: pret. 3 sg. -cwæð 144, 20; 157, 9.
- on-cyrran** (W. I.), *turn*: opt. 3 pl. oncyrron 68, 30.
- qud** (and), conj., *and*.
- qudettan**, see *andettan*.
- qud-git**, see *and-giet*.
- on-drædan**, -dreord -drēd -drēdon -dræden (R.), *fear* (trans.); and w. reflex. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): ptc. pl. -drædendan 67, 13; 2 sg. -dræst 132, 8; 3 sg. -dræt 60, 20; 132, 3; 2 pl. -drædað 78, 19; 3 pl. 55, 23; imp. 2 sg. -dræd 96, 21; 114, 14; 2 pl. -drædað 118, 4; opt. 3 sg. -dræde 30, 9; pret. 2 sg. -drēde 62, 14; 1 pl. andrēdon 117, 23; 3 pl. 4, 10; 118, f.

- on-drysne**, adj., *awful, exciting*
reverence : ns. 143, 1.
- ond-swarian** (W. II.), *answer* :
 pret. 3 sg. -swarade 12, 23 ; -ode
 63, 3 ; -ede 9, 16 ; 3 pl. -odon 12,
 14 ; -edon 12, 20.
- ond-weard**, see **and-weard**.
- on-omn** (on-efn), prep. (w. dat.),
near, alongside of : 155, 9.
- ōnettan** (W. I.) (*incite*), *hasten*,
be active : 3 sg. ōnetteð 172, 20 ;
 180, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. ōnette 143,
 12. [*on-hātjan.]
- on-fægrian** (W. II.), *show glad-*
ness : inf. 6, 7.
- on-feohtan** (3), *fight* : ptc. on-
 feohtende 16, 20.
- on-findan** (3), *find, find out, dis-*
cover, learn : pret. 3 sg. -funde
 (S. 386, n. 2) 149, 5 ; 3 pl. -fund-
 on 15, 1 ; pret. opt. 3 pl. -funden
 14, 13.
- on-fōn**, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.),
receive (w. gen., dat., acc.) :
 inf. (w. dat.) 63, 5 ; 144, 28 ; (w.
 acc.) 171, 23 ; ger. onfōne 132,
 9 ; 1 sg. (w. gen., *partake*) onfō
 83, 3 ; 3 pl. onfōð 2, 17 ; 48, 4 ;
 imp. 2 sg. onfōh 84, 28 ; 116, 10 ;
 opt. 2 sg. onfō 62, 16 ; 1 pl. onfōn
 63, 28 ; pret. 3 sg. 8, 16 ; 9, 21 ; 3
 pl. 3, 29 ; (w. gen., *stand sponsor*)
 pp. 20, 7 ; as. onfōngne 10, 21.
- on-foran**, prep. (w. acc.), *before*
(time) : 21, 16 ; 22, 13.
- on-gēan** (an-gēan, on-gēn, agēn),
 prep. (w. dat., and acc.), *towards*,
against : 6, 6 ; 19, 3 ; 84, 29 ;
 92, 14 ; 131, 20 ; ongēn 24, 3 ;
 24, 13 ; — prep. adv., 6, 21 ; 75,
 19 ; — adv., *opposite, in the op-*
posite direction, back, 41, 20 ;
 75, 18 ; 153, 24 ; agēn 3, 29 ; eft
 ongēan, *back again*, 96, 11 ; 150,
 28 ; 154, 12.
- ongel-cynn**, see **Angel-cynn**.
- ongel-þeod**, f., *the Anglian, Eng-*
lish people or nation : ds. -þeode
 8, 11.
- on-ge-mōng** (on-ge-mang, on-
 mang, a-mang), prep. (w. dat.),
among : 5, 12 ; 28, 26 ; — on-
 mang þām, adv., *while*, 138, 21 ;
 amang þām 133, 13.
- on-gietan** (-gitan, -gytan) -geat
 -gēaton -gieten (-giten, -gyten)
 (5), *perceive, understand* : inf.
 27, 17 ; 30, 16 ; 31, 26 ; 50, 3 ;
 62, 9 ; ongeotan 67, 17 ; ger.
 -gitanne 57, 19 ; 1 sg. ongite 45,
 8 ; 2 sg. ongitst 46, 8 ; 57, 24 :
 3 sg. ongit 33, 1 ; 33, 2 ; 54, 14 ;
 3 pl. ongitað 54, 20 ; imp. 2 pl.
 ongitað 118, 17 ; opt. 3 pl. ongiten
 56, 20 ; ongyten 2, 8 ; pret. 1 sg.
 64, 21 ; 3 sg. 14, 15 ; onget 22,
 30 ; 3 pl. 152, 1 ; pret. opt. 3 pl.
 ongēaten 46, 24.
- on-ginn** (an-ginn), n., *beginning* :
 ns. 56, 14 ; 109, 17 ; ongyn 187,
 9 ; ds. onginne 31, 12 ; anginne
 60, 4 ; 88, 7 ; angynne 81, 29.
- on-ginnan**, -gōnn (-gann) -gunnon
 -gunnen (3), *begin, attempt* : inf.
 6, 3 ; 3 sg. onginð 60, 2 ; 109,
 12 ; onginneð 171, 19 ; 3 pl. -að
 114, 4 ; opt. 3 pl. onginnen 31,
 22 ; pret. 3 sg. ongan 1, 1 ;
 ongon 5, 5 ; 6, 11 ; 3 pl. 6, 19 ; 8,
 12 ; pp. 22, 29 ; ap. -gunnenan
 93, 26.
- on-gyldan** (3), *repay, suffer the*
penalty for (w. gen.) : pret. 3 pl.
 onguldon 179, 11.

- on-gytenes, f., knowledge** : *gs.* on-gytenesse 65, 25.
- on-hæstan** (W. I.), *heat* : *pp.* on-hæted 172, 15.
- on-hebban** (6), *raise up* : *pp. pl.* onhafene 138, 20.
- on-hlidan** (1), *uncover, open, reveal* : *pp.* onhliden 165, 12 ; 166, 28.
- on-hōn** (R.), *hang* : *pp.* anhangen 189, 11.
- on-hrēodan** (2), *adorn* : *pret. 3 sg.* onhrēad 145, 10.
- on-hyldan** (W. I.), *incline* : *pret. 3 sg.* onhyde 13, 4.
- on-lēohtan** (W. I.), *light up, illuminate* : *pret. 3 sg.* onlēohte 114, 9.
- on-lic** (an-lic), *adj., like, similar* (w. dat.) : *ns.* anlic 46, 6 ; *np.* -lice 31, 7. — *Supl., ns.* -licost 175, 30.
- on-lice**, *adv., similarly* : *sumes* on-lice, *somewhat like*, 173, 15.
- on-licnes** (an-), *f., likeness, image* : *ns.* (voc.) anlicnes 125, 18 ; *ds.* -nisse 110, 8 ; -nysse 122, 4 ; -nesse 126, 13 ; *as.* -nesse 121, 22 ; *dp.* 82, 22.
- on-lūtan**, -lēat -lutan -loten (2), *bow, incline* (*intr.*) : *inf.* 27, 25. [*Mod. lout.*]
- on-lyhtan** (W. I.), *enlighten, illuminate* : *3 sg.* onlyht 130, 1 ; *pret. 2 sg.* onlihtest 84, 22.
- on-mang**, *see on-ge-moŋg.*
- on-middan**, *prep. (w. dat.), amid, at the middle of* : 50, 25.
- on-munan** (PP.), *consider worthy of or entitled to* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of worth) : *pret. opt. 3 pl.* onmunden 15, 21.
- ono** (one, eno), *interj., lo ! behold !*
ono hwæt, *behold !* 62, 12 ; one 124, 20 ; eno 119, 13 ; 122, 10.
- on-ridan** (1), *ride (on a raid)* : *pret. 3 pl.* onridon 17, 19.
- on-sāwan** (R.), *sow* : *pp.* onsāwen 173, 26.
- on-scunlan** (W. II.), *shun, avoid, detest, fear* : *ptc.* onscungend 70, 19 ; *pret. 3 sg.* -scunede 5, 16 ; *3 pl.* -scunedon 5, 9 ; *pret. opt. 3 sg.* -scunode 57, 13.
- on-seġgan** (W. III.), *offer, sacrifice* (*trans.*) : *inf.* 142, 8.
- on-sendan** (W. I.), *send* : *inf.* 29, 6 ; *opt. 2 sg.* -sende 115, 14.
- on-sien** (an-, -sīn, -sȳn), *f., appearance, face, sight, presence* : *ns.* ansȳn 138, 25 ; *ds.* ansīene 127, 20 ; *as.* onsīene 124, 1 ; 124, 5 ; *onsȳne* 118, 27 ; 183, 2 ; *an-* 92, 1.
- on-sīgan**, -sāh -sīgon -sīgen (1), *descend* : *ptc. ds.* onsigendum 91, 5 ; 92, 14.
- on-slāpan** (R.), *fall asleep, sleep* : *pret. 3 sg.* onslēp 118, 7 ; *onslēpte* (S. 395 n. 2) 9, 13 ; 13, 5.
- on-springan** (3), *spring forth* : *3 pl.* -springaŋ 137, 12.
- on-stāl**, *m., institution, supply* *as.* 27, 2.
- on-stellan** (W. I.), *place, establish, create* : *pret. 3 sg.* onstealde 9, 28.
- on-sund** (an-sund), *adj., sound, whole, healthy* : *ns.* 165, 20 ; *ansund* 103, 6 ; *gs.* ansundan 74, 5 ; *np.* ansunde 77, 1 ; 83, 25.
- on-sundnis** (an-), *f., soundness* : *ds.* ansundnysse 76, 24.

- on-sȳn**, f., *lack, deficiency*: ns. 167, 4; 178, 28. [sēon, 'sift.']
- on-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *assume, take upon oneself*: 3 pl. ontēoð 31, 27.
- on-tȳnan** (W. I.), *open* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ontȳnde 126, 22; 179, 24; pp. pl. ontȳnede 120, 11. [tūn.]
- on-ſræce** (an-), adj., *dreadful*: dp. anðræcum 83, 10.
- on-wæcnan** (W. I., S. 392, n. 1), *awake*: 3 sg. onwæcneð 161, 22; 187, 19.
- on-weald** (an-, -wald), m., *power, authority*: ns. anwald 55, 7; onwald 188, 5; gs. anwealdes 57, 16; -waldes 61, 6; ds. -walde 25, 14; as. -wald 26, 6.
- on-węndan** (W. I.), *turn, change, amend, pervert, overturn, end* (trans.): 3 sg. -węndeð 163, 23; imp. 2 sg. -węnd 71, 26; pret. 3 sg. -węnde 71, 30; pp. -węnded 113, 13; 113, 18; 168, 1; pl. -węnde 68, 29.
- on-wrēon** (1), *uncover, reveal*: pp. onwriġen 137, 27..
- on-wriġennis**, f., (*uncovering*) *revelation*: as. -wriġenysses 75, 12. [wrēon.]
- on-wunigan** (-wunian) (W. II.), *dwelt, remain*: inf. 51, 7.
- on-wunung**, f., *habitation, dwelling*: ds. unge 133, 20.
- on-ȳwan** (W. I.), *show, manifest*: opt. 2 sg. onȳwe 118, 26.
- open**, adj., *open*: ns. 165, 11; as. 121, 28; openan 182, 24.
- openlice**, adv., *openly*: 3, 5; 35, 17; 37, 17; 49, 24; 64, 23.
- ōr** (cf. ord), n., *beginning*: as. 9, 28.
- ord**, n., 1. *point, spear-point, spear*: ns. 151, 8; 154, 2; ds. orde 153, 11; 156, 21; as. 152, 27; ap. 150, 26. — 2. *beginning*, ns. (voc.) 136, 19; ns. 143, 16. — 3. *front of an army, line of battle* (cf. Lat. acies): ns. 151, 17; ds. 158, 6.
- ord-fruma**, m., *beginning, author, chief*: ns. (voc.) 130, 21.
- or-eald**, adj., *very old*: 6, 11. [Ger. uralt.]
- orf**, n., *cattle*: as. 111, 9. [weorf, weoruf.]
- organa**, f., *organ*: gs. organan 169, 26. [Lat. organum.]
- or-sorglice**, adv., *without care or hindrance*: Comp., orsorglicor 50, 13.
- or-sorh**, adj., *free from care*: ns. 78, 27. — Comp., np. orsorghran 51, 15. — Supl. np. orsorghste 51, 22.
- orþian** (oreþian) (W. II.), *breathe, aspire*: inf. 87, 19. [oroð.]
- or-þone**, m., *skilful device or work*: dp. 175, 22.
- oð**, 1. prep. (w. acc.), *up to, as far as, until* (time and place): 9, 3; 16, 21; 28, 20; 40, 31; — oð ðe, conj., *until that, until*, 7, 13; 19, 22; oð ðæt 15, 23; 22, 6; 30, 12; oð ðis 63, 18; oð nū 130, 5. — 2. conj., *until*, 6, 15; 14, 3; 14, 16.
- oþ-beran** (4), *bear away*: pret. 3 sg. -bær 162, 28.
- oð-ēawian** (W. I.), *appear, become visible, show oneself*: 3 sg. -ēaweð 176, 10.
- oðer** (ō'or), *other, the other* (one of two); *another; the second; the next*: ns. 71, 7; oðeru 19, 11; gs. oðres 12, 27; ds. oðrum 4, 11; 16, 12; oðre 11, 24; oðerre 28, 20; as. oðer 11, 18; oðre 29,

- 13; ðerne 35, 2; is. ðre 20, 13; 53, 8; gp. ðerra 24, 19; 49, 21; dp. 5, 13; 11, 11; — correl., *the one . . . the other*, ns. ðer . . . ðer 20, 6; 50, 22; ds. ðrum . . . ðrum 16, 12; as. ðr . . . ðre 33, 26; ðer . . . ðer 32, 12; is. ðre sibe . . . ðre sibe 18, 28; 50, 21.
- oð-fæstan** (W. I.), *set to (a task)*: pp. pl. -fæste 28, 19.
- oð-feallan** (R.), *fall off, decline*: inf. 28, 2; pp. sg. oðfeallenu 26, 16.
- oð-flēogan** (2), *fly away*: 3 sg. -flēogeð 177, 6.
- oð-rōwan** (R.), *row away*: pret. 3 pl. -rēowon 25, 2.
- oð-scūfan** (2), *push away, move off, hasten* (intr.): 3 sg. -scūfeð 170, 29.
- oð-standan** (6), *stand fixed*: pret. 3 sg. -stōd 6, 24.
- oððe**, conj., *or*: 3, 2; 3, 19; 5, 9; 18, 1; oððe . . . oððe, *either . . . or*, 18, 15; 18, 23.
- oð-windan** (3), *escape*: pret. 3 sg. -wand 24, 17.
- oð-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), *reproach, lay to one's charge*: pret. 3 sg. oðwāt 32, 14. [Mod. twit.]
- ō-wiht** (S. 344), pron., *anything*: as. 64, 13.
- P.**
- pællen**, adj., *of purple*: dp. pællenum 88, 3; ap. pællene 78, 5. [pæll < Lat. pallium.]
- pallium**, m., *pallium*: as. 96, 28. [Lat.]
- Panta**, m., *the Panta or Blackwater* (Essex): as. Pantan 151, 16; 152, 14.
- pāpa**, m., *pope*: ns. 86, 1; 88, 14; gs. pāpan 90, 11; ds. 89, 23; as. 90, 9. [Lat.]
- pāpan-hād**, m., *papal dignity*: as. 93, 12.
- papol-stān**, m., *pebble-stone*: ap. -stānas 77, 25. [Lat. papula.]
- paralysis**, f. (?), *paralysis*: as. paralysisn 104, 8. [Gr. Lat.]
- Paſmas**, *Patmos*: ns. 75, 9.
- pēa** (pāwa), m., *peacock*: ds. pēan 175, 30. [Lat. pāvo.]
- Pedride** (Pedrede), f., *the Parret* (Somerset): ds. Pedredan 20, 28.
- Peohtas**, pl. m., *the Picts*: np. 101, 6.
- pistol**, m., *epistle, letter*: as. 90, 17; 90, 23. [Lat. epistola.]
- plega**, m., *play, festivity, pleasure*: ns. 43, 8; ds. plegan 43, 12; 79, 9.
- plegian** (W. II.), 1. *play*: inf. 6, 8. — 2. *contend, fight*: pret. 3 pl. plegodon 147, 29.
- pleoh**, n., *peril*: ns. 112, 20.
- plēolic**, adj., *perilous, harmful*: ns. 107, 9. [pleoh.]
- port**, m., *port, harbor*: ds. 41, 10; ds. porte 41, 24. [Lat. portus.]
- post**, m., *post*: ns. 104, 24; ds. poste 104, 24; as. post 104, 18 [Lat. postis.]
- prass**, m. (?), *tumult (?), pomp (?)*: ds. prasse 151, 16.
- prēost**, m., *priest*: np. prēostas 34, 9; 108, 24. [Lat. presbyter.]
- prēost-hād**, m., *priest-hood*: gs. -hādes 93, 3.
- prica**, m., *point, dot*: ds. prican 140, 13.

Pryfetes flōda, m., *Privet's flood*, *Privet* (Hampshire): ds. -flōdan 14, 6.
pytt, m., *pit*: as. 33, 8. [Lat. puteus.]

R.

racu, f., *narrative, account, observation*: ns. 46, 5; as. race 45, 1; dp. 74, 8.
rād, f., *ride, journey, raid*: ds. rāde 104, 9; ap. rāde 17, 19.
rād, m., *rede, counsel, advice*: ds. rāde 71, 27; 101, 23; as. rād 86, 5.
rāddan, 1. *counsel, advise, decide* (R., and W. I.): pret. 3 sg. rādde 149, 18; 3 pl. rāddon 75, 15. — 2. *read, explain* (W. I.): inf. 70, 5; ger. rādenne 111, 25; 3 sg. rāet 107, 10; pret. 3 pl. rāddon 140, 10; pp. gerād 74, 8; pl. gerādde 140, 14.
rād-bora, m., *councillor*: as.-boran 112, 8.
rāding, f., *reading*: gs. -inge 36, 30; as. 35, 24; 100, 11.
rādost, see *hraðe*.
ræfnan (< *ar-æfnan) (W. I.), *perform, undergo*: inf. 187, 14.
rand, m., *border, shield*: ap. randas 149, 20.
rāp, m., *ropc*: as. 122, 30; 123, 5.
rāran (W. I.), *raise*: inf. 12, 29. [rīsan.]
rārian (W. II.), *cry, mourn*: ptc. rārigende 79, 16.
rāsān (W. I.), *rush, hasten*: ptc. rāsēnde 133, 6; pret. 3 sg. rāsde 14, 17.
raþe, see *hraðe*.

rēad, adj., *red*: ds. rēadum 77, 23; as. rēad 77, 31.
Rēadingas, pl. m., *Reading*: dp. 16, 1; 16, 5.
rēaf, n., *dress, armor*: as. 154, 17.
rēcan (rēccan) (W. I.), *reck, care* (w. gen.): 3 pl. rēcað 51, 16; rōhton 157, 24.
rēccan (rēccan) (W. I.), *narrate, tell, interpret*: inf. 45, 1; 53, 18; rēccan 70, 5; 2 sg. rēcst 46, 5; pret. 2 sg. reahtes 46, 6; 3 sg. rēhte 3, 27; 99, 6; 3 pl. rēhton 10, 18.
rēccere, m., *ruler, teacher*: ns. 35, 4; 35, 6.
rēc(c)elēas, adj., *reckless, careless*: np. -lēase 28, 1.
regollic, adj., *according to rules, regular*: dp. regollecum 11, 23.
regollice, adv., *according to rules*: 87, 22.
rellquias (Lat.), ap., *relics*: 96, 27; dp. reliquium 105, 15.
rēn (regen), m., *rain*: ns. 165, 14; gs. rēnes 173, 19.
rēnian (W. II.), *prepare*: ger. rēnigenne 69, 9.
rēn-scūr (regen-), m., *shower of rain*: np. -scūras 78, 23.
rēocan, rēac rucon rocen (2), *reek, smoke*: ptc. as. rēocendne 145, 11.
reord, n., *speech, voice*: is. reorde 169, 18; dp. 176, 26.
reordian (W. II.), *speak*: 3 pl. reordiað 187, 3; pret. 3 sg. reordade 184, 7.
rēst, f., *rest*: ds. rēste 9, 13; 12, 11.
rēstan (W. I.), *rest*: imp. 2 pl. rēstað 143, 20.

- reſte-dæg, m.,** *day of rest, sabbath*: as. 141, 6; dp. 141, 7.
- rēſe, adj.,** *ſierce, cruel*: ns. 129, 7; as. rēðan 93, 11; 98, 20.
- rice, adj.,** *powerful, of high rank and authority, rich*: ns. rīca 142, 1; ds. rīcan 78, 22; gp. rīcra 99, 28; dp. 46, 12; 46, 16; ap. rīcan 46, 29; rīce 78, 9. — Comp., as. rīcran 60, 21. — Supl., ns. rīcort 150, 15; np. rīcoſtan 42, 27.
- rīce, n.,** *kingdom, sovereignty, authority*: ns. 3, 11; gs. rīces 2, 5; 11, 17; 14, 1; 62, 18; ds. rīce 5, 2; 17, 12; 25, 16; 57, 23.
- rīcæne** (rīcone, rīcene, recene), *adv., quickly, hastily, instantly*: 152, 10; rīcene 164, 1.
- rīclice, adv.,** *powerfully*: 94, 16.
- rīcſlan** (rīxian) (W. II.), *rule, reign*: 3 sg. rīxað 73, 4; 81, 30; 106, 7; 3 pl. rīcſiað 32, 16; pret. 3 sg. rīcsode 17, 10; rīxode 75, 1; 3 pl. rīcsedon 32, 14.
- rīdan, rād ridon riden** (1), *ride*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 sg. 22, 25; 23, 3; 3 pl. 15, 9; 16, 2.
- rīdda, m., rider**: ns. 104, 6; 104, 14.
- rīht** (ryht), *adj., right, just, correct*: ns. 46, 5; 58, 2; as. rīhte 45, 1. — Comp., ns. rīhtre 47, 3.
- rīht** (ryht), *n., right*: ns. 47, 2; as. on rīht, *aright, rightly*, 53, 11; 54, 19.
- rīhte** (ryhte), *adv., rightly, justly*: 35, 6; 52, 21; 57, 21; ðær rīhte, *thereupon, straightway*, 74, 15; 92, 31; 83, 6; 93, 13.
- rīht-ſremmende** (ryht-), (ptc.) *adj., right-doing, righteous*: np. 187, 3.
- rīht-ge-lyfed** (-lēfed), (pp.) *adj., having the right faith, right-believing*: ap. -lēfedan 69, 27.
- rīhtlic, adj., right**: ns. 82, 12.
- rīhtlice** (ryht-), *adv., rightly*: 37, 16; 68, 21.
- rīht-norþan-wind** (ryht-), *m., direct north wind*: gs. -windes 38, 19.
- rīhtwis, adj., righteous**: ns. -wiſe 55, 3.
- rīhtwiſnes** (ryht-), *f., righteousness*: ns. 54, 2; 61, 2; as. ryht-wyſnyſſe 137, 27.
- rīman** (W. I.), *count, number*: pret. 3 sg. rīmde 17, 20. [Mod. rime.]
- rīnan** (S. 382, n. 2), *rain*: opt. 3 sg. rīne 64, 5.
- rīnc, m., man, warrior**: gs. rīnces 142, 1; dp. 149, 18.
- rīp** (ryp), *n., reaping, harvest*: ns. 3, 17; gs. rīpes 22, 24; rīypes 173, 19.
- rīxian, see rīcſlan.**
- rōd, f., rood, cross**: ns. 99, 3; gs. rōde 76, 29 (cf. rōde-tācn); ds. rōde 98, 17; as. rōde 98, 15; 132, 15; 136, 25.
- rōde-þengen, f., crucifixion**: ds. -þengeþe 74, 20.
- rōde-tācn** (-tācn), *n., sign of the cross* (in many cases not a compound): ds. -tācne 13, 3; 83, 9; as. rōdetācn 137, 20; rōde tācn 120, 11; 123, 31; 124, 4; 125, 17; tācn þære rōde 76, 29; ānre rōde tācn 138, 23; þyſſe rōde tācn 139, 7; 139, 10.
- rodor, m., sky, heavens**: as. rodor 52, 10; dp. 144, 21; 165, 14.
- Rōmāna, gp. m., Romans, Rome**: Rōmāna rīce 75, 2.
- Rōmāna-burh, f., city of Rome**:

ns. 90, 13; ds. -byrig 87, 11; 87, 21; 88, 20.
Rōmānisc, adj., *Roman*: np. -isce 83, 14; -iscan 90, 5.
Rōme, ds., *city of Rome*: 101, 23.
rōmm, m., *ram*: as. rōm 145, 5; gs. rōmmes 145, 11.
rōse, f., *rose*: ns. 78, 6.
rotian (W. II.), *rot*: 3 sg. rotað 36, 14.
rōtlice, adv., *cheerfully*: 12, 16.
rūm, adj., *roomy, spacious*: np. rūme 165, 14.
rūm-mōd, adj., *magnanimous, bountiful, liberal*: ns. 61, 11; np. -mōde 68, 22.
rūn, f. (*rune*), *secret meditation*: ds. rūne 163, 27.
rycene, see *ricene*.
rȳmet, n., *room, space*: as. 18, 18.

S.

sǣ, m. f., *sea*: ns. 38, 15; gs. sǣs 34, 20; 115, 20; sǣwe (S. 266, n. 3; 269, n. 3) 117, 5; 117, 18; sǣ 77, 24; ds. sǣ 1, 1; 4, 7; as. sǣ 21, 27; 40, 18.
sǣcerd, m., *priest*: ns. 93, 9; gp. sǣcerda 121, 30. [Lat. sacerdos.]
sacu, f., *strife, war, battle*: ns. 167, 3; ds. sǣcce 146, 4; 147, 19. [sacan.]
sǣd, n., *seed*: ns. 3, 13; as. 1, 6; 3, 12; gp. sǣda 3, 21.
sǣd, adj., *sad, sated with, weary of* (w. gen.): ns. 146, 20. [Ger. satt.]
sǣdere, m., *sower*: ns. 1, 6.
Sǣfern, f., *the Severn*: gs. Sǣferne 21, 2; ds. Sǣferne 20, 24; Sǣfern 20, 29; 23, 2.

sǣgan (W. I.), *cause to sink; settle*: pp. sǣged 170, 3. [sīgan.]
sǣgol, m., *club, staff, pole*: np. sǣglas 36, 11; 36, 18; dp. 36, 19; 36, 25.
sǣgrund, m., *sea-bottom*: as. 34, 23.
sǣl, m. f., **1.** *prosperity, happiness, joy*: dp. 170, 1. — **2.** *time, occasion*: ds. sǣle 77, 10; 82, 3; 88, 18; as. sǣl 100, 21. [Cf. gesǣlig.]
sǣlan (W. I.), *bind*: inf. 160, 21. [sāl; Ger. Seil.]
sǣlida, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: ns. 150, 24; as. -lida 158, 19.
salowig-pād (*saluwig-, salu-*), adj., *having a dark, dusky coat (of a raven)*: as. -pādan 148, 5.
sǣlō, f., *happiness, blessing*: gp. sǣlōa 145, 13.
sam, conj., *sam . . . sam, whether . . . or*: 44, 8.
same, adv., *similarly*: swǣ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8.
samod, see *sōmod*.
sǣmōnn, m., *sea-man*: np. -mēn 150, 8; dp. -mannum 150, 17.
sām-worht (pp.), adj., *half-wrought, unfinished*: ns. 18, 6. [cf. Lat. semi-.]
sanct, m., *saint*: ns. 103, 13; as. 103, 10. [Lat. sanctus.]
sand, f., **1.** *mission*: as. sande 86, 5. — **2.** *service (of food), course, repast*: ds. sande 100, 28. [sēndan.]
sār, adj., *sore, grievous*: np. säre 131, 27.
sār, m., *soreness, disease, pain*: ds. säre 131, 3.
sārīg, adj., *sorry, sad*: ns. 5, 12.

- sā-rīma**, m., *sea-shore, coast*: ds. -rīman 24, 11.
- sē rīnc**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: ns. 153, 21.
- sārlic**, adj., *sorrowful, sad*: ns. 179, 7; ds. -licre 105, 7.
- sārnis**, f., *affliction, distress, suffering*: ns. sārmys 91, 10; ds. -nysse 85, 8.
- sār-wracu**, f., *sorrowful persecution or tribulation*: ns. 167, 3; ds. -wraçe 178, 12.
- sē-strand**, m., *sea-strand*: ds. -strande 81, 2.
- Sātanās** (Sātan), m., *Satan*: ns. 2, 13; ds. Sātanase 131, 23; Sātane 133, 19. [Lat. Satanas, Satan.]
- sāwan** (sāwan), sēow sēowon sāwen (R.), *sow*: ger. sāwenne 1, 6; 3 sg. sēwð 2, 11; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; pp. gesāwen 2, 12; pl. gesāwene 2, 24.
- sāwol** (sāwl), f., *soul*: ns. sāwel 183, 9; sāwl 70, 23; 131, 17; gs. sāwle 54, 3; 105, 3; ds. sāule 70, 30; as. sāule 5, 11; sāwle 79, 25; np. sāula 60, 3; sāwla 96, 19; gp. sāwla 54, 1; ap. 49, 21.
- scafan**, scōf scōfon scafen (6), *shave, scrape*: pret. 3 sg. 105, 19.
- scanca**, m., *shank, leg*: np. scancan 175, 28.
- scand** (sceand, scōnd, sceōnd), f., *shame*: ns. 37, 6. [Ger. Schande.]
- sceadu** (scead, n., S. 271), f., *shadow, shade*: ds. sceade 55, 8; 173, 7; sceade 170, 29; ap. sceadu 172, 13.
- sceaft**, m., *shaft*: ns. 153, 23.
- scealc**, m., *servant, man, rogue*: np. scealcas 155, 6. [Ger. Schalk; cf. Mod. marshal.]
- sceamian** (scōmian) (W. II.), *shame* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. scōmað 31, 22; 31, 23.
- sceamu** (scamu, scōmu, sceōmu), f., *shame, dishonor*: ds. sceame 98, 10; scōme 9, 8; 182, 17.
- scēap**, n., *sheep*: gp. scēapa 33, 29; 40, 6; ap. scēap 120, 20.
- sceard**, adj., *(broken), bereft of* (w. gen.): ns. 147, 17. [Mod. shard.]
- scearplice**, adv., *sharply, quickly*: 170, 29.
- scearpnis**, f., *sharpness*: as. -nysse 75, 10.
- scēat**, m., *corner, lap; district or quarter* (of the earth): ns. 165, 3; gp. scēata 178, 26. [Ger. Schooss.]
- sceatt**, m., *money, treasure, payment, tribute*: dp. 150, 19; 151, 4. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]
- scēaþ** (scēð), f., *sheath*: ds. scēaþe 154, 18.
- sceaþa**, m., *enemy, fiend, criminal*: ns. 92, 10; 138, 28; gs. sceaðan 138, 25; ap. 83, 16. [scēððan.]
- scēawian** (W. II.), *see, behold, examine* (trans.): inf. 71, 14; 85, 6; ger. scēawigenne 71, 17; ptc. scēawigende 88, 21; 3 pl. scēawiað 176, 15; imp. 2 sg. scēawa 71, 19; opt. 3 sg. scēawige 67, 5.
- scēawung**, f., *seeing, surveying*: ds. -unge 39, 20.
- Scēo-burh**, f., *Shoebury* (Essex): ds. -byrig 20, 20.
- scucca** (scucca), m., *evil spirit, demon, devil*: gp. scuccena 49,

- 22; ap. sceocan 80, 4. [scēoh; cf. Mod. shy.]
- sceorian** (W. I.), *refuse*: pret. 3 sg. sceorede 82, 25.
- scēotan**, scēat scuton scoten (2), 1. *shoot* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 30; 158, 3; pp. 146, 19. — 2. *push, thrust* (trans.): imp. 2 pl. scēotað 133, 26.
- sceppend**, see **sceppend**.
- sceþþan**, scōd (scēod) scōdon (scēodon) scaðen (6; S. 392, n. 4), *scathe, injure* (w. dat.): inf. 171, 11; 180, 24; 3 sg. sceþeð 166, 18; 168, 7.
- sceppan** (scippan, scyppan, sceþpan), scōp (scēop) scōpon (scēopon) scepen (sceapen) (6), *create*: pret. 3 sg. scēop 10, 1.
- sceppend** (scippend, scyppend, sceppend), m., *creator*: ns. scippend 57, 20; scyppend 10, 2; gs. scyppendes 9, 22; ds. sceppende 48, 19; as. scyppend 67, 13.
- scildan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: pret. 3 sg. scilde 55, 8.
- scīnan**, scān scīnon scīnen (1), *shine*: inf. 78, 10; ptc. scīnende 77, 13; 3 sg. scīneð 64, 24; scīneð 129, 9; opt. 2 pl. scīnon 78, 5; 3 pl. scīnen 36, 25.
- scip** (scyp), n., *ship*: ns. 42, 4; gs. scipes 117, 3; ds. scipe 4, 1; scype 150, 19; as. scip 1, 2; 4, 3; np. scipu 4, 1; gp. scipa 17, 27; 18, 7; dp. 20, 18; ap. scipu 18, 3; scypu 41, 5; scypa 41, 6.
- scipen** (scypen, scepen), n., *stall, shed for cattle*: ds. scipene 9, 11. [cf. Mod. shop; Ger. Schuppen.]
- scip-flota**, m., *sailor, sea-man*: np. -flotan 146, 11.
- scip-here**, m., *fleet, squadron*: as. (of the Danes) 21, 5.
- sceppend**, see **sceppend**.
- scip-rāp**, m., *ship-rope, cable*: dp. 39, 23; 40, 10; ap. -rāpas 40, 14.
- scīr**, adj., *sheer, bright, clear*: ns. 173, 7; 175, 26; as. 152, 15.
- scīr**, f., *shire, district, division*: ns. 41, 8; gs. scīre 89, 13; ds. scīre (*military division*) 19, 10; as. scīre 103, 15.
- Scīringes-hēal**, m., *Scīringesheal* (Norway): ds. -hēale 41, 17; as. -hēal 41, 11; 41, 18.
- scīr-mōnn**, m., *shire-man*: np. -mēn 89, 14.
- scofettan** (W. I.), *shove, push* (trans.): 3 sg. scofett 35, 19.
- scolu**, f., *shoal, multitude*: ns. 184, 17.
- scōmian**, see **sceamian**.
- scōmu**, see **sceamu**.
- Scōn-ēg**, f., *Skaane* (southernmost district of the Scandinavian peninsula): ns. 42, 7.
- scop-ge-reord** (sceop-), n., *language of poetry*: ds. -reorde 8, 6.
- scortlice** (sceortlice), adv., *shortly, briefly*: 86, 10.
- Scottas** (Sceottas), m. pl., *the Scots*: np. 101, 7; gp. Scotta 146, 11; 147, 9.
- scrīn**, n., *shrine, chest*: ds. scrīne 103, 4; 103, 20. [Lat. scrīnium.]
- scrūd**, n., *shroud; garment, clothing*: ap. 78, 28.
- scucca**, see **sceocca**.
- scūfan**, scēaf scufon scofen (2), *shove, push* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 23.

- sculan** (sceolan) (PP.), *shall, ought, be necessary*: 1 sg. sceal 9, 20; 2 sg. scealt 59, 14; 82, 30; 142, 7; 3 sg. sceall 40, 12; 1 pl. sculon 9, 25; 2 pl. sceole gē 151, 7; 3 pl. sculon (without inf.) 31, 24; opt. 3 sg. scyle 37, 7; 46, 30; 47, 5; pret. 3 sg. sceolde 38, 19; (*according to report*; cf. Ger. sollte) 5, 10; 6, 5; 7, 1; — 3 pl. sceoldon 12, 4; scoldon 26, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. sceolde 7, 10; 1 pl. sceoldon 26, 15; 3 pl. sceolden 9, 6; 12, 28; 28, 1; 37, 2; scolden 18, 27.
- scūr**, m., *shower*: ns. 173, 19.
- scyld** (scield, scild), m., *shield, protection*: ns. (portion of a bird's plumage) 175, 26; 181, 8; ds. scylde 153, 23; as. scyld 146, 19; ap. scyldas 152, 15.
- scyld**, f., *guilt, offense, sin*: gs. scylde 34, 15; ds. 6, 24; gp. scylda 52, 24; dp. 171, 11; ap. scylda 46, 25. [sculan; Ger. Schuld.]
- scyld-burh**, f., *shield-defense; phalanx*: ns. 157, 6.
- scyldig**, adj., *guilty*: ds. scyldgan 46, 21; as. 46, 20; np. 46, 23.
- scyld-wyrcende** (ptc.), adj., *evil-doing, sinful*: ns. 182, 17.
- scyll** (scell), f., *shell, scale*: ds. scylle 173, 7; dp. 175, 28.
- scyndan** (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): ptc. scyndende 72, 28.
- scýne** (sciene), adj., *sheen, bright, beautiful*: ns. 175, 26; np. 175, 18; 185, 19. [Ger. schön.]
- scyppend**, see *scieppend*.
- scyttel** (scyttels), m., *shot, missile; bolt, bar*: ap. scyttelas 134, 5; scyttelsas 133, 26. [scēotan.]
- Scyttisc**, adj., *Scottish*: ns. 146, 19; as. Scyttisc 100, 4.
- sē, sēo, þæt** (S. 337), dem. pron., def. art., *this, that, the* (*he, she, it*): Masc., ns. sē 1, 6; 6, 6; gs. þæs 5, 3; 5, 10; 46, 3; ds. ðæm 6, 1; þām 5, 5; as. þone 1, 7; — Fem., ns. sēo 1, 3; sīo 5, 2; gs. þære 6, 5; ds. þære 1, 1; as. þā 1, 4; — Neut., ns. þæt 3, 1; gs. þæs 7, 15; ds. þām 2, 19; as. þæt 1, 13; is. (masc. and neut.) ðý (ðī, ðig, ðē, ðon) 7, 3; 10, 22; 22, 13; ðon 13, 1; — Plural (all genders), np. þā 2, 12; gp. þāra (þæra) 10, 29; 11, 14; dp. ðæm (ðām) 5, 13; ap. ðā 9, 22. — All forms are frequent as antecedents to the relative particle *þe*, thus forming the usual relative pron. (S. 340); the particle is sometimes omitted. — gs. ðæs, adv., *from that point of time, afterwards*, 16, 2; 16, 4; 17, 9; 23, 11; ðæs ðe, *from the time that*, 14, 8; 18, 10; ðæs ðe, *with what*, 43, 30; ðæs ðe, *according to what, as far as, as*, 148, 12; 179, 25; ðæs, *for this cause*, 137, 28; tō ðæs, *to that extent or degree*, 70, 13; 70, 18; is. (w. comp.) þý sweetolor, *the more clearly*, 50, 3; þý . . . þý 28, 3; 56, 18; þē 154, 2; 159, 15; þē læs, *lest*, 2, 8; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; tō ðon, *to that degree*, 55, 10; — be þý, *hereby*, 51, 19. See further, *be, for, læs, mid, tō*.
- sealm**, m., *psalm*: ap. sealmas 100, 12. [Lat. psalmus.]
- sealm-scop**, m., *psalmist*: ns. 33, 9.

- sealt**, adj., *salt*: as. 125, 23; ap. 169, 10.
- Seal-wudu**, m., *Selwood Forest* (Wessex): ds. -wuda 20, 28.
- searolice**, adv., *artistically*: 175, 15.
- searu** (searo), n., *art, trick, snare*: ap. (or as.) searo 69, 9; 179, 20; dp. searwum, adv., *skilfully*, 174, 15.
- Seaxe**, m. pl., *Saxons, Saxony*: dp. 41, 25.
- sēcan** (W. I.), *seek, strive after*: inf. 18, 20; 147, 32; ger. sēceanne 36, 14; ptc. sēcende 37, 7; 3 sg. sēcō 60, 16; 3 pl. sēcað 32, 4; 32, 7; tō him sēcað, *seek to them for*, 37, 5; pret. 1 sg. sōhte 64, 23; 3 sg. 26, 14; 40, 1; (w. dat.) 18, 23.
- secg**, m., *man, warrior*: ns. 146, 17; 154, 15; gp. secca 146, 13; 161, 30; ap. seccas 159, 1.
- seccan** (seccgean) (W. III.), *say, utter, tell, discuss*: inf. 5, 5; 10, 14; 50, 3; seccgan 68, 4; seccgean 70, 5; 1 sg. seccge 46, 20; 130, 30; 2 sg. sægst 45, 10; 3 sg. seccō (impers.) 113, 1; segeð 150, 24; 3 pl. seccað 6, 16; 77, 30; imp. 2 sg. saga 116, 23; sece 139, 10; 150, 29; pret. 1 sg. sægde 68, 13; sæde 20, 10; 3 sg. sægde 10, 10; 10, 12; sæde 2, 4; 7, 9; 38, 1; 3 pl. sægdon 10, 18; sædon 5, 10; 39, 15.
- sefa**, m., *mind, mood, spirit*: as. sefan 162, 4.
- sēfte**, adj., *soft, pleasant*: as. sēftne 53, 21. — Comp., as. sēft-ran 55, 5.
- segel**, m. n., *sail*: ds. segle 42, 5.
- segn** (segn), m. n., *sign, ensign, mark, token*: ns. 175, 6. [Lat. signum.]
- seglian** (W. II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 14; pret. 3 sg. seglode 41, 23.
- segnian** (sēnian) (W. II.), *make the sign of the cross, cross oneself*: ptc. segniende 13, 12.
- seldan** (seldon), adv., *seldom*: seldon 100, 14.
- seld-cūð**, adj., *seldom known, unusual, rare*: gs. -cūðan 6, 14.
- sele**, m., *hall*: as. 161, 2. [Ger. Saal.]
- sele-drēam**, m., *joy of the hall, revelry, festivity*: np. -drēamas 163, 9.
- sele-secg**, m., *hero of the hall, retainer*: ap. -seccas 161, 11.
- self** (seolf, sielf, sylf), pron. adj. (S. 339), *self, selfsame*: ns. selfa 32, 4; self 33, 6; 61, 3; silf 108, 24; gs. seolfes 13, 14; ds. selfum 24, 7; 27, 30; selfre 31, 11; seolfum 62, 4; sylfum 10, 17; as. seolfne 13, 12; np. selfe 34, 15; selfan 117, 22; seolfan 11, 6.
- selflice**, n., *pride, vanity* (= adj., *selfish, vain, puffed up*): as. 31, 6.
- self-willes** (sylf-) (gen.), adv., *voluntarily*: sylf- 3, 14; 95, 24; 105, 24.
- sēlla**, comp. adj., *better*: ns. selle 179, 18; ds. selran 67, 7. — Supl., ns. sēlest 62, 5; np. sēlestan 50, 15; 51, 13; gp. sēlestena 23, 18.
- sellan** (syllan) (W. I.), *sell, give, yield*: inf. 37, 7; syllan 64, 25; 150, 17; 150, 25; ptc. syllyende 138, 2; 3 sg. seleş 55, 16; silð 110, 2; sylð 110, 5; imp. 2 sg.

- seġe 114, 6; syle 105, 15; 2 pl. seġlað 116, 16; opt. 3 sg. seġle 53, 21; pret. 3 sg. sealde 1, 14; 20, 9; 27, 6; 63, 30; 83, 5; 3 pl. sealdon 77, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. sealde 65, 15; pp. geseald 2, 5; 3, 9; 18, 13; 20, 8; 110, 18.
- sellic** (< seld-lic), adj., *seldom, choice, wonderful*: ns. 186, 8.
- sēllīc**, adj., *better, superior*: as. sēllīcran 176, 17.
- seġncan**, should be **seġncan**; see Note 144, 16.
- seġndan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 150, 9; 3 sg. seġt 3, 16; imp. 2 sg. seġd 125, 20; pret. 3 pl. seġdon 150, 8; pp. seġded 117, 7; seġd 126, 27.
- senep**, m. n., *mustard*: gs. senepes 3, 20. [Lat. sināpi; Ger. Senf.]
- sēo**, see **sē**.
- sēoc** (sīoc), adj., *sick*: ns. sīoca 46, 14; as. sīocne 47, 6.
- seofon** (syfen), num., *seven*: 83, 20; 87, 23; 114, 18; syfan 30, 24; 42, 4; np. seofone 147, 7.
- seofon-feald**, adj., *seven-fold*: dp. 93, 6; ap. -fealde 93, 1.
- seofofa**, num., *seventh*: as. seofofa 87, 21.
- seolfor**, n., *silver*: ds. seolfre 103, 4; as. seolfor 111, 1.
- seolh** (siolh), m., *seal*: gs. sēoles (S. 242) 40, 11; sīoles 40, 15.
- seomian** (W. II.), *tarry, abide, continue* (intr.): 3 sg. seomað 165, 19.
- sēon**, seah sāwon (sāgon) sewen (sawen) (5), *see, look*: ger. sēonne 71, 21.
- seonað**, m., *synod, assembly*: as. 182, 8. [Lat. synodus.]
- set**, n., *seat, entrenchment*: dp. 18, 28; 19, 1.
- setl**, n., *seat, throne*: gs. setles 89, 24; 97, 9; ds. setle 61, 6; 96, 28; 146, 17; as. setl 32, 7; 88, 15.
- seġtan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place*: inf. 75, 27; pret. 2 sg. seġtest 84, 23; 3 sg. seġte 62, 7. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 pl. seġton 82, 2. [sittan.]
- sī**, **sīe**, **sīg**, see **bēon**.
- sibb**, f., *relationship, friendship, peace*: ns. 144, 31; sib 114, 22; gs. sibbe 72, 24; ds. 74, 5; as. sibbe 26, 8; 68, 24; gp. sibba 72, 16. [Ger. Sippe.]
- sib-ge-dryht**, f., *peaceful host*: ns. 186, 20.
- siblic**, adj., *peaceable*: ap. siblecan 69, 20.
- sibling**, m., *relative*: dp. 108, 4.
- sīcetung**, f., *sighing, sigh*: as. -unge 89, 5.
- Sicilia-land**, n., *Sicily*: ds. -lande 87, 21.
- sicol**, m., *sickle*: as. 3, 17.
- sīd**, adj., *wide, extensive*: as. sīdne 168, 22; sīde 170, 17; sīdan 182, 13. [cf. Mod. side.]
- sīde**, adv., *widely*: 181, 12.
- sīde**, f., *side*: ds. sīdan 36, 4.
- sīdo**, see **sīodu**.
- sīd-weg**, m., *wide way*: dp. 176, 25.
- sīendon**, see **bēon**.
- sīgan**, sāg (sāh) sigon sigen (1), *sink, settle down, approach*: 3 pl. sīgað 176, 25; pret. 3 sg. sīah 146, 17. [sēon, 'sift.']
- sīge**, m., *victory*: as. 16, 4; 17, 4; 21, 9; 98, 23.
- Sīgen**, f., *the Seine*: ds. Sīgene 23, 14.
- sīge-wōng**, m., *plain of victory*: ns. 166, 12.

- siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 39, 5; pret. 3 sg. siglde (S. 405, n.) 38, 17; 39, 2.
- sigor**, n. m., *victory*: gp. sigora 181, 9.
- sigor-fæst**, adj., *victorious*: ns. 174, 28.
- sigor-lēan**, m., *reward of victory*: dp. 144, 28.
- Sillēnde**, *Zealand*: ns. 41, 24; 41, 30.
- simle**, see **symble**.
- sin**, reflex. poss. pron. (S. 335), *his*: dp. 144, 16.
- sin, sind, sindon**, see **bēon**.
- sinc**, n., *treasure*: gs. sincas 161, 2; as. sinc. 151, 7.
- sin-caldu**, f., *perpetual cold*: ns. 165, 17. [symble; cf. Ger. Singrün.]
- sinc-gyfa**, m., *giver of treasure*, *lord*: as. 158, 11.
- sinc-þegu**, f., *receiving of treasure*: as. -þege 161, 11. [þicgan.]
- sin-drēam**, m., *everlasting joy*: dp. 178, 15.
- sin-gāl**, adj., *constant, continual*: ds. -gālan 57, 9; dp. 101, 11.
- sin-gāllice**, adv., *continually*: 35, 11; 37, 9; 88, 11.
- singan**, song sungon sungen (3), *sing, compose poetry*: inf. 9, 2; 12, 29; ptc. singende 114, 23; imp. 2 sg. sing 9, 15; 9, 20; pret. 3 sg. 10, 7; 11, 7; pret. 3 pl. 93. 9.
- sīoc**, see **sēoc**.
- siodu** (siodo, sido), m., *custom, morals*: ns. sido 53, 14; as. (or ap.) siodo 26, 8. [Ger. Sitte.]
- sioih**, see **seohl**.
- sittan**, sæt sæton seten (5), *sit, take one's position, remain*: inf. 21, 29; ptc. sittende 116, 3; 3 sg. sit 61, 6; imp. 2 pl. sittað 121, 5; opt. 2 sg. sitte 64, 3; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 62, 4; 129, 19; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 12; 21, 3; 100, 21.
- sīð**, comp. adv. (S. 323), *later*: sīð and ær 145, 13. [Ger. seit.]
- sīð**, m., 1. *journey, going, motion*: gs. sīðes 172, 11; ds. sīðe 172, 23; as. sīð 17, 26; 115, 19; 169, 4; is. sīðe 142, 15. — 2. *time, occasion*: ds. 20, 13; ððre sīðe . . . ððre sīðe, *on one occasion . . . on another*, 18, 28. [sęndan.]
- sīðe-mest**, suppl. adj. (S. 314), *latest, last*: ns. -mesða (dial.) 34, 23.
- sīð-fæt**, m., *journey*: ns. 115, 17.
- sīðian** (W. II.), *travel, go* (intr.): inf. 143, 8; 155, 2; opt. 1 sg. sīðie 157, 15; pret. 3 sg. sīðode 100, 14; 102, 5; 3 pl. -edon 98, 6.
- sīððan** (syððan, seoððan; < sīððon), adv. (conj.), *since, after that, afterwards, when*: 7, 9; 18, 20; 39, 7; 48, 15; syþþan 2, 18; 3, 15; 74, 16; seoððan 70, 22.
- slæp**, m., *sleep*: ns. 161, 16; ds. slæpe 10, 6; 75, 30; on slæpe 99, 10; 104, 11.
- slæpan** (slāpan), slēp slēpon slāpen (R.), *sleep*: ptc. slāpende 10, 6; 117, 21; 118, 16; slāpende 4, 4; 3 sg. slæpð 60, 25; opt. 3 sg. slāpe 3, 12.
- slēan**, slōh (slōg) slogon slagen (slægen, slēgen) (6), 1. *strike, smite, slay*: imp. 2 sg. sleah 144, 23; pret. 3 sg. 98, 9; 158, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 153, 4; pp. geslægen 16, 7; ge-slēgen 21, 12; sg. •geslagena (*smite with an*

- affliction*) 91, 16.—2. *construct*: pret. 3 sg. 103, 11.
- slege**, m., *stroke, blow, slaughter, death*: ns. 91, 25; 130, 11; 133, 14; ds. slege 98, 14; 102, 16. [slēan.]
- sliht** (sliht), m., *slaughter, destruction*: ds. slihte 91, 14. [slēan.]
- slitan**, slāt sliton sliten (1), *slit, tear* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. 7, 2.
- sliþen** (sliþe), adj., *perilous, grim*: ns. 161, 7.
- smæl**, adj., *small, narrow*: ns. 40, 17.—Comp., ns. smælre 40, 22.—Supl., ns. smalost 40, 25.
- smēagan** (smēan) (W. II.), *think, reflect upon, consider* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. smēaþ 35, 8; 50, 19; 60, 17; 3 pl. smēagaþ 37, 10; opt. 3 sg. smēage 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. smēade 62, 4.
- smēaung** (smēagung), f., *contemplation, reflection*: ns. 35, 26; 52, 5; 76, 10; ds. -unga 35, 4.
- smið**, m., *smith*: gp. smiða 175, 22.
- smiðþe**, f., *smithy*: ds. smiðþan 77, 28.
- smolt**, adj., *mild, peaceable*: as. 12, 19.
- smylte**, adj., *mild, tranquil, peaceable*: ns. 106, 12; ds. smyltre 13, 7; is. smylte 13, 8. [smolt.]
- smyltnes**, f., *smoothness, quiet, calm*: ns. 4, 8; 72, 15; 118, 2. [smolt.]
- smyrian** (smerian, smyrwan) (W. I.), *anoint*: inf. 131, 3. [smeoru.]
- snāw**, m., *snow*: ns. 165, 14; 173, 21; as. 161, 25.
- snell**, adj., *quick, active, keen, bold*: ns. 169, 13; snel 170, 24; 176, 5; np. snelle 150, 8. [Ger. schnell.]
- snīðan**, snāð snidon sniden (1), *cut*: inf. 46, 17. [Ger. schneiden.]
- sniwan** (W. I.), *snow*: opt. 3 sg. snīwe 64, 5.
- snotor** (snottor), adj., *discerning, wise*: ns. snottor 163, 27; np. snottre 67, 4. [schleunig.]
- snūde**, adv., *quickly*: 182, 3. [Ger. snytro (snyttro), f., *discernment, wisdom*: as. 65, 12. [snotor.]
- snyttro-cræft**, m., *discerning skill or might*: ns. 186, 24.
- sōfte**, adv., *softly, easily, pleasantly*: 151, 7.—Comp., sōftor 55, 13.
- solor** (solere), m., *soler, upper floor or chamber*: ds. solore 30, 13; solere 172, 7. [Lat. sōlār-ium; Ger. Söller.]
- somnian** (W. II.), 1. *collect, gather together* (trans.): 3 sg. sōmnað 171, 24; 174, 15; 181, 12.—2. *assemble* (intr.) 3 sg. (for 3 pl. ?) sōmnað 176, 12. [Ger. sammeln.]
- sōmninga** (sēmninga), *suddenly, forthwith*: 122, 2.
- sōmod** (samod), adv., *together*: sōmod ætgædere 161, 16; samod 42, 19; 77, 3; 94, 9.
- sōn**, m., *sound*: gs. sōnes 6, 1; 6, 14. [Lat. sonus.]
- sōna**, adv., *soon*: 1, 9; 7, 16; 9, 22; 21, 28.
- sōng** (sang), m. n., *song, poem*: gs. sōnges 10, 8; is. sōnge 176, 25; np. sōng 11, 5.
- sōng-cræft**, m., *art of song and poetry*: as. 8, 16; dp. 169, 22.
- sorg** (sorh), f., *sorrow*: ns. 161, 7; sorh 141, 25; ds. sorge 186, 13.

- sorg-full**, adv., *sorrowful*: Comp., ap. -fulran 179, 18.
- sōð**, adj., *sooth, true*: ns. 76, 23; gs. sōðan 7, 18; ds. 65, 12; np. sōðe 140, 15; — ds. tō sōðe, adv., *in truth, truly*, 160, 11; dp. tō sōðon 132, 1; tō sōðon 139, 25.
- sōð**, n., *truth*: ns. 64, 24; gs. sōðes 39, 17; as. sōð 64, 23; 138, 27.
- sōð-cyning**, m., *true King, God*: ns. 144, 4; 176, 17.
- sōð-fæst**, adj., *true, faithful*: ns. 183, 9.
- sōþ-fæstnis**, f., *truth*: gs. -nyse 84, 23; as. 141, 22.
- sōðlice**, adv., *verily, truly, indeed*: 2, 14; 3, 3; 33, 12; 117, 15.
- spæc**, see **sprecan**.
- spāca**, m., *spoke*: ns. 50, 23; gs. spācan 50, 17; ds. 50, 25; np. spācan 50, 17; 51, 10; dp. 51, 2.
- spātan** (W. I.), *spit*: pret. 3 pl. spātton 119, 22.
- spearca**, m., *spark*: as. spearcan 46, 23; np. 104, 21.
- spearwa**, m., *sparrow*: ns. 64, 6.
- spēd**, f., *speed, success, riches, power*: ns. 187, 11; as. spēd 178, 24; np. spēda 39, 30; ap. 28, 18; 43, 5; 43, 29; 76, 13; 78, 4.
- spēdan** (W. I.), *accede* (w. dat.): 2 pl. spēdað 150, 13. [spēd.]
- spēdig**, adj., *prosperous, rich, powerful*: ns. 39, 29; 165, 10.
- spel-boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 184, 28. [bēodan.]
- spell**, n., *saying, story, narrative, message*: gs. spelles 11, 2; as. spell 10, 19; 150, 29; np. spell 7, 16; gp. spella 39, 15; dp. 11, 11.
- spere**, n., *spear*: ns. 153, 24; ds. 132, 13; as. 65, 20; ap. speru 152, 25.
- spillan** (W. I.), *spill, destroy*: inf. 150, 13.
- splott**, n., *splotch, blot, spot*: dp. 175, 14.
- spor**, n., *track, footprint*: ds. spore, 27, 24. [Ger. Spur.]
- spōwan**, spēow spēowon spōwen (R.), *succeed* (impers. w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. 26, 10. [cf. Ger. sputen.]
- spræc**; f., *speech, language, saying, discourse*: ns. 30, 10; gs. spræce 31, 12; 111, 21; 144, 20; ds. 63, 30; as. spræce 48, 2; 100, 5; ap. spræca 111, 5.
- sprecan** (spearcan), spræc spræcon spreccen (5), *speak*: inf. 6, 22; 48, 1; ptc. spreccende 9, 19; 12, 12; 3 sg. spricð 109, 11; spricceð 162, 17; spreccð 86, 9; pret. 3 sg. 3, 25; spræc 3, 26; 1 pl. 17, 24; 3 pl. 39, 18; spræcan 64, 16.
- spręgan** (W. I.), *fly into pieces, burst, break* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. spręnde 153, 24. [springan.]
- springan**, spręng spręngon spręngen (3), *spring* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprang 153, 24.
- spyrian** (spyrigean) (W. I., II.; S. 400, n. 2), *follow, search, inquire* (intr.): inf. 57, 23; 59, 1; spyrigean 27, 22; 3 pl. spyriað 53, 1; 53, 3. [spor.]
- staca**, m., *stake*: ds. stacan 102, 30.
- stæde-fæst**, see **stęde-fæst**.
- stæf**, m., *staff, rod; letter, writing*: ds. stafe 140, 13; dp. 8, 5. [cf. Ger. Buchstabe.]
- stæl-hera**, m., *predatory, marauding army or band*: dp. -hergunn 24, 1.
- stæl-hrān**, m., *decoy-reindeer*: np. -hrānas 40, 2.

- stæl-wyrðe**, adj., *stalwart, serviceable*: np. 23, 6.
- stān**, m., *stone, rock*: ds. stāne 175, 20; np. stānas 5, 6; ap. 81, 2.
- stān-cliff**, n., *stony cliff*: np. -clifu 166, 1.
- standan**, see *stōndan*.
- stānen**, adj., *of stone*: ns. stānene 125, 22; ds. stānenan 126, 13; as. stānenne 66, 13; 125, 15; ap. stānene 74, 11. [stān.]
- stān-hleoþ** (-hliþ), n., *stony declivity, cliff*: ap. -hleoþu 163, 17.
- stān-scyllig**, adj., *stone-shelly, stony*: ap. -scylligean 1, 8; 2, 15. [scyll.]
- stæp-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *step by step*: 30, 11.
- stær**, n., *story, history, narrative*: gs. stāres 11, 2; as. stær 11, 8. [Lat. historia.]
- stæŕ**, n., *shore*: ds. stæðe 150, 4; stæpe 21, 2. [standan; Ger. Gestade.]
- staŕcellan** (W. II.), *establish*: inf. 69, 21; 72, 6; pret. 3 sg. staŕcelode 169, 20. [staŕol, 'foundation.']
- stēap**, adj., *steep, lofty, precipitous*: as. stēape 142, 9; np. 166, 1.
- stearc**, adj., *stark; strong*: ns. 175, 20.
- stēda**, m., *steed, stallion*: as. stēdan 65, 20.
- stēde**, m., *stead, place*: as. 104, 27; 149, 19.
- stēde-fæst** (stæde-), adj., *steadfast*: np. -fæste 157, 13; stæde- 153, 14.
- stefn** (stemn), f., 1. *voice, sound*: ds. stefne 144, 19; stemne 82, 17; 83, 28; 105, 7; is. stefne 182, 12. — 2. m., *summons, term of military service*: as. stemn 19, 8. [Ger. Stimme.]
- stefn** (stæfn), m., *stem, prow of a ship*: ds. stefne 147, 11.
- stemn**, see *stefn*.
- stemnettan** (W. I.), *stem, resist, stand firm* (intr.): pret. 3 pl. stemnetton 153, 9.
- stęnc**, m., *stench, odor, fragrance*: ns. 167, 30; as. stęnc 188, 1; dp. 80, 10; 165, 8.
- stęng**, m., *stang, pole, rod, bar*: ap. stęngas 36, 2; 37, 18. [stingan.]
- stęor-bord**, n., *starboard, right side of a ship*: as. 38, 11; 39, 9; 41, 14; 42, 6.
- stęor-rępra**, m., *steersman*: ns. 116, 6; 118, 20; ds. -rępran 117, 2.
- steort**, m., *tail*: ds. steorte 6, 8. [cf. Mod. start.]
- stęppan** (stęppan), stōp stōpon stapen (6), *step, advance, go*: pret. 3 sg. 75, 22; 149, 8; 151, 26; 153, 18.
- stician** (W. II.), 1. *stick, stab* (trans.): pp. gesticod 132, 13. — 2. *stick, remain* (intr.): inf. 36, 5; 36, 26; 37, 2; 3 pl. sticiað 36, 12; 37, 8; 50, 22.
- stigan**, stāg (stāh) stigon stigen (1), *ascend, rise, spring up*: 3 sg. stigeð 183, 6; opt. 3 sg. stigge 30, 10; pret. 3 pl. 1, 12. [cf. Mod. sty.]
- stihltan** (W. I.), *incite*: pret. 3 sg. stihte 153, 14. [Ger. stiften.]
- stille**, adj., *still, fixed*: ns. 50, 10; ds. stillan 48, 4; np. stille 5, 8; 171, 16; stillu 48, 4.
- stilnes**, f., *stillness, quiet*: ds. -nesse 13, 5; as. 28, 16.

- stiacende** (ptc.) adj., *stinking, of offensive smell*: Supl., ns. stincendiste 134, 28. [stincan.]
- stingan**, stōng stungon stungen (3), *sting, stab, push through* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. sting 36, 4; pret. 3 sg. stang 153, 25.
- stið**, adj., *stiff, firm, stern, resolute, brave*: ns. 30, 19; 159, 4; as. stiðan 111, 8; dp. 142, 4.
- stið-hycgende** (ptc.) adj., *firm of purpose, resolute, brave*: np. 153, 9.
- stið-hyðig** (< -hygdig), adj., *firm of purpose, resolute*: ns. 144, 6.
- stiðlice**, adv., *stoutly, boldly, severely*: 150, 4.—Comp., stiðlicor 88, 12.
- stocce**, m., *stock, stake*: ds. stocce 105, 16.
- stōd-hors**, n., *stallion*: as. 65, 15.
- stōndan** (standan), stōd stōdon standen (6), *stand, occupy a place, arise* (intr.): inf. 5, 8; standan 92, 13; 149, 19; 3 sg. stēnt 41, 24; 50, 10; stynt 109, 22; 150, 30; stōndeð 162, 21; 3 pl. stōndað 162, 23; pret. 3 sg. 9, 13; 78, 17; 99, 4; 105, 17; pret. 3 pl. 5, 15; 24, 14; 27, 14; 151, 11.
- storm**, m., *storm*: is. storme 64, 9; np. stormas 163, 17; gp. storma 171, 16.
- stōw**, f., *place*: ns. 65, 28; 99, 12; ds. stōwe 29, 12; as. stōwe 12, 7; dp. 38, 5; 40, 19; ap. stōwa 27, 19; 49, 7. [Mod. stow.]
- strāil**, m. f., *arrow, dart*: ns. 122, 10. [Ger. Strahl.]
- strand**, m., *strand*: ds. strande 77, 24; 103, 6.
- strang**, see **strong**.
- strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: ptc. strangende 128, 6. [strong.]
- stranglic**, adj., *strong*: ds. -licre 137, 23.
- stranglice**, adv., *strongly*: 133, 26.
- stræt**, f., *street, road*: ds. stræt 76, 1; 88, 21; as. 100, 26. [Lat. strāta.]
- strēam**, m., *stream*: as. 151, 16; ap. strēamas 169, 10.
- strec** (stræc), adj., *stern, severe*: ns. streca 93, 1; gs. strecan 91, 18. [streccan.] [ns. 186, 27.]
- strengðu** (strengð), f., *strength*
- strong** (strang), adj., *strong*: 168, 5; 168, 18; strang 69, 7; 131, 25; as. strangne 53, 22; np. stronge 36, 15; strange 78, 17.—Comp., ap. strangran 63, 27.
- stund**, f., *brief period of time*: as. 158, 4. [Ger. Stunde.]
- Stūr-mere**, m., *estuary of the Stour* (Essex): as. 157, 13.
- stycce-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *piece-meal; here and there*: 38, 5.
- stȳman** (W. I.), *steam* (intr.): 3 sg. stȳmeð 172, 16. [stēam.]
- styrman** (W. I.), *storm* (intr.): opt. 3 sg. styrme 64, 6. [storm.]
- styrian** (W. I. S. 400, n. 1), *stir, move* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 pl. styredon (w. refl. acc.) 5, 6.
- suā**, see **swā**.
- sub-diacon** (-dēacon), m., *sub-deacon*: dp. 69, 3.
- suelt**, see **swilt**.
- sūð-stæð**, n., *south coast*: ds. -stæðe 23, 28.
- sum**, pron. adj. (S. 343), *some, certain, some one, certain one*: ns. 1, 7; 8, 1; 9, 13; 23, 20; (w. gen.) 154, 5; 154, 20; sum . . . sum, *a part . . . the rest*, 23, 12; 175, 14; gs. sumes, adv.,

- somewhat*, 173, 15; ds. sumum 82, 3; sumum . . . sumum 53, 23; sumre 9, 9; as. sūmne 28, 11; is. sūme dæge, *one day*, 22, 25; 62, 6; np. sūme 22, 21; 49, 27; sumu 49, 26; ap. sūme 21, 22; 39, 22; suma 28, 13; sumu 12, 11; 22, 12; — (with numerals), ns. sum hund, *about a hundred*, 19, 16; syxa sum, *one of six* (with five others), 39, 27.
- sumor** (sumer), m., *summer*: ns. 44, 8; gs. (adv.) sumeres 166, 16; ds. sumera 22, 19; 23, 11; 38, 6; is. 25, 9.
- sumor-līda**, m., *summer-army* (one that does not winter in the country; Sweet): ns. 17, 8. [līðan.]
- sun-bearo**, m., *sunny grove*: ns. 106, 12.
- sun-beorht**, adj., *sun-bright*: ap. 174, 24; 180, 11.
- sundor**, adv., *apart*: 163, 27.
- sund-plega**, m., *sporting in the waves, bathing*: ds. -plegan 169, 1.
- sunnan-dæg**, m., *Sunday*: as. 84, 7.
- sunnan-ūhta**, m. (S. 280, 1), *Sunday morning*: ds. -ūhtan 84, 10.
- sunn-bēam**, m., *sunbeam*: ns. 103, 14.
- sunne**, f., *sun*: ns. 1, 10; 146, 13; sunna (?), m. 129, 6; gs. sunnan 78, 21; 101, 15; 165, 17; 175, 6.
- sunu**, m., *son*: ns. 25, 16; gs. suna 74, 22; 79, 14; as. sunu 79, 17; 147, 19; suna 69, 24; ap. suna 20, 4.
- sūpan**, sēap supon sopen (2), *sup, drink*: ger. sūpenne 105, 20.
- sūsl**, n., *torment*: ap. sūslo 136, 28.
- sūð**, adv., *south, southwards*: 19, 16; 19, 18.
- sūðan**, adv., *from the south*: 42, 20; 171, 17; 176, 12; be sūpan, prep. (w. dat.), *south of*, 17, 17; 27, 1; wið sūpan (w. acc.) 41, 18.
- sūþerne**, adj., *southern*: as. 153, 21.
- sūðe-weard**, adj., *southward*: dp. 40, 30; 41, 10.
- sūð-rīma**, m., *south coast*: ds. -rīman 25, 10.
- sūð-rodor**, m., *southern sky*: as. 170, 2.
- sūþ-ryhte**, adv., *southwards*: 39, 1; 39, 2.
- sūð-sēa**, m. f., *south-sea* (the sea south of England): as. 94, 17.
- Sūð-seaxe**, pl. m., *South Saxons; Sussex*: gp. -seaxna 25, 3; dp. 22, 10; 23, 24.
- swigian**, see **swigian**.
- swā** (swǣ), adv. (dem. and rel.), *so, as* (manner, degree): 12, 25; 13, 10; swā 32, 8; swǣ 26, 16; 29, 4; swā forð, *so forth*, 81, 27; swǣ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8; swā ðēah, *however*, 90, 13; ēac swā, *also*, 20, 9; swā swā, *so as, just as*, 11, 3; swǣ swǣ 28, 30; 29, 3; 30, 11; swā . . . swā, *as . . . as*, 38, 12; swǣ . . . swǣ swǣ, *so . . . (just) as*, 29, 10; swā swā, *so that*, 22, 5; swā . . . swā (w. comp.), *the . . . the*, 40, 22; swā oft swā, *whenever*, 18, 14; swā hwær swā, *wherever*, 101, 16; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22; swā hwā swā, *whosoever*, 7, 20; swā hwæt swā, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; bī swā hwæþerre efes swā, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.
- swæcc**, m., *odor, fragrance*: dp. 172, 17.

- swālice**, adv., *so, thus*: 126, 7.
- swan**, m., *swan*: gs. swanes 169, 27.
- swān**, m., *swain, peasant, young man*: ns. 14, 5.
- swār** (swār), adj., *heavy, grievous*: ns. 167, 5; 176, 3. [Ger. schwer.]
- swāes**, adj., *beloved, own*: ns. 178, 5; as. swāesne 161, 27.
- swāesendu**, pl. n., *dainties, banquet*: dp. 64, 3.
- swāt**, m., *sweat, blood*: is. swāte 146, 13.
- swæð**, n., *swath, track, footprint*: as. 27, 22. [swaðu.]
- swært**, adj., *swart, black, tawny*: ds. sweartan 89, 7; as. 148, 5; is. 142, 13.
- swefn** (swefen) n., *sleep, dream*: as. 9, 14; 10, 14. [swēbban.]
- swēg**, m., *sound, harmony*: ns. 169, 21; 169, 26; is. swēge 5, 7; gp. swēga 186, 20.
- swēgan** (W. I.), *sound; have sound or import* (intr.): 3 sg. swēgð 87, 5. [cf. Mod. swoon.]
- swegel** (swegl), n., *sky, heavens*: gs. swegles 143, 18; 168, 22; 169, 4; ds. swegle 169, 14; 171, 17; 181, 12; as. swegel 172, 15.
- swegel-cōndel**, f., *candle or luminary of heaven*: gs. -cōndelle 168, 27.
- swelc**, **swelce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
- swelgan**, *swealg swulgon swolgen* (3), *swallow* (trans.): 3 sg. swelgeð 182, 22.
- sweltan**, *swealt swulton swolten* (3), *die*: inf. 95, 11; 158, 26; 3 sg. swelt 125, 9; opt. 3 sg. swelte 123, 2; pret. 3 sg. 102, 23.
- swēncan** (W. I.), *trouble, molest, afflict, torment*: inf. 47, 6; 3 sg. swēnceð 121, 11; opt. 3 sg. swēnce 55, 4; pp. pl. gescwēncte 52, 2; 55, 1; geswēncede 117, 5. [swincan.]
- swēng**, m., *stroke, blow*: gs. swēnges 153, 5. [swingan.]
- Swēo-land**, n., *Sweden*: ns. 40, 31.
- Swēom**, dp. m., *the Swedes*: 42, 12.
- swēora** (swūra, swīra, swīra), m., *neck*: ds. swīran 34, 20; as. swēoran 123, 5; 175, 23; swīran 126, 3; swīran 122, 30.
- sweord** (swurd, swyrd), n., *sword*: ds. swurde 91, 12; 92, 14; as. sweord 65, 19; swurd 149, 15; is. sweorde 143, 5; gp. sweorda 146, 4.
- sweotol** (swiitol, swutol), adj., *clear, manifest, distinct*: ns. 56, 4; 56, 9. [cf. Goth. swikunþs.]
- sweotole**, adv., *clearly*: 45, 7; 62, 10. — Comp., sweotolor 50, 3; 53, 19.
- sweotolian** (W. II.), *make manifest*: 3 sg. sweotolað 59, 8.
- sweotolice** (swutelice), adv., *clearly*: swutelice 86; 9.
- swer**, m., *pillar, column*: ds. swere 121, 22; as. swer 121, 21; 125, 15.
- swēte**, adj., *sweet*: as. swētnē 53, 22. — Comp., ns. swētra 169, 22. — Supl., as. swēteste 11, 4; ap. swētestan 171, 24.
- swētnis**, f., *sweetness*: gs. -nyse 95, 15; ds. -nesse 11, 16; as. -nisse 8, 7.
- sweðrian** (W. II.), *diminish, subside* (intr.): 3 sg. sweðrað 173, 2; 186, 10.
- swic-dōm**, m., *deception*: ds. 2, 22.
- swift**, adj., *swift*: ns. 176, 5. —

- Comp., np. swiftran 24, 5. — Supl., ap. swyftoste 43, 18.
- swigian** (swugian, sugian, suwian; S. 416, n. 5) (W. III.), *be silent*: 3 sg. swiað 170, 3; imp. 2 sg. suwa 4, 7; pp. geswīged 170, 6. [Ger. schweigen.]
- swilc** (swylc, swelc), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 52, 4; ds. swylcere 139, 22; as. swylc swylce, *such* as, 59, 7; swylce 139, 21: suelc 32, 14; dp. swylcum 3, 24; swilcum 89, 11; suelcum 32, 12; 33, 28.
- swilce** (swylce, swelce), adv. conj., 1. (w. indic.) *in such manner, thus, likewise*: 52, 7; swylce 52, 5; ēac swylce 13, 8; ēac swelce 8, 11; 11, 18; 13, 11. — 2. (w. opt.), *as if, as though*: 5, 8; 50, 20; 75, 30; swylce 3, 11; suelce 32, 22; 37, 17.
- swimman**, swōmm swummon swummen (3), *swim*: 3 pl. swimmað 161, 30.
- swin** (swȳn), n., *swine, hog*: gp. swȳna 40, 6.
- swincan**, swōnc swuncon swuncen (3), *swink, labor, toil, strive* (intr.): inf. 130, 30; 94, 10; 3 sg. swincð 57, 13; 2 pl. swincað 94, 3; pret. 3 sg. 101, 11. [swingan.]
- swingan**, swōng swungen swungen (3), *whip, swinge, scourge, strike, beat*: inf. 141, 11; imp. 2 pl. swingað 123, 19; pret. 3 pl. 119, 22.
- swingel**, f., *whip, scourge*: as. swingle 91, 8. [swingan.]
- swinslan** (W. II.), *sound, make melody, sing*: 3 sg. swīnsað 169, 14; 170, 1; 186, 20.
- swinsung**, f., *melody, harmony*: ds. -unge 10, 20.
- swīra**, see swēora.
- swīð** (swȳð), adj., *strong, active, severe*: Comp., ns. swīðre hand 101, 3; swȳðre 101, 2; ds. swȳðran 137, 21; as. swīðran 62, 7. [Ger. geschwind.]
- swīðe** (swȳðe), adv., *very, exceedingly, severely*: 5, 3; 21, 11; 30, 1; swȳðe 39, 29; for swīðe, *very severely*, 23, 16. — Comp., swīþor 23, 16; suīðor 34, 10; swȳþor 71, 7; suīðor þonne, *rather than*, 32, 20. — Supl., swīðost 57, 14; 61, 14; *especially*, 39, 19; *almost*, 43, 28; ealles swīþost, *most of all*, 23, 18; eallra swīþust 24, 1.
- swīðlic**, adj., *intense, excessive*: ds. -licre 100, 31; 101, 15.
- swol**, n., *heat, burning*: gs. swoles 174, 15; ds. swole 172, 17. [swelan, 'sweal.']
- swōngor**, adj., *heavy, inert*: ns. 176, 3. [Ger. schwanger.]
- swūra**, see swēora.
- swurd**, see sweord.
- swuster** (sweostor), f., *sister*: gs. swyster 74, 22; as. swuster 108, 1.
- swutelice**, see sweotolice.
- swylc**, **swylce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
- swylt-cwalu**, f., *agony of death*: as. -cwale 177, 28.
- swylt-hwil**, f., *hour of death*: ds. -hwile 177, 9.
- swȳn**, see swīn.
- swȳra**, see swēora.
- sylen**, f., *gift*: as. sylene 62, 14. [sellan.]
- sylf**, see **self**.
- sylfren**, adj., *of silver*: ds. syl-

frenan 100, 23; as. 100, 27.
[seolfor.]
syll, f., *sill*, base, support: ds. sylle 32, 17.
symbol, n., *feast, banquet*: ns. 179, 7; ds. symble 9, 8; gp. symbla 163, 9.
symble (symle, simle), adv., *ever, always*: symle 48, 9; simle 15, 5; 18, 26; 33, 10. [sin + mǣl.]
symle, see symble.
syn-bend, m. f. n., *fetter of sin or of hell*: ap. -bendas 135, 4.
syn-byrþen, f., *burden of sin*: ap. -byrþenna 69, 11.
synd, see béon:
synderlice, adv., *specially*: 74, 4. [sundur.]
syndrig, adj., *separate, private*: dp. 88, 10; 101, 15.
syndriglice, adv., *separately, specially*: 8, 1; 63, 12.
syn-full, adj., *sinful*: gs. -fullan 92, 6.
synlic, adj., *sinful*: ap. -licu 68, 10.
synn, f., *sin*: ns. 110, 5; np. synna 2, 9; 34, 14; gp. synna 11, 20; 78, 23; dp. 33, 3; ap. 79, 11.
synnig, adj., *sinful*: ns. 183, 9.
syrgan (sierwan) (W. I.), 1. *plot, machinate*. — 2. *put on armor*: pp. gesyrded 154, 15. [searu.]
Syr-ware (S. 263, n. 7), pl. m., *Syrians*: gp. -wara 170, 27.
syððan, see siððan.
syx (siex, six, sex), num., *six*: 25, 12; 40, 1; 66, 19; six 74, 11; 97, 10; sex 24, 9; gp. syxa 39, 27.
syxtig, num., *sixty*: 39, 27; 40, 14.
syxtig-feald, adj., *sixtyfold*: as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

T.

tācan (tācean) (W. I.), *teach, direct*: 3 sg. tǣcð 111, 22; opt. 3 pl. tācean 68, 26; pret. 2 sg. tǣhtest 80, 28; 3 sg. tǣhte 109, 2; 149, 18; 3 pl. -on 95, 9; 112, 2.
tācen, n., *token, symbol, sign, miracle*: ns. 56, 9; 74, 13; 168, 15; as. tācen 62, 9; is. tācne 180, 25; np. tācno 68, 13; tācna 85, 15; dp. 95, 18.
tācnian (W. II.), *symbolize, signify, represent*: inf. 36, 7.
tægel, m., *tail*: ns. 111, 11; 111, 14.
tǣlan (W. I.), *reprove, blame*: inf. 57, 12; pret. 2 sg. tǣldesð (dial.) 30, 2; pp. pl. getǣlde 31, 12.
tam, adj., *tame*: np. tamu 5, 8, gp. tamra 40, 1.
tān, m. (tā, f.), *twig*: dp. 180, 5. [cf. mistel-tān 'mistletoe.']
tapur (tapor), m., *taper*: ns. 169, 4.
tāsan (W. I.), *lacerate, pierce* pret. 3 sg. tāsde 158, 3. [Mod tease.]
teala, see teola.
tēar, m., *tear*: dp. 92, 26; ap. tēaras 79, 28; 131, 1.
tēar-gēotende (ptc.), adj., *tear-shedding, tearful*: ds. -gēotendre 137, 17.
telga, m., *branch*: np. telgan 167, 25; dp. 171, 19.
Tēmes, f., *the Thames*: ds. Tēnese 20, 22; 27, 1; as. 19, 2.
tempel, n., *temple*: ds. templ 82, 17; as. templ 64, 26. [Lat. Templum.]
teohhian (tiohhian) (W. II.), *ar-*

- range, appoint, direct, destine*: 3 sg. *tiohhað* 49, 14; 1 pl. *tioh-hiað* 54, 14; pret. 3 sg. *teofñhode* 48, 2; pp. *tiohhod* 56, 15; *getiohhod* 50, 8; 57, 18. [teoh; Ger. Zeche.]
- teola** (teala, tela), adv., *properly, well*: 65, 22; teala 13, 2. [til.]
- teolian, teolung**, see **tillian, tilung**.
- tēon** (tīon), *tēab tugon togen* (2), *draw; betake oneself, go*: 3 sg. *tīehð* 35, 13; opt. 3 sg. *tīo* 36, 6; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 72, 18; 89, 6; 91, 3; 3 pl. 18, 3; 22, 14; 123, 5; 180, 15; pp. 123, 6.
- tēon** (tēogan; S. 408, n. 10), *arrange, create*: pret. 3 sg. *tēode* 10, 4. [cf. *teohhian*.]
- tēonlice**, adj., *grievously*: 179, 8. [tēon, 'accuse'; Mod. teen.]
- Ter-finna**, gp. *the Terfins*: 39, 13.
- tiber**, n., *offering, sacrifice*: ns. 143, 30; ds. *tibre* 142, 8. [cf. Ger. Ungeziefer.]
- tīd**, f., *tide, time, hour*: ns. 60, 26; ds. *tīde* 9, 9; 11, 27; 117, 19; as. 12, 1; 85, 4; is. *tīde* 9, 12; np. *tīda* 26, 5; ap. 49, 7; 83, 12; 170, 7.
- tigan** (W. I.), *tie*: pp. *getiged* 34, 20.
- tihltan**, see **tyhtan**.
- tīl**, adj., *good*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Ziel.]
- tillian** (teolian) (W. II.), 1. *endeavor, strive after*: inf. *teolian* 70, 7; 3 sg. *tīolað* 57, 14; 3 pl. *tīliað* 55, 9. — 2. *provide, treat, gain* (w. gen.): 3 pl. *tilgað* 181, 17; opt. 3 sg. *tillige* 46, 15; 47, 7. [Mod. till.]
- tilung** (teolung), f., *tillage, husbandry*: gs. *teolunge* 79, 8.
- tīma**, m., *time*: ns. 84, 4; ds. *tīman* 76, 7.
- timbran** (W. I.), *build, construct*: inf. 24, 3; 66, 13; 171, 19; pret. 3 pl. *timbredon* (S. 405, 5) 24, 2.
- tīn-treg**, n., *torment*: np. *tintrega* 124, 16; dp. *tintregum* 62, 20; ap. -trega 119, 14; *tyntrega* 136, 28; -trego 114, 5; -tregu 121, 8.
- tīn-treglic**, adj., *full of torment*: gs. -līcan 11, 16.
- tiohhian**, see **teohhian**.
- tīr**, m., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 152, 21; as. 146, 3. [Ger. Zier.]
- tīr-ēadig**, adj., *glorious*: ns. 168, 25.
- tīr-fæst**, adj., *famous, glorious*: as. -fæste 167, 18; as. -fæst 185, 2.
- tīr-mehtig**, adj., *of glorious might*: ns. 171, 6.
- tīðlian** (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): ger. *tīðienne* 107, 5.
- tō**, prep. 1. (w. dat., instr.), *to, at, for* (place, time, indirect relation, condition): 3, 25; 5, 13; 16, 1; 17, 11; 99, 32; 149, 12; *conducting to, for, as*, 10, 2; 39, 22; 76, 5; 101, 6; 178, 16; — sign of gerund, 1, 6; 2, 5; w. verbs to inquire, seek, learn, 37, 5; 37, 8; — prep. adv., 1, 2; 1, 5; 6, 23; 15, 12; 20, 22; 43, 31; — *tō ðæm*, adv., *to such an extent or degree, so*, 25, 3; 27, 5; *tō ðām* 93, 6; *tō ðon* 55, 10; 70, 17; *tō þon*, *to that* (time), 13, 1; *tō sōðon*, *truly*, 139, 5; *tō dæg*, *to-day*, 139, 6; *tō dæge* 65, 30; *tō ðearfe*, *according to what is needed*, 156, 27 (cf. *for benefit*, 99, 32); — *tō ðær*, *to where*, 102,

- 29**; *belonging thereto*, 108, 11; *ðær tō ēacan, in addition thereto*, 76, 21; 79, 4; 88, 11. — **2.** (w. gen.) 143, 25; *tō ðæs, adv.* (= *tō ðæm*), 70, 13; 70, 18; (*hwon*) *moreover, however*, 93, 14.
- tō**, adv., *too*: 30, 19; 56, 10; 69, 6; 154, 6.
- tō-æt-ȳcan** (W. I.), *add*: pret. 3 sg. -ætȳhte 64, 17. [ēac.]
- tō-berstan** (3), *burst, break asunder*: pret. 3 sg. -bærst 99, 7; 153, 23; 153, 31.
- tō-brædan** (W. I.), *spread out*: pp. -brædd 36, 10.
- tō-breccan** (4), *break in pieces, destroy, break through*: inf. 134, 5; opt. 3 sg. -brece 91, 11; pret. 3 sg. -bræc 135, 4; 3 pl. -bræcon 20, 2; 23, 5; 76, 9; pp. -broccen 157, 0; sg. -broccenan 76, 28.
- tō-ceorfan**, -cearf -curfon -corfen (3), *carve, cut*: inf. 100, 28.
- tō-clēofan** (2), *cleave asunder*: 3 sg. -clēofeð 69, 15.
- tō-cnāwan** (R.), *know, acknowledge*: opt. 3 sg. -cnāwe 82, 20.
- tō-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: pp. -cumen 130, 1.
- tō-cwýsan** (W. I.), *crush*: inf. 76, 4; 1 sg. -cwýse 82, 11; pp. pl. -cwýsede 76, 22. [Mod. squeeze.]
- tō-cwýsednis**, f., *crushed condition*: gs. -nyse 77, 2.
- tō-cyme**, m., *arrival, advent*: ds. 108, 5. [ns. 107, 20.]
- tō-dāl**, n., *separation, difference*: **tō-dælan** (W. I.), *divide, separate*: 1 sg. -dæle 30, 14; 3 pl. -dælað 43, 10; pp. -dæled 51, 19.
- tō-emnes**, prep. (w. dat.), *alongside*: 40, 31; 41, 1.
- tō-faran** (6), *separate, disperse* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -fōr 23, 11.
- tō-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before* (time and place): 130, 14; 137, 26.
- tō-gædere**, adv., *together*: 151, 15; 172, 28.
- tō-gēanes**, prep. (w. dat.), *toward, before*: 75, 23; 165, 11; 169, 14.
- tō ge-ðeodan** (W. I.), *join*: pret. 3 sg. -þeodde 10, 8.
- tō hopa**, m., *hope*: as. -hopan 37, 17.
- tō-lēsan**, see **tō-lýsan**.
- tō-lēsnes**, f., *dissolution, violation, breach*: ns. 72, 24.
- tō-liegan** (5), *lie between, separate*: 3 sg. -lið 42, 14.
- tō-lýsan** (-lēsan) (W. I.), *loosen, relax, unhinge*: pp. tōlēsed 113, 12; 113, 17.
- tō-middes**, prep. (w. dat.), *amidst, among*: 104, 20.
- tō-niman** (4), *take apart, separate, open, lift up*: imp. 2 pl. -nymað 133, 17; 134, 18; pp. -numen 18, 25.
- torht**, adj., *bright, glorious*: ns. 168, 15; torhte 166, 7; as. 143, 30; ap. 172, 3.
- torn**, n., *anger, indignation*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Zorn.]
- tō scēad**, n., *distinction, difference*: ns. 60, 5.
- tō slūpan** (2), *slip away*: inf. 49, 5.
- tō smēagean** (-smēagan) (W. III.), *think over in detail, inquire into, consider*: inf. -smēagian 60, 6.
- tō-stencan** (W. I.), *scatter, drag along*: 3 pl. -stencap 119, 15. [stincan.]
- tō-teran** (4), *tear in pieces*: pret. 3 sg. -tær 90, 24.

- tō-twæðman** (W. I.), *separate*: pp. -twæmed 157, 5. [twēgen.]
- tōð**, m., *tooth*: np. tōðas (S. 281, n. 1), 179, 8; dp. tōþum 39, 21; ap. tēð 39, 21.
- tō-weard**, adj., *toward, approaching, imminent, future*: gs. -weardan 11, 15; 51, 23; as. 75, 12; -wearde 91, 8; gp. -weardra 108, 12.
- tō-weard**, prep. (w. dat.), *toward*: 43, 20.
- tō-wearde**, adv., *in advance, beforehand*: 108, 14.
- tō-wegan** (5), *disperse*: pp. -wegan 171, 15.
- tō-weorpan** (-wurpan), *-wearp* -wurpon -worpen (3), *overthrow, destroy*: inf. 35, 11; 65, 9; -wurpan 82, 10; 1 sg. -wurpe 82, 10; pret. 3 sg. 66, 2; 3 pl. 83, 31; pp. 55, 16.
- tō-wurpan**, see **tō-weorpan**.
- traht-bōc**, f., *treatise*: ap. -bēc 97, 6. [trahtian; Ger. trachten.]
- trēo** (trēow), n., *tree, wood*: gs. trēowes 137, 9; ds. trēowe 36, 2; 105, 19; 171, 6; trēo 66, 9; as. trēow 137, 10; trēw 136, 24.
- trēow**, f., *faith, pledge, agreement*: as. trēowe 164, 1; ap. trēowa 18, 14.
- trēowen**, adj., *of a tree, wooden*: ds. trēowenre 141, 13; as. trēowene 132, 15.
- Trūsō**, *an ancient city on the Drausensea*: ns. 42, 18; as. 42, 4.
- trūwa**, m., *confidence*: as. trūwan 92, 4.
- trymm** (tremm), n., *short distance, step*: as. trym 157, 11.
- trymman** (W. I.; trymian, S. 400, n. 2), *confirm, exhort*: inf. trymian 149, 17; pret. 3 pl. trymedon 159, 8; pp. getrymmed 150, 1. [Mod. trim.]
- tū**, see **twēgen**.
- tūclan** (W. II.), *ill-treat, torment, punish*: inf. 46, 30; pret. 3 sg. tūcode 98, 10.
- tūdor** (tūddor), n., *offspring, issue*: gs. tūddres 72, 16; as. tūdor 52, 14.
- tūn**, m., (*enclosure*), *town, village, homestead*: ds. tūne 43, 14; 43, 24. [Ger. Zaun.]
- tuneca**, f., *tunic, coat*: as. tunecan 83, 19; 83, 24. [Lat. tunica.]
- tunge**, f., *tongue*: ns. 13, 9; 32, 11; as. tungan 9, 1.
- tūn-ge-rēfa**, m., *town-reeve, bailiff; steward of a manor*: ds. -gerēfan 10, 9.
- tungol**, n. (m.), *luminary, star*: ns. 146, 14; np. 168, 15; tungla 135, 21; gp. tungla 78, 22; 168, 12; ap. tunglu 52, 10. [15; 177, 8]
- turf**, f., *turf*: ds. tyrf (S. 284) 167
- tūwa** (tūwwa, twūwa, twīwa; S. 331), adv., *twice*: 134, 21; tūwwa 18, 28.
- twā**, see **twēgen**.
- twēgen** (S. 324, 2), num. m., *twoain, two*: nom. 48, 17; 151, 28; acc. 20, 4; 21, 22; 36, 2; 83, 5; 112, 5; 143, 7.—Neut. tū (twā): nom. twā 48, 17; acc. tū 22, 28; 25, 4; 187, 23; twā 112, 4; on tū, *in two*, 18, 25;—adv., tū swā lange, *twice as long*, 24, 4.—Fem. twā: acc. 21, 4; 22, 28; 107, 19; 112, 5;—gen. (of all genders) twēga 143, 22; 156, 2; dat. twām 16, 12; twām 18, 17; 39, 27; 40, 27; 79, 3J; 98, 9.
- twelf**, num., *twelve*: 18, 10; 21,

26; 82, 23; 108, 21; nom. twēlfe (S. 325) 2, 4; dat. twēlfum 166, 7.
twēntig, num., *twenty*: 40, 5; 114, 18.
twēonlan (twȳnlan) (W. II.), *doubt* (impers.): 3 sg. twēonað 83, 16; twȳnað 132, 8.
twēonung (twȳnung), f., *doubt*: ds. twȳnunge 83, 18.
twi-feald, adj., *two-fold*: as. 116, 22.
tȳdernis (tȳddernis), f., *weakness*: as. tȳddernysse 124, 20. [tūdor.]
tȳdran (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: 3 sg. tȳdreð 52, 14. [tūdor.]
tyht (tiht), m., 1. *training, instruction*. — 2. *motion, progress*: ds. tyhte 183, 11. [tēon.]
tyhtan (tihtan) (W. I.), *instigate, urge, persuade, exhort*: pret. 3 sg. tihte 82, 16; 91, 6; 93, 23. [tēon.]
tyhting (tihting), f., *instruction, advice*: dp. tihtingum 93, 18.
tȳman (W. I.), *beget, engender*: pret. 3 sg. tȳmde 108, 2. [tēam.]
tȳn (tīen), num., *ten*: 40, 13; 97, 10.

ƿ (þ).

þā, adv. conj. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 1, 6; 1, 10; 2, 3; — þā þā, *then when*, 27, 1; 75, 7; 93, 3; þā hē þā . . . þā, *when he then . . . then*, 9, 12; 22, 3. [Ger. da.]
þā, see sē.
þafian (W. II.), *consent to, permit; endure, suffer*: 3 sg. þafað 46, 2; opt. 3 sg. þafige 53, 6; pret. 3 sg. þafode 10, 28.

þām (þām), see sē.

þanc (ðonc), m., *grace, mercy, thanks*: ns. ðonc 27, 2; 29, 11; 31, 29; gs. Godes þonces, *through the mercy of God*, 23, 15; mīnes ðonces, *by my favor*, 32, 15; as. þanc 145, 12; 153, 7; 154, 3; ap. þancas 73, 1; 125, 13.

þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. þancige 84, 17; 1 pl. þanciað 84, 33; pret. 3' sg. þancode 90, 26; 96, 9.

þanon, see ƿonan.

þær (ðār), adv. (dem. and rel.), *there, where*: 5, 7; 9, 5; 104, 3; þār 1, 8; 2, 12; — þær þær, *there where*, 18, 17; 27, 6; 99, 13; 135, 5; — tō þær, *to where*, 102, 29; ðær inne 15, 23; ðær on 30, 15; 36, 5; 39, 12; 75, 5; 132, 15; ðær tō 108, 11; ðær tō ēacan 88, 11; 136, 6; ðær ūtan 19, 7; ðær wið 31, 24; 54, 1.

þære, þæra (þāra), see sē.

þās, see ƿēs.

þæs, see sē.

þæslic (cf. byslic), adv., *suitably*: 87, 16.

þæt (þætte, < þæt þe), conj., *that, so that*: 2, 6; 3, 1; 4, 11; þætte 5, 1; 11, 6; 26, 20; — swā þæt, *so that*, 1, 2.

þe, rel. particle (S. 340): 2, 14; 6, 12; 39, 16; 32, 1; 42, 18; sē þe, *he that, that*, 2, 2; þām þe 2, 5 (see sē); for ðæm ðe, etc. (see for); oð ðe (see oð), etc. — conj., *because*, 32, 3; or, ðe . . . ðe, *whether . . . or*, 45, 14; hwæðer . . . þe 89, 3; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 21; 25, 15 (cf. 25, 9).

þē, see **þū** and **sē**.

þēah (ðeh), conj. adv., *though, however, nevertheless*: 5, 8; 15, 20; 21, 22; 31, 8; 32, 14; 40, 18; 48, 2; *þēah ðe* 31, 7; 31, 26; 92, 16; ðeh 18, 13; 23, 26; 25, 1; 116, 15.

þearf, f., *need, behoof, requirement, benefit*: ns. 12, 15; 35, 20; 37, 13; 40, 11; 61, 13; 156, 28; ds. þearfe 99, 32; 155, 26; 156, 27; as. þearfe 46, 9; 105, 3; 154, 31. [burfan.]

þearfa, m., *poor man*: ns. 88, 6; np. þearfan 75, 25; 100, 25; dp. 76, 19; 88, 1; ap. 67, 4.

þearfende (ptc.), adj., *being in want*: dp. 68, 23.

þearle, adv., *severely*: 99, 7; 146, 23; 154, 14.

þearlic, adj., *severe, cruel*: as. 187, 15.

þēaw, m., *habit, custom, practice, behavior*: ns. 12, 3; 43, 2; 160, 12; dp. 33, 24; 87, 3; 110, 26; ap. ðēawas 27, 11; 56, 23. [Mod. thews.]

þeccan (W. I.), *cover*: 3 sg. þeceð 172, 19; 177, 24; 3 pl. þeccað 173, 22; pret. 3 sg. þeahte 166, 21. [cf. Mod. thatch; Ger. decken.]

þegen (þegn, þēn), m., *servant,thane, officer, retainer, warrior*: ns. þegn 12, 8; 15, 10; 21, 10; 144, 17; as. þegen 154, 7; þegn 12, 5; np. þegnas 15, 1; 20, 26; þegnas 155, 30; þēnas 133, 2; gp. þegna 100, 24; þēna 23, 18; dp. 133, 24. [Ger. Degen.]

þegenlice, adv., *in a manner becoming a 'þegen,' faithfully*: 158, 27.

þegnian (ðēnian) (W. II.), 1. *serve* (w. dat.): inf. 12, 5; pret. 3 sg. þēnode 88, 5. — 2. *perform* (a service); *supply another with anything*: inf. þēnian 32, 10; 95, 1.

þēh, see **þēah**.

þēn, see **þegen**.

þencan (W. I.), *think, consider, resolve, intend*: 1 sg. ðence 159, 22; 2 sg. ðencest 144, 1; 3 sg. ðencð 49, 11; 53, 17; ðenceð 7, 23; 157, 22; 159, 19; pret. 3 sg. ðöhte 6, 2; 62, 4.

þenden, conj. adv., *while, as long as*: 168, 8; 171, 12.

þēnian, see **þegnian**.

þēnig-mōnn, *servicing-man*: ap. -men 74, 11.

þēnung (þēning), f., *service, ministration, office*: ds. þēnunga 30, 19; 36, 28; as. þēnunga 117, 7; np. þēnunga, *attendants*, 135, 7; dp. 74, 22; ap. ðēnunga 32, 10; *service of a meal*, 100, 23; ðēninga, *book of service*, 26, 18.

þēod (þiōd), f., *people, nation*: gs. ðēode 66, 5; 86, 1; ds. ðēode 152, 7; ðiōde 5, 1; as. ðēode 68, 2; np. ðēoda 176, 29; ðiōda 28, 11; gp. ðēoda 87, 8; 154, 29; dp. 146, 22. [Ger. deutsch.]

þēoden, m., *chief, lord, prince, king*: ns. 153, 7; ds. ðēodne 158, 27; as. þēoden 154, 14.

þēod-land, n., *inhabited country*: as. 68, 1.

þēod-scipe, m., *service, discipline*: as. -scipe 68, 26; dp. 11, 23.

þēof, m., *thief*: ap. ðēofas, 83, 5.

þēon, ðāh ðigon ðigen (S. 383, n. 3) (1), *thrive, prosper, suc-*

- ceed*: ptc. *ðeonde* 88, 16; 97, 4; pret. 3 sg. *ðeah* 87, 10. [Mod. obs. thee; Ger. *gedeihen*.]
- ðeos**, see **ðēs**.
- ðeoster-full**, adj., *full of darkness*: ap. -fulle 80, 8.
- ðeostro** (ðīostro, ðystro), f. n., *darkness*: gs. *ðīostro* 7, 14; as. (or ap.) *ðīostro* 7, 17; *ðystro* 135, 3; gp. *ðcostra* 84, 30; 129, 4; dp. *þiostrum* 52, 24; *ðystrum* 129, 19.
- ðeow** (ðīow), m., *servant*: ds. *þeowe* 114, 3; gp. *ðeowa* 11, 1; *ðiowa* 27, 16. [cf. *þegen*.]
- ðeowa**, m., *servant*: ns. 126, 28; np. *ðeowan* 77, 16; ap. 77, 12.
- ðeow-dōm**, m., *service*: ns. 95, 23.
- ðeow(1)an** (W. II., I.), *serve* (w. dat.): ptc. *ðeowigēnde* 95, 6; 3 sg. *þeowað* 79, 4; 3 pl. *þeowiað* 83, 22; pret. 1 sg. *þeodde* 63, 25; 3 sg. *þeode* 13, 7.
- ðēs** (ðēs, ðis), dem. pron. (S. 338), *this*: Masc., ns. *ðēs* 4, 11; 162, 9; ds. *þeossum* 9, 17; as. *ðisne* 85, 14; *þysne* 150, 31. — Fem., ns. *ðeos* 30, 10; 101, 2; *þios* 49, 12; gs. *ðisse* 31, 11; *ðeosse* 8, 1; ds. *ðisse* 6, 2; 30, 5; as. *þās* 9, 21; 162, 5. — Neut., ns. *ðis* 9, 24; 41, 16; ds. *ðissum* 41, 16; *þysum* 17, 23; *ær* *ðissum* 28, 24; as. *þis* 2, 10; 35, 6; oð *ðis* 101, 4; is. (masc. and neut.) *ðys* 18, 10; 21, 28; 35, 26; 58, 2; 59, 16; 116, 5; 148, 10; 159, 19. — Pl. (all genders), nom. *ðās* 7, 16; gen. *ðissa* 34, 18; *ðissera* 77, 28; dat. *ðiosum* 35, 22; *þeossum* 64, 15.
- þicnes**, f., *thickness*: as. -nesse 1, 10.
- þigan** (S. 391, 3) (5), *receive*, *take, consume, eat*: ger. *licenne* 103, 29; 3 sg. *þigeð* 172, 22; 174, 5; 182, 20; pret. 3 pl. *þēgun* 179, 3; 179, 11.
- þider** (ðyder, ðidres), *thither*: 6, 5; 15, 2; 35, 2; 115, 17; *þyder* 41, 11; *ðidres* 35, 19. [41. 26.]
- þider-weard**, adv., *thither-ward*: **þider-weardes**, adv., *thitherwards*: 19, 10; 48, 2.
- þin**, poss. pron., *thine*: ns. *þin* 117, 16; ds. *þinre* 12, 15; ds. *þinum* 123, 14; as. *þinne* 114, 19; gp. *þinra* 62, 13; dp. 115, 21; ap. *þine* 114, 16.
- þinen**, f., *handmaid*: ap. *þinena* 107, 19. [þegen.]
- þing**, n., *thing*: ns. 3, 4; gs. *ðinges* 6, 2; 49, 25; 99, 27; ds. *þinge* 58, 1; as. *ðingc* 105, 14; np. *ðing* 2, 6; 48, 18; 49, 26; 59, 16; dp. for *ðiosum* *ðingum*, *for this reason*, 35, 22; ap. 12, 11.
- þingere**, m., *one that pleads a cause, advocate*: as. 46, 29; np. *þingeras* 46, 8.
- þingian** (W. II.), *plead a cause, intercede for another* (w. dat.): 3 pl. *þingiað* 46, 9; opt. 3 sg. *þingie* 105, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. *þingode* 46, 12.
- þingung**, f., *advocacy, intercession, mediation*: as. -unge 85, 17.
- þiod**, see **þeod**.
- þiostro**, see **ðeostro**.
- þiow**, see **ðeow**.
- þiowot-dōm** (ðeowot-), m., *service*: ap. -dōmas 26, 13.
- þis**, see **ðēs**.
- þolian** (W. II.), 1. *suffer, endure, undergo*: ger. *þolianne* 55, 5; *ðoligenne* 95, 11; pret. 3 sg.

- þolade** 45, 15. — 2. *endure, hold out* (intr.): inf. 155, 26; 159, 10. [Ger. dulden.]
- þon**, see *sē*.
- þonin** (þonon, þanon), adv., *thence*: 6, 13; 38, 4; 39, 2; 43, 10; þonon 96, 23; þanon 115, 8; 145, 6.
- þonan-weard**, adj., *on the way thence*: ns. 7, 9.
- þone**, see *sē*.
- þonne** (þænne), adv. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 2, 13; 7, 22; 9, 5; 31, 6; þænne 2, 16; — þonne þonne, *then-when*, 52, 16; þonne þonne . . . þonne 37, 4; þonne . . . þonne 9, 7; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 17; 25, 9; 31, 20; 32, 21.
- þorn**, m., *thorn*: np. þornas 1, 13; dp. 2, 20; ap. 1, 12.
- þoterung**, f., *lamentation*: ns. 80, 11.
- þræg** (þräh), f., *time*: ns. 163, 11; as. þræge, adv., *for a time*, 170, 21; dp. *at times, sometimes*, 167, 17.
- þrægean** (þræagan, þræan) (W. III.), *rebuke, reprove, oppress*: inf. 34, 13; þræagan 55, 21; ger. þræagenne 80, 2; pret. 3 sg. þræade 32, 26; 71, 12.
- þræat**, m., *crowd, troop, flock*: dp. 176, 29; 182, 16.
- þrī** (þrīc, þrȳ, þrēow, þrīow), num., *three*: nom. 110, 12; þrȳ 81, 11; 115, 3; þrēo 24, 14; 59, 16; gen. þrēora 24, 16; 40, 25; 81, 17; 92, 9; dat. þrīm 23, 17; 38, 14; 60, 5; 110, 13; acc. þrīe 38, 11; þrȳ 41, 28; þrīo 6, 7.
- þridda**, num. adj., *third*: ns. 30, 15; 143, 8; þriddle 60, 3; gs. þriddan 143, 15; ds. þryddan 141, 16; as. þriddle 62, 15; —an 43, 15.
- þringan**, þrong þrungon þrunge (3), *throng, press or crowd together*: 3 pl. þringað 170, 24; 176, 24; 182, 16. [Ger. dringen.]
- þrīnnis**, f., *trinity*: ns. 110, 6; 110, 9; ds. þrȳnnysse 128, 13.
- þrist** (þrīste), adj., *bold, confident, resolute, rash, presumptuous*: ns. 30, 19; 170, 5; np. þriste 31, 17. [Ger. dreist.]
- þrī-tēne** (þrēo-, -tȳne), num., *thirteen*: þrēottȳne 97, 9.
- þrītīg** (þrīttīg), num., *thirty*: 40, 24; 80, 21; þrītīg 102, 14; gs. þrītīges (S. 326) 18, 1; gen. þrītīgera 80, 24; dat. 79, 15.
- þrītīg-feald**, adj., *thirty-fold*: as. -fealdne 1, 15; 2, 26.
- þrīwa**, adv., *thrice*: 79, 22; 170, 5.
- þrotu** (S. 279), f., *throat*: ds. þrotan 87, 16.
- þrōwian** (W. II.), *suffer*: inf. 79, 12; ger. þrōwianne 55, 11; ptc. þrōwiende 119, 21; þrōwigende 136, 29; 3 sg. þrōwað 35, 1; pret. 2 sg. þrōwode 124, 17; 3 sg. -ade 88, 11.
- þrōwung**, f., *suffering*: ds. -unge 11, 13; 94, 21.
- þryccan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict*: pp. þrycced 11, 29. [Ger. drücken.]
- þrymlice**, adv., *gloriously*: 167, 17; 182, 29.
- þrymm**, m., *multitude, host, strength, force, renown, glory*: ns. þrym 163, 11; 166, 20; 186, 30; gp. þrymma 186, 30.

- þrym-sittende** (ptc.) adj., *sitting in glory*: ds. -sittendum 186, 25.
- þrýð** (þrýðo), f., *might, majesty, copiousness*: np. þrýþe 163, 15; 171, 15; dp. *multitude*, 176, 14.
- þū**, second pers. pron. (S. 332), *thou*: ns. 3, 1; 12, 16; gs. ðin 117, 6; ds. ðē 4, 5; 12, 15; as. ðec 63, 1; ðē 114, 15. — Dual, nom. git (gyt); gyt bütū 137, 2; gen. incer; dat. inc; acc. incit (inc); incit 143, 20. — Plural, nom. gē 2, 10; 32, 25; gen. ēower 80, 3; dat. ēow 2, 4; 3, 8; īow 28, 12; acc. ēowic (ēow); ēow 61, 4; īow 37, 16.
- þunor**, m., *thunder*: gs. þunres 133, 11; 133, 14.
- þurh** (PP.), *need, be required, have occasion*: 2 sg. þearft 130, 30; 3 sg. þearf 69, 9; 112, 9; 1 pl. þurfe wē 150, 13; opt. 2 sg. þurfe 131, 1; 3 pl. þyrfen 55, 23; pret. 3 sg. ðorfte 147, 16; 3 pl. ðorfton 95, 12; 147, 24. [Ger. dürfen.]
- þurh**, prep. (w. acc.), *through*, 1. (time, place) 9, 14; 62, 3; 153, 28. — 2. (condition, agency): 8, 5; 9, 6; 28, 9; 31, 6; 32, 13; 49, 20; 62, 19; 166, 25; þurh þæt þe 136, 26.
- þurh-flēon** (2), *fly* (S. 384, n. 2), *fly through*: opt. 3 sg. -flēo 64, 7.
- þurh-scēotan** (2), *shoot through, pierce*: 3 sg. -scēoteð 69, 15; pp. pl. -scotene 77, 14.
- þurh-slēan** (6), *smite through*: 3 sg. -slyhþ 69, 14.
- þurh-tēon** (2) (*draw through*), *fulfil, accomplish*: inf. 78, 8.
- þurh-wadan**, -wōd -wōdon waden (6), *go through, penetrate*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 29.
- þurh-wunian** (W. II.), *continue, be steadfast*: ptc. -wuniende 36, 15; 114, 22; pret. 3 sg. -wunode 74, 7; 3 pl. -odon 97, 4.
- þurst**, m., *thirst*: ns. 186, 15.
- þurstig**, adj., *thirsty*: ds. þurstigum 87, 14.
- þus**, adv., *thus*: 12, 16; 32, 4; 79, 22.
- þūsend** (S. 327), n., *thousand*: gp. þūsenda 16, 20; ap. þūsende 170, 12; — uninflected, 78, 29; 82, 23; 121, 4.
- þwēan**, ðwōh ðwōgon ðwægen S. 392, 2) (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. ðwōh 103, 19.
- þwyrnis** (þweorhnis), f., *pervercity*: ds. -nyssse 82, 26; dp. -nyssum 92, 12. [ðweorh.]
- þý** (þī), see **sē**.
- þýdan** (W. I.), *submit*: opt. 1 pl. þýdon 72, 30. [ðeod.]
- þýncan** (W. I.), *seem, appear*: 3 sg. þýnceð 31, 9; opt. 3 pl. þýncen 30, 6; pret. 3 sg. þýhte 68, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. þýhte 63, 13; pp. geðüht 82, 12; 87, 11; — impers. 3 sg. mē þýnceð, *methinks*, 28, 12; þýnceð 63, 26; ðinceð 46, 1; 46, 7; opt. 3 sg. ðince 49, 15; 52, 22; 58, 1; pret. 3 sg. þýhte 6, 1; 12, 8; 24, 7; 39, 18; 151, 14.
- þýrstan** (W. I.), *thirst after* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. þýrste 34, 6. [þurst.]
- þýslíc** (þuslic, þæslic) (S. 349), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 64, 1; np. þýslíco 68, 13.
- þýstro**, see **ðēostro**.

U.

- ufan**, adv., *from above, above* : 144, 18; 144, 21; 175, 26.
- ufe-weard**, adj., *upward, upper, higher up* : ns. 175, 17; ds. -weardum 24, 14; 33, 15.
- ufor**, adv., *further away* : 82, 16.
- ūhta** (S. 280, n. 2), m., *dawn* : gp. ūhtna 160, 8.
- ūht-sung**, m., *morning song; matins* : ds. -songe 101, 14; as. -song 12, 29.
- un-ā-berendlic**, adj., *intolerable* : as. -lice 54, 26.
- un-ā-secgendlic**, adj., *unspeakable* : ds. -licum 49, 9; dp. 80, 9.
- un-ā-þroten** (pp.), adj., *unwearied, indefatigable* : np. -þrotene 36, 15. [ðrēotan.]
- un-ā-wenlendlic**, adj., *unchangeable* : ns. 49, 25.
- un-be-boht**, adj. (ptc.), *unsold* : gp. unbebohtra 40, 1. [bebycgan.]
- un-be-fohten** (pp.), adj., *unopposed* : np. -fohtene 151, 5.
- un-bryce**, adj., *imperishable* : ns. 187, 13. [brecan.]
- uncer**, see **ic**.
- un-coþu**, f., *disease* : as. uncoþe 78, 14.
- un-cūð**, adj., *unknown, uncertain* : ns. 29, 9; 64, 2.
- un-cyst**, f., *vice, wickedness* : ds. -cyste 78, 30; ap. -cyste 183, 12.
- under**, prep. (w. dat. and acc.),
1. *under* (w. dat.) : 3, 2; 3, 24.
— 2. (w. acc.) *under bæc* (cf. ofer bæc), adv., *backwards* : 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15.
- under-be-ginnan**, -gōnn -gunnon -gunnen (3), *undertake* : ger. -ginnene 107, 9.
- under-feng**, m., *undertaking* : is. 30, 17; 30, 19.
- under-fōn**, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *undertake, receive, assume* : inf. 31, 15; ger. -fōne 30, 6; ptc. -fōnde 95, 9; 3 pl. -fōð 34, 11; opt. 3 pl. -fōn 31, 18; 33, 22; pret. 3 sg. 93, 12; 3 pl. 81, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. -fēnge 30, 9.
- under-gletan** (-gitan -gytan) (5), *perceive* : pret. 3 sg. -geat 77, 16.
- undern**, m., *mid-morning, morning* : as. 84, 11.
- under-scēotan**, -scēat -scuton -scoten (2), *support* : pp. pl. -scotene 32, 17.
- under-stōdan** (6), *understand* : inf. 26, 18; -standan 52, 27; 107, 17; 3 sg. -stęnt 52, 25.
- under-þēodan**, see **under-þīedan**.
- under-þīedan** (-þýdan, -þēodan, -þīodan) (W. I.), *subject to* (w. reflex. acc. and dat) : pret. opt. 3 pl. -þīodden 59, 10; pret. 3 sg. -þēodde 63, 20; pp. -þīed 49, 27; 50, 1; -þēod 132, 18; 136, 5; -þēoded 11, 23; pl. -þēodde 69, 1; 89, 7.
- under-þīodan**, see **under-þīedan**.
- un-drēfed** (pp.), adj., *untroubled, undisturbed, undefiled* (of water) : as. 34, 1.
- un-earg** (-earh), adj., *not cowardly, brave* : np. -earge 156, 1.
- un-ēaþe**, adv., *not easily, with difficulty* : 7, 11.
- un-ēaþelīce** (-ýðelīce, ēðelīce), adv., *with difficulty* : -ēðelīce 24, 19.

- un-fæger**, adj., *not fair, unsightly, foul* : ns. 70, 21.
- un-feor**, adv., *not far, near* : 145, 6.
- un-for-bærned** (pp.), adj., *unburned* : ns. 43, 3; 44, 2.
- un-for-cūð**, adj., *reputable, excellent, brave* : ns. 150, 30.
- un-forht**, adj., *fearless, undaunted* : ns. 130, 6; np. -forhte 151, 27.
- un-forht-mōd**, adj., *fearless* : ns. 83, 3.
- un-friþ**, m., *hostility* : ds. unfriþe 39, 6.
- un-gearo**, adj., *unprepared, unready* : ns. 37, 19; gs. -gearowes 37, 3.
- un-ge-cyndelic**, adj., *unnatural, terrible* : ap. -cyndelice 68, 1; -cyndelico 67, 20.
- un-ge-ēnod** (pp.), adj., *endless* : as. -ēnode 85, 1; ap. -ēnodan 136, 28.
- un-ge-fōge**, adv., *excessively* : 43, 26.
- un-ge-fræglice**, adv. (*to an unheard of degree*), *unquestionably, incredibly* : 5, 3.
- un-ge-fullod** (pp.), adj., *unbaptized* : 102, 18.
- un-ge-hirsum**, adj., *disobedient* : ns. 112, 15.
- un-ge-læred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant* : np. -læredan 31, 18; 108, 8.
- un-ge-lærednes**, f., *want of learning, ignorance* : ds. -nesse 31, 7; 32, 27.
- un-ge-lēaffull**, adj., *unbelieving* : np. -fulle 82, 4; ap. -fullan 36, 21.
- un-ge-lēafulnes**, f., *unbelief* : ds. -nesse 119, 20; 123, 16.
- un-ge-lic**, adj., *unlike* (w. dat.) : ns. 30, 18; 57, 14.
- un-ge-llimplic**, adj., *unfitting, shameful* : ap. -lico 68, 2.
- un-ge-metlice**, adv., *immoderately* : 6, 26; 56, 10; 56, 26.
- un-ge-rād**, adj., *at variance, discordant* : np. -gerāde 57, 5.
- un-ge-rēdelice** (-rādelice -rȳdelice), adv., *irrationally* : — Supl. -licost 51, 12.
- un-ge-sællig**, adj., *unhappy* : ns. -sæliga 78, 25; np. -sælige 45, 11.
- un-ge-sælīð**, f., *misfortune* : gp. -sælīða 52, 18.
- un-ge-scēadwīs**, adj., *undiscerning, unintelligent, irrational* : ns. 59, 8; ds. -wīsum 52, 21; np. -wīse 53, 20.
- un-ge-sewenlic**, adj., *invisible* : ns. 49, 4; np. -lica 48, 4.
- un-ge-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm* : np. -trume 54, 21.
- un-ge-þwære**, adj., *at variance, discordant* : ns. 57, 6; np. 57, 4.
- un-ge-þyldig**, adj., *impatient* : np. -þyldige 54, 24.
- un-ge-wemmed** (pp.), adj., *undefiled, pure* : dp. 74, 7.
- un-ge-wuna**, m., *evil habit* : gs. -wunan 35, 14.
- un-ge-wyrded** (pp.), adj., *uninjured* : ns. 171, 12.
- un-glēawnes**, f., *want of discernment* : ns. 54, 18. [um 53, 23.
- un-hāl**, adj., *not hale, ill* : dp. -hāl
- un-hēanlice**, adv., *not ignominiously, nobly* : 14, 16. [Ger. Hohn.]
- un-læred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant* : np. -lærde 31, 15.
- un-lybba**, m., *poisonous drug* : a7. unlybban 83, 5; 83, 10. [180, 27.
- un-mæte**, adj., *immeasurable* : ns.
- un-mihtig**, adj., *without might, weak* : ns. -myhtig 134, 15.

- un-myłtsiendlic**, adj., *unpardonable*: ns. 110, 5.
- unnan** (PP.), *grant, favor* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. an 144, 25; pret. 3 sg. ūðe 98, 23; pret. opt. 3 pl. ūþon 15, 14.
- un-nēdig**, adj., *without compulsion or restraint; of one's own volition*: np. -nēdige 54, 23. [nēad.]
- un-nytt** (-nett), *useless*: ns. -nytt 48, 8; -net 61, 8. [nēotan.]
- un-ofer-swīðedlic**, adj., *unconquerable*: np. -lice 56, 1.
- un-orne**, adj., *old*: ns. 157, 20.
- un-rāð**, m., *evil counsel, folly*: dp. (adv.) -rāðum 179, 4.
- un-riht**, adj., *wrong, wicked, unjust*: ns. 46, 3; np. -rihte 121, 23; -rihtan 114, 24; dp. -ryhtum 14, 2.
- un-riht**, n., *wrong, sin, injustice*: ns. 53, 5; dp. 68, 29.
- un-rihtlice**, adv., *wrongfully*: 30, 9.
- un-rihtnes**, f., *wrong, unrighteousness*: ds. -nesse 122, 11.
- un-riht-wisnes**, f., *unrighteousness, injustice*: ns. 54, 17; gs. -ryhtwīsnysse 134, 6.
- un-riht-wyrhta**, m., *evildoer*: np. (voc.) -wyrhtan 32, 25.
- un-rīm**, n., *countless number*: ns. 147, 8.
- un-rōt**, adj., *sad, disconsolate*: ns. 131, 18.
- un-rōt-mōd**, adj., *sadhearted*: ns. 71, 9.
- un-rōtnes**, f., *sadness, contrition*: ns. 31, 2.
- un-sceaðig**, adj., *innocent*: gs. -an 95, 15.
- un-sceaðfulnes**, f., *innocence*: as. -nesse 54, 27.
- un-scyldig**, adj., *guiltless, innocent*: ns. 45, 17; gs. -scyldigan 46, 18; as. -scyldigan 45, 9; ap. -scyldge 46, 11.
- un-smēpe**, adj., *not smooth, uneven, rough*: gs. -smēpes 166, 5.
- un-spēdig**, adj., *poor*: np. un-spēdigan 42, 27.
- un-staðol-fæst**, adj., *unstable, unenduring*: np. -fæste 2, 18.
- un-stille**, adj., *moving*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 5; np. unstillu 48, 4.
- un-stilnes**, f., *disturbance*: as. -nesse 15, 1.
- un-tela**, adv., *improperly, wrongly*: 57, 7.
- un-trēowsian** (W. II.), *deceive*: pp. pl. geuntrēowsode 2, 20.
- un-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm, ill*: ns. 130, 24; 134, 15; as. -truman 76, 15; gp. -trumra 12, 2; ap. -trume 85, 16; -truman 12, 3; 78, 13.
- un-trum aes** (-try-), f., *weakness, illness*: ns. 54, 2; ds. -nesse 11, 29; np. -nyssa 79, 5; dp. -nyssum 88, 12; ap. -nyssa 88, 11.
- un-ðanc-wurðe**, adj., *ungrateful, unacceptable*: ns. 92, 16.
- un-ðēaw**, m., *evil practice, vice*: np. -ðēawas 54, 2; gp. -ðēawa 30, 21; dp. 34, 4; ap. -ðēawas 30, 16; 46, 17; 56, 23; 76, 16.
- un-wāclīce**, adv., *unwaveringly*: 159, 11.
- un-wær**, adj., *unvary*: np. -waran 31, 12.—Comp., ns. -wærre 33, 27.
- un-wærlice**, adv., *unwarily, rashly*: 30, 8.
- un-wærscipe**, m., *carelessness, folly*: as. 80, 7.
- un-wealt**, adj., *not 'walty,' steady*: Comp., np. unwealtran 24, 5.

- un-weaxen** (pp.), adj., *not grown, young*: ns. 154, 8; as. 143, 11.
- un-wemme**, adj., *undefiled, pure*: ns. 106, 25.
- un-wierðe** (-wyrðe), adj., *unworthy of* (w. gen.): np. 34, 14.
- un-windan**, -wond -wundon -wunden (3), *unwind, uncover*: inf. 79, 23.
- un-wis**, adj., *unwise*: ns. 33, 6; np. -wise 33, 2; dp. 33, 5; ap. -wise 67, 4.
- un-wis-dōm**, m., *unwisdom, ignorance*: ds. -dōme 33, 3.
- un-wit-weorc**, n., *foolish work*: dp. -weorcum 69, 19.
- un-wiſ-metenlice**, adv., *incomparably*: 78, 10.
- un-wiltigian** (W. II.), *change the appearance or beauty of anything*: 3 sg. -witegað 52, 13.
- un-wrecan** (pp.), adj., *unpunished*: ns. 46, 22. [wrecan.]
- un-writere**, m., *incorrect writer*: ns. 112, 21.
- ūp** (ūpp), adv., *up, upwards*: 1, 9; 16, 2; 55, 20; upp 146, 13; wið upp, *above, upwards*, 40, 20.
- ūp-ā-hafenes**, f., *exaltation*: ds. -nesse 32, 8.
- ūp-ā-hebban** (6), *exalt, lift up*: 3 sg. -hefeð 32, 22; pp. dp. -hafenum 79, 21.
- ūp ā-ræred** (pp.), adj., *exalted*: ns. upp-35, 9.
- ūp-ā-stignes**, f., *ascension*: ds. -nesse 11, 13.
- ūp-ā-wend**, pp., *directed upward*: dp. -wendum 101, 17.
- ūp-gang**, m., 1. *rising* (of the sun): ds. -gange 101, 15. — 2. *way up, approach*: as. -gang 152, 4.
- ūp-lædend** (ptc.) adj., *towering*: gp. -lædendra 171, 9.
- ūp-lic**, adj., *upper, heavenly*: gs. upplīcan 87, 19; ūplīcan 178, 22.
- uppe**, adv., *up, above*: uppe on lande, *up into the land*, 24, 15.
- uppon**, prep. (w. dat.), *upon*: 83, 24; on uppan 138, 23; 138, 26.
- ūpp-stigan** (1), *rise, spring up*: ptc. as. -stīgendne 1, 14.
- ūp-stige**, m., *ascension*: ds. ūp-stige 75, 1.
- ūre**, poss. pron., *our*: gs. ūres 111, 14; ds. ūrum 68, 11; 117, 19; as. ūrne 69, 23; 111, 3; ūre 111, 3; np. ūre 63, 24; gp. ūra 63, 20.
- urnon**, see **yrnan**.
- ūs**, see **ic**.
- ūser**, poss. pron., *our*: np. ūsse 180, 13; ap. 179, 15.
- ūslc**, see **ic**.
- ūt**, adv., *out*: 1, 6; 9, 10; 21, 7; *without*, 26, 9.
- ūtan**, adv., *from without, outside*: 14, 13; 19, 7; 21, 2; 25, 14; 36, 3; 39, 16; 66, 4.
- ūtan-bordes** (gen.), adv., *abroad*: 26, 14.
- ūte**, adv., *out, outside, without*: 2, 5; 18, 26; 64, 6.
- ūter-mære**, m., *outer, open sea*: as. 24, 13.
- ūtera** (ūterra, ytra, ytttra), comp. adj., *outer*: ns. ūterre 35, 18; ap. ytttran 96, 20. — Supl., *utmost, extreme, last*: ap. ytmæstan 13, 11.
- ūte-weard**, adj., *outward, outside*: ds. -weardum 18, 4; 24, 16.
- ūt-gong**, m., *departure, exodus*: ds. -gonge 11, 9.

uton, see wuton.

ūſ-wita, m., *wise man, philosopher*: ns. 76, 2; 76, 22; as. -witan 76, 11; np. 148, 13; -wiotan 52, 17.

W.

wā (cf. wēa), m., **1.** *woe*: ns. 132, 6. — **2.** interj.: 126, 4; 126, 25; wālāwā, *alas*, 89, 6; wēi lā wēi 7, 12.

wāc, adj., *weak, pliant, insignificant*, *mean*: ns. 162, 14; ds. wācum 88, 6; as. wācne 150, 22.

wæcce, f., *watch, waking*: dp. 95, 6; ap. wæccan 88, 10.

wācian (W. II.), *become weak, waver*: inf. 149, 10.

wāclīc, adj., *weak; mean*: ds. -licum 77, 15.

wācnis, f., *weakness; insignificance*: ds. -nyse 80, 24.

wacol, adj., *awake, vigilant*: 87, 6. — Comp., ns. wacolre 87, 6.

wacollīce, adv., *vigilantly*: 87, 7. **wadan**, mōd wōdon waden (6), *wade; advance, go, travel*: inf. 143, 26; 153, 27; 160, 5; pret. 3 sg. 153, 17; 157, 17; 3 pl. 152, 13.

wādī (wāðl, wēðel), f., *poverty, want*: ns. wēðel 186, 14; gs. wādīle 167, 4.

wādīa, m., *poor man*: dp. 77, 8; 99, 29.

wādīan (W. II.), *be poor, beg*: ptc. wādīgēnde 77, 15; opt. 2 pl. wādīlīon 78, 7.

wāfels, m. n., *covering, dress*: ds. wāfelse 77, 15; 88, 6.

wāfer-sȳn, f., *spectacle, display*: ds. -sȳne 76, 5.

wāfian (W. II.), *be agitated or astonished*: 3 pl. wāfiað 177, 1.

wāg (wēg), m., *wave*: gp. wāga 166, 24; ap. wāgas 161, 23. [wegan; Ger. Woge.]

wagian (W. II.), *wag, move* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. wāgode 5, 6.

wæl, n., **1.** *body of the slain; slaughter, carnage*: ns. 16, 7; 21, 12; 148, 9; 153, 13. — **2.** *battle-field*: 158, 12; 159, 3. [wōl 'pestilence'; cf. Mod. Valhalla.]

wæl-feld, m., *field of slaughter*: ds. -felda 147, 28.

wæl-gīfre, adj., *greedy for slaughter*: ns. 182, 1; np. -gīfru 163, 16.

wæl-hrēow, adj., *slaughterous, murderous, cruel*: ns. 75, 2; -hrēowa 75, 13; ds. -hrēowan 133, 10; as. 99, 14.

wæl-rēaf, n., *spoil of the slain, of the destroyed*: as. 174, 19.

wæl-rēst (-ræst), f., *bed of slaughter*: as. -ræste 152, 30.

wæl-sleaht (-sliht), m., *slaughter*: ns. -sliht 17, 4; gp. -sleahta 160, 7; 163, 7.

wæl-spere, n., *deadly spear*: as. 159, 25.

wæl-stōw, f., *place of slaughter, battle-field*: gs. -stōwe 17, 5; 17, 14; 152, 12; ds. -stōwe 147, 20. [cf. Ger. Wahlstatt.]

wæl-wulf, m., *slaughter-wolf, warrior*: np. -wulfas 152, 13.

wamb, see wōmb.

wān (wāgn), m., *wain, wagon*: ns. 51, 20; gs. wānes 50, 9; 52, 9; as. wān 50, 10.

wandīan (W. II.), *waver, hesitate*: inf. 157, 22; pret. 3 sg. wandode 158, 1. [windan.]

- wandrian** (W. II.), *wander, vary, change*: ptc. wandriende 49, 13; opt. 3 sg. wandrige 51, 16.
- wan-hāl** (wann-), adj., *unhealthy, weak, ill*: dp. 103, 29; wann-105, 30.
- wan-hýdig**, adj., *heedless, rash*: ns. 102, 14.
- wanian** (W. II.), *wane, diminish, fade, perish* (intr.): 3 sg. wanað 60, 15; 60, 22; 3 pl. waniað 167, 21.
- wan-spēdig**, adj., *destitute, poor*: ap. -spēdigan 79, 8.
- wāpen**, n., *weapon*: ds. wāpne 156, 23; as. wāpen 65, 15; np. wāpen 163, 16; gp. wāpna 151, 31; dp. 43, 28; 149, 10.
- wāpen-ge-wrīxl**, n., *conflict (exchange) of weapons*: gs.-wrīxles 147, 28.
- wār**, f., *security, covenant, trust*: ap. wāra 69, 20.
- wāre**, wāron, see **bēon**.
- wār-fæst**, adj., *covenant-keeping, faithful*: ns. 144, 10.
- warian** (W. II.), *guard, protect, attend*: 3 sg. warað 161, 9.
- warnian** (wearnian) (W. II.), *take warning, take heed*: imp. 2 pl. warniað 3, 6.
- waroð** (waruð, wearoð), m., *shore*: ds. waroðe 115, 20; 115, 22. [Ger. Werder.]
- waru**, f., *defence*: ds. ware 102, 13.
- waru**, f., *ware, article of merchandise*: dp. 88, 22; as. ware 88, 20.
- wæs**, see **bēon**.
- wæstm**, m. (n.), *growth, fruit, product, result, benefit*: ns. 3, 16; ds. wæstme 2, 23; as. wæstm 1, 18; 94, 8; np. wæstmas 166, 13; ap. wæstma 176, 20; dp. 64, 27; 71, 15. [weaxan.]
- wæstm-bære**, adj., *fruit-bearing, fruitful*: ns. 93, 19.
- wæstmian** (W. II.), *grow, increase*: inf. 68, 9.
- wæt**, n., *drink*: gs. wātes 79, 6.
- wæter**, n., *water*: ns. 24, 23; gs. wāteres 44, 7; ds. wātere 74, 12; 151, 12; as. wæter 33, 29; 84, 27; np. wæter 167, 14; ap. wāteru 109, 24.
- wæter-fæsten**, n., *water-fastness, place protected by water*: ds. -fæstene 18, 18.
- wāð**, f., *motion, going, flight*: dp. 168, 18; 170, 22.
- waðum**, m., *wave*: gp. waðema 161, 1; 162, 4; dp. waðeman 168, 16.
- wē**, see **ic**.
- weald**, m., *weald, forest*: ds. wealda 18, 3; 18, 20; 148, 9; as. weald 18, 4; np. wealdas 165, 13; ap. 143, 26.
- wealdan**, wēold wēoldon wealden (R.), *wield, control, direct, govern* (w. gen.): inf. 151, 31; 152, 12; 3 sg. welt 48, 12; 49, 25; 50, 7; 52, 9; 57, 20; opt. 3 sg. wealde 52, 18; 3 pl. wealden 6, 18.
- wealdend** (waldend), m., *ruler, lord*: ns. 78, 8; 121, 7; waldend 57, 20; np. waldend (S. 286) 162, 25.
- Wealh-ge-fēra** (or -ge-rēfa), m., *commander of the troops on the Welsh border* (or, reeve of the King's Welsh serfs): ns. 25, 11.
- wealh-stōd**, m., *interpreter, translator*: ns. 100, 4; gp. -stōda 94, 19; ap. -stōdas 28, 9; 94, 18.
- weall**, m., *wall, rampart*: ns. weal 163, 14; gs. wealles 66, 15; ds.

- wealle 162, 27; as. weall 99, 13; np. weallas 162, 23.
- weallan**, wēoll wēollon weallan (R.), *be agitated, well, boil*: ptc. weallende 181, 22; ds. -endum 75, 4.
- weal-steall**, m., *wall-place, foundation*: as. -steal 163, 4.
- wealwian** (W. II.), *wallow, roll*: ptc. wealwigende 104, 1; opt. 3 pl. wealowigen 51, 3; pret. 3 sg. wealwode 104, 2.
- weard**, m., *ward, guard, keeper*: ns. 10, 3; gs. weardes 143, 5; as. 9, 25.
- weardian** (W. II.), *guard, keep, occupy*: 3 sg. weardað 168, 4; 170, 22; 3 pl. weardiað 180, 23.
- wearm**, adj., *warm*: ns. 165, 18; 171, 18.
- wearmian** (W. II.), *become warm*: 3 pl. wearmiað 172, 16.
- wēa-tācen**, n., *token of woe*: ns. 166, 30.
- wexan** (wexan), wōx (wēox) wōxon (wēoxon) weaxen (6 and R.; S. 392), *wax, grow, increase*: ptc. as. wexendne 1, 15; 3 sg. wexð 60, 14; weaxeð 173, 5; 3 pl. weaxað 79, 5; opt. 3 sg. wexe 3, 13; pret. 3 sg. wēox 126, 2.
- wēbbian** (W. II.), *weave; contrive*: ger. wēbgenne 69, 9.
- wēccan** (W. I.), *wake, arouse* (trans.): inf. 144, 11; 3 sg. wēcceð 174, 1.
- węcg**, m., *wedge*: ds. węcge 76, 9.
- wēdan** (W. I.), *be mad, rage*: pret. 3 sg. wēdde 65, 23. [wōd.]
- weder**, n., *weather*: ns. 165, 18; 171, 13.
- weder-cundel**, f., (*weather candle*), *sun*: ns. 171, 18.
- weg**, m., *way*: as. weg 1, 7; 2, 12; 68, 27; dp. 43, 30; ap. wegās 33, 27; 143, 14; — adverbial, gs. his wegēs, *his way*, 43, 24; as. on weg, *away*, 24, 18; 161, 30; aweg (< on weg) 21, 12; 104, 23; ealne weg, *always*, see eall.
- wēg, see wig.
- wegan**, wæg wāgon wegen (5), *carry*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 pl. 152, 15.
- weg-farende** (ptc.) adj., *wayfaring*: ns. 103, 31.
- weg-nest**, n. m., *provisions for a journey; viaticum*: is. -neste 12, 26.
- wel**, adv., *well*: 8, 8; 10, 28; 28, 20; 34, 30; 46, 8; ēac wel, *likewise abundantly*, 20, 9; wel hwær, *almost everywhere*, 24, 10; 29, 11.
- wela**, m., *weal, prosperity, riches*: ns. 56, 21; 60, 14; 162, 21; gs. welan 55, 18; 167, 4; 170, 10; ds. 56, 12; as. 27, 21.
- wel-dād**, f., *good deed*: dp. 183, 29.
- weler**, m., *lip*: ap. weleras 112, 5.
- welig**, adj., *wealthy, prosperous, rich*: np. welige, 78, 7; dp. wel-egum 71, 1; ap. welegan 67, 4.
- wel-willende** (ptc.) adj., *well-willing, benevolent*: ds. -willendum 99, 29.
- wēn**, f., *hope, expectation, supposition*: ns. 115, 14; 119, 4; 121, 8; 124, 8; 126, 8; 136, 8. [Ger. Wahn.]
- wēnan** (W. I.), *ween, hope, expect, suppose, imagine, think*: inf. 69, 10; ger. wēnāne 61, 1; 1 sg. wēne 26, 20; 45, 12; 2 sg. wēnst 4, 11; 3 sg. wēnð 57, 7; 1 pl.

- wēnað 54, 10; 3 pl. 52, 22; opt. 2 sg. wēne 45, 11; 53, 10; 3 sg. 53, 12; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 1; 65, 22.
- wendan** (W. I.), 1. *wend one's way, turn, go, change* (intr.): 3 sg. wēnt 61, 9; opt. 3 sg. wēnde 157, 16; pret. 3 sg. wēnde 22, 9; (refl. acc.) 19, 20; 3 pl. wēndon 22, 3. — 2. *turn, change, translate* (trans.): inf. 27, 29; 171, 22; 3 sg. wēnt 7, 21; opt. 3 sg. wēnde 56, 22; 1 pl. wēnden 28, 14; 3 pl. 51, 6; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 6. [windan.]
- wennan** (W. I., wēnian, W. II.), *accustom, entertain* (trans.): inf. wēnian mid wynnum, *entertain joyfully*, 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. wēnede tō wiste, *feast*, 161, 13.
- wēofod**, see **wig-bed**.
- Weonod-land** (Weonoð-), n., *Wendland*: ns. 42, 12; Weonoð 42, 5; ds. -lande 42, 16.
- weorc**, n., *work, action, deed*: ns. 49, 2; as. 9, 27; 31, 1; gp. weorca 34, 27; dp. 31, 2; 31, 29; ap. weorç 31, 6; 68, 11.
- weorold**, see **woruld**.
- weorpan** (wurpan), *wearp wurpon worpen* (3), *throw, cast*: opt. 3 sg. wurpe 3, 11; pret. 3 sg. 25, 5.
- weorþ** (wurþ), n., *worth, value*: ns. wurþ 76, 24; as. wurþ 76, 19.
- weorþe** (weorð, wyrðe), *worthy* (w. gen. or dat.): ns. 64, 14; wyrðe 45, 7; 53, 15; 105, 11; gs. wyrðes (w. dat.) 10, 8. — Comp., as. wyrðran 45, 14. — Supl., np. weorðoste 32, 1.
- weorðan** (wurðan), *wearð wurd-on worden* (3), *become* (pass. aux.), *happen* (intr.): inf. 5, 12; 28, 1; 2 sg. wurþest 105, 17; 3 sg. wyrð 36, 3; 60, 27; 3 pl. weorðað 51, 7; 55, 19; opt. 3 sg. weorðe 35, 15; 48, 15; 55, 16; 3 pl. weorðen 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 3, 28; 15, 2; 16, 8; 21, 9; 3 pl. 17, 16; 21, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wurde 90, 22. [Ger. werden.]
- weorðian** (wurðian) (W. II.), *honor, worship*: 3 sg. wurðað 83, 15; 102, 9; 3 pl. weorðiað 177, 2; opt. 3 sg. weorðige 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. wurðode 101, 9.
- weorðlic**, adj., *worthy, honorable*: as. -licne 55, 25.
- weorðlice** (wurðlice), adv., *worthily, honorably*: wurð- 158, 12.
- weorð-mynd** (wurð-mync), f. m., *honor, reverence, glory*: ns. 187, 7; wurðmynt 85, 18; 130, 8; gs. wurðmyntes 90, 20; ds. wurðmynte 75, 18; 83, 33; as. wurðmynt 105, 31.
- weorð-scipe**, m., *honor, dignity*: ns. 31, 28; ds. 31, 29; as. 55, 12.
- wēpan**, wēop wēopon — (R.), *weep*: inf. 6, 19; 80, 4; ptc. dp. wēpendum 81, 1.
- wer**, m., *man*: ns. 62, 6; gs. weres 177, 16; ds. were 83, 10; as. wer 103, 30; np. weras 55, 3; gp. wera 94, 12; 120, 30; ap. 67, 3; 116, 3. [Goth. wair; cog. Lat. vir; cf. Mod. Werwolf.]
- węrian** (W. I.), 1. *defend* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. węrede 14, 16; 3 pl. węredon 151, 30; 158, 16. — 2. *clothe*: pp. pl. węrede 185, 24. [Mod. wear.]
- węrlig**, adj., *weary, dejected*: ns.

- 146, 20; 160, 15; as. wērigne 162, 4; np. wērige 159, 6.
- wērig-mōd**, adj., *spirit-weary*: ns. 180, 3.
- werod** (wered, weorod), n., *band of men, army, host*: ns. 151, 12; ds. werode 150, 30; is, werode 14, 11; werede 17, 13; weorode 147, 11; gp. weoruda 181, 10; dp. weorodum 171, 18. [wer.]
- wesan**, see **bēon**.
- west**, adv., *west; west, westwards*: 19, 20; 20, 15; 42, 22.
- westan**, adv., *from the west*: 19, 24; 176, 13.
- westan-wind**, m., *west-wind*: gs. -windes 38, 16.
- wēste**, adj., *waste, desolate*: ns. 38, 5; 39, 8; 162, 21; as. 38, 10.
- wēsten**, n., *waste, desert*: ds. wēst-enne 38, 9; 172, 4; wēstene (S. 246) 85, 12; 110, 23; as. wēsten 170, 22.
- west-dæl**, m., *west quarter or region*: ap. -dælas 168, 16.
- west-lang**, adj., *extending west*: ns. 18, 1.
- West-sæ**, m. f., *West-sea* (the sea west of Norway in opposition to the East-sea i.e. the Baltic Sea): as. 38, 3.
- West-seaxe**, pl. m., *the West-Saxons; Wessex*: gp. -seaxna 14, 2; 23, 28; -seaxena 101, 20; dp. -scaxan 101, 26.
- wēwel**, see **wædl**.
- wic**, m. f. n., *wick, dwelling-place, camp*: as. 180, 23; dp. 143, 21.
- wicg**, n., *horse*: ds. wicge 157, 4.
- wic-ge-fēra** (or better, -gerēfa), m., *bailiff, or reeve, of a wick or vill*: ns. 23, 24,
- wiclan** (W. II.), *dwelling, lodge, encamp*: 3 pl. wiciað 38, 5; pret. 3 sg. wicode 22, 22; 41, 12; 3 pl. -odon 21, 8.
- wicing**, m., *viking, pirate*: as. 153, 26; gp. wicinga 150, 5; 151, 21; dp. 153, 3; ap. wicingas 159, 25.
- wic-stōw**, f., *dwelling-place*: ds. -stōwe 181, 13.
- wide**, adv., *widely*: 104, 29; sīde and wide, *far and wide*, 181, 12.
- wid-gill**, adj., *broad, extensive*: as. -gillan 104, 3.
- wid-sæ**, f., *open sea*: ns. 39, 11; 41, 28; as. 38, 11.
- wif**, n. *wife; woman*: ns. 5, 10; 7, 14; gs. wifes 7, 15; 14, 19; ds. wīfe 108, 1; as. wif 6, 5; 7, 6; gp. wīfa 108, 3; dp. 20, 1; ap. wif 21, 17; 67, 3.
- wif-cyþþ**, f., (*home or*) *company of a woman*: ds. -cýþþe 14, 12.
- wif-hād**, m., *woman-hood*: gs. -hādes 177, 16.
- wīflan** (W. II.), *marry* (intr.): inf. 74, 8; 108, 4; pp. gewifod 79, 14.
- wīg**, m. n., *war, battle*: ns. 162, 27; gs. wīges 146, 20; 151, 21; 153, 17; ds. wīge 26, 10; 149, 10; 153, 15.
- wīg** (wīh, wēg), m., *altar*. as. wēg 145, 11. [cf. Ger. weihen.]
- wīga**, m., *warrior*: ns. 156, 5; as. wīgan 151, 23; np. 153, 13; gp. wīgena 153, 22.
- wīg-bed** (wīh-bed, wēobed, wēofod), n., *altar*: as. wēofod 84, 14; ap. wīgbed 65, 7; 66, 2; wīgbedo 64, 27. [-bed < bēod 'table.']

- wigend**, m., *warrior*: np. 159, 5.
[Ger. Weigand.]
- wig-haga** (wih-), m. (*war-hedge*),
line of battle, phalanx: as. wi-
hagan 152, 19.
- wig-heard**, adj., *resolute in battle*:
as. -heardne 151, 23.
- wig-plega**, m. (*war-play*), *battle*:
ds. -plegan 158, 1; is. 159, 19.
- wīg-smið**, m. (*war-smith*), *war-
rior*: np. -smiðas 148, 16.
- wiht** (wuht), f. n., *wight, person,
creature; whit, thing, anything*:
ns. 48, 8; 166, 5; wuht 37, 3;
59, 18; gs. wuhte 60, 19; ds.
wuhte 33, 16; as. wiht 165, 19;
wuht 31, 26; 60, 17; nænig wuht,
adv., *not at all*, 119, 6.
- Wiht**, f., *Isle of Wight*: ds. 24, 9.
- wilde**, adj., *wild*: ns. wilda 172, 4;
np. wilde 40, 19; wildu 5, 7; ap.
wildan 40, 4.
- wildor**, n., *wild beast or animal*:
dp., *reindeer*, 39, 39.
- wil-ge-dryht**, f., *willing retinue*:
ns. 177, 1.
- wil-glefa**, m., *gracious giver, lord*:
ns. 181, 10.
- willa**, m., *will, determination, pur-
pose, desire, pleasure*: ds. willan
35, 20; 46, 30; 52, 23; 53, 15;
94, 3; is. 7, 21; np. 70, 28.
- willan** (S. 428), *will, be willing,
wish, be about to*: 1 sg. wille
29, 6; 92, 6; 157, 11; 2 sg. wilt
57, 24; 59, 14; wyht 83, 2; 1 pl.
willað 150, 14; 3 pl. wyllað 43,
10; opt. 2 sg. wille 27, 4; 3 sg.
28, 22; 29, 13; wile 49, 10; pret.
1 sg. wolde 29, 11; 45, 1; 2 sg.
woldes 45, 14; 3 sg. wolde 14, 9;
3 pl. woldon 5, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg.
- wolde 6, 3; 3 pl. wolden 18, 20;
woldon 34, 15; 34, 17; woldan
63, 8;— w. neg. see **nyllan** (= ne-
willan).
- will-sele**, m., *delightful dwelling*:
ns. 172, 16.
- will-wong**, m., *plain of delight*:
ds. -wonge 168, 8.
- wilufan** (W. II.), *to sire, wish* (w.
gen. or acc.): ptc. wilnigende 99,
27; 1 sg. wilnige 30, 10; 3 sg.
wilnað 7, 17; 32, 3; 3 pl. wilniað
31, 8; 46, 22; 55, 10; opt. 3 sg.
wilnie 30, 7; pret. 2 sg. wilnad-
est 62, 15; 3 sg. wilnode 33, 11.
- wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unga
28, 2.
- wil-sum**, adj., *desirable, delight-
ful*: dp. -suman 168, 28.
- wil-sumnes**, f., *willingness*: ds.
-nesse 13, 7.
- Wil-tūn**, m., *Wilton* (Wiltshire):
ds. -tūne 17, 13.
- wil-wendlic**, see **hwil-wendlic**.
- wīn**, n., *wine*: ns. 74, 10; ds. wīne
74, 13.
- Win-burne**, f., *Wimborne* (Dor-
setshire): ds. -burnan 17, 10.
- wind**, m., *wind*: gs. windes 4, 2;
ds. winde 4, 6; as. wind 41, 13;
np. windas 4, 12.
- windan**, wond wundon wunden
(3), 1. *wind, twist, brandish*
(trans.): pret. 3 sg. wand 150,
22; pp. 161, 9.— 2. *turn, go,
fly* (intr.): inf. 159, 25; pret. 3
pl. 104, 21; 152, 23.
- windig**, adj., *windy*: ns. 167, 10.
- wine**, m., *friend, lord*: ns. 157, 14;
ap. winas 156, 23. [wynn.]
- Winedas**, pl. m., *Wends; country
of the Wends*: dp. 41, 25.

- wine-dryhten** (-drihten), m., *friendly lord*: gs. -dryhtnes 161, 14; as. -drihten 157, 12; 157, 27.
- wine-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: ns. 161, 22.
- wine-mæg**, m., *friendly kinsman*: gp. -mæga 160, 7; ap. -māgas 159, 9.
- winnan**, wōnn wunnon wunnen (3), *fight, strive* (intr.): 1 pl. winnað 98, 19; 3 pl. 33, 24; imp. 2 sg. wyn 133, 22; pret. 3 sg. wann 102, 15.
- wīn-sæl**, n., *wine-hall*: np. -salo 162, 25.
- Wintan-ceaster** (Winte-), f., *Winchester*: ds. -ceastre 102, 7; Wintecceastre 23, 24; 25, 5.
- winter**, m. (S. 273, n. 3), *winter*: in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *year*: ns. 44, 8; gs. wintres 64, 9; adv. 166, 16; ds. wintra 38, 6; 64, 10; as. winter 21, 16; 22, 13; 23, 8; gp. wintra 14, 8; 25, 15; dp. 156, 5.
- winter-earig**, adj., *full of the care of years*: ns. 161, 1.
- winter-ge-wāde**, n., *weed, garment or covering of winter*: dp. 173, 23.
- winter-ge-weorp**, n., *winter storm*: 167, 6.
- winter-scūr**, m., *winter shower*: ns. 165, 18.
- winter-tīd**, f., *winter-tide*: ds. -tīde 64, 4.
- wiota**, see **wita**.
- wiotan**, see **witan**.
- Wir-hēal**, m., *Wirral* (Cheshire): ds. Wirhēale 21, 29; dp. 21, 19.
- wis**, adj., *wise*: us. 47, 1; ds. wīsan 56, 9; is. wīse 163, 4; np. wīse 33, 24; ap. 28, 9.
- wis-dōm**, m., *wisdom, learning*: ns. 61, 2; gs. -dōmes 46, 24; ds. -dōme 26, 11; 33, 4; as. -dōm 26, 14.
- wīse**, f., *wise, manner, condition, idiom*: as. wīsan, *matter*, 10, 21; 11, 24; 33, 26; 54, 13; 111, 21; np. 177, 18.
- wīslan** (W. II.), *direct, guide*: pret. 3 sg. wīsoðe 153, 28.
- Wisle**, f., *the Vistula*: ns. 42, 14; 42, 21.
- Wisle-mūða**, m., *the mouth of the Vistula*: ns. 42, 22; as. -mūðan 42, 13.
- wīslīc**, adj., *wise*: ns. 63, 26.
- wīs-mōnn**, m., *wise man*: ns. -mōn 55, 6.
- wīslīan** (W. II.), *wither, waste away*: pret. 3 sg. wīsoðe 72, 21. [weornian.]
- wīslīan** (W. II.), *direct, guide* (w. dat.): inf. 109, 3.
- wīst**, f., *food, provision, feast*: ds. wīste 161, 13; np. wīsta 70, 24; dp. 80, 6; 84, 18; ap. wīste 173, 18. [wesān.]
- wīst-fullīan** (W. II.), *feast* (intr.): opt. 2 sg. -fullīge 84, 5.
- wīt** (wyt), see **ic**.
- wīta** (wiota), m., *wise man, councillor*: ns. 63, 29; 162, 12; np. wītan 86, 14; wīotan 14, 2; 26, 3; dp. 63, 11; wīutum 63, 6; gp. wītena 75, 15; wīotona 27, 27. [wītan.]
- wītan** (wīotan) (PP.), *know*: inf. 2, 11; 48, 17; 57, 17; ger. wītanne 2, 5; 111, 26; wīotonne 28, 14; 1 sg. wāt 45, 2; 46, 23; 2 sg. wāst 59, 16; 84, 18; 3 sg.

- wāt 98, 16; 1 pl. witon 118, 19; 3 pl. 53, 27; imp. 2 sg. wite 3, 2; opt. 1 pl. witen 59, 3; 2 pl. wite gē 94, 1; pret. 1 sg. wiste 107, 15; 3 sg. 150, 3; wisse 38, 16; 3 pl. wiston 12, 21; 27, 16; pret. opt. 3 sg. wisse 7, 8; 1 pl. wissen 59, 2; — w. neg., see **nytan** (= ne-witan).
- wite**, n., *punishment, torment, injury*: gs. wiites 11, 16; 45, 7; 53, 15; as. wīte 45, 15; 46, 13; np. wītu 7, 3; 27, 7; 56, 7; dp. 56, 3; ap. 67, 20. [Ger. Verweis.]
- wīte-dōm**, m., *prophecy*: as. 184, 5.
- wītega** (wītiga, wȳtega, wītga), m., *seer, prophet*: ns. 78, 31; 92, 1; wȳtega 129, 15; wītga 33, 28; as. wītegan 92, 5; wītgan 32, 13; np. wītgan 166, 9; dp. wȳte gum 129, 11. [cf. Mod. wiseacre.]
- wīteglan** (W. II.), *prophesy*: pret. 1 sg. witegode 129, 20; 3 sg. wīt-gode 33, 12.
- Witland**, n., *Witland* (in Prussia, on the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 15; as. 42, 14.
- witnian** (W. II.), *punish, torment, injure*: 3 sg. wītnað 45, 3; 3 pl. wītniað 45, 3; 54, 5; pret. 3 sg. wītnode 7, 3; 45, 15. [wīte, cf. Mod. twit.]
- witnung**, f., *torment, punishment*: ns. 46, 3.
- witodlice**, adv., *truly, indeed*: 74, 18; 78, 29.
- wið**, prep. (w. gen., dat., acc.) *with*: 1. (w. gen.) *toward, to* (motion, direction): 7, 15; 19, 20; 20, 15; 84, 6; 104, 21; 149, 8; 153, 18. — 2. (w. dat.) *toward, for, against* (direction, exchange, opposition): 150, 10; 150, 14; — prep. adv., 5, 9; 16, 3; 19, 4; 21, 8. — 3. (w. acc.) *toward, along, with, against* (motion, direction, location, extension): 2, 12; 38, 3; 40, 18; 84, 14; 99, 12; 103, 31; — (association, contrast, opposition); 9, 19; 16, 6; 17, 21; 21, 5; 52, 6; 61, 4; 138, 29; 151, 30; — wið ēastan, adv., *to the east, to, 19; wið upp, upwards, above, 40, 20; wið ēastan prep. (w. acc.), east of, 41, 18.*
- wīperian** (W. II.), *oppose*: pres. ptc. wīperigende 90, 16.
- wīper-lēan**, n., *requital, reward*: ns. 153, 3. [cf. Mod. guerdon.]
- wīper-sæc**, n., *hostility, opposition*: ds. -sæce 99, 33. [sacan.]
- wīðer-weardlice** (wyðer-werdllice), adv., *in a hostile manner*: wyðerwerdllice 136, 27.
- wīðer-winna** (wyðer-wynna), m., *adversary*: ns. wyðerwynna 131, 19; as. wyðerwynnan 132, 9.
- wið-hoglan** (W. II.), *disregard* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hogode 143, 4.
- wið-innan**, adv., *from within; within*: 96, 23.
- wið-metan**, -mæt mæton meten (5), *measure or compare with* (trans.): 1 pl. -mete wē (S. 360, 2) 3, 19.
- wið-metenes**, f., *comparison*: ds. -nesse 64, 2.
- wið-sacan** (ð), *strive against, renounce* (w. dat.): inf. 65, 3.
- wið-stōndan** (-standan) (ð), *withstand, resist* (w. dat.): inf. 160, 15; -standan 99, 2; wyðstandan 132, 4.
- wið-ūtan**, adv., *from without; without*: 96, 24.

- wīanc**, see **wlōnc**.
wlencu (S. 279), f., *pride*: np. wlencea 70, 25. [wlōnc.]
wlitan, w.āt wliton wliton (1), *look* (intr.): 3 pl. wlitāð 176, 29; pret. 3 sg. 154, 28.
wlīte, m., *appearance, countenance, beauty*: ns. 167, 24; as. 176, 20; ds. 71, 15; as. 72, 18; 88, 25. [wlitan; cf. Ger. Antlitz.]
wlitig, adj., *beautiful, fair, pleasing*: ns. 68, 5; 89, 2; 165, 7. — Comp., ns. wlitigra 169, 22.
wlitig-fæst, adj., *of enduring beauty*: ns. 168, 24.
wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: 3 sg. wlitigað 52, 13.
wlōnc (wlanc), adj., *proud*: ns. 162, 27; (w. instr.) 168, 19; ds. wlancan 157, 4; as. wlanene 153, 26; np. wlance 148, 16; 155, 30.
wōd, adj., *mad, raging*: dp. 104, 2. [Mod. obs. wood; Ger. Wut.]
Wōdnes-dæg, m., *Wednesday*: as. 93, 5. [103, 26.
wōdnis, f., *madness*: ds. -nysse
wōh (wōg, wō), adj., *crooked, wrong*; as noun, *wrong, perversion*: ds. tō wōge 112, 19; as. wōh 112, 21; on wōh 34, 12; 52, 26; on wōn 34, 28; 53, 14.
wōh-dæd, f., *wrong deed*: np. -dæda 67, 19. [wōlicum 68, 3.
wōhlic (wōlic), adj., *wrongful*: dp.
wōhlice (wōlice), adv., *wrongly, amiss*: wōlice 68, 28.
wōhnes (wōnes), f., *wrong, error, wickedness*: np. wōnessa 67, 19; dp. wōnessum 68, 29.
wolcen, n., *cloud*: ns. 125, 30; 167, 10; ds. wolcne 125, 28; np. wolcen 171, 15; dp. 166, 6. [Mod. welkin.]
wōlic (-lice), see **wōhlic** (-lice).
wōma, m., *noise, alarm, terror*: ns. 163, 19.
wōmb (wamb), f., *belly*: ns. 175, 25; as. wambe 78, 29. [Mod. womb.]
wōmm (wamm), m., *stain, defilement, sin*: dp. 70, 31.
wōnes, see **wōhnes**.
wōng (wang), m., *plain, field*: ns. 165, 7; gs. wōnges 170, 10.
wōnn (wann), adj., *dark*: ns. wōn 163, 19; 168, 18.
wōp, m., *weeping, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23; ds. wōpe 75, 26; 80, 27; 91, 26; 113, 19. [wēpan.]
word, n., *word*: ns. 2, 12; 81, 24; ds. worde 2, 19; as. word 2, 11; np. word 124, 21; gp. worda 34, 27; dp. 10, 7; ap. 9, 23; 63, 3.
wōrian (W. II.), *move, totter, crumble to pieces*: 3 pl. wōriað 162, 25.
worn, m., *large number, multitude*: ns. 177, 2; as. 163, 7.
woruld (worold, weoruld, world), f., 1. *world*: ns. weoruld 34, 25; world 72, 8; gs. worulde 8, 9; worolde 31, 29; 34, 21; ds. worulde 6, 2; 12, 6; weorulde 46, 26; as. woruld 162, 5; weoruld 163, 23. — 2. *long period of time, cycle, eternity*: ds. tō worulde 106, 8; 141, 25; in worulde 178, 16; as. and gp. on worlða world 73, 4.
woruld-ār (worold-), f., *worldly honor*: as. woroldāre 32, 3.
woruld-caru, f., *worldly care*: ap. -cara 99, 26.
woruld-cund, adj., *worldly, secular*: gp. -cundra 26, 4.

- woruld-frēond** (world-), m., *worldly friend*: gp. worldfrēonda 71, 6; dp. 70, 18.
- woruld-ge-sǣlig**, adj., *worldly prosperous*: ns. 153, 14.
- woruld-ge sǣlīð** (weoruld-), f., *worldly fortune*: np. weoruldge-sǣlīða 57, 1; ap. 56, 10.
- woruld-ge-strēon**, n., *worldly riches*: ap. 174, 1.
- woruldlic** (weoruld-), m., *secular life*: ds. weoruldhāde 9, 3; as. -hād 10, 27.
- woruldlic** (world-, world-), adj., *worldly*: ap. woruldlecan 31, 21; gp. -licra 76, 6; ap. worldlicu 68, 9.
- woruld-riçe** (world-), n., *kingdom of the world, world*: ds. world-riçe 69, 6.
- woruld-riçe** (world-), adj., *having worldly power or riches*: gp. worldriça 68, 4; dp. 71, 2.
- woruld-ðing** (woruld-), n., *worldly thing or affair*: gp. -ðinga 27, 4; woruld- 35, 18; ap. -ðing 87, 17.
- woruld-wela** (woruld-), m., *worldly weal, prosperity, riches*: gp. woruldwelena 2, 22; ap. -welan 181, 25.
- woruld-wisdōm**, m., *worldly wisdom*: as. 76, 7.
- wōð-cræft**, m., *art of song*: is. -cræfte 169, 17; 184, 5. [wōð.]
- wræc-hwil**, f., *period of exile or of distress*: ds. -hwile 183, 13.
- wræc-lāst**, m., *track or path of exile, exile*: ns. 161, 9; ap. -lāstas 160, 5.
- wræc-sið**, m., *journey of exile or of peril, exile*: ds. -siðe 75, 12; 75, 19; as. -sið 75, 8; 90, 7.
- wracu**, f., *persecution, cruelty, distress*: ns. 166, 30. [wrecan.]
- wrætlic**, adj., *ornamental, splendid, wondrous*: ns. 175, 25; np. -lice 167 12. [wrætt, 'ornament.']
- wrætlice**, adv., *splendidly, wondrously*: 137, 24; 175, 12; 177, 26; 173 8.
- wrāð**, adj., *wroth, angry, hostile*: gp. wrāra 160, 7.
- wraðu**, f., *support, sustenance*: as. wraðe 173, 20.
- wrecan**, wræc wræcon wrecen (5), *banish, persecute; wreak, avenge; punish*: inf. 157, 12; 157, 22; 1 pl. wrecan 93, 2; opt. 3 sg. wrece 47, 4; 3 pl. wrecen (w. dat.) 6, 17; pret. 3 sg. 14, 6; 153, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wræce 157, 21.
- wrēgan** (W. I.), *accuse*: 3 pl. wrēgað 110, 15; opt. 3 sg. wrēge 46, 19; pret. 3 pl. wrēgdon 141, 5. [wrōht.]
- wrenc**, m., *wrench, bending, twist, trick, deceit*: gp. wrenca, modulation, 169, 23. [Ger. Rank.]
- wridan** (S. 382) (1), *grow*: 3 sg. wrīdeð 173, 10.
- wrīdian** (W. II.), *grow, flourish*: 3 sg. wrīdað 166, 6.
- writ**, n., *writ, writing*: np. writu 179, 26.
- writan**, wrāt writon writen (1), *write*: 1 pl. writað 109, 6; opt. 3 sg. wrīte 29, 14; pret. 3 pl. wreoton 11, 6; pp. gewryten 139, 29.
- wrītere**, m, *writer*: ds. wrītere 111, 18; ap. wrīteras 112, 19.
- wrixendlice**, adv., *in turn*: 12, 22.
- wrixlan** (W. I.), *change, exchange*: 2 sg. wrīxleð (of the play of

- colors) 175, 12. [wrixl; Ger. Wechsel.]
- wrōht**, m. f., *persecution, accusation, strife, enmity*: ns. 186, 14; ap. wrōhtas 69, 9. [Goth. wrōhs; Ger. Rüge.]
- wucu** (wice, weoce), f., *week*: gs. wucan 92, 25; gp. wucena 21, 3; dp. 40, 27.
- wudu**, m., *wood; forest*: ns. 5, 6; 17, 29; 166, 16; gs. wuda 17, 28; ds. wuda, 5, 13; 77, 20; as. wudu 143, 26; np. wudas (S. 271, n.) 5, 15.
- wudu-bēam**, m., *tree of the forest or grove*: gp. -bēama 167, 24.
- wudu-bearo**, m., *forest, grove*: gs. -bearwes 170, 13; ds. -bearwe 170, 30.
- wudu-blēd** (blēd), f., *blossom of the grove*: ap. -blēda 171, 25.
- wudu-fæsten**, n., *forest-fastness, place protected by woods*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wudu-holt**, m. n., *forest, grove*: ns. 166, 13; dp. 177, 21.
- wuduwe** (widuwe, wydewe), f., *widow*: ns. 79, 14; gs. wydewan 75, 23; as. wydewan 79, 18.
- wuht**, see **wiht**.
- wuldor**, n., *glory, honor, dignity*: ns. 85, 18; ds. wuldre 77, 13; 90, 20; as. wuldor 79, 31; 96, 23.
- wuldor-cyning**, m., *glorious King*: ns. 171, 27; 183, 23.
- wuldor-fæder**, m., *glorious Father*: gs. 9, 27.
- wuldor-fæst**, adj., *immutable in glory*: ns. -fæsta 136, 12.
- wuldor-full**, adj., *glorious*: ns. -fulla 135, 1; 137, 6; ds. -fulre 138, 5.
- wuldor-fullice**, adv., *gloriously*: 97, 9.
- wuldor-gäst**, m., *glorious Spirit*: ns. 144, 22.
- wuldor-torht**, adj., *gloriously bright*: ns. 143, 14.
- wuldor-þrymm**, m., *glorious might or excellence*: ap. -þrymmas 70, 6.
- wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: ptc. wuldrigende 131, 11; imp. 2 pl. wuldriað 130, 4.
- wulf**, m., *wolf*: ns. 162, 29; as. 148, 9; dp. 120, 21.
- wund**, f., *wound*: as. wunde 153, 26; 158, 4; np. wunda 31, 20; dp. 147, 20; ap. wunda 31, 22.
- wund**, adj., *wounded*: ns. 152, 30; 153, 31.
- wundor**, n., *wonder, marvel*: ns. 52, 23; 54, 6; gp. wundra 9, 27; 32, 24; dp. (adv.) 163, 14; 177, 1; ap. wundra 83, 27; 105, 23; 137, 25.
- wundorlic**, adj., *wonderful, wonderful*: ns. 135, 18; ds. -licum 110, 23.
- wundorlice**, adv., *wondrously*: Comp., wundorlicor 169, 17.
- wundrian** (W. II.), *wonder at a thing* (w. gen.): inf. 53, 25; ptc. wundrigende 95, 14; 3 pl. wundriað 53, 26; (w. acc.) 176, 19; pret. 1 sg. wundrode 45, 4; -ade 27, 26; 3 sg. -ode 12, 7; 3 pl. -odon 104, 25.
- wunian** (W. II.), *dwelt, remain, continue, live* (intr.): inf. 69, 21; 90, 14; 132, 21; ptc. wuni-gende 135, 6; 3 sg. wunað 48, 9; 103, 2; 168, 1; imp. 2 sg. wuna 127, 13; pret. 3 sg. wunode

- 14, 4; 71, 11; 74, 22; 121, 17; 143, 7; -ade 14, 5; — (w. local acc.) 3 sg. wunað 168, 24; 171, 3.
- wunung**, f., *dwelling, abode, 'living'*: as. -unge 95, 1; ap. -unga 80, 8.
- wurina**, m., (*murex* ?), *phenicine, purple red, or crimson*: dp. wurman 175, 12.
- wurpan**, see **weorpan**.
- wurð**, **wurðian**, see **weorð**, **weorðian**.
- wurð-mynt**, see **weorð-mynd**.
- wuton** (uton), opt. 1 pl. of *wītan go*; used to introduce an imperative or an adhortative clause, *let us*: 7, 6; 13, 2; uton 3, 28; 68, 17.
- wylla** (wiella, willa), m., *well, spring, fountain*: as. willan 63, 8 (*baptismal font*); np. 167, 12.
- wylle-ge-spryng**, m. n., *well-spring*: dp. 168, 28.
- wylle-strēam**, m., *fountain-stream*: gp. -strēama 177, 21; ap. -strēamas 168, 24.
- wylm** (wielm, welm), m. f., *well-ing, boiling, surging, fervor*: ns. 175, 1; ds. wylme 93, 26; welme 11, 24; as. wylm 171, 22. [weallan.]
- wynlic**, adj., *joyful, pleasant*: ns. 166, 13.
- wyn-lōnd**, n., *land of joy*: as. 168, 1.
- wynn**, f., *joy, delight*: ns. wyn 161, 13; w. gen., *crowning joy, the best*, wynn 167, 19; wyn 165, 12; 170, 16; 175, 8; 177, 7; gs. wynne 181, 25; gp. wynna 154, 30; dp. 161, 6. [Ger. Wonne.]
- wyn-sum**, adj., *winsome, delight-*
- ful*: ns. 72, 21; np. wynsumu 11, 5; gp. -sumra 171, 27; ap. -sume 171, 25.—Comp., ns. -sumra 169, 23.
- wyn-sumlic**, adj., *winsome*: ns. 68, 6; 70, 16; 72, 18.
- wyn-sunnnes**, f., *winsomeness*: ds. -nesse 71, 4; 72, 14; as. 72, 19.
- wyrcean** (wyrcean) (W. I.), *work, make, perform, do*: inf. 8, 3; 84, 25; wyrcean 36, 2; 3 sg. wyrcēð 49, 3; wircēð 57, 16; imp. 2 sg. wyrce 35, 28; opt. 3 sg. wyrce 31, 1; 49, 12; 3 pl. wyrcean 32, 24; pret. 3 sg. worhte 18, 8; 22, 17; 31, 1; 3 pl. worhtun 20, 21.
- wyrd**, f., *weird, fate, destiny*: ns. 48, 16; 160, 5; gs. wyrde 6, 18; ds. wyrde 49, 27; 160, 15; as. wyrd 49, 20; gp. wyrda 163, 23. [weorðan.]
- wyrhta**, m., *wright, worker, maker*: ns. 70, 1; 165, 9; 169, 20; np. wyrhtan 69, 30.
- wyrm**, m., *worm, serpent*: ns. 173, 5; gs. wyrmes 71, 18; gp. wyrma 70, 23.
- wyrm-lica**, m., *figure of a dragon* (?); *serpentine ornamentation* (?): dp. 163, 14.
- wyrnan** (W. I.), *deny, refuse, withhold* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 61, 13; pret. 3 sg. wyrnde 153, 5; 3 pl. -don 147, 1. [wearn 'refusal'; Mod. warn.]
- wyrsa**, **wyrrest**, see **yfel**.
- wyrt**, f., *wort, root, plant, herb*: np. wyrta 172, 16; gp. wyrta 3, 22; 171, 27; dp. 180, 5; ap. 171, 25. [Ger. Wurz.]
- wyrt-truma**, m., *root*: as. wyrt-ruman (S. 225, 3) 1, 11; 2, 17.

wyrðe, see **weorðe**.

wýscan (W. I.), *wish* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. wýscte 33, 11.

Y.

ydel, see **idel**.

yfel, adj., *evil, bad*: as. yflan 47, 3; np. yfle 34, 9; yflan 53, 2; gp. yflena 55, 15; dp. 56, 6; yflan 31, 2. — Comp., ns. wyrsa 53, 12; np. wyrsan 56, 19. — Supl., dp. wyrrestum 56, 11; ap. weorstan 114, 5; wyrstan 121, 8.

yfel, n., *evil, wickedness, mischief*: ns. 6, 26; 53, 7; gs. yfeles 31, 1; 153, 20; as. 24, 10; ap. yfelu 133, 28; dp. yflum 7, 19; 7, 21.

yfele, adv., *badly, miserably*: 126, 9.

yfelnis, f., *wickedness*: as. -nysse 98, 11.

yfel-willende (ptc.) adj., *willing evil, evil-minded*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 8.

yfel-wyrcende (ptc.) adj., *evil-doing*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 9.

yflian (W. II.), *wrong, injure*: 3 sg. yflað 46, 10; 46, 11; pret. 3 sg. yflode 45, 17.

ylica, see **ilca**.

ylding, f., *tarrying, delay*: ds. yldinge 90, 10; 91, 15. [eald.]

yldo (yldu, yld, ieldu, ield), f., *age*: ns. 167, 1; 180, 16; gs. ylde 9, 4; as. ylde 102, 14; yldu 171, 21. [Mod. eald.]

yldra (ieldra), m., *ancestor, parent*: np. ieldran 27, 19; yldran 180, 13; gp. yldrena 76, 3; ap. yldran 179, 15. [eald.]

yambe (ymb, embe), prep., w. acc., *around, about*, 1. (place) 1, 3; 15, 23; 39, 16; 66, 14. — 2. (time) *about, after*: 16, 4; 16, 10; 16, 22; 21, 26; 22, 15; 23, 9; 104, 3. — 3. (notional limitation, metaph.) *concerning*: 26, 12; 35, 5; 35, 10; 50, 19; 81, 10; 87, 8; 105, 3; 156, 9. — prep. adv., 17, 24; 18, 2; 136, 9.

yambe-spræc, f., *comment, remark, criticism*: as. -spræce 93, 25.

yamb-fōn (R.), *grasp, seize*: 3 sg. -fēhð 174, 22.

yamb-hwyrft, m., *circuit*: ns. 34, 21; as. 166, 22.

yamb-hýdignis (-hygdignis), f., *reflection, anxiety*: ds. -nysse 140, 18.

yamb-sellan (W. I.), *encompass*: pret. 3 sg. -sealde 126, 1.

yamb-settan (W. I.), *surround*: 3 sg. seteð 172, 7; pp. pl. -sette 65, 8.

yamb-sittan (-5), *besiege*: pret. 3 pl. -sæton 19, 17; 19, 19.

yamb-ūtan, adv., *about, around*: 19, 16; 48, 4; 50, 11.

yrfe-numa, m., *heir*: np. yrfe-numan 91, 22.

yrfe-weard, m., *heir*: ns. 178, 6.

yrhþu (-yrhþo), f., *covardice*: as. yrhþo 149, 6. [earh.]

yrnð, **yrnðo** (iermð, ernð) (S. 255, 3), f., *poverty, care, hardship, misery*: ns. yrnðu 167, 1; 179, 6; 180, 16; ds. yrnðe 2, 21; dp. 56, 18; 56, 24. [earm.]

yrnan (iernan, irnan), arn urnon urnen (3), *run*: inf. irnan 5, 7; ptc. yrnende (of a ship) 42, 5; pret. 3 sg. 122, 25; 3 pl. 6, 20;